Rōmaji Zasshi

DAI 1 SATSU

MEIJI 18 NEN 6 GATSU YORI 19 NEN 12 GATSU NI ITARU

... A ... 31
Ei-oku Kōshi Plunk yakujutsu .. Atsu ... higai ... 38
Kanji Yatabe P ... 46
Kaibaiki ...

RŌMAJI KAI

MEIJI 19 NEN

土岐文庫
文庫17
D35

文庫17
D 35

RONSETSU.

Shogen 1
Nani wo ka Gakumon to iu ?—Katō Hiroyuki 1-9-17
Rōmaji no Benri.—Shimada Samurō 4
Taiyōreki no Benri.—Terao Hisashi 4-19
Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu.—Taguchi Ukichi 6-18-35-51-92-112-116
Raiyoke no Tatekata.—Fujioka Ichisuke... 11
Moji no Arasoi.—Miyake Yūjirō 11
Hidari no Setsu.—Asano Ken... 13
Tegami no Kakikata.—Suzuki Tadaichi 14
Tsuru-shokubutsu no Kyodō.—Matsumura Jinzō 21-28
Dairiseki no Hanashi.—Fujitani Takao 22
Chūtō Gakkō ni oite Butsurigaku wo Kyōju suru ni wa Seito wo shite Teiryō no Sokatei wo Nasashimuru wo Yōsu.—Yamagawa Kenjirō 25-34-42
Seiyō no Shisō oyobi Tōyō no Shisō.—Koizuka Ryū... 26
Ronrigaku no Ōyō.—Suzuki Tadaichi 27
Moji no Rekishi.—Matsui Naokichi 33-41-49
Korera Fusegikata no Kokoroe 36
Chīzu no Kaki-ire ni Rōmaji wo mochiite Benri aru koto.—Sekino Shūzō 44
Yōroppa Shokoku no Kotoba wo Kane-Manabu no Setsu.—Suzuki Tadaichi 50
Rōmaji Kai.—Yatabe Ryōkichi 57
Hōkiboshi no Hanashi.—Terao Hisashi 58-80-101-115
Buppō wo Sakan ni suru Hōhō ikan ?—Takata Sanae ... 60-81-89
Hakushaku Inoue Kaoru Kun no Enzetsu 65
Eikoku Kōshi Plunkett Kun no Enzetsu. Chamberlain Kun yakujutsu... 67
Kanji Yatabe Ryōkichi Kun no Hōkoku 68
Kaikeikata Takamatsu Toyokichi Kun no Hōkoku 71
Aratamubeki aru Reishiki.—Toyama Masakazu 77
Hakodate Zairyū Eikoku Ryōji Quin Kun no Enzetsu 79
Rōmaji no Benri.—L'Abbé Berlioz 90
Kekkon ni Nenrei wo Sadamuru no Hitsuyō.—Takahashi Kisaburō... 93
Shokubutsu Seikatsu no Keijō.—Nagamatsu Atsusuke 103
Chishi to Rekishi to ni Kakawaru Ayamari wo Benzu.—Ōkawa Michihisa 105
Saikyō Dōshisha Eigakkō nai Shosekikan to Shikemba no Sumiishi wo Sueru ni tsuite no Enzetsu.—J. H. De Forest 106
Tetsugaku Dōchūki.—Inoue Enryō.— ... 113-130-139-153-163-174
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Shuppan Dosū no Zōka wo Nozomu.—Aoki Seijirō 119
Nyoshi no Kyōiku to Yasokyō Kakuchō no Hō.—Toyama Masakazu... 125-137
Rōmaji Kai no tame ni Benzu.—Amagai Yuzuru 128
Rōmaji nite Kakikata no Shin-kufū.—Taguchi Ukichi 138
Korera no Yōjin 140
Teikoku Daigaku Sotsugyō-shiki no Enzetsu.—Watanabe Hiromoto 149
Shingaku Sotsugyōsei no Kokoroe.—Rev. G. F. Verbeck 150-161
Rōmaji wo amaneku Yo ni Okonawasuru ni tsuki Iken.—Kusano Mompei 164
Nyūgaku-shiki no Enzetsu.—Muraoka Han-ichi 173
Korera-Byō ni tsuki Ichigon su.—Yatabe Ryōkichi 176
Nippon no Gakusha no Ichi wa An-i ka hata Konnan ka?—Yatabe Ryōkichi 185
Kōsai no Koto.—Takahashi Kisaburō 186
Hepburn Shi Jisho no Dai Sampan 188

ZAPPŌ.

Kono rannai ni wa omo naru mono nomi wo nosu.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu 6-14-22-37-53-61-83-119
Shichi Nin no Kyōiku-ka... 3
Spencer to Harrison 3
"Rōmaji Hayamanabi" 3
Kifukin... 3-15-23-47-54-63-85-110-157-181
Ōmukashi no Ha-ishā 14
Shihei chū no Yūkibutsu 14
Hachi Kaminari wo Shirasu 15
Yōroppa Jin no Senzo 15
Iro no Shashin 15
Kaiko no Uji 15
Yasokyō to Shinka-shugi 29
Dō shitara yoku Nerareru ka? 29
Amerika no Hatsumei-ja wa Columbus ni arazu 30
Ikusa to Jinshu 30
Rōmaji nite Tochi no Na no Tsuzurikata 30
Chamberlain Shi no Uta 31
Kantemban 31
Ikao to Tōkyō to no Atsusa no Chigai 38
Eikoku London 46
Hito no Isshō Mitsu-Wake no Uta 46
Denkitō no Benri 61
Mekura no Yume 62
Bacteria wo motte Bacteria wo Seisu 62
Korera-dane wo Uyuru koto 63
Pasteur Shi no Kyōsuihyō Yobōhō 63
Nippon Jin no Seishitsu... 73
Hyaku Nen no Jumyō wo Tamotsu Hōhō 73
Romaji no Rieki 83
Keigami wo Kinzu 83
Doitsu Koku nite Tōjisa no Satō no Sanshutsu 84
Taiwan Jin no Teppō 84
Nezumi wo Tayasu Hōhō... 84
Mori Hayashi wa ikan shite Jimen ni Mizuke wo Tamotashimuru ya? 84
Kanemochi 95
Jishin to Namazu 95
Katō Jinshu to Jotō Jinshu no Kodomo no Chigai 95
Shio wo motte Yuki wo Tokasu 96
Hashiru Jōkisha ye Denshin wo Kakeru Hō 97
Dote ni Uyubeki Kusa 108
Satō no Daihin 108
Hikuki Tenjō no Rieki 109
Saimin-Jutsu 120
Malaria Netsu no Yobō 120

昭和六十年二月一日 贈呈 吉原氏寄

#61-5059

Kimyō naru Baiyaku... 131
Cha wo Nomu koto no Ri-gai 131
Shashin Bōenkyō 132
Nippon no Shimpo 132
Marseillaise no Uta 132
Sekai jū no Shimbun Zasshi 142
Mottomo Samuki Tokoro 142
Ningen no Korae-ubeki Ondo... 143
Ki yori Abura wo Seisu 143
Hikari no Hayasa 154
Pasteur Shi Kyōkendoku Shiken no Yohō 155
Korerabyō to In-yōsui 156
Kaisuiyoku no Hō 156
Nyoshi no Kyōiku to Shuto Shūtome 165
Shōrai ni Mochiirarubeki Kinzoku 167
Nippon no Sanrin Rambatsu 167
Sekai jū no Tetsudō no Nagasa 168
Saikun no Eigaku 179
Mottomo Ōi naru Fūsen 179
Sekitan no Kuzu wo Koyashi ni Mochiyu 180
Shinkufū Tenki Yohō no Shikata 180
Chiarini no Kyokuba wo mite Manabu-beki koto ari 190
Chinomigo ni Nomasuru Chichi 191
Hatsumei no Shinka 191
Denwaki oyobi Denshinki no Toku-shitsu 191
Kodomo wa Suashi wo Yoshi to su 192

TŌSHO.

Oshō Rōmaji ni Kōsan su.—Ishikawa Utarō 134
Rōmaji Mochiikata no Iken.—R. Allain 144
Rōmaji no Fukyū wo Hakaru.—Nagase Akira 144
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Kamikazu aruiwa Shuppan Dosū no Zōka wo Nozomu.—Ōga Jukichi 145
Rōmaji no Ryakugo Shinkufū.—Aoki Seijirō 157
Rōmaji Kenkyūkai to Hakurai no Machigai.—Kataoka Tadanori 157
"Mail" Kisha ni Shasu.—Toyama Masakazu 168
"Rōmaji Zasshi" no Kairyō wo Nozomu.—Sugiura Buntarō. 169
Sara ni "Mail" Kisha ni Shasu....Toyama Masakazu 181
"*Normanton*" Jiken ni tsuki Rōmaji Kai ye Kifukin.—Toyama Masakazu... 192
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Dai 15 Gō wo Yomu.—Kondō Toshi 193

KODOMO NO TAME.

Shishi to Nezumi no Hanashi... 8
Chichi-Oya to Musuko Domo no Hanashi 15
Ōkami to Kohitsuji no Hanashi 28
Ari to Kirigirisu no Hanashi 31
Inakamono no Hanashi 31
Nusubito no Hanashi 32
Rōma Kazuji Hayaobee no Uta 32
Ahō-Garasu no Hanashi 39
Oitaru Inu no Hanashi 39
Kowareta Kanagutsu 47
Kairu to Nezumi no Hanashi 48
Kohitsuji to Ōkami no Hanashi 48
Inu to Niwatori to Kitsune no Hanashi 54
Usagi to Kame no Hanashi 55
Kaze to Nichirin no Hanashi 63
Hyakushō to Musuko no Hanashi 85
Ebukuro to Te-ashi no Hanashi 86
Hitsujikai no Warabe.—Katayama Kin-ichirō 97
Otoshi Banashi.—Hattori Kin 110
Roba to Obin no Hanashi... 110
Hyakushō to Kō no Tori no Hanashi 121
Ki to Ono no Hanashi 122
Kairu to Ushi no Hanashi.—Ōtsubo Aiseki 122
Karasu to Kitsune no Hanashi.—Katayama Kin-ichirō 134
Ōkami to Tsuru no Hanashi 146
Niwatori to Tama no Hanashi... 146
Gakkō ni oite Ashiki Warabe no Hanashi.—Itoi Shōshichi ... 146
Inakamono to Hebi no Hanashi 158
Kitsune to Shishi no Hanashi... 158
Ari no Furumai Eiyū no Kokoro wo Ugokasu.—Amagai Yuzuru 171
Tsuru to Kitsune no Hanashi.—Ōtsubo Ieihrō 193
Takigi no Taba no Hanashi 194

ZATSUROKU.

Mikuni wo Mamore.—Toyama Masakazu 16
"Shōgaku Butsuri Jikkenhō" no Jo.—Muraoka Han-ichi ... 16
Hyaku Nen Mae ni Rōmaji Kaiin ari.—Nakane Shiku 24
Mikuni Buri.—Kanki H 32
Otoshi Banashi.—Suzuki Yonejirō 32
Kōzuke to Shinano no ichi-ni no Yama oyobi Tōge no Takasa.—Muraoka Han-ichi 39
Yamato-Damashii.—Yatabe Ryōkichi 55
"Dōchū Hizakurige" no Nukigaki 64-100
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Oyamada Shōzaemon no Den. 73
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Asogai Jūrozaemon no Den 86-98-110
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Nakagaki Genzō no Den. 122-134-146
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Mori Koheida no Den ... 158-194
Kisa Gotami no Hanashi.—B. H. Chamberlain 171
Ō no Atarashiki Ishō.—Yasuoka Shunjirō 182

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

Rōmaji Kai Kaikei no Hōkoku 6-48-88-160
Nenkai no Kiji 75
Fukusoku no Kaisei 82
Arata ni Eramaretaru Yakuin 88
Kaiin Chū Yūshi no Shokun ni Nozomu 184
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Dai Issatsu Gappon Yoyaku no Kōkoku ... 196

RŌMAJI ZASSHI DAI 20 GŌ NO FUROKU.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 18 nen, 6 gatsu 10 ka. 1 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Shogen 1
Ronsetsu:—
Nani wo ka Gakumon to iu?—Katō Hiroyuki 1
Rōmaji no Benri.—Shimada Samurō 4
Taiyōreki no Benri.—Terao Hisashi. 4
Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu.—Taguchi Ukichi 6
Zappō 6
Kodomo no Tame:—
Shishi to Nezumi no Hanashi 8
Rōmaji Kai Kiji 8

SHOGEN.

RŌMAJI wo motte kakitaru zasshi wo shuppan suru koto wa, Rōmaji Kai-in chū kore wo nozomu.hito ōkereba, Jimu-Iin mo hayaku kore wo shuppan shitaku wa omoi-oritaredomo; kono kai wo mōketaru irai hi nao asaku, monogoto totonowazaru wo motte, oioi ennin shitaru ga, yōyaku kono tabi kore wo shuppan suru no hakobi ni itareri.

Kono zasshi ni wa, rigaku, bungaku, igaku, hōgaku tō subete gakumon ni kakawaritaru kotogara wo kisai su. Shikaredomo, shojin ni yomiyasuki wo sen-ichi to sureba, narubeku yasuki bunshō wo erami, hanahadashiku kōshō naru kotogara wa nosezu. Mata, monogatari tō mukashi yori yo ni okonawaretaru mono mo, moto yori bungaku ni kakawaru mono nareba, Rōmaji ni kakinaoshite kore wo kisai su.

Mokkon no tokoro nite wa, tsukizuki ichi do zutsu shuppan shi, kami no kazu mo wazuka ni shi mai naredomo; oioi ni wa, kami no kazu wo mo, shuppan no dosū wo mo zōka suru tsumori nari. Hajime wa hitobito imada Rōmaji ni narezaru koto yue, atsuki zasshi wo maigetsu ikutabi mo shuppan suru to mo, yomi-yasukarazaru wo motte, kotogotoku miru hito sukunaku, hotondo mueki naran ga; oioi ni Rōmaji nite tsuzuritaru bunshō wo yomi-naruru ni shitagai, kamikazu no ōki mo, shuppan no shigeki mo, itowazaru ni itaru naran.

Mata, kono zasshi chū no bunshō wa Rōmaji Kai no "Kakikata" ni shitagaite tsuzuritaru mono naredomo, kano "Kakikata" ni nosetaru kisoku wa omo naru kotogara ni nomi kakawaru mono nareba; komaka naru koto wa, bunshō wo tsuzuru hito ni yotte, sukoshi zutsu kotonaru wa mochiron nari. Shikashi oioi ni wa komakaki koto to iedomo, kotogotoku ittei suru ni itaru-bekeredomo, genkon wa itashikata nashi. Dokusha shokun kore ra no jijō wo sasserare, saiwai ni kakikata no tsutanaki wo togamuru koto nakare.

NANI WO KA GAKUMON TO IU?

KATŌ HIROYUKI.

(Kore wa Katō shi ga Tōkyō Daigaku ni oite nashitaru enzetsu no taii wo hikki shitaru mono nari.)

GAKUMON to wa nani wo iu ya to tazunuru ni, hikkyō tenchi kan no monogōto no shinri, sunawachi makoto no ri, wo kiwame shiru no hoka ni-idezaru-beshi to shin-zu. Hatashite shikaraba, gakumon naru mono wa kesshite jidai to basho to ni ō-jite kawaru mono ni wa arazaru-beshi. Shikaru ni, gakumon no shurui to edaha wa kazoe-gataki hodo ōkeredomo, kore wo taibetsu sureba futatsu ni idezu. Hitotsu wa buttai sunawachi mono ni kakawaru mono, hitotsu wa shinsei sunawachi kokoro ni kakawaru mono nari. Mazu sono omo naru mono wo agureba: buttai no gakumon ni atte wa sūgaku, tenmongaku, kagaku, chishitsugaku, shokubutsugaku, dō tsugaku, kōbutsugaku, butsurigaku tō ni shite; shinsei no gakumon ni atte wa tetsugaku, shinrigaku, dōtokugaku, seijigaku, risaigaku, hōritsugaku, shakaigaku, rekishigaku, bungaku tō ni shite; tomo ni sono hoka nao ōshi. Sate, gakumon wa kaku kamoku koso ōkere, yō suru ni, mina kami ni iu monogoto no shinri wo shuju ni bungyō shite oshiyuru ni sugizu. Sunawachi buttai no gakumon no rei ni tsuite iwan ni, butsurigaku ni oite oshiyuru tokoro no mono wa, moppara hikari no koto, denki no koto tō naredomo; oyoso kore ra no ri taru, tenchi kan shizen no ri ni motozukeru mono ni shite, kesshite jidai to basho to ni yotte kawaru mono ni wa arazu. Mata dōbutsugaku shokubutsugaku no gotoki wa moppara dōbutsu shokubutsu no hatsuiku seichō suru ri wo toku mono naredomo, kore mata ittei no shinri ni motozukite, aete jidai to basho to ni yotte kawarubeki ni arazu. Mata shinsei no gakumon no rei ni oite mo onajiku shikari. Shakaigaku no gotoki ni arite wa, shakai no okorite sakan ni nari mata wa otoroete horoburu yuen to, sono arisama koso machimachi nare, sono shinri wa ittei shite ugokasubeki mono ni arazu. Mata shinrigaku ni oite mo, hito no seishin no hataraki wa samazama naredomo, sono makoto no ri wa kokon ni watari bankoku ni tsū-jite, kesshite kawarubeki ni arazaru nari.

Shikaraba, ika naru hōhō ni yotte kore wo kiwameshiru wo uru ya to iu ni, buttai no gakumon ni atte wa, chikagoro ni itatte wa, moppara jikken-hō (*experimental method*) ni yoru koto to su. Sunawachi Yōroppa jin no gotoki, tsune ni kono jikken ni yotte shitashiku shōkodatsuru wo motte, sono shinri no daitai wa sudeni shika to sadamaritaru ni itareri. Sareba konnichi nite wa mata kano uen naru; "Ten wa maroku chi wa shikaku

nari; ten wa ugoki chi wa shizuka nari," to no setsu wo nasu ga gotoki temmon-gakusha aru koto naku; mata shobutsu wo hen-jite ō-gon to nasu tō no koto wo toku kagakusha aru koto nashi. Kore mina jikken ni yotte shinri wo kiwame-shiritaru ni yoru nari.

Shinsei no gakumon ni itatte wa, hotondo jikken wo hodokosu no hōhō naki koto ōshi. Shikaredomo nao kotogotoku shikaru ni wa arazu. Tatoeba, shinrigaku ni oite hito no chie aru to oroka naru to wo toku ni atari, kaibōgaku, seirigaku no chikara wo kari, nōzui no daishō keichō tō wo jikken shite, yoku kore wo shirubeki no rui nari. Kedashi nōzui no hanahada ōi ni shite omoki wo chisha to shi, hanahada shō ni shite karoki wo gusha to shi, sono chūkan ni oru mono wo tsune no hito to su. Mata nōzui ni kizu wo kōmuru tō no koto areba, chisha mo gusha to narubeshi. Shōni no gotoki wa sono nōzui chiisaku, seichō shite hajimete ōi nari; shikō shite rōsui sureba, sarani shō to naru. Sunawachi kore ra wa jitsu ni chi to gu to no henka wo okosu yuen ni shite, shitagatte kaika seru jinshu wa sono nōzui ōi naredomo, yaban jin wa kore ni han su; mochiron mottomo katō naru jinshu ni itatte wa, saru to hanahada tōkarazaru nomi. Dai gakushi Newton to iedomo, bannen ni itatte wa sukoburu shūshi ni mayoitaru ga gotoki koto ariki. Mata motte nōzui no henka ni yotte chi to gu to no chigai aru no shōko ni sonōbeshi.

Katsu mata keizaigaku ni oite mo, seizō shitaru shinamono wo ōku yushutsu suru kuni wa, tennen no shinamono wo ōku yushutsu suru kuni yori tomeru no jijitsu wo tōkeigaku ni yotte shiru ga gotoki mo, mata shinsei no gakumon wo jikken nite kiwame-uru no ichi-rei nari.

Kami no gotoku nareba, shinsei no gakumon to iedomo, kesshite jikken shigatashi to iubekarazu. Mashite ya, chikagoro ni itatte wa, shinsei no gakumon mo oioi buttai no gakumon ni yotte susume erareru katamuki areba, kōrai iyoiyo akiraka ni narubekeredomo; konnichi wa imada ichijirushiki ni itarazaru nomi. Shikaraba, shinsei no gakumon wa, sarani ika naru hōhō wo mochiite jūbun ni kore wo kiwame-shirubeki ka? Omou ni, koko ni futatsu no hōhō ari. Hitotsu wa *sakuseki* (*historical*), sunawachi ato wo tazunuru hōhō nite; hitotsu wa *hikaku* (*comparative*), sunawachi narabe-kuraburu hōhō nari. Sakuseki no hōhō wa mukashi yori monogoto no utsuri-kawaritaru moyō wo kenkyū shi; hikaku no hōhō wa monogoto wo kare to kore to kurabete kenkyū suru ni ari.

Mazu *sakuseki* no hōhō ni tsuite dōtokugaku no ichirei wo agureba, Yōroppa ni oite wa inishie Grecia no daigakushi Aristotle, Plato, Socrates ra no tokitaru dōtokugaku no ri wo hajime to shite, Rōma no shogakusha ga ron-jitaru mono yori kinsei ni kudatte Bacon, Descartes, Kant, Hegel ra no dōtokugaku no ri ni itaru made, yoku sensaku shite sono utsuri-kawari wo shiri; mata Shina ni oite wa Sandai konō kata Kan, Tō, Sō wo hete, konnichi ni itaru made, sono gakusha ga tokitaru dōtoku no ri no utsuri-kawari wo oshihakari; katsu tada sono ronsetsu nomi narazu, mukashi yori ima ni itaru made jimmin no nashi-okonaitaru jissai no jiseki wo mo kenkyū shite, kore ga utsuri-yuki wo komaka ni kangōru no rui nari. Kaku gakumon to jijitsu to no enkaku, sunawachi utsuri-kawari, wo kenkyū suru wo dōtokugaku ni okeru *sakuseki* no hōhō to iu. Mata hōritsugaku no rei ni atte mo shikari. Yōroppa no hōritsu wa inishie yori ika naru arisama wo hete utsurikitareru mono naru ya, Shina no hōritsu wa mukashi to ima to ika naru chigai aru ya wo kangōbeshi. Kaku enkaku no jiseki wo kenkyū shite, sono hōritsu no shinri wa hatashite izure no tokoro ni aru to iu koto wo akiraka ni shi ubeki nari.

Tsugi ni, *hikaku* no hōhō ni atte wa, mazu dōtokugaku no rei ni tsuite iwaba, sono Seiyō shokoku ni okonawaruru mono to Tōyō no mono to wo kurabete sono shimpo no ikan wo jukkō shi, aruiwa mata kaimei koku to hankai koku to yaban koku to ni okeru dōtoku no chigai wo hikaku shite, sono tokushitsu no ikan wo kangaesadamuru no rui nari. Katsu kore tada jissai nomi narazu, kare to kore to ni oite gen ni manabi narau tokoro no gakumon wo mo mata ai hikaku subeshi. Hōritsugaku ni atte mo mata shikari. Mina kami no hikaku-hō ni yotte kenkyū subeki nari. Kaku no gotoku shite, dōtoku, hōritsu tomo ni sono shinri wa izure no tokoro ni aru to iu koto wo akiraka ni suru wo uru nari.

Sono hoka, tetsugaku, shinrigaku, seijigaku tō ni kagirazu, nani gaku mo mina kami no gotoku *sakuseki* to *hikaku* no futatsu no hōhō wo motte kore wo kenkyū suru wo yō su. Kedashi, chikagoro seiyō sho koku ni atte wa, moppara kono hōhō ni yoru koto ni shite; dōtoku no ri wo toku ni mo, hōritsu no ri wo toku ni mo, iyashiku mo kono futatsu no hōhō wo hoka ni shite wa, sono gakumon wa subete atai naki mono to minasareru koto nari. Naka ni mo, hikaku no hōhō wa chikagoro hajimete hiraketaru mono ni shite, mokkon ni itatte wa ika ni kōshō naru gakumon to iedomo, tada kojin no setsu wo kiwamuru nomi nite wa, kesshite gakumon no hōhō wo etaru mono to wa nasazaru ni itareri. Mochiron, kami no futatsu no hōhō wa buttai no gakumon ni oite, jikkenhō wo mochiyuru ga gotoku kuwashiku katsu tashika naru kekka wo miru atawazu to iedomo; shinsei no gakumon ni oite, konnichi imada jikken-hō wo mochiyuru wo ezaru kagiri wa, tada kono futatsu no hōhō ni yoru no hoka nashi. Sakuseki, hikaku no futatsu no hōhō wa, tatoi jūbun no dekibae wo koso miru wo ezare, nao atarazaru mo tōkarazaru ni wa itaru wo ubeshi. Shikaredomo, hikkyō kore sudeni jikken no hōhō no gotoku kuwashiku shite tashika naru mono ni arazareba; shinsei no gakumon ni atte wa, sho gakusha no setsu imada buttai no gakumon ni okeru ga gotoku ittei

shite ugokasu-bekarazaru mono to naru wo ezaru nari.

Tadashi, shinsei no sho gakumon chū hikaku no hōhō wo yō sezaru ga gotoki mono naki ni arazu. Sunawachi kakkoku ni oite genkon okonawaruru hōritsu, oyobi sono rekishi aruiwa bungaku wo kenkyū suru ga gotoki kore nari. Kore ra ni atte wa, sakuseki koso hitsuyō nare, hikaku wa anagachi hitsuyō tarazaru ga gotoshi. Ikan to nareba, kano Rōma no Hōritsu, Tō no Rikuten, Nippon no Taihō Ritsurei, aruiwa Fransu no Go-hō, mata wa Shina genkon no Taisei Kaiten, Nippon no genkon no Keihō, Chizaihō tō no gotoki, sono tada jijitsu wo kangae, genkon no shūkan nomi wo moppara to suru mono ni atte wa, sono imi wo jūbun ni kai sureba tareri; moto yori sono shinri wo kenkyū suru no i ni arazareba, kakkoku no rei wo ai-hikaku suru wo yō sezareba nari. Shikari to iedomo, kaku no gotoki wa kessite jūbun naru kenkyū no hōhō, sunawachi hōritsu no *gakumon*, to wa iigatashi. Kedashi, sudeni *gakumon* to ieba, kanarazu hikaku ni yorazareba makoto no yoshi-ashi wo sadamuru atawazu. Mata, rekishi ni oite mo shikari. Nikki, nendaiki no gotoki rekishi nite kokon no jiseki wo hito-tōri kokoroyuru made naraba, hikaku wa anagachi yō sezaredomo; *rekishigaku* to iu ue yori shite, makoto ni kokon kuniguni no osamaru to midaruru to, okoru to horoburu to, bunbutsu no susumu to susumazaru to no ri wo akiraka ni sen ni wa, hikaku no hōhō wo mochiizu shite wa, kessite tashika naru shinri wo ubekarazu. Mata, bungaku no gotoki mo, onoono sono kuni dake no bungaku to shite mireba, kore wo kōshū suru nomi nite jūbun naru ga gotoshi to iedomo; kore mata hikaku no hōhō wo mochiizareba, kore zenaku zehi wo tsumabiraka ni suru atawazu. Jitsu ni kaku no gotoku naru wo motte, subete gakumon ni wa, chikara no oyobu kagiri wa, *jikken*, *sakuseki*, *hikaku* no mitsu no hōhō wo mochiizaru-bekarazaru nari.

Kami ni iu ga gotoku, gakumon no mokuteki wa ganrai tenchi shizen no shinri wo miidasu ni ari. Shikō shite, kono mokuteki wo tassen ni wa, moto yori kami no mitsu no hōhō ni yorazareba atawazu. Sate, mazu chikaki rei wo agete kore wo tokiakasan ni, ima dōtoku no ichi bubun ni zoku suru fūfu no kankei ni tsuite sono shinri wo en to hosseba,—oyoso fūfu no kankei ni wa jikken no hōhō wa sudeni mochiyu-bekarazaru ga yue ni, —tada sakuseki to hikaku to no futatsu no hōhō wo mochiizaru wo ezu. Mazu sakuseki no hōhō ni tsuite iwaba, waga kuni ni oite kokon fūfu no kankei no enkaku, Shina ni oite kokon fūfu no kankei no enkaku, narabi ni Yōroppa ni oite sono enkaku tō nari. Tatoeba, waga kuni ni wa, Taihōrei ni tsuma no hoka mekake wo oku wo yurusu no sadame arite, mekake wa tsuma to onajiku nitō-shin ni zoku su. Tsuma mo mekake mo tomo ni nitō-shin to iu wa, konnichi yori mireba, sukoburu ki naru ga gotoku naredomo; tōji no mekake to iu mono wa, sono chii tsuma to hanahada tōkarazu shite, onozukara konnichi no gonsai no gotoki mono to wa kotonareba, oshinabete kore wo hi nari to wa iigatakaru-beshi. Kaku, tsuma to mekake to no, kokon ni yotte, sono betsu aru koto wo kangami, kokon no enkaku wo tsumabiraka ni subeshi. Mata, Shina ni oite wa Sandai no mukashi Shun Tei ga Gyō Tei no futari no musume wo metoru to iu koto ari. Gyō Tei wa Shina no jimmin ga aoite tehon to suru teiō naredomo; konnichi yori kore wo mireba, Shun ni futari no tsuma aru ga gotoki wa, hanahada hinkō ni kakuru tokoro aru ga gotoshi to iedomo, inishie ni arite wa aete tadashikarazu to wa nasazarishi nari: motte kokon no enkaku wo kangae shirubeshi. Tsugi ni mata, Seiyō ni atte wa, Yaso Kigen no mae yori shite, Grecia, Rōma tomo ni hitori no otto ni hitori no tsuma no narawashi naki ni wa arazaredomo, sono jitsu ni ugokasu-bekarazaru teisoku to narishi wa, Yaso irai no koto to subeshi: motte sono kokon no enkaku wo shirubeshi. Oyoso kaku no gotoku kuniguni ni okeru fūfu no kankei no kokon enkaku shi kitareru arisama wo komaka ni tazunuru wo sakuseki no hōhō to iu nari.

Tsugi ni mata, hikaku no hōhō ni tsuite iwaba, mazu Afrika, Australia tō no yaban moshikuwa hankai no kuni ni okeru fūfu no kankei to Yōroppa bummei shokoku no fūfu no kankei to wo kurabete miru ni, yabankoku ni itatte wa, hotondo makoto no fūfu wo nasazaru koto, nao kinjū no konnichi koko ni mesu wo oi, myōnichi wa kashiko ni osu wo motomuru ga gotoki mono ari. Shikarazaru mo, wazuka ni sugetsu kan no haigū ni todomari, ko wo agete nochi wa tadachi ni fu-sei ribetsu shi, aruiwa sono ko ga chi wo hanasu no nochi tadachi ni ribetsu suru ari. Mata wa sudeni kon-in shitaru nochi, sono tsuma ga mippu to tsū-zuru mo hompu no kore wo ikari, kore wo semuru koto naki ga gotoki narawashi ari. Mata, tsuma wo metoru ni wa, sono otto kore wo hoka no buraku yori datsuryaku shi kitaru wo narawashi to suru mono ari. Mata wa, tada datsuryaku no gishiki wo mochiyuru mono ari. Mata, hitori no otto ni sunin no tsuma aru mono ari; sunin no otto ni hitori no tsuma aru mono ari; aruiwa hitori no otto ni sunin no tsuma to mekake to aru mono ari. Kano Toruko sono hoka Mahomet-koku nite wa, tsuma wo yotari made metoru koto wo yurushi, sono ta ōku no mekake wo oku wo kin-zezaru nari. Mata, hitori no otto ni hitori no tsuma wo teisoku to shite, betsu ni sunin no mekake wo yurusu mono ari: sunawachi Shina, Nippon no gotoki, tsuma wa hitori to sadamuredomo, ōku no mekake wo oku wo kin-zezaru nari. Shikaru ni, Seiyō no gotoki wa kore ni han shi, otto hitori tsuma hitori to sadamari, mekake wo oku koto wo kin-zuru nari. Subete kaku no gotoku, ichiichi hikaku shite, sono ika naru mono ka, fūfu no kankei wa makoto ni shimpo shitaru mono ka wo oshi-kangōbeki nari. Shikaru ni, mata koko ni chūmoku subeki wa, sono

gaimen to naijitsu to wa onozukara sono arisama wo koto ni suru koto kore nari. Tatoeba, hitori no otto ni sunin no tsuma to mekake to wo ōyake ni yurusu mo, tada tomitaru hito nomi kore wo okonau wo ete, jinjō no hito wa jissai sunin no tsuma wo yashinau wo ezu. Mata, Yōroppa no gotoki, otto hitori tsuma hitori no teisoku naru mo, kono teisoku wa kesshite jūbun okonawaruru mono ni arazu; sunawachi tomitaru hito wa hisoka ni gaishō wo takuwayuru mono kesshite sukunakarazaru nari: motte gaimen no teisoku wa jissai sono yō wo nasazaru wo mirubeshi.

Kaku no gotoku, gaimen no shugi to jissai to wa onozukara kotonaru tokoro aru wo motte, mata yoku chūi subeki wa mochiron nari. Katsu, Yōroppa jin wa otto hitori tsuma hitori wo ze to shi, sunin no tsuma wo hi to suredomo; sono nani ni yotte kore wo ze to shi, kore wo hi to suru ka, sono gen-in wo kiwamezaru-bekarazu. Mata, Nippon jin, Shina jin wa tsuma no hoka betsu ni mekake wo oku wo motte, kesshite tadashi-karazaru koto to sezaredomo; shikaru yuen wa ika naru riyū ni izuru ka, kore mata oshi-kiwamubeki tokoro nari. Seiyō jin wa Shina jin, Nippon jin ga tsuma wo tsukaimawasu wo warai; Nippon jin, Shina jin wa Seiyō jin ga tsuma wo teichō ni toriatsukau wo waraeri. Ā, tare ka karasu no shi-yū wo shiru mono zo! Jitsu ni, Tō-zai fūzoku no kotonaru tokoro wo ai-hikaku shite koso hajimete fūfu no kankei wa kaku arubekere, kore wa ze ni shite kare wa hi nari, to ketsudan suru wo uru nari. Kore wo hikaku no hōhō to iu. Shikaru ni, Nippon, Shina, Seiyō to onoono betsubetsu ni sono ippen wo mitaru nomi ni tsuite ronjitaran ni wa, ika de ka sono kankei no ze to hi to wo ketsudan suru wo en ya!

(*jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

RŌMAJI NO BENRI.

SHIMADA SAMURŌ.

RŌMAJI nite Nihongo wo tsuzuru koto sakan ni okonawaruru ni itaraba, bungaku jō shuju no rieki aru koto wa, Rōmaji Kai shui-gaki ni mo, Tōyama Uji no enzetsu ni mo, kore wo tsumabiraka ni noberare, sejin no amaneku mitomuru tokoro nagara, nao nichiyō no benri nite omoi-idetaru mōno ichi-ni wo agen ni; dai ichi ni, katsuji no kumitate no tema mo habuku wo uru koto, bokihō ni benri naru koto, denshin ni benri naru koto tō mina kono uchi ni kazoubeki mono ka?

Waga kuni ni katsuji-ban no okonawareshi yori shuppan ni bakudai no benri wo ataeshi mo, genzai no shinkatakana bun nite wa Kanji no kazu kagiri naku shite, kore wo kumitatsuru ni atari, shokunin wa hidari no te ni gembun wo mochi, migi no te ni katsuji wo hirou ni, shosho wo sagashi arukite, ji wo tazunezaru-bekarazu; shitagatte sono temadoru koto hanahadashi. Mata kumitetaru moji wo tokite, moto ye modosu ni mo, yohodo no tema wo tsuiyaseri. Moshi Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni itareba, ji no kazu nijū amari ni sugizareba, gembun wo yomi nagara A, B, C, D, no hako no uchi izure ni yubi wo tō-zuru mo jiyū ni sono ji wo ete, yōi ni kotoba wo tsuzurubeku, ichiichi amata no ji no uchi yori sono motomurn tokoro no ji wo saguri-idasu no tema wo yō sezu shite, katsuji no gyō kore made go nin nite naseshi koto wo ichi nin gurai nite nasu wo ubeshi.

Chikagoro Sei Futsu jiken to ka, Nis-Sei jiken to ka nite, Shina Nippon no aida ni denshin wo ōfuku suru koto shikiri narishi ga, kono denshin bun wa Igirisu bun naraba, mochiron shigoku benri naredomo; waga kuni no hito ni kotogotoku Igirisu bun wo mochiishimuru koto wa konnichi nakanaka yōi narazu. Sari tote, サシスセソ, いろはにほへと nite wa ma ni awazu; moshi Rōmaji nite waga kotoba wo tsuzuru koto nareba, ryōyō no naka wo ete mottomo benri nari. Gen ni, ima sudeni kore wo nasu wo miru nari.

Mata chikagoro bōeki no arisama ippen seshi yori shutsu-nyū wo meisai ni shirusu ni wa, mukashi no daifukuchō, kingin deirichō nite wa tashika naru shōgyō wo nasu ni fuben nareba; ginkō, sho kaisha, sho yakusho wa mochiron, sono hoka kisoku-dachitaru shōten nite wa mina bokihō wo mochiyuru koto to naritari. Nochi ni wa bokihō no yō masumasu hiroki ni itarubeshi. Sate, kono hō wo mochiyuru ni wa, Arabia kazuji wo mochiite sūryō wo shirusu koto mottomo benri nite, 一二三四 wa nagaku mochiyu beki ni arazu. Shikaru ni, sono fugō ya shinamono no na nado wo Kanji nite shirusu wa, fude no tsukaikata wo koto ni suru ga yue ni, osoku shite katsu mi-nikuki wa shizen nari. Moshi Rōmaji nite kore wo shirusu toki wa, ji no katachi onozukara kazuji to gasshi, katsu ichiyō no fude zukai nite shirushi uru ga yue ni, sumiyaka ni shite katsu benri narubeshi.

Kono hoka nao jijitsu ni sasseba, shuju no benri arubeshi to iedomo, shibaraku omoi-atarishi mono wo shirusu nomi.

TAIYŌREKI NO BENRI.

TERAO HISASHI.

TAIYŌREKI wo taiinreki ni kayuru koto ni narite yori sudeni jūsan nen amari ni naredomo, inaka no hō nite wa tokaku kyūreki wo kononde shinreki wo kirau fū aru wo mireba, mada jūbun ni taiyōreki no umami wo kamishimenu mono to miyuru. Yotte, koko ni, sakunen Kyōiku-kwai nite enzetsu seshi koto to, mainen Tōkyō Daigaku oyobi Tōkyō Butsuri-gakkō no seito ni kōgi suru mono no uchi yori kaitsumande, taiyōreki no ippan jimmin no tame ni hanahada benri naru koto, nakanzuku *nōka* ni oite wa taiinreki yori mo haruka ni chōhō naru mono naru koto wo zatto tokiakasan to su.

Mochiron kore wa konnichi Rōmaji zasshi wo yomu hodo no sōmei naru hito ni tsuguru tame nareba, kudoki tokiakashi wa habukite, moppara kantan wo mune to seri; yoku yomi akirametaran hito dachi futsū no nōmin nado ni toki tsutae tamawaraba hommō nari.

Mazu *hi* to wa nani, *toshi* to wa nani to iu koto kara hajimen.

Hi oyobi toshi.—Minahito no shireru gotoku, waga Chikyū wa Taiyō no mawari wo meguri nagara, sono jiku no mawari wo kwaiten suru mono nari. Sokode, mazu *zatto ieba*, Chikyū ga Taiyō no mawari wo hito mawari suru aida no jikan wo *ichi nen* to ii; Chikyū no hyōmen no aru basho, tatoeba Tōkyō, ga Taiyō no hō ni mukatte iru toki kara, kondo Chikyū ga hito kwaiten kwaiten shite, onaji basho ga futa tabi Taiyō no hō ni mukau made no jikan wo *ichi nichi* to iu nari.

Ware-ware no sumatte iru kuni ni oite wa, ichi nichi no aida ni *hiru* to *yoru* to iu futatsu no bubun arite, ware-ware wa omo ni hiru no aida hataraite yoru no aida ni yasumu yue; ichi nichi to iu mono wa ware-ware no seikwatsu no uchi no taisetsu naru kugiri nite, toki wo kanjō suru ni ichi nichi to iu jikan wo meyasu ni suru koto hanahada kanyō no koto nari.

Mata, ichi nen to iu kugiri no aida ni wa kūki no ondo no henkwa oyobi sono ta taiki no uchi no kan-yō naru genshō no hajime-owari ga ichi do zutsu aru mono nari. Shitagatte, ware-ware no sumatte iru Nippon ya sono ta amata no kaikwa shitaru jimmin no sumika ni oite wa, ōku no kokumotsu, yasai, kudamono nado, subete uyō no shokubutsu ga me wo dashite kara, hana ga saki, mi ga nari, ha ga ochi aruiwa kuki made mo karete, nochi futa-tabi me wo dasu made no genshō ga ichi nen no aida ni ippen-dōri sumu nari. Uyō naru dōbutsu no uchi ni mo chōdo ichi nen wo shūki to shitaru mono amata ari: tatoeba, nishin, ayu, shake, mitsu-bachi, kono hoka nao arubeshi.

Sore yue ni, ware-ware no *nōgyō* wa kanarazu ichi nen no aida ni ichi do hajimatte ichi do owaru nari.

Sate, Ningen wa omo ni nōgyō ni yotte seikwatsu wo tate, shakwai no tabun wa mina nōmin nari; yue ni, ichi nen to iu kugiri wa ichi nichi to iu kugiri to onajiku hijō ni taisetsu naru kugiri nari.

Kono hoka ni ichi nen to iu jikan no taisetsu naru riyū wa ikura mo aru-bekeredomo, ima nobetaru dake nite mo jūbun nari to shinzu.

Ichi nen no nagasa oyobi rekinen.—Moshi ichi nen no nagasa ga chōdo ichi nichi no nagasa no iku bai ni ka atatte aran ni wa, hi to toshi to wo jikan no meyasu ni narabe-mochiyuru ni nan no futsugō mo naku, tatoeba aru dekigoto arishi toki yori aru ta no toki made iku nen to iu nichi nari to iu koto, chōdo kyori wo ii-arawasu ni iku ri iku chō to iu to onajiku, makoto ni kantan no shigoto narubeshi. Shikaru ni, fukō ni shite, ichi nen no nagasa wa ichi nichi no chōdo iku bai ka ni wa hitoshikarazu shite, 365 nichi to 14 fun 32 byō bakari ni hitoshiku, kore wo shōsū nite tonayureba 365,2422.... to iu komi-ittaru kazu to naru nari.

Sate, mae ni ieru gotoku, hi to iu mono mo toshi to iu mono mo otori-masari naku taisetsu no mono nareba, kono futatsu wo izure mo jikan no kugiri to shite awase-mochiin tame ni temmon-gakusha ga *rekinen* to iu mono wo kufū shi-dashitari.

Rekinen to wa chōdo ichi nichi no iku bai ni ka hitoshiki jinzō no toki no kugiri nite, sono nagasa wa toki ni yorite sukoshi zutsu kawaredomo, ichi nen no nagasa to hidoku chigawazu shite katsu sono heikin no nagasa wa hotondo mattaku ichi nen ni hitoshiki mono nari. Rekinen no nagasa oyobi sono hajime-owari wo sadamete, katsu sore wo chiisaki bubun ni wakachi, sono uchi ni aru hi goto ni na wo tsuketaru mono wo *reki* to iu.

Taiyōreki.—Taiyōreki ni oite wa, rekinen no nagasa aruiwa 365 nichi aruiwa 366 nichi ni hitoshi; 365 nichi ni hitoshiki wo *heinen* to ii, 366 nichi naru wo *junnen* to iu. Ichi nen (rekinen no) wo 12 *tsuki* ni wakachi; dai shi, dai roku, dai ku, dai jūichi no yotsu no tsu ki wa hikazu ono-ono 30 nichi to shi; dai ni no tsuki wa, heinen wa 28 nichi, junnen wa 29 nichi to su; kono hoka no nana tsuki wa kotogodoku 31 nichi zutsu nari. Kore nite tsugō heinen wa 365 nichi, junnen wa 366 nichi to naru nari.

Aru toshi ga heinen narubeki ka junnen narubeki ka wo sadamuru ni wa tsugi ni noburu hōsoku ni yoru:

Mazu Yaso kigen no nengō (sunawachi Seiyō no tsūzoku no nengō ni shite, waga Jimmu Tenno kigen no nengō yori 660 wo hikitaru mono) wo meyasu to shi, kono nengō moshi 4 nite wari-tsukushi u-beki kazu naru toki wa sono toshi wa junnen ni shite, moshi 4 nite warite hashita ga nokoru toki wa heinen to su; mottomo, moshi kono nengō ga 100 nite wareru kazu naru toki wa, kono kazu wa 4 nite mo waruredomo, moshi kono kazu wo 100 nite warite etaru kazu 4 nite waritsukushi u-bekarazareba sono toshi wa yahari heinen to su. Tatoeba, Seiyō kigen 1885 nen wa, 1885 to iu kazu 4 nite waritsukusenu yue, heinen nari; 1884 wa 4 nite ware 100 nite wa warenu yue, kono toshi wa junnen nari. Mata, 1900 wa 4 nite waruredomo, kono kazu wo 100 nite waritaru mono, sunawachi 19 to iu kazu, 4 nite warenu yue 1900 nen wa heinen nari; 2000 nen wa, 20 to iu kazu 4 nite waruru yue, junnen nari.

Sate, 4 nite waruru nengō wa yo nen no uchi ni hitotsu ari; 4 nite waruru nengō no uchi ni, kore wo 100 nite warite etaru kazu 4 nite warenu mono wa 400 nen no uchi ni mitsu ari. Yue ni rekinen 400 no uchi ni 366 no mono (junnen) tsugō 100—3 sunawachi 97 arite, yo wa kotogotoku 365 nichi zutsu nari. Yotte, taiyōreki no rekinen no *heikin* no nagasa wa 365 nichi to 400 bun no 97 sunawachi 365,2425 nari.

Kono hikazu to temmongaku shō no hontō no ichi nen no nagasa 365,2422 to wo hikaku suru ni wazuka 0,0003 no sa aru nomi nari; yotte, *sanzen nen amari* sezareba, sono sa ichi nichi ni mitazu. Kore nite jissai no yō ni wa tōbun takusan nari.

Mae ni ieru hōsoko wo tekiyō sureba, betsu ni maitoshi shuppan shitaru mono wo kawazu to mo, sono hi no hizuke sae wasure-zareba, sono yokujitsu no hizuke, nan-doki nite mo, shiruru nari. Tatoeba, Jimmu Tennō kigen 2545 nen no ni gwatsu 28 nichi no yoku jitsu wa nan nichi ka to iu ni; mazu 2545 to iu kazu wa 4 nite warezu, shitagatte, kore yori 660 wo hikitaru mono, sunawachi Seiyō no Nengō mo 4 nite warezu (660 wa 4 nite waruru kazu nareba nari). Yotte, kono toshi wa heinen ni shite, ima sagasu hi wa san gwatsu 1 nichi nari. Mata, izure no toshi nite mo shichi gwatsu no 30 nichi no yoku jitsu wa onajiku 31 ni shite, jūichi gwatsu 30 nichi no yoku jitsu wa itsuno jūni gwatsu no 1 nichi nari. Kono ta mina kono rui nari.

Kono koto wa, nochi ni iu-beki gotoku, taiyōreki no taiinreki ni masaru dai ichino kado nari.

(*ika jigō*)

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHITSU.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

I.

SHOKUN yo: Waga Rōmaji Kai wa waga kuni no mottomo kappatsu naru hitobito no atsumari ni shite, yokume ka wa shiranedomo, yukuyuku wa Nihon no seishin to mōshite mo yokaran hodo no ichi danketsu de gozaru to omoimasu. Yotte, watakushi wa koko ni hitotsu no kotogara wo shokun no mae ni nobe, sono sansei wo etaku zonjimasu. So wa yo no koto de mo gozaimasen, kaika no seishitsu no koto de gozarimasu.

Watakushi no miru tokoro wo motte suru ni kuni no kaika ni futatsu no kubetsu ga gozaimasu. Hitotsu wa, kizoku sunawachi tattoki hito no michibiitara kaika; hitotsu wa, heimin sunawachi hikuki hitobito no okoshitaru kaika de gozarimasu.

Nani wo ka kizoku no michibikitaru kaika to iu? Tōyō shokoku no kaika wo mite shiru koto ga dekimashō. Kedashi, yo no naka taihei naru toki wa, kizoku wa kanarazu ogoru mono de gozarimasu. Kizoku no ogoru toki wa, utsukushiki kimono ya, hadeyaka naru dōgu ya, kirei naru ie wo tsukuru de gozarimashō. Shika nomi narazu, tanoshiki bunshō, shika nado wo moteasobite, hana no ashita tsuki no yūbe ni, kokoro ni kan-zuru tokoro wa susaman to itasu de gozarimashō. Sareba, orimono ni oite wa, takumi naru aya-nishiki; dōgu mi ni oite wa omoshiroki horimono moshikuwa nurimono; tatemono ni oite wa, kōdai muhen naru kyūden rōkaku; bunshō shika ni oite wa "ametsuchi wo ugokashi, me ni mienu onigami wo mo nakashimuru" sensei nado ga arite; nochi no yo no hito wo shite sono tegiwa ni odorokashimuru de gozarimashō. Kaku no gotoki kaika wa moto yori shikai ippan no arisama no susumitaru ni motozuku ni wa arazaredomo; hito no kokoro wo tanoshime, hito no karada wo kokoroyoku suru seishitsu no mono nareba, kaika to mōsanakereba narimasumai. Yorite, watakushi wa kore wo kizoku no michibikitaru kaika sunawachi *kizoku-teki no kaika* to mōshimasu. Rōma no kaika, Shina rekidai no kaika, waga kuni Fujiwara shi no kaika oyobi Tokugawa shi no kaika nado wa, kono shurui ni zoku suru mono de gozarimasu.

Nani wo ka heimin no okoshitaru kaika to iu? Seiyō konnichi no kaika wo mite shiru koto ga dekimashō. Seiyō konnichi no kaika wa maru de mae no kaika to wa seishitsu wo koto ni shite orimasu. Sono minamoto wa heimin nado ga hiroku kōeki wo itonami, tomi wo mashite yori arawaretaru mono de gozarimasu. Kimono, tatemono, tetsudō, denshin, jōkisen no tagui ga konnichi no gotoku ni susumitaru wa, mina heimin no hataraki wo benri ni shi, tsuie wo habuku tame ni okoritaru mono de gozarimasu; kesshite kizoku no ogori wo mitasu tame ni arawaretaru mono de wa gozarimasen. Aru shomotsu ni: "Bunmei-kaika wa hito no arisama wo heikin suru mono nari. Tetsudō kisen no hatsumei arishi yori, kizoku heimin ryokō no arisama izen no gotoku kenkaku sezu; orimono-kikai no hatsumei arishi yori, kizoku heimin ifuku no arisama izen no gotoku kenkaku sezu; gasutō no hatsumei arishi yori, kizoku heimin no tomoshibi izen no gotoku kenkaku sezu. Sono hoka subete no hatsumei mo mina kizoku to heimin to no arisama wo shite ai-chikazukashimetari," to shirushite arimasu ga, Seiyō kaika no dekibae wa tsumari sono tōri de gozarimasu. Kano kizoku-teki no kaika ni oite wa, ichini no kizoku no motome ni ō-zen tote, *kokoro wo kome chikara wo tsukushitaru mono* wo tsukuri-idashimasu ga; Seiyō konnichi no kaika ni oite wa, amata no jimmin no nozomi wo mitasu tote, *chie wo kome chikara wo habukitaru mono* wo tsukuri-idashimasu.* sore yue ni, watakushi wa kakaru kaika wo nazukete, heimin no okoshitaru kaika sunawachi *heimin-teki no kaika* to mōshimasu. Nippon konnichi no kaika wa, kono futatsu no kaika no izure ni zoku shimasu ka? Watakushi wa oioi to mōshiageru de gozarimashō.

*Tetsudō, denshin, kisen nado no okorishi yuen wa mattaku kono wake de gozarimasu.

Rōmaji Kai-in no Kazu.—Meiji 18 nen, 6 gatsu 6 ka ni wa Rōmaji Kai kai-in no sōsū 2904 nin nite, uchi naikoku-jin 2734 nin, gaikoku-jin 172 nin nari.

Amerika nite Denkitō wo mochiyu.—Konogoro Igirisu yori Amerika wo hete kikoku seshi hito no hanashi ni, denkitō wa Igirisu nite yori mo Amerika nite ōi ni sakan nari to iu. London nite wa denkitō wo mochiyuru

koto wa hanahada mare ni shite, genkon nite wa omo ni gasu no tomoshi kata ni chūi-shi, yohodo kore ni kairyō wo kuwaetari to; kore ni han shite, New York wo hajime Amerika no omo naru machi nite wa, taitei "arc lamp" wo mochii-oreba, yami no yo mo jitsu ni hiru no gotoshi to iu. Amerika jū nite tōji mochii-oru denkitō no kazu sudeni kuman no ue nite, mata nichi-nichi kore wo zōka shi-oru to iu. Gakumon no genri wo tazunuru koto ni tsukite wa, Amerika-jin wa tōku Yōroppa-jin ni oyobanu tokoro naredomo, kore wo jitchi ni riyō suru koto wa osaosa otoranu wa kore nite mo shiru-beki nari.

Amerika nite Rōmaji Kai no Hyōban.—Igirisu no Eisei Hakuran Kai ye waga kuni yori no iin no ichi nin to shite yukaretaru Tejima Seiichi kun wa Amerika ni mawararete kikoku seraretaru ni tsuki, sennen Tokyō Daigaku no Kyōshi tarishi Morse sensei wo tazuneraretaru tokoro, sensei wa Rōmaji Kai wo sansei serareru koto hito kata narazarishi to zo. Sen sei wa Tejima shi no kitararetaru wo saiwai to serarete sassoku enzetsu-kai wo hirakare, Kanji wo haishi Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni arazumba, Nippon no ummei wa obotsukanaki yoshi wo tokaretaru tokoro, tare hitori mottomo to iwanu mono wa nakarishi to zo. Mata Tejima shi wa kamenoko nado iu ji wo kuroita ye kakarete kanji no muzukashiki mono taru koto wo shimesaretareba, kiku mono wa masumasu Rōmaji Kai wo sansei seshi to wa uso de mo nan de mo nashi, kai-in ga Tejima kun no kuchi kara jiki ni kikitaru tokoro nari.

Kanda Kun no Shomotsu.—Kanda Kōhei Kun wa sakigoro "Notes on Ancient Stone Implements of Japan" to ieru itsu no sho wo arawasareshi ga, 4 gatsu 9 ka shuppan no "Nature" ni sono naka ni agetaru kotogara no aramashi wo tsumamite nosetari. Waga kuni nite shuppan no shomotsu wo London no gakujutsu zasshi ni hyō wo nasu yō ni naritaru wa yorokobashiki koto ni koso.

Niagara no Taki.—Kono taki wa sekai dai ichi no ōi naru taki ni shite, kore wo kenbutsu ni yuku mono mo hanahada ōkarishi ga, kore made wa, sono hen no yadoya, kurumaya, mata wa sono hen ni jimen wo mochioru mono ga tabibito yori kane wo musabori, taki wo chotto misete gojissen mo toru yō naru koto wo naseshi ga, kakaru koto wa Amerika koku no haji nari tote, chikagoro New-York shū nite taki no mawari no jimen wo kaiage, kōenchi to nasu yoshi. Makoto ni aramahoshiki koto ni koso.

Doku wo nomite shishitaru Mono.—Aru Igirisu no hōkokusho ni yoru ni, doku wo nomite shisu mono no kazu jitsu ni obitadashiki koto nari. 1881 nen ni wa doku wo nomite shiseru mono wa Igirisu bakari nite 569 nin nari; 1882 nen ni wa 599 ni shite, sunawachi 863 nin no shibō-sha ga areba, sono uchi 1 nin wa doku no tame ni shiseru wariyai nari. 1882 nen ni doku no tame ni shiseru mono no uchi nite 5 bun no 1 wa mattaku fuchūi no tame ni ayamarite doku wo nomitaru mono nari; sono ta wa jisatsu-nin narishi to zo. Ayamarite doku wo nomitaru mono no uchi, 85 nin wa *ahen, laudanum, morphine;* 78 nin wa namari no kagōbutsu; 34 nin wa shō-san, en-san, ryū-san, sekitan-san; 14 nin wa chloral; 11 nin wa hiseki; 6 nin wa *chlorodyne;* 4 nin wa *chloroform;* 4 nin wo *soothing-sirup* no tame ni shishitaru to zo. Sate ikan shite kore ra dokuyaku wo ayamarite nomitaru zo to tatzunuru ni, sono gen-in wa futatsu ari, sunawachi, itsu wa, doku no iritaru kusuri wo kado ni atōru koto, moshiku wa kado ni mochiyuru koto ni shite, itsu wa, ōku no bin wo tana ye nose-oki ayamarite doku wo nomishi koto nari. Jitsu ni osoru-beki koto nareba, kakaru koto no naki yō ni yoku chūi sezaru-bekarazu: (1) isha no kyoka nashi ni, shōni ni masuizai nado wa kesshite atōbekarazu; (2) byōnin wo shite jishin ni gekizai wo tsugashitari, katte no toki ni nomashitari subekarazu; (3) dokuyaku no iritaru bin wa kesshite ta no nomimono no iritaru bin no soba ni okubekarazu; (4) kodomo ga doku de naki mono to machigae yasuki utsuwa no naka ye wa doku wa kesshite iruru-bekarazu; (5) doku wa kesshite temoto ni takuwaeokanu ga yoshi.

Shichi Nin no Kyōiku-ka.—Igirisu koku nite tōji kyōiku-ka no 7 ketsu to mo iu-beki mono wa, tsugi no gotogu naru yoshi: 1, Spencer; 2, Huxley; 3, Wilson; 4, Thring; 5, Miss Buss; 6, Laurie; 7, Quick.

"American Political Ideas."—Yūmei naru John Fiske shi no chojutsu ni kakaru daigō no gotoki shomotsu wo kono tabi New York no Harper sha nite shuppan shitari. Daika wa 1 dol.

Spencer to Harrison.—New York no Appleton kaisha wa "The Nature and Reality of Religion" to daishite Spencer to Harrison to no kono hodo jū no shūkyō jō no sōron wo nosetaru sho wo shuppan shitari. Daika wa, kire, 1 dol; kami, 50 cents.

"Rōmaji Hayamanabi."—Kono shomotsu wa Yatabe Ryōkichi shi no chojutsu nite, Rōmaji no mochiikata wo kuwashiku tokiakashitaru mono nari. Imada A, B, C wo manabitaru koto naki hito to iedomo, kore wo ichidoku sureba, yokomoji nite bunshō wo tsuzuru koto wo sumiyaka ni shiri ubeshi. Kinjitsu kore wo Rōmaji Kai nite shuppan shi, mudaika nite kai-in ni wakatsu koto ni naritari.

Kifu Kin.—Meiji 18 nen, 5 gatsu made ni Rōmaji Kai ye kin-en wo kifu seraretaru shokun no na oyobi kindaka wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Plunkett, F. R.		20 en.	Waddell, J. A.		5 en.
Cox, W. D.		20 ,,	Glover, T. B.		5 ,,
Knott, C. G.	($10)	12 ,,	DuBois.		5 ,,
Conder, J.		5 ,,	Brinkley.		5 ,,
Divers, E.		5 ,,	*Mumei*		1 ,,

Toda U.	100 en.	Takahashi Kenzō.	50 en.
Toyama M.	130 ,,	Yamaoka J.	50 ,,
Nagai N.	130 ,,	Sugi K.	50 ,,
Matsui N.	105 ,,	Sakurai F.	50 ,,
Yatabe R.	105 ,,	Watanabe A.	50 ,,
Yamagawa K.	105 ,,	Yamada K.	50 ,,
Iwaya R.	105 ,,	Noro K.	50 ,,
Sakurai J.	100 ,,	Miyake Y.	50 ,,
Mitsukuri K.	100 ,,	Fujita R.	25 ,,
Kojima N.	100 ,,	Mutsumura J.	20 ,,
Terao H.	100 ,,	Ōkubo S.	20 ,,
Hozumi N.	100 ,,	Katō K.	10 ,,
Kinoshita H.	100 ,,	Yatabe U.	10 ,,
Takamatsu T.	100 ,,	Kumamoto A.	10 ,,
Hatoyama K.	100 ,,	Fujitani T.	10 ,,
Takamine H.	100 ,,	Hijikata Y.	10 ,,
Gotō M.	100 ,,	Suzuki S.	10 ,,
Wadagaki K.	100 ,,	Nishikawa T.	10 ,,
Tomita T.	100 ,,	Kikuchi Y.	7 ,,
Isawa S.	100 ,,	Miwa K.	7 ,,
Nishimura T.	100 ,,	Kochibe T.	6 ,,
Ōsawa K.	100 ,,	Kanda N.	5 ,,
Kikuchi T.	100 ,,	Shirasu T.	5 ,,
Takahashi Korekiyo.	100 ,,	Takeda U.	0.50
Hiraga Y.	100 ,,	Gōkei	3,328.50

KODOMO NO TAME.

SHISHI TO NEZUMI NO HANASHI.

Aru hi Shishi Ō ga hora ni arite madoromikeru toki, ippiki no nezumi ga achi kochi to kake-aruku hyōhi ni omowazu Shishi Ō no hana ye kake-agari hirune no yume wo odorokashitareba, Shishi Ō wa mutto ikarite tachi-agari nezumi wo toraemashita; sōshite tada hitotsubushi ni nasan to shimashita. Sono toki nezumi wa furue nagara, "Tsui itashita koto de gozarimasu; dō zo o tasukenasarete kudasarimase; kitto go ongaeshi wa tsukamatsurimasu," to kanashige naru koe nite mōshitari. Shishi Ō wa kore wo kiki, kakaru chiisaki mono ga ongaeshi mo naki mono to ito okashiku omoi, uchi-emi nagara yurushite yaritari. Sate, sono nochi ikubaku narazu shite Shishi Ō wa kariudo no tame ni ikedorare futoki tsuna wo motte ki no ne ni shibari-tsukeraremashitareba, nogaren to shite shikiri ni mi wo mogakimashita ga, nogaruru koto wa dekizarishikaba, tenchi mo waruru bakari ni hoe kuruimashita. Sono toki saki ni inochi wo tasukaritaru nezumi wa haruka ni kono koe wo kiki, "Ā, are wa Shishi Ō no o koe ni chigai nai; yōyaku ongaeshi no toki ga kita," to issan ni kake-kitari, tokui no ha nite tsuna wo kami-kiri, nan naku Shishi Ō wo sukui-idashi, "Saki ni wa watakushi no gotoki chiisaki mono no bunzai nite anata no gotoki okata wo o tasuke-mōshite go ongaeshi wo tsukamatsuran nado to wa, amari bakageta koto wo iu yatsu to o warai ni narimashita ga, nanto, nezumi no gotoki mono demo Shishi Ō wo tasukuru koto mo arimashō ga na? Osatori ni narimashita ka?" to mōseshi to iu koto de gozarimasu.

Ika hodo chiisaki mono to iedomo kesshite anadorumajiki mono nari. Kono Shishi Ō no gotoku ni nezumi no yō naru mono ni mo tasukererarure koto ga aru ka mo shireneba, tada jibun-gatte no ri yori kangaete mo, ima sakan naru kara to iute muyami ni ibaru no wa yokaranu koto nari. Shikashi hito wo tasukuru toki ni jibun no tame nomi omōte suru no wa makoto no michi to wa iubekarazu. Yoki hito ga tanin wo tasukuru no wa kesshite waga tame wo hakarite suru koto ni wa arazaru nari.

TSUKI NO DAISHŌ HAYAOBOE NO UTA.

Shi to roku to, ku to jūichi wa miso ka nari;
Ni gatsu nijŭhachi, ato wa miso-hitō.

M. TOYAMA.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEI NO HŌKOKU.

(Meiji 18 nen, 1 gatsu yori 5 gatsu made.)

IRI NO BUN.

Kaihi atsumari taka	796.40 en.	
Kifu kin ,,	445.25 ,,	
Gōkei		1,241.65 en.

DE NO BUN.

Insatsu nyūhi	374.520 en.	
Yūbin kitte oyobi hagaki	379.770 ,,	
Shimbun kōkoku ryō	74.933 ,,	
Jimusho yatoi-nin no kyūryō	30.000 ,,	
Zappi	134.007 ,,	
Gōkei		993.23 ,,
Sashihiki nokori taka		248.42 ,,

Kaikei-kata,
TAKAMATSU TOYOKICHI.

KAI-IN NI TSUGU.

Rōmaji Zasshi dai ni gō yori wa kaihi minō no kai-in ni wa okurazaru koto ni kesshitari.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin.....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Surugaku Chō, 14 *banchi.*

Ō-urisabaki .....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri,* 3 *Chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura-jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō,* 32 *banchi.*
Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō,* 1 *banchi.*

☞ **Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.**

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

出版条例第十三条第二項ニ依リ内務省ノ許可ヲ経テ出版ス

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 18 nen, 7 gatsu 10 ka. 2 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Nani wo ka Gakumon to iu? (*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)—Katō Hiroyuki 9
Raiyoke no Tatekata.—Fujioka Ichisuke 11
Moji no Arasoi.—Miyake Yūjirō 11
Hidari no Setsu.—Asano Ken 13
Tegami no Kakikata.—Suzuki Tadaichi 14
ZAPPŌ 14
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Chichi-Oya to Musuko Domo no Hanashi 15
ZATSUROKU:—
Mikuni wo Mamore.—Toyama Masakazu 16
"Shōgaku Butsuri Jikkenhō" no Jo.—Muraoka Hau-ichi. 16
RŌMAJI KAI KIJI 16

RONSETSU.

NANI WO KA GAKUMON TO IU?

KATŌ HIROYUKI.

(*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)

JŌ ron-zuru tokoro wa moto yori tada sono ichi-ni no rei wo aguru ni sugizaru nomi. Yō suru ni, *sakuseki* to *hikaku* to wa nani goto ni tsuite mo mochiyu-bekarazaru mono nashi. Jitsu ni kono shudan ni yotte kenkyū suru koso, makoto no gakumon to wa nasubekere. Shikaru ni, hito, yaya mo sureba, jusha to ieba, Shina no Tō Gu san dai no koto wo toku wo motte tareri to shi; Kōshi, Mōshi no setsu no hoka seken ni shinri nashi to kangōru gotoki wa ōi naru ayamari nari. Tatoi Kō, Mō wa gōketsu nari to mo, jitsu ni nisen yo nen zen no hito nari. Nani ni yotte ka sekai sen man nen no henka wo hete nao kuchizaru no oshie wo mae motte tatsuru wo en? Yōroppa ni oite mo inishie yori Aristotle, Plato wo hajime to shi, dai gakushi ni toboshikarazaredomo; sono iishi koto no konnichi made tattobi shin-zerare, sen man nen ni itaru made hen-zubekarazu to sadamererarure wa hotondo arazaru tokoro nari. Kōsei ni itarite gakusha ōku ide, inishie no seijin kensha no oshie ni manzoku sezu, iyoiyo benkyō shite shinri no aru tokoro wo kenkyū shitari: kore zo, jitsu ni, konnichi Yōroppa ni oite gakumon no ōi ni shimpo seru yuen naru. Kono yue ni Kan-gakusha ga Shina no kogaku nomi wo mamori, Wa-gakusha ga Nihon no koji nomi ni nazumite, sukoshi mo kore wo gaikoku no monogoto to hikaku sezaru gotoki wa, makoto no gakumon no michi to iubekarazu. Kore to hitoshiku, chikagoro Nihon no Yō-gakusha wo miru ni, tetsugaku nare, dōtokugaku nare, hitasura Seiyō jin no ronsetsu wo kiwamuru wo semmu to shi, Nihon, Shina no jijitsu wo ba dogai ni oki, sukoshi mo kaerimizaru mono naki ni arazu. Kore mata hanahada ayamareri. Tomo ni makoto no gakumon to wa iigatashi. Kuni ni yotte gakumon no ryūgi ni katayoru gotoki wa, makoto no gakumon no shikata to iubekarazu. Hikkyō-gakusha wa kami ni ieru mitsu no hōhō wo mochii, kore ni yotte mizukara ze to mitomuru mono wo toru wo koso makoto no gakumon no shikata to wa mōsubekere. Mata, bussha ni arite mo Shaka no setsu wo sen man nen kawaru-bekarazaru mono to shin-zuru koto, nao jusha no Kōshi, Moshi ni okeru ga gotoku naredomo; kore mata ni san zen nen mae no setsu nareba, izukunzo bansei ni kuchizaru wo en ya! Sate, ron-jite koko ni itareba, gakumon to shūkyō to no kubetsu aru yuen wo nobezaru wo ezu. Ganrai shūkyō wa shinri wo kiwamuru tame no mono ni arazu; hito wo shite kami mata wa hotoke wo shinkō seshimuru no michi nari. Sareba, shūkyō yori ieba, Shaka, Yaso tomo ni mukashi mo ima mo tagui naki honzon to tatsubeki mono nareba, sono tokitaru koto wo sen man sei ni tsutaete shinkō suru wa moto yori tōzen no koto to su. Kedashi shūkyō no mokuteki wa *shinkō* no ichi-go ni todomaru mono nareba nari. Shikaru ni gakumon wa, kore ni han shite, koto ni *chishiki* no ichi-go wo shugan to su. Mokuteki to suru tokoro kaku kotonareba, ima gakusha ga gakumon wo osamuru ni, *shinkō* wo mokuteki to suru wa madoi mo mata hanahadashi. Kokoromi ni omoe, shūkyō ni oite wa, moshi Yaso no oshie ni hitotsu no ayamari ari to seba, sono oshie wa motte tatsubekarazu. Shaka ni oite mo mata shikari. Ichi-go tari to mo kizu ari to sen ka, Buppō, Yasokyō nani ni yotte hito no shinkō wo en? Sunawachi sono oshie wa tsuini horobubeki nari. Shikaru ni gakumon wa shinkō wo motte sezu, chishiki wo motte shugan to suru wo motte, shūha no koto wa hajime yori yō nashi. Yue ni nampito no setsu ni mo se yo, hi nareba sari, ze nareba tsuku wo sono shugi to su. Yotte omou ni, Bussha no tame ni oshimubeki koto koso are. So wa, Yasokyō no gotoki wa shūkyō to shite wa sukoburu hiroku shinkō wo ukuru mono naru mo, gakumon no seishitsu wo motazareba, aete kore ga tame ni ben-zuru wo yō sezaredomo; Bukkyō no gotoki wa shikarazu, sukoburu kōshō naru koto arite, tetsugaku no ryōbun ni iru mono ōshi. Sareba, Bukkyō wa shūkyō to iwan yori mo, mushiro gakumon sunawachi tetsugaku ni zoku su to sen. Sore sudeni tetsugaku wa chishiki wo mokuteki to shi, shinkō wo mokuteki to sezaru ga yue ni, ima Bukkyō wo tetsugaku to shite mireba, sunawachi chishiki wo mokuteki to suru koto mochiron nareba, Shaka no

setsu wa hitobito mizukara sono zehi wo kenkyū shite, kore ni tsuku mo, kore wo saru mo zui-i naru hazu naredomo; inishie yori Bukkyō no tomogara wa kono shinkō to chishiki to wo kondō shite, ichizu ni Shaka no oshie wo mamori, aete sono han-i no soto ni izuru atawazaru wa jitsu ni ikan to suru tokoro nari.

Kami no gotoku shūkyō wa shinkō, gakumon wa chishiki wo motte mokuteki to suru koto wa arasoubekarazaru no riyū nareba; shūkyō ni oite wa, kanarazu sono ganso wo dai ichi ryū no mono to shi, sono tomoshibi wo tsutōru mono wa dai ni ryū sunawachi ittō shimo ni tatazaru-bekarazu. Sareba, Bukkyō wo shin-zuru no tomogara wa Shaka irai sen-oku wo motte kazoubeshi to iedomo; imada katsute Shaka ni masaru no hijiri ari to iu koto wo kikazaru nomi narazu, sono tomogara mizukara mo kore ni masaru to wa omowazaru-beshi. Yasokyō ni oite mo mata shikari; mashite ya, Yaso wa mizukara Kami no ko to shō suru mono naru ni oite wo ya. Tare ka yoku sono ue ni tatsu koto wo ubeken ya! Kono yue ni shūkyō ni atte wa kore wo tsugi-ukuru tokoro no mono wa subete ganso no setsu ni fukujū suru mono nari. Kore ni han shi, gakumon wa chishiki wo shugan to suru wo motte, dai gakusha Aristotle, Plato, Socrates no gotoki ikani tōji no shunketsu tarishi mo, sono gakusetsu wa kōsei no gakusha ga iyoiyo kenkyū shi, sarani sono ue ni iden to kangōru tokoro no mono nari. Sunawachi aete ichi nin wo honzon to suru koto naku, shibaraku kore wo sendatsu to shi, sono sho setsu no torubeki wa tori, sutsubeki wa sutete, iyoiyo fukaku kiwamuru wo motte, sono gaku wa yo wo kasanuru ni shitagatte shidai ni shimpo shite masumasu kanzen to naru nari. Inishie no gakusha wa konnichi no gakusha no tame ni sendatsu tari; konnichi no gakusha wa kōsei no gakusha no tame ni sendatsu taru wo ubeshi. Shikaru ni, shūkyō ni oite wa, kami ni mo ieru gotoku, kaiso ni tsugu mono wa mina kore ni fukujū suru mono sunawachi sono dorei taru ni sugizaru nomi. Gakumon ni atte wa gakusha wa sendatsu sunawachi senkōsha taru wo ubeku, shūkyō ni atte wa mina dorei taru wo manukarezu. Gakusha sore dorei ni oran ka, senkōsha to naru ka, yoroshiku kokoro wo tairaka ni shi motte sono eramu tokoro wo tsumabiraka ni subeki nari. Shikaru ni yo no Kō-Mō gakusha sunawachi Kan-gakusha no gakumon no hōhō wo miru ni, ōku wa Kōshi, Mōshi no setsu wo motte sen man sei mo kawarazaru mono to shi, kesshite sono setsu no torubeki wa tori sutsubeki wa sutsu tō no kangae naku, sunawachi itsu ni kore wo honzon to shi, shinkō suru wo motte; ta ni yoki shugi aru mo, kore wo tori waga shi no setsu ni masareri to shite kenkyū suru koto wo shirazu. Jitsu ni, kaku no gotoki wa honrai gakumon no hōhō ni somukite, mattaku shūkyō shugi ni shitagau mono to moku sezaru wo ezu. Sareba tote, mata Kō-Mō no gaku wa jissai shūkyō to nasu ni mo tekitō narazaru mono tari. Shikareba sunawachi Kō-Mō no gaku wo osamuru mono wa sudeni shūkyōsha ni arazu, mata gakusha to mo moku subekarazu; hikkyō wazuka ni kore ni shomotsu-yomi no na wo kudasan nomi.

Kaku no gotoku naru wo motte, subete gakumon to ieba, nampito ni yorazu inishie no hito no tokitaru koto wo manabi shiru no yue ni arazu shite, kanarazu mizukara sono torubeki wa tori sutsubeki wa sute, masumasu kenkyū shite hajimete uru no hō naru koto wo satorubeki nari. Yue wo motte, gakumon no hōhō wa tsutomete mae ni ieru mitsu no hōhō sunawachi, *jikken, sakuseki, hikaku* no hōhō ni yorazaru-bekarazu. Katsu gakusha no nao kokoroyu-beki koto wa mizukara shu to shite kenkyū subeki mono wo semaki kuiki ni sadamezaru-bekarazu. Sunawachi tsutomete semmon ni irite zappaku wo sakezareba, sono un-ō ni tassuru atawazaru nari. Shikaru ni, Kan-gakusha wo miru ni, kaette zappaku wo tsutomuru mono ōku, un-ō ni itaru no kō wo kaku mono sukunakarazu. Tadashi mata, senmon wo manaban to suru ni wa, tsutomete sono kuiki wo semaku suru wo tattobedomo; kono mokuteki wo tassen ga tame no tasuke to shite tsutomuru tokoro no gakumon wa, moto yori hanahada hirokarazaru-bekarazaru nari. Koto ni, kinsei ni itarite wa, masumasu shuju no gakka wo osamete, ai-tasuke ai-oginau koto kan-yō nari to iu no ri akiraka to naritareba; sono semmon to suru tokoro koso semakere, hanrō mo mata ōi nari to su. Saru kara ni, tatoeba dōtokugaku ni mo are, hōritsugaku ni mo are, kore koto ni shinsei ni kakawaru mono nareba tote, shinsei no gakka nomi wo manabite, sono shinri wo erarubeki ni arazu. Kanarazu ya awasete buttai ni kakawaru sho gakka wo osame, kore ga tasuke wo karite fukaku osamuru ni arazareba; dōtoku no ri mo, hōritsu no ri mo, tsuini akiraka narazaru nari. Yotte ima mata mae to onajiki ichi rei wo agete, semaki semmon no gakka nite mo ōku no gakka wo sono tasuke to shite osamezaru-bekarazaru koto wo shimesan. Sunawachi dōtoku chū no ichibubun taru *fūfu no kankei* wo kokoromi ni kenkyū suru to sen ni, sono tasuke to shite osamubeki gakka sukoburu ōki wo shirubeshi. Mazu kore wo sakuseki no hōhō nite manabu to seba, rekishigaku wo osamezaru-bekarazu. Mata hikaku no hōhō nite manabu to seba, bummei koku, hankai koku narabi ni yaban koku no fūfu no arisama wo kuwashiku kiwamezaru-bekarazu. Sunawachi *anthropology, ethnology* nado to shō suru jinrui jinshu ni kakawaritaru koto wo sensaku suru no gakka wo osamezaru-bekarazu. Shika nomi narazu, tetsugaku, dōtokugaku wo mo manaban koto moto yori hitsuyō nari. Mata hoka no ichi ni rei wo ageba, Seiyō ni wa jinrui no kotoba no kongen, shurui oyobi enkaku tō wo kiwamuru no gakka ari. Nao chiisaki koto ni ittate wa, hito no yume nomi wo kiwamuru shinrigakusha mo aru koto nari. Kotoba no

kenkyū ni arite wa, jinrui no hatsuon to dōbutsu no hatsuon to no idō wo shirazaru-bekarazu. Kore wo shiru ni wa, kanarazu dōbutsugaku wo mo osamezaru-bekarazu; seirigaku, kaibōgaku wo mo osamezaru-bekarazaru wa mochiron nari. Koto ni yaban jin, hankai jin no kotoba wo kiwamuru no hitsuyō naru ni tsuite wa, jinrui jinshu no gaku wo mo kiwamezaru wo ezu. Mata yume no kenkyū ni ittate mo shikari. Ganrai yume wa nōzui, shinkei tō no hataraki ni yoru to suru toki wa, dai ichi, seirigaku ni yotte nōzui, shinkei no hataraki wo kiwamezaru-bekarazu. Shikō shite seirigaku wo osamuru ni wa, mata kaibōgaku wo manabu no hitsuyō taru koto moto yori ben wo matazu. Katsu yume wa shokumotsu ga i-chū ni todokōru toki, aruiwa karada ga hanahada tsukaretaru toki nado ni ōku kitasu mono nareba, mata kore ga tame ni byōrigaku ni mo watarazaru-bekarazaru nari.

(*Jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

RAIYOKE NO TATEKATA.

FUJIOKA ICHISUKE, M.E.

MUKASHI Amerika no Franklin to mōsu hito ga rakurai wo fusegu hōhō wo hatsumei shite yori irai, Ō-Bei shokoku wa mochiron waga kuni ni oite mo kaoku no ue oyobi kemuridashi nado ni raiyoke-bashira sunawachi hiraichū wo tateru koto ga sukoburu ryūkō shi, gen ni Tōkyō ni oite mo sono mōke aru kaoku sukunakarazu. Shikaru ni sono kensetsu no hōhō yoroshiki wo ezaru toki wa, kiken kore yori hanahadashiki wa nashi. Sekkaku rakurai wo fusegan ga tame ni tatetaru hiraichū mo sono kensetsuhō no yoroshikarazaru yori kaette rakurai wo maneku no nakadachi to naru koto arubeshi: jitsu ni osorubeki koto domo nari. Shita ni shirusu tokoro no raiyoke-bashira no tatekata no kokoroe gaki wa chikagoro Igirisu ni oite ni san no gakujutsu kai yori iin wo erande torishirabe-shimetaru hōhō-gaki yori basshō shitaru mono nari.

Hiraichū no jōbu wa akagane no bō nite tsukuri, sono chokkei wa 3 bu yori sukunaku subekarazu; shika shite sono jōtan wo togarashi mata sono jōtan yori isshaku bakari shita ni akagane no wa mata wa tama wo neji oyobi handa nite shika to toritsuke, kore ni san shi hon no hari wo tsuke shihō ni mukawashime, onoono mannaka no hari to oyoso 45 do no kaku wo nasashimu; tadashi sono hari wa yahari akagane nite tsukuri chokkei oyoso 2 bu 5 rin, mata sono saki wa narubeki dake togarashi oku koto kin-yō nari; mottomo kore ra no togari wa izure mo kimmekki ka *platina*-mekki ka mata wa *nickel*-mekki ni subeki mono to su.

Subete tsūjō no bayai ni oite wa akagane no hiraichū wa mottomo renka nite katsu mottomo yoshi to su. Akagane no harigane wo yorite tsukuritaru nawa wo mochiyuru toki wa sono chokkei wa sukunaku to mo 4 bu, marubō nareba sono chokkei 3 bu, hirataki himo nareba haba 6 bu, atsusa 1 bu arazaru-bekarazu. Mata shiite tetsu wo mochiin to hosseba, marubō nite sono chokkei 7 bu 4 rin yori shō naru-bekarazu. Kaku no gotoki tetsu-bō no omosa wa 1 shaku ni tsuki oyoso 265 momme aredomo, mae ni nobetaru sumpō no akagane wa dono katachi nite mo 1 shaku ni tsuki 53 momme yori omoki mono nashi.

Raiyoke no katan ni wa akagane-ita wo tsuke kore wo shimerike no aru tochi ni uzumu-beshi; kore wo chichū-ita to iū. Sono ita no menseki wa kanarazu 18 hōshaku ijō arazaru-bekarazu; sunawachi haba nagasa onoono 3 shaku no ita mata wa kore ni sōtō suru mono wo mochiyu-beki mono to su; mottomo tetsu no raiyoke nareba, tetsu-ita wo mochiyu-beshi. Ita wo uzumuru tochi wa nenjū mizuke no aru tokoro wo eramazaru-bekarazu; mata sono ita wa sumi mata wa kōku (*coke*) nite ooi oku-beshi. Kōsō no chi ni shite tote mo nenjū mizuke no aru tochi wo uru koto dekizaru bayai ni oite wa, raiyoke no nemoto ni tetsu-kuzu 50 kamme bakari wo uzume, sono manaka ni chichū-ita wo ire, kore wo sumi nite ooi uzumu-beshi.

Raiyoke ippon no fusegi-uru hirosa ni tsuite wa kakugen shi-gatakeredomo, sono takasa ni hitoshiki hankei no teimen wo yūsuru ensuikei no basho no uchi ni aru mono nite rai ni utaretaru tameshi wa hanahada mare nari.

Subete hiraichū wa ue yori shita made hito-tsuzuki nite itten no kireme arubekarazu; yondokoro naki tsugime wa neji oyobi handa nite shika to tsugi-awasu koto kin-yō nari; kesshite tsugime wo naozari ni subekarazu. Mata hiraichū no nemoto sunawachi chichū-ita no bu wa hiraichū no mottomo kin-yō no bu nareba, mottomo chūi subeshi. Moshi kore wo naozari ni nasu toki wa, sono raiyoke wa makoto ni yūgai mueki no chōbutsu to naru.

Mata subete hiraichū wa kensetsu no nochi tadachi ni sono yoshi-ashi wo tamesu koto kin-yō nari. Kono shiken wa denki-gaku ni kuwashiku shite kore ra no shiken ni jukuren shitaru hito ni tanomubeshi.

MOJI NO ARASOI.

MIYAKE YŪJIRŌ.

KOTOBA no taisetsu naru wa, dare de mo shiru koto nite, Byron ga,

"But words are things, and small drop of ink,
Falling, like dew, upon a thought, produces
That which makes thousands, perhaps millions think,"

to takaraka ni ieru mo samade mezurashiku omowarezaru nari. Taisetsu naru koto wa mina arasoi no moto nari, arasou koto wa taitei shakwai no susumiyuki wo tasukuru mono ni shite, Darwin no "Natural Selection," Spencer no "Survival of the Fittest," oyobi yakamashiki "Yūshō Reppai" wa arasoi no moyō wo kuwashiku noburu ni hoka narazu. Kotoba wa,

ningen ni oite wa, isochi no tsugi ni mottomo taisetsu naru mono nareba, kore wo ōku no hito ni tayasuku shirasuru kufū, sunawachi moji wo atsukau koto, ni tsuite ikani shite arasowazu ni oru koto ga dekiru de arō ka? Mukashi kara sekai ni iroiro omoshiroki moji ga arawaretaredomo, aruiwa mattaku horobi, aruiwa dandan ni otoroe, aruiwa hoka no moji to majirite, ima wa yohodo sukunaku naritari. Takoku no koto wa sate okite, waga kuni de wa ikaga de arishi ka?

Chōsen narabi ni sono oyakata tarishi Shina to yukikai wo hajimete yori, nochi ni Kanji to nazukuru shikaku-hachimen no mutsukashiki moji ga takusan irikomitaru ga; ashiki moji mo moji naki ni masaru wo motte, hitobito kisōte kore wo manabu koto to nareri. Saredomo Shina no kotoba no kumitate waga kuni no to mattaku chigau ga yue ni umarete kara kochira no kotoba de sodateraretaru tomogara wa, onore no omou koto wo kaki-arawasu ni, jitsu ni konnan wo oboetaru yō ni miyu. Yotte, toshi wo furu ni shitagai, Shina moji wo ba ichi ji nite ichi go wo arawasu ni mochiizu shite, kuchi kara idasu on ni sōtō suru mono wo erabi, kuni no fū nite kaku koto ni nashitaru wa, "Kojiki" ya "Man-yōshū" no uchi ni tokorodokoro miataru wo motte shirubeshi. Shikashi "a" to iu tame ni hokakefune no gotoki mono wo kaki, "i" to iu tame ni kotatsu no dai rashiki mono wo kaki, goku yawaraka ni kaku tote ki no eda ni hebi no makitsukitaru yō naru mono wo kakite wa, nakanaka ma ni ai-kanuru tokoro kara; kittari wattari shite dandan ni chijime, tsuini Kana to shō suru moji wo tsukuri-idaseri. Mata betsu ni Hifumi, Anaichi, oyobi kimyō naru Hotsuma nado wo tsukuritaredomo, hisashikarazu shite otoroetari. Kanji wa fuben kiwamaredomo, sasuga taikoku no hatsumei dake arite, zuibun omoshiroki kado mo aru ga ue ni, kano kuni yori kaikwa wo hakobi-kitaru kikai to naritaru wo motte, amari otorōru ikioi nakariki. Kana wa mimizu ka kanakugi no yō nite, kai ni omoshiroku nakeredomo, waga kunikotoba wo arawasu ni kakubekarazarishi yori, masumasu hayaru arisama nite ariki.

Tokugawa no jidai ni yo no naka shidai ni hirakewatari, gakumon mo oioi hadeyaka ni nari tareba, Kanji wo shu to shite manabu mono to, Kana wo shu to shite manabu mono to, onozukara wakaruru yō ni nareri. Jusha wa mina Shina wo tattobu no kuse aru ga, nakanzuku Ogiu S. oyobi sono deshi domo wa, unaji Shina nite mo mukashi no Shina ni arazareba futsugō nari tote, bunshō mo Tō yori nochi no yawarakaki wo konomazu shite, "Kojin" to iu okashiki mono no kotoba-tsuki wo narai, atarimae no Nihonjin ni nakanaka handan dekinu yō ni tsukurite kono ue mo naku rikimitari. Kore ni hikikae, kannushi renjū wa nan de mo furuku yori waga kuni ni tsutawaritaru mono de nakereba ashiki to omoi, Hirata A. wa narubeku kana no kurai wo takaku nasan to hosshi, Hifumi wo Kami-yo yori tsutawaritari to ron-ji, "Iroha-momben" wo hikite iwaku:—"Oyoso ichō wo agamete yo wo nami suru wa jusei no kuse nari. Furuki jinsha ni wa jōko no Shinji ima ni nokorite genzen to shite zonzai suru nari." Kono nochi Kanji to Kana to shijū arasoi, sō hō tomo ni umaku susumu arisama arishi ga, ippan ni okonawaretaru wa "Kanamajiri" to shō shite futatsu wo mazeawashitaru mono nariki. Ikioi moto yori shikarubeshi.

Meiji no jidai ni Seiyō no gakumon ōi ni irikomi, Kanji mo Kana mo ibaru koto dekizarishi-kaba, "Kanamajiri" wa iyoiyo sakan ni hayaridashi, fukoku, shimbun, shomotsu nado wa omo ni kore nite kakaretari. Saredomo kimyō naru handō mo aru mono nite, go roku nen saki yori Shinafū wo homuru mono zokuzoku to araware, Shibun Kwai to iu "tenka dai ichi no dekodeko no yoriai" wo nashi, Shisho da no Gokyō da no furubitaru moji wo tokiakashi, Kanji wo oshie, Kanji wo manabi, Kanji wo yomi, Kanji wo kaku koto wo shikiri ni tsutometari. Kana wo konomu mono wa, kore de wa onore ra no bun ga sumanu tote, Kana no Kwai to iu kekkō-sō naru yoriai wo moyōshi, Kana no tegami wo kaki, Kana no jibiki wo tsukuri, Kana no zasshi wo idashi nado shite, yukuyuku wa nan de mo Kana nite kaki arawasu yō ni nashitashi to hitoe ni inoreri. A! ayashimubeshi. Ima no yo no naka ni, hatashite Kanji wo otoroezarashimuru wo uru ka? —hatashite Kana wo sakan ni narashimuru wo uru ka? Ikani hataraku mo, tomo ni futatabi "Kana-majiri" ni osaetsukerarure wa akiraka naru ni arazu ya? Shikashi sore ra no yoriai wa tame ni naru mono nari. Yoriai no hito no tame ni naru ni arazu shite, hoka no koto no tame ni naru nari;—sunawachi rippa naru mono wo kisōte okorashimuru no kōnō ari. Saku-nen no kure yori Romaji Kwai niwaka ni sakan ni narite, Nihon no moji wo mattaku aratamen to suru no ikioi aru wa nan ni yoru ka? Arasoi wa shidai ni yoki mono wo idasu no dōri aru ni yorazu ya?

Rōmaji wa sekai ippan ni okonawarubeki moji ni shite, hiroku kōtsū wo nasu kuni ni wa kanarazu irikomu nari. Waga kuni ni wa nihyaku nen saki ni *Jesuit* no *missionary* ga mochikitari, Amakusa ni oite, jibiki, bunten, sono ta dōtoku ni kakaru shomotsu wo arawaseri. Heike Monogatari wo yaku shite—"Sate sono Quiyomori no Zenzo wa Quanmu tenno cudai no coin Sanuqui no cami Masanori ga mago Guiobuqio tadamori no chacunan degozaru,"—nado kakeri. Saredomo yue arite gwaikoku to kōtsū suru koto wo kin-zeraretareba, sore ra no koto wa mina yamite, kakimono wa *British Museum* no kazari to nareri. Oshimubeshi! Shikashi futatabi kōtsū no michi hirakete yori, Romaji no benri naru koto hayaku wakari, Hepburn's Dictionary wa *English* wo oboyuru ni kakubekarazaru mono to nari, jū nen amari saki ni wa Nan Kō nite tsuzuri wo oshiyuru ni "Neko wa nedzumi wo motsu."—"Kitsune wa akai ka kuroi ka?"—to kakite misetaru kyōshi ari. J. A. Weisse wa ieru koto ari:—"*It is said one hundred students are employed at Jeddo to simplify the Japanese characters so as to adapt them to the sounds of the European languages. If a nation that was but yesterday considered barbarous in acting thus, why should not England and America call a scientific convention to harmonize the letters of their alphabet with the sounds of their language.*" Kore wa makoto narazu to suru mo, waga kuni ni hayaku yori Rōmaji no irikomubeki ikioi aru wa rikutsu-shiru hito no ayashimazaru tokoro nariki. Shikashi ikioi ari tote sutete oku wake ni e-yukanu, Rōmaji wo sakan ni nasan to hosseba, nasu koto wo tsutomezaru bekarazu. Shibun Kwai ya Kana no Kwai wa jitsu ni kore wo tsutomuru mono wo odatetaru nari. Romaji Kwai sudeni okoritari, shibaraku no aida ni kwaiin wa 4,000 nin amari ni nari, katsu zasshi wo idasu koto to naritareba, Rōmaji no ippan ni okonawaruru wa ima kara kake shite ukeō mo yoshi. Shibun Kwai wa daibun otoroeri; Kana no Kwaiin no uchi nite mo mata ōku Rōmaji wo konomeri; moji no arasoi ni oite wa, tada Rōmaji Kwai wa "Selection" sarurubeku, "the Fittest" ni shite "Yū" tarubeki ka?

Shikashi kwaiin ga fuetari tote, zasshi ga idetari tote, samade yorokobubeki ni arazu. Ima yori nozomu tokoro wa umaku koto wo ron-ji, takumi ni bunshō wo kaku mono no takusan izuru ni ari. Gotsugotsu shitaru *English* no hiroku Europa ni okonawaretaru wa, iroiro no wake aredomo, omo ni wa Shakespeare, Bacon, Milton, Locke, Newton, Swift, Pope, Addison, no gotoki yoki kakite no idete, hito wo shite *English* wo shirazareba nan to naku chishiki wo uru atwazaru no omoi wo nasashimetaru ni yoru ni arazu ya? Rōmaji nite yoki ron, yoki bunshō ga ōku arawarureba, gojū nen ni hirogarashimuru no kanjō ni naru nari. Shikashi nan de mo hajime kara yoki mono wa nakereba, yoku kaku ni wa yatara ni kakazaru wo ezarubeshi. Ashiki go ya wakaranu kotoba ga takusan majiru to mo sukoshi mo uryōru ni tarazu. *English* nite mo *France* kotoba no hayaritaru koro wa shita no yō ni kaku mono ari:—"*Several French battalions, which some say were a 'coops de reserve,' made a show of resistance; but it only proved a 'gasconade,' for upon our preparing to fill up a little 'fosse,' in order to attack them, they beat the 'chamadi,' and sent us a 'carte blanche'.*" Kotoba wa taisetsu nari; kore wo umaku arawasan to tsutomuru wa, Ten wo aogi Chi ni fusu mo hazukashikarazaru koto nari. Shibaraku warawaruru mo, iyagararuru mo, akirekaerarure mo, tonjaku suru ni oyobazu. Tada kaku koto wo tsutomuru wo yoshi to nasu. Tsutome yo! Tsutome yo!

HIDARI NO SETSU.

ASANO KEN.

OYOSO koto wo nasu mono, benri ni shitagatte sono tedate wo okonaeba, hayaku shite katsu takumi ni dekiru ya mochiron nari. Moshi kore ni han shi, fubenri wo shiritsutsu sono shudan ni yotte koto wo nasan to sureba; sono mokuteki wo tassuru koto no osoki nomi narazu, mama tsutanaki kekka wo uru wo manukarezu. Yue ni wareware no koto wo nasu ni wa, nanigoto ni yorazu, subete narubeku benri ni shitagatte nashi, fubenri no koto wa nani ra no jijō ari to mo, zehi sakezaru-bekarazu.

Zentai, benri to fubenri to no izure wo ka torubeki ya wa, san sai no kodomo de mo shiri uru koto yue, kaku naganagashiku iu ni wa oyobazaru yō naredomo; ikan sen waga kuni no hito wa benri no shitagaubeku shite, fubenri no torubekarazaru koto wo shiranu mono ōki ga gotoku omowaru. Nani wo motte kore wo iu ka? Kokoromi ni ji wo kaku no wo mi yo; migi kara hajimete, hidari yori sezaru ni arazu ya? Somosomo ningen sekai nite wa, nani-goto wo nasu ni mo migi no te nite hidari yori suru wo benri to su. Iyashiku mo shikarazu shite migi yori nasu to sureba, sono fuben iubekarazu. Chikaki tatoe ga, yōji wo tsukau ni wa hidari yori shi; kao wo soru ni mo hidari yori shi; sashimi wo tsukuru ni mo, sakana wo kiru ni mo hidari yori shi; zumen wo hiku ni mo, e wo kaku ni mo mina hidari yori su. Hitori kore ra no koto nomi narazu, mukashi samurai ga kusun gobu no tantō de hara wo kirishi mo mata hidari yori suru ni arazu ya? Sareba koso, Shina jin de sae mo jōzu na shoka ga takumi ni gaku ni ji wo kakan to suru toki wa, hidari kara hajimete shimai no ji yori kakidasu to kikeri: kore ichi wo kimeru ni benri naru tame nari to ieri. Mata Manshū no bunshō wa hidari yori massugu ni kakiorosu to no koto nari. Shikaru ni, kano Kanji no tsukaiyō wo mi yo; bunshō de mo tegami de mo subete migi yori hajimuru ni arazu ya? Sono fuben iwazu shite akiraka nari. Shikaredomo Kanji zuki no hito nao shiite migi yori suru wo benri nari to iu ka? Kano tomogara wa kesshite hidari yori sezu to omoedomo, hidari yori suru wa kore ningen no benri nareba, yoshi sono bunshō ya tegami wa shiite migi yori nasu mo, ji wo kaku ni wa sono jitsu yahari kono fuben wo sakuru ni arazu ya? Ā, Kanji sharyū ni shite sono ji wo kaku ni atari, hatashite tsukuri yori hajimuru naraba, ware aete hidari no benri wo iwaji. Moshi yahari hen yori kakidasu to iwaba, kore fūshi mizukara hisoka ni migi yori suru no fuben wo sakuru mono to iubeshi. Koko ni oite ka, ware masumasu yokomoji no benri ni shite, Rōmaji Kai no hitsuyō naru wo shiru nari.

TEGAMI NO KAKIKATA.

SUZUKI TADAICHI.

BUNSHŌ wa hitobito ga onore no kangae wo iiarawasu mono nareba, kesshite wazawaza to muzukashiku kaku ni wa oyobazaru koto naru ni, kore made no narawashi nite chotto tegami wo kaku ni mo, *ippitsu keijō* nado to kaki idashi, sono hoka subete no kotoba ga mina tsune iu mono to kawari, subete monkirigata no muzukashiki monku wo tsukau koto to naritareba; bunshō ni omoshiromi no naki wa mochiron, sono kaku hito no kokoro ni mo aranu kotogara wo kakiarawashite, fukiidasu hodo okashiki koto mo sukunakarazu. Tatoeba, tegami wo kakihajimuru ni wa, kanarazu *masumasu go kigen yoku* shikajika to iu kimari nite, genzai taibyō wo wazuraioru hito ye no tegami ni mo yahari rei no *masumasu go kigen yoku* to kaku koto mo arubeku; mata, sono hanahadashiki ni itarite wa, tegami no bun no sue ni wa *go byōki fukaku o anji mōshi sōrō* to arinagara, sono kakihajime ni wa, rei no *masumasu go kigen yoku kyōetsu shigoku ni zonji soro* to kaku koto mo kanarazu shimo nashi to wa iigatashi. Mata hito no ampi wo tou tegami ni mo kochira yori, sudeni, *masumasu go kigen yoku* to torikimuru koto mo ari.

Subete fude wo tori bunshō wo kakutoki ni wa, kanarazu muzukashiku kaki, tsune no kotoba to kawaraneba naranu koto to omou yakara ōki yue ni; sore ra no hito wa sono onore no kokoro to kakiarawashitaru bunshō to ōki ni imi no chigau koto sukunakarazu.

Onore no kokoro ni omou koto wo sono mama kakiarawashite wa, bunshō ni naranu koto to omou yue ni, shizen *Yōbunshō* no rui ni tayorazaru wo ezu. Sate kono *Yōbunshō* wo kurikaeshi miru ni, sangatsu goro no bunshō no rei ni, *ōkwa ramman* (sakura no hana saki-midare) nado areba; sono tegami wo kaku hi ni wa yuki ga furite mada sakura no hana wa sakazu to mo, rei no *ōkwa ramman* nado to kaku koto mo arubeshi.

Kami ni nobetaru futsugō wa tsumari mina hitobito ga onore no kangae wo iiarawasu ni, eki mo naki muzukashiki monji to kotoba to wo mochiitaru yori okoritaru mono nareba; ima yori nochi wa, tegami nado wo kaku ni wa, besshite, fudan mochiiru kotoba nite kakiarawashi, rei no muyō naru monkirigata no monku wo habuku koto ni itashitashi. Mottomo kore made no tegami wa sono bunshō nomi narazu, sono hoka ni mo fujūbun naru koto ōshi. Tatoeba, nangatsu nannichi to nomi kakite, Meiji nannen to sono nengō nado wo kakazaru mono ōshi. Kore ra wa tsune no koto ni wa sashitaru sashitsukae naki ga gotoku naredomo, shōmon sono hoka taisetsu naru kakimono ni wa kiwamete futsugō nari.

Tegami no kakikata ni tsukite wa, nao hito-koto iubeki koto ari; so wa hoka no koto ni arazu, tegami ni wa sashidashitaru hito no jūsho bangō wo kanarazu kaku koto to, narabi ni tegami no henji ni wa nangatsu nannichi no o tegami shikajika to kaku koto nari. Tegami no kakikata ni tsukite no onore no mikomi wa ōkata kaku no gotoshi. Tadashi sono kakikata no hinagata wa oioi kaki shitatamuru mikomi naredomo, betsu ni shikata aru ni arazu, kono shui ni motozuku nomi.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Shichigatsu 6 ka ni wa kaiin no sōsū 4,143 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 3906 mei, gaikoku jin 237 mei nari.

"Eiri Chōya Shimbun."—Kono shimbunshi wa sannuru gogatsu yori sono shijō ni Rōmaji nite kakitaru zappō mata wa shi ya uta nado wo mainichi nosuru yue, kono setsu de wa onna ya kodomo made ga Rōmaji no benri wo shiru yō ni narishi to iu. Ito yorokobashiki koto nari.

"Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" no Hyō.—"Gakugei Zasshi" wa waga zasshi dai ichi gō no taisai yoku shite, insatsu koto ni utsukushiku, katsuji no ue-chigai mo hanahada sukunaki wo homeraretaru ga; kore wa mattaku Insatsu Kyoku no tegara nite, waga hai kisha wa dō kyoku no shokun ni atsuku o rei wo nobemasu.

Chamberlain Shi.—Yūmei naru Nihongo gakusha Basil Hall Chamberlain shi wa gaikoku jin no tame ni kantan naru Nihongo Bunten wo arawasaruru yoshi naru ga, hitori gaikoku jin nomi narazu, waga kuni no hito mo kore ni yotte ōi ni hieki suru naran.

Ōmukashi no Ha-isha.—Chikagoro Seiyō ryū no ha-isha ga ha no ryōji wo suru ni kin wo mochiyuru ga, "Nature" shimbun ni yoreba, mukashi Rōma nite wa Yaso Kigen zen 450 nen goro ni dekitaru 12 jō no hōritsu chū ni, "Hito wo hōmuru ni kin wo kuwayuru koto nakare; tadashi, sono ha sudeni kin wo motte makite aru nareba, sono kin wa shigai to tomo ni tsuchi no naka ni uzumuru mo samatage nashi" to ari. Sareba ha no ryōji ni kin wo mochiyuru koto wa ōmukashi yori okonawaretaru koto akiraka nari. Mata onaji jidai no hito wa kemono no ha wo ireba ni mochii taru shōko ari.

Shihei Chū no Yūkibutsu.—Netsubyō, korera, kakke tō no gen-in wa hanahada chiisaki ikimono sunawachi yūkibutsu nari to wa chikagoro gakusha sensei tachi ga tokaruru tokoro nari. Kiwamete chiisaki yūkibutsu chū, hito no yamai wo okosu mono mo ari, okosazaru mono mo aredomo; kore ra ga waga hai no tsune ni kite oru ifuku, mata wa tsune ni toriatsukau shihei oyobi kin gin dō no zeni ni fuchaku shite oru koto wa jitsu ni obitadashiki mono nari. Gogatsu 7 ka shuppan no "Nature" shimbun ni shihei jō ni seikatsu shite oru yūkibutsu no zuga wo nosetaru ga, zuibun iroiro no shurui arite, maruki mono, tamago-nari no mono, hosonagaki mono, sono ta shuju no katachi ari. Hito no mottomo chinchō suru shihei wa densembyō no nakadachi to narubekereba, nakanaka yudan no naranu mono nari.

Professor Huxley.—Igirisu no nadakaki gakusha Professor Huxley wa sakunen irai byōki ryōyō no tame Italia koku ni taizai shite orishi ga, chikagoro byōki zenkai nite London ni kaeritaru yoshi.

British Association for Advancement of Science (Igirisu Koku Rigaku Shōrei kai).—Dōkai wa kitaru kugatsu 9 ka, Scotland no Aberdeen Fu ni kai suru yoshi. Tōnen no kaichō wa Sir Lyon Playfair nari.

Kōenchi ni nashitashi.—Chikagoro Ōhashi to Eitaibashi no aida zoku ni Mitsumata to yobu tokoro ni aru Nakasu wo uzumuru tame nichinichi tasū no ninsoku ga hataraki-oru wo mite, seken ni wa iroiro no torisata wo nasu yoshi. Aruiwa Satake no Hara ni nitaru mono wo tsukuru nari to ii, mata Nezu wo utsusu tame nari to mo iu mono mo ari. Kore ra no uwasa wa ikaga ni mo se yo, Doitsu koku München Fu, aruiwa Amerika no Philadelphia no kōenchi ni narai, kansei naru kōen wo Nakasu no umechi ni tsukurinaba, Nihonbashi Ku no jimmin no tame jitsu ni iu-bekarazaru saiwai naru nomi narazu, ōi ni Tōkyō Fu no kazari to mo naru-beshi. Zentai, Ōkawa suji wo London no Thames Embankment no gotoku kirei ni shitaran ni wa, makoto ni Tōkyō no utsukushisa wo masu koto narubeshi. Kono koto wa tsutsushinde Tōkyō Shiku Kaisei Iin ni chūkoku itashitaku omou nari.

Hachi Kaminari wo shirasu.—Doitsu no gakusha Emmerig shi wa mitsubachi ga kaminari wo shirasuru to iu kitai naru koto wo miidashitari. Dōshi no setsu ni, mitsubachi wa tsune ni wa otonashiku shite gai wo nasazaru mono naru ga, tabitabi no keiken-ni yoreba, kaminari no naru mae ni nareba, hachi wa hanahada ki ga araku nari, tare nite mo su ni chikazuku mono wo sasan to su to iu. Shi wa seiukei, kenshikki nado no ame wo shiraseshi toki nite mo, hachi shizuka ni shite ame no furazarishi koto; aruiwa, seiukei nado no shirase nakeredomo, hachi ga sūji kan ki-araki toki kaminari no narishi koto wo tabitabi mitometari. Waga kuni no mitsubachi ni mo kakaru seishitsu no aru ya ina ya ni ki wo tsukete miru wa omoshiroki koto narubeshi.

Dr. Cutter Kun no Shomotsu.—Sapporo Nōgakkō no kyōshi Dr. J. C. Cutter Kun wa sakigoro "Comprehensive Physiology" oyobi "Lessons in Hygiene" to ieru sho wo arawasareshi tote honkai ye sono mokurokusho wo okuraretari.

Kifu Kin.—Meiji 18 nen, 6 gatsu jū Rōmaji Kai ye kin-en wo kifu seraretaru shokun no na oyobi kindaka wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Plunkett, F. R.	40 dol.	Muraoka H.	65 en.
Cutter, J. C.	5 ,,	Isono T.	50 ,,
Stoddart, J.	4 en.	Nakagawa K.	25 ,,
Fritz Putzier	5 ,,	Yoshikawa J.	5 ,,
Adolf Groth	5 ,,	Mumei	5 ,,
Otto Senn	5 ,,	,,	4 ,,
Furuichi K.	100 ,,	Gōkei...	45 dol., 373 en.
Kikuchi D.	100 ,,		

KODOMO NO TAME.

CHICHI-OYA TO MUSUKO DOMO NO HANASHI.

Aru tokoro ni musuko domo wo amata moteru chichi-oya ga gozarimashita ga, sono musuko domo wa iyahaya dō mo naka ga warukute shijū kyōdai-genka bakari shite orimashita. Chichi-oya wa dō ka musuko domo wo mutsumajiku sasetai to omoimashite, iroiro to isame wo kuwaemashita ga, musuko domo wa ikkō ni oya no kotoba wo mochiimasenanda. Soko de chichi-oya wa hito shian megurashimashite, tatoe wo hikite fuwa to iu mono wa subete tame ni naranu mono taru koto wo satorase yō to omoimashita. Sate aru hi soda wo hito-taba motte-koi to musuko domo ni mōshitsukemashita. Musuko domo wa kashikomatte, soda wo ichiwa mottemairimashita. Chichi-oya wa yagate sono soda wo taba no mama nite kawarugawaru musuko domo no te ni watashite, kore wo taba no mama nite tare de mo otte miro to mōshimashita. Musuko domo wa ware kore wo otte misen to, tende ni chikara ippai ni natte oran to shimashita ga, dare ni mo kore wo orukoto wa dekimasenanda. Sono toki chichi wa sono taba wo hodoki, soda wo ippon zutsu musuko domo no te ni watashi, kore wo otte miro to mōshimashitareba, kondo wa nan no ku mo naku mina kore wo orimashita. Koko ni oite chichi wa musuko domo ni mukai, "Korya, musuko domo yo, yoku kikyare. Sochi tachi ga kokoro wo awasete tagai ni tasukeau toki wa, chōdo kono soda no taba no gotoku ni, teki ga ikura ata wo nasō to omōte mo, ata wo nasu koto wa dekizaru ga, moshi ima made no tōri ni fuwa naru ni oite wa, sunawachi kono barabara ni naritaru soda no gotoku ni nan no ku mo naku teki ni yararete-shimawan. Korya, gaten ga yukita ka?" to imashimekeru to zo.

Geni gattai wa tsuyomi nari. Ie to kuni to wo towazu uchiwa ga shite orite sakaeshi tameshi wa arazaru nari.

ZATSUROKU.

MIKUNI WO MAMORE.

TOYAMA MASAKAZU.

Kitare ya, kitare ya, iza kitare!
Mikuni wo mamore ya morotomo ni!
Yosekuru teki wa ōku to mo,
Osoruru nakare, osoruru na!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Susume ya, susume ya, iza susume!
Tama wa arare to tobikuru mo,
Tsurugi wa hayashi wo nasu tote mo,
Tamerō koto naku susumi yuke!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Isame ya, isame ya, mina isame!
Tsurugi mo tama mo nan no sono!
Mikuni wo mamoru tsuwamono no
Mi wa tetsu yori mo nao katashi!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Tsutome yo, tsutome yo, mina tomo ni!
Kegareshi koto naki kuni no na wo
Kegaseshi mono to zo, nochi no yo ni,
Iwarenu yō ni to kakugoshite!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Omoe yo, omoe yo, yoku omoe!
Kami yori uketaru kono kuni wa,
Waga mi no usezaru sono uchi wa,
Hitode ni kesshite watasaji to!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Mamore ya, mamore ya, mina mamore!
Ikoku no dorei to naru koto wo
Osoruru mono wa chichi-haha no
Fumbo no kuni wo ba yoku mamore!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Osoruru nakare, osoruru na!
Tami wo ba aisuru waga kimi to,
Kuni wo ba aisuru tsuwamono ni
Katsubeki mono wa yo ni araji!
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Susume ya, susume ya, mina susume!
Kusareshi kokoro no naki mono wa
Inochi wo oshimazu susumi yuke!
Mikuni no hata wo ba oshitatete.
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

Susume ya, susume ya, mina susume!
Mikuni no hata wo ba oshitatete.
Susume ya, susume ya, mina susume!
Sosen no kuni wo ba mamoritsutsu.
Shisu to mo shirizoku koto nakare!
Mikuni no tame nari; kimi no tame!

"SHŌGAKU BUTSURI JIKKENHŌ" NO JO.

MURAOKA HAN-ICHI.

Shōgaku ni oite butsurigakka wo mōkuru no mokuteki wa, seito wo shite nichijō kembun suru tokoro no buttai oyobi genshō ni tsuki, hobo sono ri wo satorashimuru ni ari. Kore wo oshiyuru ni wa, jitchi no shiken wo dodai to shite, buttai no seishitsu wo akiraka ni shi, genshō no teiritsu wo tatsuru wo motte, mottomo kodomo ni tekisetsu naru hōhō to su. Shikaru ni, tōkon tohi no shōgaku ni okeru jugyō no hōhō ikan to iu ni, kyōin oyobi seito tomo ni butsurisho wo hiraki, aru isshō wo yomi kudashitaru nochi, kore wo heijō no kotoba ni iinaoshi, mutsukashiki kango aru goto ni sono jigi wo kaishaku suru wo motte tareri to shi, sara ni kin-i no rei wo age kantan no shiken wo hodokoshite, kodomo no sōzō wo tasukuru tō no koto ni chūi sezaru mono ōshi to kiku. Sono nani yue ni shikaru no gen-in wa shuju aru-bekeredomo, sono omo naru mono wo agureba: dai ichi, kangaku fū no dokusho no hei nao dassezaru koto; dai ni, kikai fujūbun naru koto; dai san, kyōkasho fukanzen naru koto tō kore nari. Ima ya, Fukuwara kun wa tanen shōgaku no kyōiku ni jūji shi, jugyō no kannan wo jitchi ni fumi kitarite, tsuini, "Shōgaku Butsuri Jikkenhō" wo arawasu ni itaru; sono mokuteki wa ariyawase no mono wo mochiite kantan naru shiken wo hodokosu no hōhō wo shimesu ni arite, ōi ni kyōkasho no fukanzen wo oginō mono to iu beshi. Yo no shōgaku kyōin taru mono kore ni yotte oshie wo hodokosaba sono tagawazaru ni chikakaran to shika iu.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

Gogatsu 18 nichi no Jimu-Iin shūkai ni oite tsugi no 3 kajō wo gitei shitari:—

1. Rōmaji nite tsuzuritaru Nihongo no jibiki wo henshū suru koto. Sono henshū wa kaiin Watanabe Tazunu kun ni irai shitari.

2. Yatabe Ryōkichi kun ga kakaretaru "Rōmaji Hayamanabi" wo honkai nite shuppan shi, kaiin chū nozomi no hito ni wa mudaika nite wakatsu koto. Tadashi, kore wo okuru tame no yūbin zei 4 sen wa, mae motte Jimusho ye todoke okubeki koto.

3. Igirisugo ni hon-yaku shitaru "Kakikata" wo shuppan shi, hiroku gaikoku no gakusha ni wakatsu koto. Igirisu no Kōshi Plunkett kun wa kono shuppan nyūhi no uchi ye ginka 40 en kifu seraretari.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin.....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Naka Sarugaku Chō, 14 *banchi.*
Ō-urisabaki .....Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri,* 3 *Chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura-jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō,* 32 *banchi.*
Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō,* 1 *banchi.*

☞ **Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.**

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 18 nen, 8 gatsu 10 ka. 3 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Nani wo ka Gakumon to iu? (*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)—Katō Hiroyuki 17
Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu. II.—Taguchi Ukichi 18
Taiyōreki no Benri. (*Dai ichi gō no tsuzuki.*)—Terao Hisashi 19
Tsuru-Shokubutsu no Kyodō.—Matsumura Jinzō 21
Dairi-Seki no Hanashi.—Fujitani Takao 22
ZAPPŌ 22
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Ōkami to Kohitsuji no hanashi 23
ZATSUROKU:—
Hyaku Nen Mae ni Romaji Kaiin ari.—Nakane Shiku.. 24
RŌMAJI KAI KIJI 24

RONSETSU.

NANI WO KA GAKUMON TO IU?

KATŌ HIROYUKI.

(*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)

KAMI ni nobetaru rei wa sen hyaku chū no ichi-ni ni sugizaru koto naredomo, kakaru semaki semmon no gakka ni oite sura ōku no tasuke to narubeki gakka wo osamuru ni arazareba, kesshite sono shinri wo kiwamuru atawazaru nari. Yue wo motte, oyoso gakumon wo nashi shinri wo shiran to motomuru hito wa sono semmon to suru tokoro no gakumon no kuiki wo tsutomete semaku shi, kuōru ni oyoso tasuke to narubeki gakka wa dai to naku shō to naku hiroku osamezaru-bekarazu. Jitsu ni kaku no gotoku shite manabu wo makoto no gakumon to wa iu nari. Ni-san no inishie no hito ga iitaru koto wo sen nen mo man nen mo kawaru-bekarazaru mono to nashi, kore wo tattobi kore wo mamotte mizukara yasunzuru gotoki wa, somosomo gakumon no shimmemmoku ni somuku no hanahadashiki mono to iwazaru-bekarazaru nari. Shikari to iedomo, kami no gotoki hōhō wo motte gakumon wo suru ni itareru wa, Seiyō nite mo makoto ni kindai no koto naru nomi narazu, jissai imada ippan ni shikaru ni wa arazu. Sareba, ima Nihon jin ni shite kotogotoku kore ni narawan to suru wa, tōtei yōi naru koto ni arazu. Iwan-ya konnichi made moppara Kangaku wo osametaru mono wa Seiyō no shomotsu ni narawazu, Seiyō no shomotsu wo yomu hito wa imada fukaku Shina no shomotsu ni tsū-zezaru ni oite wo ya. Sono konnan mo issō ōi ni shite, kore ni shiyuru wa nozomubekarazaru no nozomi to nasubeshi. Tadashi, tatoi sono jitsu wa shikaru ni mo se yo, oyoso gakumon wo nasu ni wa kanarazu kami no gotoki hōhō wo motte sezaru-bekarazaru koto ni chūi shi, hitobito sono yōi aran koto koso waga setsu ni nozomu tokoro nare. Kami no dōri ni yotte kangōreba, konnichi waga kuni ni oite Kōgaku, Kangaku, Yōgaku nado to kuni no wakachi ni yotte gakumon no kubetsu wo tatete, tenchi shizen no shinri wo kiwamuru koto ni kokoro wo mochiizu shite, semaku katayoritaru koto ni yasunzuru ga gotoki wa, jitsu ni gakumon no nanimono taru wo shirazaru mono to iwazaru wo ezaru nari. Gakumon wa bankoku ni amaneku tsūzuru shizen no shinri wo kiwamuru no dōgu nari. Yue ni gakumon no wakachi wa tada sono osamuru kotogara ni tsuite tatsubeki nomi. Ani sono hoka ni wakachi wo nasubeki mono naran ya!

Sudeni gakumon wa kami no gotoku naru mono to kangae-sadamuru ni tsuite wa, koko ni ware wa Tōkyō Daigaku no Bungakubu, Hōgakubu chū Shinatetsugaku, mata wa Nippon no kokon hōsei aruiwa kodai hōritsu tō no gakka wo ukemotaruru kyōin shokun ni nozomu tokoro ari. Sho-sensei wa kore made moppara kyōkasho sunawachi shomotsu jō nite gakusei wo kyōju serarуru koto naredomo; oyoso shomotsu nomi ni yōtte kyōju suru toki wa, itazura ni monji no imi wo tokiakasu tame ni toki wo tsuiyashi chikara wo rō suru koto ōku shite, kaette monogoto no riyū wo matomete jūbun ni oshiyuru koto atawazaru mono nari. Yue ni, tatoeba, dōtoku no koto wo manaban to suru ni mo, sono kamoku wo hito-matome ni shite tokeru no shomotsu hotondo toboshikereba; kanarazu ōku no shomotsu wo oshietaru ue ni arazareba, gakusei wo shite sono sho-kamoku ni tsū-zeshimuru atawazu. Mata, Nippon no kokon hōsei no temmatsu wo sazukuru ni mo, "Ryō no Gige," "Seidotsū," "Teiei Shikimoku" tō no shomotsu wo manabashimuru no nochi ni arazareba, sono utsuri-kawari no ichi bubun sura jūbun ni ryōkai seshimuru koto katashi. Sunawachi moppara kyōkasho ni yoru toki wa, ōku no jikan wo tsuiyasu mo sono uru tokoro wa hanahada ōkarazu. Kore mottomo nageka-washiki koto to su. Yue ni, kono nochi sho-sensei chū, tatoeba, dōtoku no gakka wo ukemotaruru hito wa, moppara kyōkasho wo mochiyuru koto wo yame, sono kamoku wo Chū-Kō Jin-Gi to ka mata wa Gojō to iu gotoku ni tatete, Chū-Kō Jin-Gi no koto wa Kōshi Mōshi no setsu wa mochiron sono hoka sho-daika no setsu made mo yoku kangaete kore wo hito-matome ni shite kyōju shi, mata Gorin Gojō no gotoki mo dōyō ni shosetsu wo atsumete tokiakasan koto wo yō su. Mata tetsugaku ni oite wa Zen-Aku Ja-Sei to ka, shinrigaku ni oite wa Ki-Do Ai-Raku moshiku wa Kō-O Ai-Zō to

ka iu gotoku kamoku wo tatete, Shina no arayuru shosetsu wo atsume kore wo hito-matome ni shite kyōju seraren koto wo nozomu. Katsu mata Nippon no kokon hōsei ni atte wa, kyōin mizukara kore wo "Ryō no Gige," "Seidotsū" tō, sono hoka no shomotsu yori atsumete, torubeki wa tori sutsubeki wa sutete, sono utsurikawareru yuen wo tsutomete akiraka ni wakari uru yō ni kōgi seraren koto wo koso nozomashikere. Kami no gotoki jugyō-hō to nareba, dai ichi, monji no imi wo tokiakasu tame ni jikan wo tsuiyasu koto wo ōi ni habuki, katsu kamoku kamoku no kotogara onoono junjo arite manabi-yasuku, honeori wa sukunaku shite tegara wa ōkaran: gakusei no shimpo kanarazu kore made no bai to naru ya akirakeshi. Tadashi, kami no gotoku ni memmoku wo aratametareba tote, kore tada Shina Nippon dake no koto ni todomareru wo motte, kano shinri wo hiroku bankoku ni toru no shui ni kanau to wa iigatakeredomo; mata motte shomotsu-yomi no kuiki wo manukarete, makoto no gakumon wo osamuru no hōhō ni chikaki mono to nasu wo ubeshi.

Ijō noburu tokoro wa ware mizukara shin-jite utagawazaru tokoro nari to iedomo, sono hatashite ataru ya ina ya wa, itsu ni shokun no kangōru tokoro ni makasu. Shokun saiwai ni kokoro ni tsutsumu tokoro naku, kore wa torubeki naredomo kare wa sutsubeshi, kore wa ze naredomo kare wa hi nari to jūbun nichihyō shite, ware ni oshie wo tamawan koto wo kibō su.

(*Owari.*)

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHITSU.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

II.

SHOKUN yo: Watakushi wa ima Nippon konnichi no kaika ni ikanaru seishitsu ga aru ka wo nobemasu mae ni, mazu sono enkaku wo tokimashō. Sono tairyaku wa tsugi no gotoku de gozaimasu:—

ŌMUKASHI.

(Kamiyo yori Kigen 800 nendai ni itaru.)

Ifuku.—Omukashi ifuku no sama ikaga narishi ka ima kangae-gatashi. Tenshō Daijin wa imahataya ni mashimashite miso (kimono) wo ori tamaishi yoshi nareba, orimono wa sudeni arishi naran. "Gakugei Shirin" (學藝志林) dai jikkan ni onna no zu ari; hidarimae nite sode semashi: kedashi inishie no fūzoku naru ga gotoshi. Osohi (osoi to yomu) tote koromo no ue ni kiru mono arishi to zo. Sono katachi nochi no yo no katsugi no tagui nite, kao wo kakusu to iu. Ashi ni wa hagimo (脛裳) wo ugateri.

Yōbō.—Otoko wa mizura tote kami no ke wo sayū ni wake, mimi no ue nite mūsubu. Onna wa musubazu shite ushiro ni taru. Kodomo wa hitai nite yuu. Uzu (髻華) wo sashi, magatama wo kazaru. Otoko onna tomo ni kao ni irezumi wo nashitari. Onna no mayuge wo nuki ha wo somuru mo inishie yori no fūzoku naran to iu.

Kaoku.—Ie wo muro to iu wa inishie hora-ana ni katadori tsukuritaru yori sono na okoru to iu. Jimmu Tennō no toki domin wa ana ni sumishi mono ōshi. "Kiyū Shōran" (嬉遊笑覽) ni, "Furuki jidai no iezukuri wa hashira wo ji no naka ni tsukitate, nawa wo mote yui-katameshi mono nari; yane wa mina kayabuki nari" to arimasu.

Inshoku.—"Kiyū Shōran" ni, "Inishie ōku kurogome wo shoku su. Ise Daijin wa hikine nō gu (供) wo kikoshimesu to wa, ara-muki no kome no koto nari," to arimusu.

Ue no hyō wa Nihon nite imada Sankan to kōtsū shinai to omowaruru jidai wo shimesu mono de gozaimasu.

NAKAMUKASHI.

(Kigen 800 nendai yori Ōmi, Nara no Chō wo hete Heian no Chō no sue 1846 nen ni itaru.)

Ifuku.—Kono jidai no ifuku no arisama wa nochi no yo ni shirushitaru gazō ari. Subete Chōsen moshiku wa Shina no sama nite, Nihon koyū no mono to wa omowarezu. Mommu Tei no toki (1357—1367) tenka ni rei shite hagimo wo nugashime, Gemmyō Tei no toki (1368—1374) sodekuchi no hirosa wo 8 sun ijō 1 shaku ika to sadame, mata hidari-mae wo kinjite migi-mae to seri. Mata mae no asaki wa ayumu toki hiraki-yasuki ga yue ni, okumi wo tsukeshimetari. Kore wo karakoromo to iu. Heian no chō to narite wa kono koromo ōi ni susumi, Daijin no suso wa 1 jō 5 shaku ni itari, onna no kimono wa jūni-hitoe moshiku wa goi (五衣) nari. Iyashiki mono mo eboshi suō wo chaku su. Shikaredomo hakimono wa hanahada iyashiku shite ōku wa warazōri nari. Kore wo shirikiri to iu: shiri no kire-yasuki tame to zo. Hadashi no e mo ōku miyu. Izumi Shikibu wa Kamo ni mairi, waraji ni ashi wo kamareshi yoshi nari.

Kaoku.—"Kiyū Shōran" ni, "Uchimuro to wa tenjō naku yaneura no mama ni tsukūru mono nite, Shishinden, Seiryōden nado mo uchimuro-zukuri nari. Atsuta no Jingūji mo kore nari" to arimasu. Yane wa noshibuki tote 1 mai ita wo kumitaru mono ōshi. Kokerabuki mo kono jidai no sue ni izu. Yuka wa subete itajiki nite suwari-inuru tokoro nomi tatami wo shikeri. Konnichi no yō na shōji naku, fusuma-shōji to wa kinu moshiku wa karakami nite hareru mono nari. Mado wa kōshi nomi nite, tattoki hito wa misu wo taru. Tomoshibi ni wa abura wo mochiyu: maruki ki 3 bon wo hashira to shi, ue wa kawarake wo oku hodo ni hiraki, shita wa kanae no ashi no gotoku tateru nari. Ōku kagaribi wo mochiite hikari wo toru.

Inshoku.—Temmu Tei ushi, uma, saru, tori nado no

niku wo kurau koto wo kin-zeraru. Go-sannen no ikusa no koro wa, subete kawarake ni shokumotsu wo moritari. Kono koro wa kowameshi moshiku wa hoshi-i wo ōku kurai, kayu mo shoku su; shika shite konnichi no gotoki meshi wa nashi to iu.

KAMAKURA JIDAI.

(Kigen 1846 nen yori 1978 nen ni itaru).

Kaoku.—Minamoto no Yoritomo Nihon Sōtsuihoshi wo uketamawarite tenka wo tanagokoro ni nigiri tamaishi ni, sono ie no kakine wa hata-ita nariki. Hata-ita wa hashira wo jimen ni horitatetaru itabei nari. Yasutoki no tachi mo hata-ita nari. Tokiyori no haha mizukara shōji wo kiribari seshi yoshi nareba, kami nite shōji wo haru koto wa kono jidai yori hajimarishi naran.

Ifuku.—Inishie wa ue-shita tomo ni shiroki kimono nite arishi to miyu. Kamakura bushi no some-kosode to iu koto areba, some-kosode wa kono jidai yori hajimarishi naran. Katsugi mo nakamukashi yori ide-kite, Tokugawa shi no hajime made okonawaretari.

CHŪKŌ (中興)-SEIFU OYOBI ASHIKAGA JIDAI.

(Kigen 1979 nen yori 2199 nen ni itaru.)

Kaoku.—Muromachi no toki hajimete genka ari. Yane wa toribuki-yane to ieru mono ōshi; shokunin nado kore ni sumeri; sogi-ita wo narabe, osae ni ishi aruiwa ki no maruta wo nose-oku nari. Yane no kōbai wo hikuku sezareba ayaushi. Sono wa to ieru wa, ue ni oku ishi ga tada de wa korogari-yasuki yue, ki mata wa take nite wa wo tsukuri kore wo shikite ishi wo oku nari. Kono yane Tokugawa shi no nakagoro made okonaware, ima mo shokoku ni aru yoshi nari. Kono koto "Kiyū Shōran" ni miyu.

Ifuku.—Ima no yo nite wa kosode to ieba wataire, nunoko to ieba momen-wataire no yō ni omoedo; mukashi wa kosode to wa ōsode ni tai shitaru na ni shite, subete sode no shita wo maruku nuitaru wo iu nari. Awase nite mo, wataire nite mo, hitoemono katabira nite mo kosode nari. Ōsode to iu myōmoku wa nakeredomo, kinu, akome nado wo iu nari. Kinu to akome to wa nagaki to mijikaki no wakachi aredomo, tomo ni wata wa irezu; sode ōkiku shite shikaku naru hirosode nari. Kosode no ue ni kore wo kite shōzoku no shitagi to su.

(*Jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

TAIYŌREKI NO BENRI.

(*Dai ichi gō no tsuzuki.*)

TERAO HISASHI.

TSUKI NO OKORI.—Hi to toshi to no hoka ni *tsuki* to iu mono arite, yahari hi ya toshi to onajiku, tennen no toki no kugiri wo naseri. Temmongaku shō no *tsuki* to wa nani zo to iu ni, Taiin ga Taiyō to onaji muki ni iru toki kara, Chikyū no mawari wo hito meguri shite, futa-tabi onaji muki ni kaeru made no jikan no koto nari; haya-wakari suru yō ni ieba, *mangetsu* kara tsugi no mangetsu made no aida wa *hito tsuki* to iu nari.

Taiin, aruiwa Tsuki, wa Taiyō no gotoku wareware no nōgyō ni kwankei no aru mono ni wa arazu; mata, Tsuki no michi-kake oyobi de-iri mo wareware no hataraku jikan to yasumu jikan to no kubetsu wo tsukeru meate ni wa narazu. Mottomo, utayomi ya haikaishi nado wa tashō Tsuki no arisama ni yorite jikan no kuriyai ga chigau-bekeredomo, kore ra wa motoyori kanjō no uchi ni irubeki kotogara ni wa arazu. Sore yori mo taisetsu naru koto wa, Tsuki no arisama ni yorite shio no michi-hi no arisama ga kawaru mono naru yue, funanori ya kaihen no ryōshi no tame ni wa, Tsuki no arisama wa kansetsu ni sono eigyō no ue ni kwankei wo moteri. Sarinagara, waga kuni no gotoku umi ni torimakaretaru kuni nite mo, ryōshi ya funanori wa ippan no jimmin ni kurabureba wazuka no ninzu naru nomi narazu, shio no michi-hi no kōkai ya umi no ryō ni okeru kwankei wa shiji no kandan no henkwa no nōgyō ni okeru kwankei hodo ni taisetsu no mono ni wa arazu. Yue ni, tsuki wa hi ya toshi hodo ni taisetsu naru jikan no kagiri ni wa arazaru nari.

Sate, hito tsuki no nagasa wa iku nichi ni ataru zo to iu ni, heikin 29 nichi to 12 ji 44 fun amari, sunawachi 29,5306 bakari ni ataru. Kayō ni komi-ittaru kazu naru yue, jissai ni oite tsuki wo mo jikan no meyasu to shite hi oyobi toshi to narabe-mochiin koto wa hijō ni konnan narubeki koto me no mae nari. Hi to toshi wo narabe-mochiyuru koto dani tayasukaranu shigoto naru ni, mashite, tsuki wo mo issho ni mochii yo to iwarete wa ikanaru temmon gakusha mo zuibun komaru ni sōi nakaru-beshi.

Shikaru ni, dai ichi Tsuki no michi-kake wa shirōto nite mo kwansoku no dekiru genshō nite, ima ga mangetsu to ka, kyō hajimete mikazuki ga deta to ka iu koto wa, tenki sae yokereba, mushi-megane hitotsu nakute mo shireru; dai ni ni wa, ichi nichi to iu jikan wa amari mijika-sugi, ichi nen to iu jikan wa naga-sugite, chōdo aida no meyasu ga hoshii to iu bayai ari: kayō no toki ni tsuki wo mochiite meyasu ni seba, makoto ni chōhō narubeshi to dare mo omou. Kono futatsu no riyū ni yorite, mukashi no jimmin wa, izure no kuni nite mo, ōku wa tsuki wo jikan no meyasu ni mochiitari. Mae ni ieru taiyōreki no *tsuki* to iu mono mo, Taiin no arisama ni wa kwankei sezu, shitagatte temmongaku shō no *tsuki* to wa mattaku betsu no mono naredomo, nao tsuki to tonayuru wa mukashi Taiin wo meate ni seshi toki no na no nokoritaru nari.

Taiinreki.—Shina nite gen ni ima okonaware, waga kuni nite mo Meiji 5 nen made mochiitarishi *taiinreki* wa hi to tsuki to toshi to no mitsu wo narabe-mochiyuru

mokuteki nite kufū shitaru reki no uchi nite mottomo kwambi shitarumo no nari. Sono kumitate wa tsugi ni noburu ga gotoshi.

Kono reki ni oite wa, rekinen no hoka ni *rekigetsu* to iu mono ari. Rekigetsu no hito-tsuki ni okeru wa chōdo rekinen no ichi nen ni okeru ga gotoshi*. Taiinreki no rekigetsu no nagasa wa aruiwa 29 nichi aruiwa 30 nichi ni hitoshi. 29 ni hitoshiki wo *shō* no tsuki to ii, 30 naru wo *dai* no tsuki to iu. Mata, rekinen no nagasa wa aruiwa 12 tsuki (rekigetsu) ni hitoshiku, aruiwa 13 tsuki ni hitoshi.

Aru tsuki ga dai narubeki ka shō narubeki ka wo sadamuru ni wa, temmongaku shō no tsuki no hajime (Taiyō to Tsuki to onaji muki ni iru toki) to rekigetsu no hajime to no aida han-nichi yori nagakarazaru yō ni, temmongaku no keisan nite ichi-ichi kore wo kimeru koto to su. Tsuki no nagasa wa 29 nichi to 30 nichi to no aida ni aru yue, kono mondai wa mendō naredomo, dekinu koto wa nashi. Kayō ni sureba, rekigetsu no heikin no nagasa to hontō no tsuki no nagasa 29,5306 to chōdo hitoshiku naru nari.

Mata, rekinen no nagasa wo sadamuru ni mo onajiku temmongaku shō no mendō naru keisan wo shite ichi-ichi kore wo sadame, tsumari rekinen no heikin no nagasa ga chōdo hontō no ichi nen no nagasa to hitoshiku naru yō ni suru nari. Ichi nen no nagasa 365,2422 wa 29,5306 no 12 bai, sunawachi 354 ka amari, to sono 13 bai, sunawachi 354 ka amari, to sono 13 bai, sunawachi 384 ka tarazu, to no aida naru yue, kono mondai mo dekinu mondai ni wa arazu.

Kayō ni, rekigetsu oyobi rekinen no nagasa wo sadamuru ni wa ichi-ichi keisan seneba naranu koto yue, temmon gakusha ga tsudo-tsudo ni *koyomi* to iu mono wo tsukurite ippan no jimmin ni kore wo shiraseru koto ni nareri. Mukashi temmongaku no otoroete orishi koro ni wa, aruiwa kwansoku no shisonji, aruiwa keisan no machigai nado ni yori, *jungetsu* wo okubeki tokoro ni okazu, aruiwa okubekarazaru tokoro ni oki nado shite, nochi no yo no hito ni soshiraretaru tameshi nado mo zuibun ari.

Nijū shi setsu.—Shina no mukashi no temmon gakusha no kufū nite, hontō no ichi nen wo nijū shi no kugiri ni wakachi, kono kugiri no hajime goto ni tokubetsu no na wo tsuketari; kore wo *nijū shi setsu* to iu. Daiichi no kugiri no hajime, sunawachi temmongaku shō no toshi no hajime wo *risshun* to ii (*setsubun* no yokujitsu nari), sono tsugi ga *usui*, sono ato ga *keichitsu* to mina na ga aredomo, shirōto no yoku shiru wa *shumbun* (haru no higan no chūnichi), *geshi* (hi no nagaki chōjō), *shūbun* (aki no higan no chūnichi), *tōji* (hi no mijikaki chōjō), *shōkan* oyobi *daikan* tō nari. Nijū shi setsu no hoka ni, nōgyō ni kwankei aru wo motte, hito no yoku shireru jisetsu ari: tatoeba risshun yori 88 nichi me no hi, sunawachi *hachijū-hachi-ya*; risshun yori 210 ka me no hi, sunawachi *nihyaku-tō-ka* tō nari.

Sate, taiinreki ni oite wa, rekinen no nagasa obitatashiku hontō no ichi nen to chigau yue, risshun ga sono toshi no *shōgwatsu* (dai ichi no tsuki) no hajime ni kuru koto mo ari, mata mae no toshi no 12 gwatsu no owari ni kuru koto mo ari; shitagatte, hoka no jisetsu mo maitoshi iroiro chigatta hi ni kuru yō ni narite, toshi kara toshi ni wa hijō no chigai aru nari. Sore yue ni, taiinreki no hizuke to hontō no toshi, sunawachi nōgyō to chokusetsu no kwankei aru mono, no kowake to wa hanahadashiki chigai arite; tada taiinreki no nan gwatsu nan nichi to bakari nite wa sukoshi mo nōgyō no meate ni naranu koto ōshi yotte, temmon gakusha ga arakajime rei no keisan shite, mai toshi shuppan suru koyomi no naka ni risshun wa itsu, tōji wa itsu nado iu koto wo kakinose, nōmin wa kotogotoku kono koyomi wo katte, tanemaki wo suru ni mo, uetsuke wo suru ni mo, kanarazu kore wo mite okonau koto to nareri.

Taiyōreki nite wa, rekinen no nagasa to hontō no ichi nen no nagasa to no aida wazuka ichi nichi tarazu no chigai yori hoka naki yue, nijū shi setsu ya hachijū-hachi-ya nado no kuru hi wa maitoshi ōkata onaji na no hi nite, moshi chigatte mo ichi nichi tarazu yori hoka chigawanu nari. Tatoeba, haru no higan no chūnichi wa itsu mo 3 gwatsu no 20 ka, hachijū-hachi-ya wa 5 gwatsu no 1 nichi, nihyaku-tō-ka wo 8 gwatsu no 31 nichi to oboe-okeba, ichi-ichi koyomi wo mizu to mo, sukoshi mo nōgyō ni sashitsukae wa nashi. Mata ippo susunde, nijū shi setsu ya sono ta no jisetsu no na wo mattaku haishite shimatte mo sarani fujiyū wa nakarubeshi. Sono wake wa, tatoeba hachijū-hachi-ya no koro ni wa nani-nani no shigoto wo itonamu-beshi to soranzuru kawari ni, 5 gwatsu no 1 nichi goro ni kore ra no waza wo subeki mono to oboe-oki; nihyaku-tō-ka no zengo ni wa ōkaze no osore ari to oboyuru kawari ni, 8 gwatsu no owari kara 9 gwatsu no hajime ni kakete ga abunai to kokoroyureba, kōnō wa mattaku onaji koto narubeshi. Mata nōgyō no shomotsu ni mo, risshun no nochi iku nichi goro to ka, keichitsu no zengo to ka, shirōto ni mimidōi koto wo kaku kawari ni nan gwatsu no nan nichi goro, 3 gwatsu no jōjun nado to kakeba, kaette yoku wakari mo subeshi. Sareba, Seiyō no koyomi ni wa nijū shi setsu nado no kuda-kudashiki mono wa naki nari.

Taiyōreki to taiinreki to no hikaku.—Kore made nobetaru koto wo yoku nomikomitaru hito wa sudeni taiinreki yori mo taiyōreki ga haruka benri naru koto wo gaten seraretaran naredomo, nao koko ni tsuzumete iwan ni, dai ichi taiyōreki wo mochiyureba, koyomi wo mizushite sono hi sono hi no hizuke ga wakari; taiinreki nite wa, ichi-ichi koyomi wo mizareba tsuki no dai-shō mo shirezu, jungetsu no aru-nashi mo wakarazu, shitagatte, sono hi sono hi no hizuke ga shirezu. Dai

*Dai ichi go no *rekinen* no tokoro wo mi yo.

ni ni wa, taiyōreki nite nan gwatsu nan nichi to iu koto wo shireba, kayō kayō no nōgyō ni tekitō shitaru jisetsu to iu koto ga sugu ni shire; taiinreki nite wa, rei no koyomi ni towazareba nani-goto wo shite yoi jisetsu yara sappari wakarazu; tada Tsuki no arisama to shio no michi-hi no moyō wa shiruredomo, sore mo koyomi wo mite hizuke wo shittaru ue no koto nareba, izure koyomi wo miru kurai nara, taiyōreki no koyomi wo mite mo Tsuki to shio no arisama wa wakarubeshi. Mata, kōkaija wa shio no michi-hi gurai no hoka ni, futsū no yori mo kuwashiki koyomi nite shirabu-beki koto takusan aru mono yue, kono tosei no hito no ue wa ron no hoka ni subeshi.

Hito-kuchi ni ieba, taiyōreki wa, tokubetsu ni yō no aru mono no hoka wa, anagachi ni maitoshi koyomi wo kawade mo jūbun ni koto-taru yō naru shikake nite, koto ni nōmin nado no tame ni wa (sukoshi mochii-nare sae sureba), kore hodo chōhō no mono wa nakaru-beshi. Taiinreki wa kore ni hanshite, dare mo zehi koyomi wo mineba naranu shukō naru yue, koyomi wo koshiraete uru mono no tame ni wa shigoku kekkō naru shiromono naru-bekeredomo, kore wo kawaseraruru hito no tame ni wa shigoku fubenri naru mono to iubeshi.

(*Owari.*)

TSURU-SHOKUBUTSU NO KYODŌ.

MATSUMURA JINZŌ.

"Yaemugura shigereru yado no sabishiki ni,
Hito koso miene aki wa ki ni keri,"

to wa Ekyō Hōshi no yomitarishi uta nite mina hito no yoku shiru tokoro naran. Inishie yori kono *Mugura* wo ritsu (葎) to iu Shina moji ni ate-kitarishi ga, so wa ima no yo ni iu Yae-mugura (Shina moji nite 猪殃ㇾ to kaku.) nite, ritsu to iu moji ni atsubeki *Kana-mugura* to ieru tsuru no kusa ni wa arazu to honzōka wa iwaretari.

Izure ga ontō naru ya no sensaku wa sate okitsu; izure mo mina kono setsu aretaru chi ya kaki no hotori ni oishigeru warukusa ni shite, sono ha ya, kuki ni magaritaru chiisaki toge no yōnaru mono ōku haete, motte mono ni kaki-nobori aruiwa matsuwaru mono naru wa mata mina hito no shiru tokoro narubeshi. Saredomo Yaemugura wa tsuru ni wa arade, yowayowashiku tachinoboru kusa ni shite, ha wa roku shichi mai kuruma no gotoku fushibushi yori izuru mono nari; Kanamugura wa mono ni matsuwari karamaru tsuru ni shite, ha wa Asa no ha no gotoku nanatsu aruiwa yatsu ni kirekomitaru mono nareba, kono futatsu no ai kotonaru wo tayasuku wakachi ubeshi.

Sate koko ni wa Kanamugura sono ta no tsuru no tagui no kyodō ni tsuite ronzen. Igirisu ni Darwin tote yo ni suguretaru seibutsu gakusha no arishi ga, toku yori kono tsuru no rui ni ki wo tomerare, sono kyodō seishitsu tō wa koto-komaka ni kenkyū seraretari. Sono hito wa subete tsuru no tagui wo taibetsu shite yottsu no burui ni wakachitari: sunawachi, (1) miki ga guruguru maki ni mono ye karamaru mono; (2) hige no yō naru te arite mono ni furureba toritsuki aruiwa makitsukite noburu mono; kono te to iu wa eda no kawaritaru mo ari, aruiwa ha no kawaritaru mo ari, mata ha no kuki nite mono ye makitsuku mono mo ari; (3) tsuribari no yō naru toge arite motte tada kakinoboru mono; (4) mukade no ashi no gotoku ōku no chiisaki ne arite motte mono ni toritsuki noboru mono.

Nippon no shokubutsu nite ue no rei wo ba aramashi ni agen ni: (1) Kanamugura, Asagao, Hirugao, Yamanoimo; (2) Budō, Binbōkazura (eda kawarite te to naru), Endō (ha kawarite te to naru), Tessen, Kazaguruma (ha no kuki nite karamaru); (3) Yaemugura; (4) Fuyuzuta, Nōzenkazura tō nari.

Kono yottsu no burui wo oshinabete tsuru to wa iu mono no, hajime no futatsu wa makoto no tsuru naredomo, ato no futatsu wa makoto no tsuru to iu bekarazu. Toge nite kakinobori aruiwa ne nite toritsuku gurai no geinō nomi nareba, ue no futatsu ni kuraburu toki wa yohodo katō no mono to iubeshi. Ijō no burui wo mina ronzen ni wa yohodo nagaki ni sugi, katsu zuga wo mo yō subekereba, tada koko ni wa Kanamugura no gotoki tsuru ga taezu unten suru to iu jitsuji nomi ni todomen.

Sate Kanamugura ga chi yori idete oyoso ni-san zun ni mo nobitaru mono no yōsu wo ukagau ni, shita no hō hodo fushibushi ai tsumari, ue no hō wa yaya nagaku, goku saki ni itarite mo mata tsumaritaru ga, soko 1 sun bakari wa itsu de mo ippō ni katamuki oru wo miru nari.

Kaku ippō ni katamukitaru wakaki tokoro ga sono muki ni mukaite sono mama nobiyuku ya? Ina, ina. Keshite shikarazaru wo miru nari. Tadashi wa Satoimo ga hatake ni arite kaze ni fukarete kaburi wo furu ga gotoki undō wo nasu ya? Ina: kore mata shikarazu. Umaretsuki mizukara naseru undō ni shite, shika mo guruguru meguru undō wo nasu wo miru nari. Sono hatashite shikaru ya ina ya wo tashikame-min wa ittate tayasuki koto nite, hosoki bō nari, futoki sao nari, nani nite mo mejirushi to narubeki mono wo kano katamukitaru tsuru-kubi no saki ni tate-okite, 30 pun moshiku wa 40 pun no jikan wo hete, sono saki wo futatabi min ni kanarazu mejirushi wo hazurete migi no hō ni utsurioru wo mitome ubeki nari. Kanamugura no meguru undō wo yoku ukagai-min ga tame ni 1 shaku bakari ni mo sodachitaru nae wo torite hachi ni ue, hiru wa engawa ni oki, yoru wa makura moto ni okite rei no mejirushi wo tatete sono kyodō ni ki wo tsukeshi ni, 1 jikan to 5 fun bakari nite hito-meguri suru mo ari; aruiwa 2 jikan, aruiwa yaya kakarite hito-meguri suru mo aritari. Sunawachi shimo no gotoshi:—

Rokugatsu 7 ka, gogo 6 ji 10 pun yori 8 ji 10 pun ni itarite hito-meguri shi; onajiku 8 ji 10 pun yori akuru

8 ka gozen 3 ji 15 fun ni itarite mi-meguri shi; onajiku 9 ka gogo 7 ji yori 9 ji 20 pun ni itarite hito-meguri shi; shichigatsu 3 ka gogo 4 ji yori 5 ji 15 fun ni itarite hito-meguri shitari. (Eda 1 shaku 6 sun 5 bu bakari no mono.)

Kaku yoru hiru no shabetsu naku taezu meguri-ugoku wo motte mireba, hi no hikari ni wa sukoshi mo kankei naki mono to miyu. Shikaraba nani no tame ni kaku meguri ugoku ya to iu ni, so wa towade mo shiruki koto nite, jibun no mi wo yose-sasayuru mono wo sagashi motomuru ni aru nari. Iyoiyo seichō suru ni shitagatte tsuru-kubi wa iyoiyo nagaku nobi, fushi-bushi no awai mo oyoso 1 shaku aruiwa sono yo no nagasa ni mo oyobite, migi ye migi ye to tokei no hari no ugoku jun ni ōmeguri wo suru uchi, tsuini wa kinjo no bō ni meguri ataru wo ubeshi. Kaku bō ni meguri atarite yori shibaraku hete, kokoromi ni kano bō wo torinozoku toki wa, adakamo ubawaretaru bō wo oishi-tau ga gotoku sono meguru jun ni mukaite mae no hō ni susumi-izuru wo mireba, bō wo osu chikara no ito tsuyoki wo satorubeshi. Kakaru chikara wo motte bō wo oshite wa nobori, noborite wa oshi nagara shidai ni ue no hō ye makitsuki agaru koto naran. Sudeni mi-meguri aruiwa yo-meguri hodo made ni karamari-tsukitaru bō wo shizuka ni torihazusu toki wa, sono nejire wa ato wo keshite moto ni kaeru wo miru nari. Hajime makitsukitaru bō wa mina noboritsumete tarazaru toki wa, sore yori mata tsurukubi wo nobashite mae no gotoku meguri-arukite, ta no mono wo motomu. Motomete wa karamari, karamarite wa mata motome, motte 5 shaku wa oroka 7—8 shaku ni mo aruiwa su ken ni mo kigi wo tsutawari, kaki wo koe, sukima wo kugurite achira ni ide, kochira ni megurite habikoru koto wo uru wa tsuru no ta no kusa ni masaru tokoro nari. Mono wo motomete ezareba, chi no ue ni yoko-tawarite tatsu koto wo ezu to iedomo, tsurukubi wa tsune ni nobite atari wo motomete yamazu. Kono meguru undō taru ya, tokei no hari no ugoku ga gotoku, hikage no utsuru ga gotoku, me ni wa miezaru nari. Saredomo 2 jikan ni hito-meguri suru mono to minashite mo, 24 jikan ni 12 meguri sureba, sukoburu ōi naru undō to iubeshi. Meguri megurite mono ni atareba, makitsuku wa, tatoeba, wareware ga atama no ue nite nagaki himo wo furimawashite kinjo no bō ni atareba, sono saki ga karamari-tsuku to onaji wake nari.

(*Jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

DAIRI-SEKI NO HANASHI.

FUJITANI TAKAO.

YŌROPPA, Amerika no kuniguni nite wa migakite utsukushiki tsuya wo idasu ishi wo subete *marble, marbre* aruiwa *marmor* nado tonōru mo, makoto no dairi-seki wa ishibai-ishi no hitotsu nite, sono shitsu bōzatō no gotoku, mata migakite utsukushiki tsuya wo idasu mono wo iu nari. Iro wa samazama nite yuki no gotoku shiroki areba, mata sumi no yō ni kuroki mo ari. Sōjite amari kataki mono ni arazareba, kizami-mono nado suru ni wa kiwamete yoroshi to su. Waga kuni no kansui-seki, budō-ishi nado wa mina dairi-seki nari. Seiyō no kuniguni nite wa dairi-seki wo motte hito, kemono, tori mata wa hana no katachi nado wo kizami, mata danro no fuchi, hashira no fuchi, hashira no fuse-ita nado ni mochiyu to kikeri. Mata haka-ishi nado ni suru koto sukunakarazu to iu. Sareba heya no uchi ni tsukau ni mo, ama-tenjō ni oku ni mo yoroshiki wo motte, waga kuni nite mo kono ishi nite hito no katachi wo kizami, kore wo kōen nado ni taten to kuwadate oru hito sukunakarazu to su. Sate kore wo heya no uchi ni oku wa izuku no kuni nite mo sashi-tsukae naki koto naru mo, ama-tenjō ni oku ni wa sukoshiku kokoro wo tomuru koto ari. Moto dairiseki wa ishibai to tansan nite naru mono nareba, tansan wo fukumu mizu ni wa tayasuku tokuru nari. Kūki no uchi ni wa tansan arite, ame fureba kore to majiwari, kono ame dairi-seki ni kakareba, ikubaku ka ishi wo tokasu nari. Yue ni komayaka naru saiku shitaru dairi-seki wo ama-tenjō ni okeba, ame no furu goto ni sukoshi zutsu tokete, hito no hana wa oioi hikuku nari, deta hō-bone wa hikkomi, tsuini moto no kaotsuki wo ushinau ni itarubeshi. Kameido Tenjin no yashiro no uchi ni dairi-seki wo motte kizamitaru ushi ari. Kore wo miru ni, tsuno wa kado wo ushinai, kao wa nameraka ni narite sanagara kattai no ushi no gotoshi: kore mattaku ishi no sukoshi zutsu ame ni toketareba nari. Tada kono hito-tameshi wo mite mo, waga kuni no gotoki kūki no shimeritaru tokoro ni wa, saiku shitaru dairi-seki wo ama-tenjō ni okubekarazaru wa akirakeshi.

Mae ni iitaru gotoki koto wa sukoshiku ishi no koto wo manabitaru hito no yoku shiru tokoro taru mo, waga kuni no namibito wa imada shirazaru mono ōkarubeshi. Kotoni chikagoro wa hi wo tateru no, iya zō wo tsukuru no nado wa, yo no naka no hayari ni shite, dairi-seki mo mata sorosoro kao wo yo no naka ni dasu toki nareba, isasaka koko ni hito-koto iu koto shikari.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Shichigatsu 31 nichi ni wa kaiin no sōsū 4,810 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 4,556 mei, gaikoku jin 254 mei nari.

Tōkyō Sūgaku-Butsurigakkai.—Dōkai wa kore made sono hōkokusho ni kana-majiri no bun wo mochii, *equation, formula* tō wa Rōmaji to Arabia kazuji nite kakaretaru ga, kore nite wa aruiwa tate ni yomi aruiwa yoko ni yomi hanahada fubenri nareba, kōgo wa yoko-moji nite kaku koto ni sadameraretaru yoshi nari.

Sono hoka no gakkai nite mo sono hōkokusho mata wa zasshi ni Rōmaji wo mochiin to no hatsugi aru yoshi nareba, tōkarazu shite sho-gakkai no zasshi rui wa mina Rōmaji nite kaku koto ni naran to omowaru.

Itō Sangi.—Dōkun wa toku yori Rōmaji Kai wo sansei serare sono kaiin taru koto wa hito no shiru tokoro naru ga, sakigoro kin 50 en wo dōkai ni kifu serare, dōkai no tsugō shidai mata mo kin-en wo kifu serareru koto arubeshi to no on koto nari.

Yōroppa Jin no Senzo.—Tōji bummei no sakigake wo nashioru Yōroppa no hito wa, jinshugaku ni yoreba, Igirisu, France, Doitsu, Italia tō no shabetsu naku mina Arian jinshu to nazuketaru mono ni shite, Indo no nishi-kita yori okorishi mono nari to kore made shin-ji kitareri. Shikaredomo chikagoro no kenkyū ni yoreba, kore wa mattaku ayamari nite yahari Yōroppa no kita-higashi, Baltic-kai no kimpen yori shohō ye hirogari-idashitaru mono ni shite, kano Indo no nishi-kita ye semekitarishi mono wa sono minami no hō ye hirogarishi edaha nari to ieri. Moto no Arian jinshu no arisama wa yaban taru wo manukarezu. Tsune no sumidokoro wo sadamezu shite suisō ni shitagatte kari-shi, imada kinzoku no mochii wo shirazu: mata yajū no kawa wo mi ni matōte samuki tenki wo shinogeri. Swiss no kosui no ue ni kui wo motte mura wo tatetaru mono wa Arian jinshu nari to ieba, sono seikatsu no moyō wa mata kono nokori mono yori shiru ni tareri.

Iro no Shashin.—Shashin ni mochiyuru kusuri wa aka, ki tō no kōsen yori mo ao, murasaki tō no kōsen ni kan-ji yasuki ga yue ni, kore made iro wo shashin suru ni nōtan no guwai ni yoroshiki wo ezarishi ga; konogoro Doitsu no shashin-gakusha Vogel shi wa ki, aka tō no kōsen wo suikomu kusuri wo tsūjō shashin no kusuri ni mazete mochiyureba, kore ra no kōsen ni mo kan-ji yasuku naran to no ri wo kangae-idashi, iro-iro to shiken wo nashitaru no sue, tsuini *cosine* to iu kusuri wo hayadoriita ni maze-mochiite shashin-shitare-ba, ki-iro no tokoro wa azayaka ni utsuritaredomo, nao aoki tokoro ga tsuyosugitareba, aoki kōsen no ichi bubun wo suitorashimen tote kiiro no garasu wo buttai to shashin-kikai no aida ni sashiiretareba, sono shashin no nōtan wa ai, midori, ki, aka tō no shabetsu naku, mina tennenbutsu ni arishi to ichiyō ni araware-idetari to iu.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Gakusei no Kazu.—1884 nen ni Doitsu no sho dai-gakkō no gakusei no kazu wa tsugi no gotoshi: Berlin Daigaku ga 5,990 nin, Leipzig ga 3,399 nin, Munich ga 2,276 nin, Breslau ga 1,646 nin, Halle ga 1,452 nin, Heidelberg ga 723 nin, Freiberg ga 625 nin, Strasburg ga 858 nin.

Shimbun Zasshi no Kazu.—Strasburg no daigakkō no shomotsu etsuran-shitsu ni sonae aru shimbun zasshi no kazu wa 571 shu naru yoshi.

Zasshi no Uredaka.— Amerika, New York shuppan no "The Century" to ieru Zasshi wa moto "Scribner's Monthly" to tonaeshi mono nite, mai getsu ichido zutsu hatsuda shi tsune ni omoshiroku ronsetsu, shōsetsu tō wo nose, insatsu kiwamete semmei ni shite, kakubetsu hasamie no migoto naru wa sekai dai ichi to iwaruru kurai nareba, sono uredaka jitsu ni obitadashiku, sannuru 12 gatsu bun 193,000 satsu, 11 gatsu bun 190,000 satsu, 1 gatsu bun 190,000 satsu, 2 gatsu bun 230,000 satsu, 3 gatsu bun 225,000 satsu, 4 gatsu bun 225,000 satsu, 5 gatsu bun 250,000 satsu wo insatsu shitaru yoshi. Waga kuni nite wa mai gō ni-san zen mo deru zashi wa jitsu ni nashi to iū to mo yoroshi-karu-beshi. Kore mo mattaku, Kanji ga muzukashiku, zassi nado wo yomi-uru mono wa kiwamete wazuka naru ni yorubeshi.

Kango wo habuku koto.— Kaiin Kakehi Shōzō kun yori no tōsho chū ni subete Rōmaji Zasshi ye tōsho suru hitobito no chūi subeki koto areba, kore wo nuki-gaki shite koko ni shirusu: "Wareware wa sudeni Kanji wo suten koto wo medo to seri. Tsuite wa yamu koto wo ezaru mono no hoka wa Kanji no on yori nareru kotoba (Kango) wo sutete mochiyu-bekarazu. Mata yamu wo ezu shite Kango wo mochiyuru toki wa, naru take hirataku wakari-yasuki on wo erabi mochiyubeshi." Donata mo sō to wa omotte oraremashō ga, Kango no itsu ka takusan ni iri-kuru ni wa komarimasu.

"**Kaiko no Uji**".—Dōbutsu gakusha Sasaki Chūjirō kun wa kono yūgai naru mushi no seichō suru moyō oyobi kore wo nozoku hōhō wo sunen kenkyū serare, sono koto ni tsuki "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" oyobi sono hoka no zasshi ni sudo ronsetsu wo noserare, mata sore ni tsuki Nōshōmu Shō yori hōshō wo ukeraretaru koto ari. Kono tabi dōshi wa kore made kenkyū seraretaru koto no uchi yōsanka ni hitsuyō naru bubun dake wo hiragana majiri no kiwamete wakari-yasuki bun ni tsuzuritaru "Kaiko no Uji" to iu shomotsu wo arawa-saretari. Kono sho wa yōsanka ni kaku-bekarazaru mono ni shite, Nihonbashi Dōri no Maruzen nite hatsubai shi, daika wa wazuka ni 15 sen nari.

Kifu kin.—Meiji 18 nen, 7 gatsu jū Rōmaji Kai ye Kin-en wo kifu seraretaru shokun no na oyobi kindaka wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Hakushaku Itō H.	50 en.	Hall, J. P.	5 en.
Tejima S.	25 ,,	Majima U.	0.10
James, J. M.	10 ,,	Gōkei....	90.10

KODOMO NO TAME.

ŌKAMI TO KOHITSUJI NO HANASHI.

Aru ōkami ga nagare kawa no minakami nite mizu wo nomite orimashitaru tokoro, tōku koya wo hanare michi wo ushinaitaru ippiki no kohitsu-ji ga haruka mizushimo no tokoro wo pachapacha to watatte oru no wo mimashita. Ōkami wa koitsu shimetari, yoki ejiki ga kita to omoi-mashita ga, nani ka soko ni iibun wo tsukete

waga kata ni ri no aru yō ni nashite kore wo hittoraen to kokoro ni takumi, yagate tsukatsuka to kohitsuji no soba ye yuki, "Korya, futoi yatsume! Naze ore no nonde oru mizu wo nigoraseru zo," to kowadaka ni mōshimashitareba, kohitsuji wa uchiodoroki, "Kore wa ikana koto! Watakushi wa mizushimo ni orimasu mono: dōshite anata no tokoro no mizu wo nigorasuru koto ga dekimasu mono ka," to mōshimashita. Kore wa ippon maittaredomo, soko ga ōkami, sukoshi mo sawagazu, "Sore wa dō de mo yoi ga, kisama wa sakunen ore wo taisō chōrō shita nō," to mata ieba, hitsuji wa akirete, Ō messō na koto wo ossharimasu; watakushi wa sakunen wa mada umarete wa orimasen," to nakigao wo shite mōshitari. "Sore nara, sore mo yoi ga, kisama wa naze ore no tokoro no kusa wo kuu?" to mata no nandai. "Iya-iya, watakushi wa umarete mada kusa wa tabeta koto ga gozarimasenu," to kotowarisemete no iiwake. "Sōre de wa naze ore no ido no mizu wo nomu?" "Iya-iya, mizu mo nonda oboe wa gozarimasenu: watakushi wa mada haha no chichi yori hoka ni wa, nani mo nomi mo kui mo shimasen," to no ichi-ichi iiwake. Kore wo kiki, ōkami wa nan no eshaku mo naku hitsuji ni kuraitsuki, mushamusha to kui nagara, "Iya, sono hō no iiwake wa sore de ichi-ichi tatsu ka wa shiranu ga, sore da kara to iute ore ga hara wo herashite irarvō ka," to iikeru to zo.

Bōjin ni taishite wa iiwake wa tōrazu. Yo no naka ni wa kono ōkami no gotoki mono mo, kono hitsuji no gotoki mono mo amata ari. Itsu wa nikumubeshi, sono ikioi wa kujikazarubekarazu. Itsu wa awaremubeshi, tasukezarubekarazu. Hito goto ni wa arazu. Akunin wa hitori tare-kare no teki ni arazu; tenka no teki nari, kuni no wazawai nari.

ZATSUROKU.

HYAKU NEN MAE NI RŌMAJI KAIIN ARI.

NAKANE SHIKU.

Kaku no gotoki dai wo kakage-idasu toki wa hitobito mina ayashimaru-bekeredomo; kore wa kesshite sorō naru koto wo iu ni arazu, mata tsukuri-goto wo iu ni arazu, itatte tashika naru shōko ga atte mōsu koto nari. Sore wa ikani to nareba, sakigoro "Sesshū Meisho Zue" wo mishi ni, sono uchi ni Fushimi Machi no tōbutsuya Hikida no mise no zu wo egaki, sono ue no kata ni Rōmaji nite kyōka wo isshu kakitaru ari, shimo no gotoshi:—

"Japan ni mo tin pun cwan no mise ali te,
Kaite wo fikida mocw zen no kala."

Kono kyōka no moji no tsuzuri wa kono hodo Rōmaji kai nite kimetaru mono to sukoshi zutsu kotonareba, sono kokoro nite mirubeshi. Uta no kokoro wa Nihon ni nani yara wakaranu mezurashiki mise ga aru ga, sore ga kyaku wo hiite me no mae no mono kara umaku kaitoraseru to iu koto nite, sono uchi ye *Hikida* to iu kotoba to *Kara* to iu kotoba wo omoshiroku yomikomitaru nari.

Sate, kono "Sesshū Meisho Zue" wa Kansei hachi nen ni dekitaru shomotsu nite konnen yori kujū ichi nen mae no chojutsu nareba, sono uta wo kakitaru hito wa sukunaku to mo hyaku nen mae no hito naru koto utagai nashi. Tada shomotsu ni wa aru hito to nomi arite sono namae nakereba, tare naru koto wa wakaranedomo; izure sono koro no koto yue, Ran-gakusha ni wa sōi nakarubeshi. Motomoto kono uta wa tawamure ni kakitaru mono naredomo, wareware yori hyaku nen mo saki ni kaku no gotoku Rōmaji wo motte Nihongo wo tsuzuru hodo no hito nareba; moshi sono jidai ga ima no jidai no gotoku naru ka, mata wa sono hito ga ima no yo ni umare-ideraruru naraba, kanarazu kono kai no shui wo yorokobite sansei suru koto utagai nashi. Shikaraba hyaku nen mae ni Rōmaji no kaiin ari to iu mo muri naru rikutsu ni wa arazarubeshi.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

Sakigoro Rōmaji nite mo Kana-majiri bun nite mo yoroshiki yue, Zasshi no zairyō to narubeki mono wo okuri tamae to no koto wo ichi-ni no shimbunshi wo motte Kaiin ni kōkoku seshi irai, genkō wo okuru hito ōku aredomo, Zasshi no kamikazu ni kagiri aru yue, zannen nagara kotogotoku nosuru koto atawazu. Naka ni wa sukoburu meibun mo aru koto mochiron nareba, Jimu-Iin kai nite nosubeshi to kessitaru mono wa oioi ni kakagubeshi. Igo genkō wo okurū hitobito ni go chūi mōshitaki koto wa, narubeki take muzukashiki kotoba wo habuki, wakariyasuki wo medo to seraren koto nari.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin.....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Naka Sarugaku Chō, 14 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki .....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 Chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura-jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chō me.*
Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi.*

☞ **Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.**

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

印刷局認可

I satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 18 nen, 9 gatsu 10 ka. 4 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Chūtō Gakkō ni oite Butsurigaku wo kyōju suru ni wa Seito wo shite Teiryō no Sokutei wo nasashimuru wo yōsu.—Yamagawa Kenjirō 25
Seiyō no Shisō oyobi Tōyō no Shisō.—Koizuka Ryū. 26
Rōrigaku no Oyō.—Suzuki Tadaichi 27
Tsuru-Shokubutsu no Kyodō.—(*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)—Matsumura Jinzō 28
ZAPPŌ 29
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Ari to Kirigirisu no Hanashi 31
Inakamono no Hanashi 31
Nusubito no Hanashi 32
Rōma Kazuji Hayaoboe no Uta 32
ZATSUROKU:—
Mikuni-Buri.—Kanki H. 32
Otoshi-Banashi.—Suzuki Yonejirō 32
RŌMAJI KAI KIJI 32

RONSETSU.

CHŪTŌ GAKKŌ NI OITE BUTSURIGAKU WO KYŌJU SURU NI WA SEITO WO SHITE TEIRYŌ NO SOKUTEI WO NASASHIMURU WO YŌSU.

YAMAGAWA KENJIRŌ.

OYOSO gakujutsu wo kyōju suru no hōhō, sono nan no gaku taru wo towazu, shojaku shō no gakujutsu, sunawachi kūron gakujutsu to narazaru yō ni nasu koto no kan-yō naru wa sejin no mina iu tokoro ni shite, yo no gakujutsu wo kyōju suru mono no naozari ni suru tokoro nari. Sono shikaru yuen wa, kyōjō no semaki, kikai no sukunaki, seito no jikan no fusoku naru ni ari to iedomo, somosomo mata kore wo kyōju suru mōno no gakushiki to keiken to ni toboshiki ni yoru ni arazaru wa nashi. Ima butsurigaku no ikkwa ni oite kore wo miru ni, kano kyōkwasho no monji wo kōshaku suru tomogara wa shibaraku kore wo dogwai ni oki, chūgakkō, shihangakkō tō ni oite, butsurigaku wo kyōju suru arisama wo miru ni, mazu aru hitotsu no kyōkwasho wo tori, kyōshi kore wo kōshaku shi, shōmei suru ni kinshō no jikken wo motte suru ni todomaru nomi; aruiwa sūta no jikken wo shimesu mo, sono jikken taru tada ni genshō wo shimesu tokoro no *teisei* jikken ni shite, *teiryō* jikken ni oyobu mono kiwamete sukunashi. Moshi aruiwa, kyōshi ni shite kōshakujo ni oite teiryō jikken wo hodokoseba, sono daitai ni todomari, seito wo shite butsurigaku shō no teiritsu wa seikaku narazaru mono ni ya to no nen wo idakashimu; kedashi teiryō no jikken wa kōdō nado ni oite kesshite nashiubeki mono ni arazaru wo motte nari. Kokoromi ni ichi rei wo agen. Hakari wo motte mono no shitsuryō wo hakaru to se yo; hakari wa moto butsurigaku shō ni shiyō suru tokoro no kikai no uchi nite, mottomo seimitsu naru mono ni shite, hakaritaru ryō no hyakuman bun no ichi made ni mo seisoku shi ubeki tokoro no kikai nari. Kaku no gotoku seimitsu ni seisoku wo nasu ni wa, hakari wo yuka yori hanaretaru ishi no dai no ue ni suetsuke, garasu no hako nite shihō wo kakomi, kūki no undō ni yori hakari no ugokanu yō ni nashi, hajimete kono hakari wo shiyō shite seimitsu naru kekkwa wo ubeki nari. Shikaru ni, seimitsu naru kikai ni shite sono dai naru mono wa atai takaku, sono shō naru mono wa ōku no hito dōji ni miru koto atawazu, katsu kōdō no uchi ishi no dai aru mono kiwamete sukunashi; yueni kyōshi ōku wa sosei no hakari wo mochiite jikken wo shimeshi, sokutei seikaku narazaru mōshiwake to shite, moshi kono hakari ni shite seisei ni, basho ni shite tekitō naraba, kōshaku no toki iishi gotoki seisoku wo nashi-ubeki mo, kikai wa ashiku basho mo mata futekitō naru wo motte ima wa tada, daitai wo shimesu nomi; kaku no gotoki mōshiwake wa seito wo shite hanahada fumanzoku naru kokoro wo idakashimuru mono nari. Mata, yoshiya seisei no kikai wo tekitō naru basho ni oite shiyō shi, seimitsu naru kekkwa wo uru to nasu mo, ichi jikken sunawachi mono no shitsuryō wo hakaru ni sukunaku mo 25 fun yori 30 pun no toki wo yōsu-beshi; shikaraba, kōshaku no jikan no nakaba wo kore ni tsuiyasazaru wo ezu; butsurigaku no kyōju jikan isshū san ji kan to miru mo, kami no gotoku shite wa ichi nen aruiwa ichi nen han nite wa butsurigaku hito-tōri wo kō suru ni kesshite taru koto ni wa arazarubeshi. Kore mo mata teiryō jikken no, kōshaku to tomo ni nasu koto atawazaru riyū no itsu nari.

Tada ni shojaku ni yorite butsurigaku wo manabu to jikken wo mite kore wo manabu to no sa wa, tada ni shojaku ni yorite manabu toki wa genshō wo sōzō suru ni todomarite kokoro ni shimu koto fukakarazareba wasururu koto mo hayaku, tōtei manabishi tokoro no mono waga mono to narazaru ni ari; katsu kinsei gakujutsu no seishin to suru tokoro wa jikken to kwansoku to ni ari; jikken wo mireba kokoro no iru mo fukaki koto wa tada ni hito-tsude ni kikishi to undei no sa aru nomi narazu, genkon no yo ni oite ningen no kakubekarazaru gakujutsu no seishin wo neri, gakujutsu no hōhō wo mokugeki suru no dai ri aru wa mochiron nari. Shikaredomo, san-shijū nen zen butsurigaku imada yōchi naru no sai ni oite wa, sono jikken ōku wa teisei no shurui ni todomarishi ga, ima no yo no butsu-

rigaku ni oite wa sono jikken no mottomo kyōiku ni eki aru mono, sunawachi seito wo shite gakujutsu no seishin wo neri, gakujutsu no hōhō wo manabashimuru mono wa teisei no jikken yori wa, mūshiro teiryō no jikken ni ari to su. Shikaru ni, mae ni noburu ga gotoku naru wo motte, teiryō no jikken wa kōdō no jikken ni wa futekitō nari; shikaraba, kore ni sho suru no hō wa ikanaru wo motte mottomo rieki aru hōhō nari ya to tazunuru ni, koko ni hitotsu no hōhō ari: sunawachi seito wo shite mizukara jikken wo nasashimuru no hōhō nari. Mizukara jikken wo nasu toki wa, kono butsurigaku no jijitsu to hōhō to kokoro ni iru koto fukaku, kono gakujutsu wo motte onore ga mono to nashiuru koto no tada ni kyōshi no jikken wo miru ni masareru wa, kyōshi no jikken ni tsuite manabu no tada ni shojaku ni yorite manabu ni masareru ga gotoshi. Hōkon no butsurigaku wa jikken seisoku no gakumon, sunawachi iwayuru seimitsu gakujutsu (*exact science*) no itsu ni shite, tan ni genshō wo kwansatsu shi, sono shurui to seishitsu to wo ronjite naritatsu no gakujutsu ni arazu. Genshō ni tsuite, bunryō wo seisoku suru no gakumon nareba, shōgakkō ni oite wa jūbun ni kore wo kyōiku ni ōyō suru koto wo ezaru mo, chūtō gakkō ni oite wa kore ra no gakujutsu wo, seito no gakujutsu no seishin wo neru ni shiyō shite mottomo tekitō naru mono nari. Shikaru ni, tada ni sekiji no yōchi naru butsurigaku wo oshiyuru no hōhō ni yori, tan ni genshō wo shimesu ni todomari, mottomo yōyō naru sokutei no koto ni itarite wa, kyōshi no kōju ni todomaru wa hōhō wo etaru mono to iubekarazu. Ima no toki ni atari, butsurigaku wo manabu ni, seito mizukara sokutei no kikai wo te ni tori, mizukara sokutei wo nasu ni arazareba, yo wa kesshite butsurigaku wo manaberu mono to wa iwazaru nari; kyōshi no kōgi wo kiki, sono jikken wo miru mo, imada butsurigaku wo manaberu mono ni arazaru nari; seimitsu gakujutsu no hōhō seishin wo manaberu mono ni arazaru nari. Mizukara jikken sezareba butsurigaku wo manabite eki nashi to iu ni wa arazaredomo, mizukara jikken sezareba, butsurigaku no kyōiku shō no rieki wo jūbun ni shiyō sezaru wo motte, yo ga hitoe ni nozomu tokoro wa kono rieki wo shite jūbun narashimen to hossuru nomi.

(*Jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

SEIYŌ NO SHISŌ OYOBI TŌYŌ NO SHISŌ.

KOIZUKA RYŪ.

SEIYŌ jin to Tōyō jin to shisō wo koto ni suru shōko wo agureba, sono kazu zuibun ōki koto naredomo, ware wa shuju muryō no shōko wo atsume kitarite Rōmaji Zasshi no shimen wo fusagu koto wo konomazu, koko ni wa ifuku, kotoba, monji no mitsu no mono ni tsuki Tō-Zai omomuki wo koto ni suru koto wo noben. Mazu ifuku ni tsukite kotonaru tokoro wo iwan. Seiyō ryūgi no ifuku wa kutsuya ga ashi no sun-shaku, kakkō wo mite kutsu wo sei suru ga gotoku, hito no karada no kakkō, sun-shaku ni shitagōte shitatetaru mono ni shite, sono zubon no hoso-nagaki, sono manteru no futo-mijikaki, ichiichi riyū arazaru wa nashi. Shika shite Nippon-fuku no katachi wa sono riyū aru tokoro wo mizaru mono ōshi; kokoromi ni towan: Nippon-fuku no ryō waki ni tarete burabura suru *tamoto* to ieru mono wa ningen shintai no ikanaru bubun no katachi ni ōjite sei shitaru mono naru ya? Mata, ryō ashi wo hito matome ni shite tsutsumikomu *suso* to ieru mono wa shintai no ikanaru bubun no kakkō ni ōjite sei shi taru mono naru ya? Ware wa kono tamoto to suso ni tsuki sukoshi mo sono riyū wo miidasu atawazaru nari.

Tsugi ni, kotoba ni tsuki Tō-Zai omomuki no koto-naru tokoro wo agen. Seiyō nite wa narubeku kotoba wo kanryaku ni shite imi no hayaku tsū-zuru wo shu to shi, Nippon nite wa narubeku kotoba ni tōkyū wo tsukete gishiki wo sonōru wo shu to seri. Ta no hito to kataru ni sempō no jimpiu ni yorite sono mochiyuru kotoba wo koto ni shi, aruiwa *dono* to ii, aruiwa *sama* to ii, *kun* to ii, *uji* to iu. Onaji ampi wo tou ni mo, *go kigen yoku go za asobasare* to ii, *arasrare* to ii, *on kurashi nasare* to ii, *kawari wa nai ka?* to ii, sono ta kore ni rui suru kotoba ni kaikyū aru koto wa osoraku wa sekai ni tagui mare narubeshi. Sunawachi Seiyō wa kotoba kan-i ni shite tsūji-yasuki wo tattobi, Tōyō nite wa kotoba ikani hanzatsu naru mo gishiki no sonawaran koto wo tattobu nari.

Dai san, bunshō ni tsukite iwan ni, Seiyō nite wa bunshō wa narubeku kan-i ni shite tsūji yasuki wo tattobu no jō aredomo; Tōyō nite wa mattaku kore ni han shi, moji wa narubeku yomigataki mono wo mochii, hito no yomu ni kurushimu mono ōki ni shitagatte bunshō wa sono atai wo takaku seri. Kokoromi ni Kangakusha ga mottomo tattobu "Monzen" to ieru sho wo hiraki mi yo. Sono sho chū no moji wo ima sashitsukae naku yomu mono nakarubeshi. Kangaku semmon no rō-sensei to iedomo, jisho no tasuke wo karazareba manzoku ni yomi-atawazaran. Kangakusha ga ta no Kangakusha wo homuru kotoba wo mi yo. Kanarazu iwan, *"kare wa komonji wo shireri"* to. Sono komonji to wa mukashi ni tsūjite ima ni tsūji-gatashi to ieru imi wo arawasu mono nari. Shin jidai no shisō wo arawasazu shite sugisarishi mukashi no shisō wo arawasu mono nite, moji furuki ni shitagōte imi tsūji-gataku; imi tsūji-gataki ni shitagōte, bunshō atai wo masu nari.

Ijō mitsu no mono no naka ni tsukite kore yori sono heigai wo agen. Nippon ryū no ifuku wa ningen no tai wo tan-shō narashimuru no osore ari. Nippon ryūgi no kotoba wa kōsai wo kyūkutsu narashimuru no hei ari. Kangakusha ryūgi no bunshō wa shakai wo mugaku narashimuru no gai ari. Nani yue ni Nippon ryū no ifuku wa shintai wo tan-shō narashimuru no osore ari to

iu ni, kono ifuku wa ryō ashi wo hito tsutsumi no naka ni irete tachii suru mono nareba, hokō no toki ni wa suso no ryō ashi ni matoite ashi no sabaki wo jiyū narashimezu. Mata za suru toki ni wa ryō-zuma wo genjū ni awase ryō ashi wo hito tsukane ni shite agaki no tsukanu yō ni nashi, sono ue ni koshi yori ijō mekata jikkamme zengo mo aru shintai wo suetsukeru ga yue ni, koshi yori shita wa hotondo chi no meguri wo tomeru mo dōyō nari. Shintai no seichō kore ga tame ni gai serareru sukunakarazaru-beshi. Zen sekai chū Eskimō jin wo nozoki Nippon no ningen ga mottomo tan-shō naru wa ta ni sho gen-in mo aru koto narubeshi to iedomo, ashi wo shibarite za suru no ichiji wa sono gen-in chū omo naru mono no itsu naran.

Tsugi ni, kotoba ni kaikyū ōki wa kōsai wo shite kyūkutsu narashimuru wa betsu ni setsu wo nasu no hitsuyō nashi.

Saigo ni Kangaku ryūgi no bunshō ga shakai wo mugaku narashimuru yuen wo noben. Sūnen zen waga tomo soregashi Shina no kakuchi wo ryokō seshi ni, sono aida mottomo fuben wo kanjitaru wa kōsai no nakadachi naru moji no tsūzezarishi koto nari to ieri. Kono yūjin wa Kangaku ni tsukite wa zuibun tassha no na aru mono nareba, hajime Shina ni wataru toki fude wo motte kuchi ni kayureba, Shina hombu no naka dake wa junkai shite fuben nakaru beshi to omoitaru ni, Shina no naichi ni yukite-mireba, sono jimmin wa hotondo ichimon futsū no mono ni shite sekkaku no Kangaku mo yōben wo nasazu. Kore ni wa mottomo tōwaku shitari to iu.

Kaku kokumin wo shite mugaku no soko ni ochiirashimetaru wa zuibun riyū no ōki koto narubeshi to iedomo, midari ni yomi-gataki wo motte tsuzuri-gataki bunshō wo tsuzuru wo tattobu hei no gotoki wa sono riyū chū no omo naru mono naran. Kanji no honke taru Shinakoku sura shikari; moshi ta no kuni ni shite Kanji wo mogi seu to seba, sono hei ya nao kore yori sūtō hanahadashikaran. Seiyō to Tōyō to shisō wo koto ni suru koto oyobi sono koto ni suru yori shōzuru no ri-gai oyoso kaku no gotoshi; sono ri ya shitō-beshi, sono gai ya osorubeshi.

RONRIGAKU NO ŌYŌ.

SUZUKI TADAICHI.

RONRIGAKU to bumpōgaku to wa tagai ni kankei shitaru mono nite bumpō no gaku wo hajimetaru kokumin wa mata ronrigaku wo mo hajimetaru koto wa Tenjiku jin to Girishia jin to no rei wo mite shirubeshi. Kaku no gotoku ronrigaku to bumpōgaku to wa shimmitsu no kankei wo yū suru mono naredomo kore wo ōyō suru hōhō wa mattaku onajikarazu. Bumpō wa manabitaru tōri tadachi ni kore wo ōyō shi, bunshō wo mo kaki hanashi wo mo nasu nari. Shikaru ni, ronrigaku wa sono manabitaru omo naru rihō (*laws*) koso tadachi ni kore wo ōyō suru koto wo ure, sono suisokushiki (*syllogism*) tō ni itarite wa hitobito mizukara bunshō wo kaku ni mo nichiyō no hanashi ni mo kore wo mochiyuru koto sukunaku, tanin no kaki-arawashitaru mono wo mite mo, tanin no hanashi wo kikite mo sono ronsetsu no shiki wa ōkata ronrigaku-teki no shiki to tagaeri.

Sono ronrigaku-teki no suisokushiki to wa tatoeba shimo no gotoshi:—

Hito wa shisu-beki mono nari.
Kare wa hito nari.
Kono yue ni kare wa shisu-beki mono nari.

Kore ra no rei wa ōku no ronrisho ni miyuru mono naredomo kararu henka mo naku ajiwai mo naku kudakudashiki suisokushiki wa ika hodo kaki-naraburu mo hito wo toki-fusuru no yō wo nasazaru wo motte bunshō ni mo hanashi ni mo betsu ni kamben no shiki wo mochiyuru koto ippan no shūkan nari. Sate, ue no suisokushiki wa tsune no bunshō mata wa hanashi no toki wa hobo shimo no gotoku iu narubeshi:—

Kare wa hito nareba kanarazu shisu-beshi.

Mata wa,

Hito wa shisu-beki mono naru ga yue ni kare mo shisu-beshi.

Kono ni rei no uchi nite hajime naru wa suisokushiki no dai ichi dan wo ryaku shite dai ni dan to dai san dan to wo awasetaru mono ni shite, sono tsugi naru wa suisokushiki no dai ni dan wo ryaku shite dai ichi dan to dai san dan to wo awasetaru mono nari. Hata mata, tsune no bunshō mata wa nichiyō no hanashi ni oite wa tatoi dai ichi dan moshikuwa dai ni dan wo ryaku sezaru mo sono junjo wo tagai ni kae mata wa kotoba wo zōgen shi, moshikuwa bunshō no kumitate kata wo shuju ni nashi, mimi ni sawarazaru yō ni nasu nari.

Ue ni agetaru mono wa suisokushiki chū no iwayuru dai ichi zushiki (first figure) ni zoku suru mono naru ga, tsugi ni wa sono dai ni zushiki dai san zushiki no rei wo agen ni, nichiyō no bunshō mata wa hanashi ni oite, "Ashiki shūkan wa umaretsukitaru fugu ni arazu, nani to nareba hito no awaremi wo okosazu shite kaerite hito no soshiri wo ukureba nari," to iubeki tokoro wo ronrigaku no shiki ni yorite ii-arawasu toki wa shimo no gotoku dai ni zushiki no suisokushiki wo ubeshi:—

Umaretsukitaru fugu wa hito no awaremi wo okosu.
Ashiki shūkan wa hito no awaremi wo okosazu.
Kono yue ni ashiki shūkan wa umaretsukitaru fugu ni arazu.

Mata, kinzoku chū ni wa kokeitai narazaru mono ari: tatoeba, suigin no gotoki kore nari," to iubeki tokoro wo dai san zushiki no suisokushiki ni ii-arawasu toki wa shimo no gotoshi:—

Suigin wa kokeitai ni arazu.
Suigin wa kinzoku nari.

Kono yue ni aru kinzoku wa kokeitai ni arazu.

Ue no rei ni yorite dokusha shokun ni oite wa ronrigaku no shiki to tsūjō no bunshō mata wa hanashi to wa kanarazushimo dōitsu ni arazaru koto wo ryōkai serareshi narubeshi. Shikaredomo ronrigaku no muzukashiki suisokushiki wa kesshite muyō naru ni arazu. Ronsetsu no kaku ni au ya ina ya wo miru ni wa kanarazu kono suisokushiki ni hiki-naosazaru wo ezareba kore wo manabu koto wa mottomo kan-yō nari.

Sate, hito no ronsetsu no kaku ni au ya ina ya wo miru ni wa sono bunshō wo bunkai sezaru-bekarazu. Sono bunshō wo bunkai suru ni wa mazu suisokushiki (*syllogism*), meidai (*proposition*), meiji (*term*), zentei (*premise*), ketsu (*conclusion*) tō no tōgen (*technical words*) wo soranji, sono imi wo geshi, tanin no ronsetsu chū ni tsukite sono suisokushiki chū no dai ichi zushiki moshikuwa dai ni zushiki dai san zushiki taru koto wo shiri, sono hoka kore wa zentei kare wa ketsu nari to ichiichi kore wo wakimōru ni arazareba atawazaru nari.

Sate, jitchi tanin no ronsetsu wo bunkai suru ni nozomite wa tsune ni shomotsu ni tsukite manabitaru tokoro to wa ōki ni kotonarite konnan wo oboyuru koto sukunakarazu. Tatoeba, ronrigaku no sho ni oite hito tōri meidai wo toku ni wa, "Meidai wa futatsu no meiji to hitotsu no musubiji yori naritatsu," to ari; naruhodo, "Hito wa dōbutsu nari," to iu ga gotoki meidai ni oite wa chōdo atehamaredomo, "Hito wa warō," to iu meidai ni deaite wa sukoshiku madou koto arubeshi. Kore wa jūbun ni kakeba, "Hito wa warō mono nari," to iubeki wo mijikaku kakitaru nite, yahari futatsu no meiji to hitotsu no musubiji yori naritatsu ni sōi naki nari. Mottomo kore ra wa tare mo shiritaru koto naredomo tada ronrigaku no ōyō no kataki wo shimesan ga tame ni sono ichi rei ni idaseru nari.

Ima kono hen wo owaru ni nozomi nao ichigon nobubeki koto ari. Sowa ta no koto ni arazu: mae ni suisokushiki wa tsūjō no bunshō mata wa hanashi ni oite kamben no hōhō wo mochiyuru koto wo toki, sono rei wo idaseshi ga; itsu de mo kaku kantan ni mochiyuru nomi ni arazu, hiroku su hyaku gen su sen gen ni mo wataru koto ari. Tatoeba, ippen no rombun no gotoki wa kore wo yaku sureba hitotsu no suisokushiki to nasubeki mono ni shite, sono ronkyo taru zentei (*premises*) to sono mondai no kekka taru ketsu (*conclusion*) to wa ippen no uchi ni arubeki mono nareba, sono bun wo bunkai suru mono wa sono su hyaku gen su sen gen no uchi ni tsukite sono zentei wo mi-idashi, sono ketsu to no kankei no tōhi wo gimmi suru koto wo yō suru nari. Mottomo, su hyaku gen su sen gen no rombun ni oite wa edaha no suisokushiki wa sūta arubeshi to iedomo, sono shu to suru tokoro no suisokushiki wa kazu ōku arubeki ni arazu.

Ronrigaku no ōyō ni tsukite wa kono hoka nao tokubeki mono ōshi to iedomo amari shimen wo fusagu no osore aru wo motte koko ni fude wo tomenu.

TSURU-SHOKUBUTSU NO KYODŌ.

MATSUMURA JINZŌ.

(Zengō no tsuzuki.)

SATE tsuru ni migi maki to hidari maki to ari. Migi maki to wa hi no meguru jun sunawachi tokei no ugoku jun ni meguru wo ii; hidari maki to wa kore to gyaku no hō ni meguru wo iu nari. Kanamugura, Karahanasō tō wa migi maki ni shite, Asagao, Hirugao, Yamanoimo sono ta ōku wa hidarimaki no rei nari. Tokoro wa Yamanoimo to onaji zoku naru ga migi maki nari: ki nari to iubeshi. Iwagarami to iu tsuru ari; migi hidari ryō maki naru ga gotoshi; waga miru tokoro nite wa Fuji mo ryō maki nari. Hirugao wa ue ni mo agetaru gotoku hidarimaki naru wo migi maki ni seshimen to bō no hidari yori toritsuka-shimetaru ni ikade ka sono seishitsu wo kayubeki: yahari hidari maki to wa nari ni keru.

Asagao, Hirugao oyobi Yamanoimo no undō no chisoku wo mitaru ni shimo no gotoshi:—

Asagao.

Rokugatsu 14 ka 2 ji 20 pun kan nite hito meguri. (hachi ue)
„ 22 nichi 1 ji 25 fun „ „ „ „ (chi ue)
„ 27 nichi 1 ji „ „ „ „ (hachi ue)
„ 27 nichi 1 ji 10 pun „ „ „ „ (hachi ue)
„ 27 nichi 30 pun „ „ „ „

Hirugao.

Rokugatsu 7 ka 3 ji 10 pun kan nite hito meguri. (3 zun 5 bu bakari no mono, hachi ue.)
Shichigatsu 3 ka 1 ji 30 pun kan nite hito meguri. (chi yori idete 1 shaku 1 sun 7 bu bakari no mono.)

Yamanoimo.

Rokugatsu 9 ka 2 ji 20 pun nite hito meguri. (1 shaku 5 bu bakari no mono, hachi ue.)
Rokugatsu 10 ka 2 ji 30 pun nite hito meguri.
„ 10 ka 3 „ 5 fun „ „ „
Shichigatsu 3 ka 2 ji kan nite hito meguri. (9 sun 5 bu bakari no mono, chi yori idete koe futoru.)
Shichigatsu 3 ka 2 ji 10 pun nite hito meguri. (chi yori idete 1 shaku 4 sun bakari no mono.)
Shichigatsu 3 ka 2 ji 20 pun nite hito meguri. (chi yori idete 1 shaku 4 sun 7 bu no mono.)

Kaku shurui no koto naru ni shitagatte undō ni mo osoki hayaki no chigai ari; mata atsusa samusa no do ni yorite mo chigai ari; kenkō naru to shikarazaru to ni yorite mo chigai aru ga, naka ni wa natsu nitchū nomi undō shite sono ta wa yasumu mono mo ari to Darwin wa ieri. Mata undō suru wa wakaki bubun ni kagirite oitaru bubun wa undō sezaru mono to shirubeshi.

Sate Nippon ni tsuru-shokubutsu bakari nite (kuki nite makitsuki, ha no kuki, aruiwa te nite matsuwari, mata chiisaki ne nite noboru mono wo mo awasete) waga shiritaru mono ni oyoso 130 shu hodo mo aru ga, kore wo

tsūran suru ni ichijirushiki koto no hitotsu aru areba, koko ni kore wo ron-zuru mo acte mueki no koto ni arazarubeshi.

Shokubutsu no ha wa sono katachi sen sa man betsu naru ga, yōhei (ha no kuki) no aru nashi ni itarite wa itsu no ōi naru kubetsu taru nari. Waga miru tokoro wo motte suru ni, tsuru-shokubutsu ni wa yōhei naki mono hodondo mare naru ga gotoshi. Sono yue ikan to tazunuru ni, shokubutsu no ha taru mono wa tatoeba shokubutsu no kuchi de mo ari, i no fu de mo ari, mata hai no zō de mo aru ga gotoki kan-yō naru dōgu nareba, kore wo sono tame ni naru nikkō ya kūki ni yoku atari, yoku sarasaneba kanawanu koto naran. Saru kara ni, mae ni mo nobetaru gotoku tsuru wa kigi ni karamari, kaki ni matsuwaru no furumai areba, nami no kusa-ki no gotoki ha no tsukiyō nite wa tsuru no tame ni ōi ni furi naran. Tatoeba, tsuru ga kaki ni matsuwaru to sen ni, kaki no hō ye wa ha wo sashinobasu koto atawazu. Kakaru bayai ni wa, ha no kuki wo motte jiyū ni habira no muki wo kae, sashitsukae naku nikkō kūki ni atarashimuru wo uru no kōnō ari. Shikaraba ha no kuki mo jiyū no undō wo nasu ya? Mae sudeni rei ni mo agetaru gotoku Kazaguruma, Tessen tō wa ha no kuki nite karamaru no seishitsu aru wo motte mite mo undō suru koto akiraka nari. Kono ta ha no kuki ga undō suru ichi-ni no rei wo agen ni: ware Asagao no 2 shaku bakari ni nobite ha shichi mai hodo idetaru wo hachi ni ue engawa ni okite, katakata wa shōji no hō ni muke, katakata wa soto no hō ni mukawashimetaru ni, shichi mai no ha wa mina nami wo soroete soto no hō ni itsu ka mukau ni itareri. Shikaru wo waza to muki wo kae achikochi ni shitaru ni, 24 ji kan wo hete wakaki ha wa yōhei no moto yori nejirete akari no hō sunawachi soto ni mukitari. Mata Kanamugura ga chi no ue ni yokotawaru toki ni mo, aruiwa tsuru no saki omoku shite shita ni tararu toki ni mo, yōhei wa kore ga tame ni yokotawari mo sezu, shita ni mo mukawazu, mina ue no hō ni mukite habira wo sasae nikkō kūki ni mukawashimu. Kanamugura wo hanaike ni ikete okite mo sono undō wo miru wo ubeshi. Yōhei no ha ni okeru kōyō wa kaji no fune ni okeru ga gotoku jiyū ni habira no muki wo kaeru wo uru nari. Ha ni kuki no aru wa hitori tsuru nomi ni kagirazaru ga, tsuru ni itarite sono kōyō no ichijirushiki wo miru nari. Tsuru nareba ha ni kuki kanarazu ari; tsuru ni arazareba ha ni kuki naki rei wo agen ni, Iyokazura (*Vincetoxicum*) to iu shokubutsu no zoku wa tsurukusa hanahada ōki ga, onaji zoku nite mo tsuru de naki Higobyakuzen to iu isshu wa ha ni kuki naki koto mottomo ichijirushi. Shikaru ni, saki no hō bakari tsuru no seishitsu wo yaya arawasu tokoro no Iyokazura, Suzume-no-ogoke tō ni arite wa, yaya ha ni mijikaki kuki ari; nao ippo wo susumete onaji zoku naru Kamomezuru, Tsuru-mōrinka tō ni itarite wa, ha no kuki hanahada nagaki wo miru nari. Byakubu to iu zoku ni okeru mo shikari. Tsuru-byakubu to tonōru wa tsuru naru wo motte ha ni mina nagaki kuki aredomo, Byakubu wa tsuru ni arazaru wo motte shikarazu. Amerika yori kitaru tokoro no *Lonicera sempervirens* to iu tsuru wa shita no hō hodo mono ni karamaru mono kara, ha ni wa mina kuki wo sonae-oru ga, goku ue no hō ni itaru hodo karamaru hataraki naki wo motte ha ni kuki wa sukoshi mo naki nomi narazu, shika mo ni-mai no ha no moto ryōhō yori issho ni gappei shite ichi-mai no ha wo nashitaru rei mo arite omoshiroshi.

Hikkyō shokubutsu wa inagara shokumotsu ni toboshikarazaru mono kara, hito tokoro ni ite achi kochi to hōnsō suru ni oyobazu to iedomo; onozukara undō suru seishitsu wa sonawareba, hitsuyō naru bayai ni oite wa ue ni nobetaru ga gotoku undō suru mono mo aru nari. Hito hitokuchi ni ki-kaya sōmoku to shi ieba, ichizu ni ugokanu mono no gotoku omoi oru wa ayamari nari. Ugoku mono ikura aru ya agete kazōbekarazu.

Tejika ni arifuretaru tsumaranu kusa nite mo, yoku ki wo tsukete mireba, kaku no gotoshi to tada ichi rei wo shimesu nomi. (*Owari*)

ZAPPŌ.

Yasokyō to Shinka Shugi.—Amerika nite Henry Ward Beecher to ieba tare shiranu mono naki meisō ni shite, sō no sekkyō narabi ni enzetsu ni takumi naru koto wa sō ga hito ban no enzetsu nite 1000 doru mo toki to shite wa erararu koto ari to iu ichi-ji nite mo shirararu tokoro nari. Shi wa sōryo shakai ni wa mezurashiki kaika shugi no hito naru ga, sen nen jū yori hayaku shinji-oraretaru shinka shugi wo ba konogoro wa danka no hitobito ni mukaite shikiri ni tokaruru yoshi nari. Sōryo made ga shinka shugi wo toku yō ni naritaru to wa shinka shugi mo sakan nari to iwazarubekarazu.

Dō shitaraba yoku neraruru ka.—Yoku neraruru to ina ya to wa ōi ni ichi no ikan ni kankei suru koto nari. Chotto kangaeru to aomuki ni neru no wa yoki koto no yō ni miyuredomo, jitsu wa iroiro futsugō aru ichi nari. Shinzō oyobi kekkan no yowaki hito ya, nani ka nō ni koshō no aru hito ni oite wa, atama no ushiro no hō ye chi ga yuku tame ni kowaki yume nado wo miru ni itaru. Mune no chiisaki hito moshikuwa kyōchūbyō nado aru hito ni itarite wa aomuki nite wa yoku nerarenu to iu. Ibiki wo kaku tachi no mono wa aomuki nite wa ibiki wo kaku to iu. Sareba aomuki yori wa yokomuki ni neru hō ga yoshi to iu. Mata haibyō yami wa ashiki hai no kata wo shita ni shite yoki hai wo ue ni shi, yoki hai wo shite naru take yoku hatarakasuru yō ni subeshi to iu. Sōjite migi no hō wo shita ni suru toki wa i yori chō ye shokumotsu no kudaru koto ga yoku dekiru ga yue ni, kore mo yoshi to iu. Ude wo atama

ye nosuru koto wa nete-iru uchi ni shizen ni yaru koto naru ga, kore wa te ashi narabi ni atama kubi tō ni chi no junkan ga jiyū ni nari, mune no suji wa kata nite tsuri-agerare, kokyū ga shitagatte raku ni naru yue nari to iu. Shikashi kono ichi nite wa suji ga tsuttari ude ga hietari ōō zutsū ya yume wo kitasu to iu. Heya wo kuraku nashi kūki no kayoi wo yoku nasu toki wa shigoku yoku nemurareru to iu.

Rosha no Kashibon Shoko.—Rosha-seifu wa kashibon shoko nite Darwin, Spencer, Agassiz, Huxley, Adam Smith, oyobi Lewes shi no shomotsu wo kashidasu koto wo kin-zeshi to iu. Mata Maleschott, Büchner, Vogt, oyobi Reclus shi no shomotsu mo dōyō kinzeraretari to iu.

Amerika no Hatsumei-ja wa Columbus ni arazu.—Amerika wo hatsumei shitaru wa Columbus no gotoku ni omou wa ippan no koto naru ga, chikagoro Edward P. Vining shi no sensaku serareturu tokoro ni yoreba, ima yori sen sambyaku nen hodo izen ni sudeni Afghanistan yori no Butsu no sōryo no hito mure wa Amerika ni itarishi to iu. Kedashi Mexico ni wa kono sōryo no kitarishi koto wo iitsutōru kōhi nao son seri to iu.

Ikusa to Jinshu.—Chūko ni wa shizuka na seishitsu no mono ya tewaza no yoku dekiru mono wa ōku wa sōryo to nari dokushin nite kurashi, jiyū ni kon-in shite yo ni habikoreru wa bushi-shakai narishi ga; kinrai Seiyō shokoku no jijō nite wa sawagashiki tachi no hito ya yūmō naru tachi no hito wa ikusa-nin to naru yue kon-in suru koto sukunaku, benkyō suru mono ya ikusa girai no mono bakari ōku kon-in shite shakai ni habikoru nari. Sareba shōrai ikusazuki no tami wa shidai ni otoroe, Igirisu ya Amerika no gotoki heiwa-koku wa kaette ōhanjō ni naru to wa yūmei naru Igirisu shimbun "Pall Mall Gazette" kisha no setsu nari. Shikashi moshi Igirisu ga gaikoku to ikusa wo seneba naranu toki ga kitaraba ikaga no mono ni ya.

Ongaku Kairyō.—Mombushō wa tsuto ni waga kuni ongaku kairyō no koto ni me wo tsukerare Amerika jin Mason shi wo hei shi Mombu Shōkikan Izawa Shūji kun wo motte Ongaku Torishirabejo no chō ni ninzerarete ongaku kairyō no koto wo ōi ni hakarareturu tokoro, Mason shi to ii Izawa shi to ii tomo ni sono hito wo etaru mono narikereba, Torishirabejo setsuritsu irai hi nao asaki mo kō wo sō-shitaru koto sukunakarazu. Shitagatte ongaku kairyō wo tonōru mono mo oioi ni fue, sunawachi kompan Izawa kun narabi ni Tokyō Daigaku no atsukawa ren Toyama Masakazu, Kikuchi Dairoku, Hozumi Chinchō, Sakurai Jōji tō no shoshi, Nyoshi Shihan Gakkō chō Naka Michiyo shi, narabi ni zaiya no atsukawa ren ni sono hito ari to shiraretaru Taguchi Ukichi uji tō sū jū mei wa itsu no shōka-kai wo setsuritsu serare, Mombushō goyōgakari Ue Shinkō shi wo hei shi shochū wo mo itowazu, yonen mo naku ōgoe nite *hī, fū, mī*, nado to onkai no keiko wo nashite orareru to wa yūki naru koto domo nari. Hikkyō kore ra no shoshi wa mazu mizukara manande shikōshite nochi ōi ni nasu tokoro aran to suru no tokushi nari to iu. Mata saru tōka Rokumei Kan ni oite moyōsaretaru ongaku kai no gotoki mo migi ongaku kairyō yūshi shokun narabi ni yūmei naru Mumei Kai no hokki ni kakaru to iu. (*Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi, Meiji* 18 *nen*, 8 *gatsu* 25 *nichi*).

Rōmaji nite Tochi no Na no Tsuzurikata.—Kore made Igirisu nite wa gaikoku no chimei wo tsuzuru ni, hitobito omoiomoi no hōhō wo mochiitaru wo motte, konzatsu hanahadashiku shite, yomu hito wo kurushimetaru koto sukunakarazarishi ga, kono tabi dōkoku no Chigaku Kyōkai (Royal Geographical Society) no Jimuiin wa ittei no hōsoku wo saiyō shi, igo dōkai no shuppan-mono ni wa kotogotoku kore wo mochiyuru koto to nashitaru yoshi. Kono hōsoku no dodai to naru kajō wa shimo no gotoshi: 1. Rōmaji wo mochiiru kuni no chimei wa sono kuni nite tsuzuru gotoku tsuzurubeshi. 2. Rōmaji wo mochiizaru kuni no chimei to iedomo, sono kakikata sudeni futsū to nari Igirisu jin no me ni naretaru mono wa kore made dōri ni tsuzurubeshi: Calcutta, Mecca tō no gotoshi. 3. Subete chimei wa sono tochi nite hibikaseru on ni motozukite tsuzurubeshi. 4. Shikashi, kesshite on no goku komakaki agari-sagari tō made mo ichiichi arawasu ni wa oyobazu; tada sono on ni chikayoreba tareri to su. 5. Kakikata no dodai to nasu tokoro wa, shiji wa Igirisu-on, boji wa Italia-on ni yoru koto nari. 6. Kotoba no tsuzuri no uchi, koe no chikara no ochiru tokoro wo shimesu tame ni wa tada hitotsu no shirushi (acute accent to iu. Kono gotoshi ´) wo mochiyu. 7. Chimei no uchi ni aru moji wa ichiichi hibikite suteji nashi. 8. Indo no na wa "Hunter's Gazetteer" no tsuzuri wo saiyō su.

Kami no gotoki kajō ni motozuki sadameturu kakikata wa waga Rōmaji kai no kakikata to hotondo kotonaru tokoro nashi; shikōshite kono hōhō wa Igirisu Kaigunshō shuppan kōkaizu ni mochiitearu chimei no kakikata to onaji mono nari. Sekai no kōtsū shigeku naru ni shitagai, futsū shigosen, futsū jikan, yūbin rengō tō no gotoku bankoku nite onaji-yō ni okonawaruru mono shidai ni ōku naru ga gotoshi. Kono kakikata mo mata futsū ni naru mono no hitotsu narazu ya? Kono ten ni tsukite wa Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi no iu tokoro jitsu ni mottomo nari.

Migurushiki Koto.—Chikagoro wa sōshiki wo rippa ni suru no ga hayari ni narite, tondemonaki koto wo suru mono ga dekitari. Iku sen en wo tsuiyashite koshirae tatta sōshiki no gyōretsu wo tada ichi-ji kan ka ni-ji kan de sumaseru wa tsumaranai tote, Nihombashi-ku kara sōshiki wo dashite, Shiba ni tera ga ari to seba

mazu Ueno yori Asakusa wo mawarite, naru take ōzei ni jibun no uchi ni kane ga aru koto wo mise yō to suru mono ari. Dekiru nara Sanzu no Kawa no watashi-bune wo kaikiri ni shite, Shōtsuka no Baba ni shikise wo kisetai to iwanu bakari no ikioi nari. Shikashi kore ra wa mono no hodo wo shirazaru, yo no mujō wo satorazaru baka mono to minashi, sahodo togamuru ni mo oyobazaredomo, koko ni sōshiki wo motte yo no gyōgi, dōtoku wo kuzusan to suru mono ari. Kore wa hoka narazu, Yoshiwara, Nezu aruiwa Shinagawa nite kegaretaru shōbai wo suru mono ga shinitaru toki, sono kakae no jōrō tazei ni rippa na shikise wo kisete, kōzen to mappiruma kono Tōkyō no ōrai wo gyōretsu sashite sōshiki no ichibu to nasu mono nari. Wakamono ga kore wo kembutsu ni dekakeru wa sōshiki no tame de wa naku, kono gyōretsu wo min tame nomi nari. Jitsu ni hanahadashiki shūtai narazu ya? Waga kuni no tame, kono kaika to jishō suru yo no tame, kokoro aru hito wa sekimen sezaru wo ezu. Kore ni tsuki, mottomo kanashiki koto wa seken no mono ga kore wa kakubetsu shūtai naru koto to kan-zezaru koto nari. Sakigoro made wa, Jiji Shimpō no gotoki dōdō taru shimbun ni mo kashizashiki no kōkoku ga oriori mieshiga, kore wa saiwai ni tōkyokusha yori kin-zerareshi ga, jōro no gyōretsu mo mata ichiyō ni migurushiki koto narazu ya? Tōkyokusha no chūi wo negai-tashi.

Chamberlain Shi no Uta.—Konogoro Chamberlain shi wa hekisho no tame Hakone ni taizai chū naruga, aru toki sū jitsu kumorite Fuji wo nagameru koto atawazarishi ori, shimo no uta wo yomareshi tote hōyū no ichi nin ni okurareshi to zo:—

Kokoro araba
Yoso ni yado kare,
Ama tsu kumo;
Wa mo mimahoshiki
Fuji no yuki no ne!

Kantemban.—Chikagoro konnyakuban tote yo ni motehayasaruru hayautsushi no dōgu dekite, hitobito homemochiyuredo, sono atai wa wariyai ni yasukarazu, katsu utsushi-torishi nochi ni nuguiotosu nado, zuibun tekazu no kakaru mono nari. Shikaru ni waga kaiin no uchi ni wa, iriyō no tabi ni *Kantemban* to ieru mono wo mizukara koshirae mochiyuru hito ari to kikinu. Sono koshiraekata wa shikaku naru sarashi-ganten ippon ni tsuki mizu ni gō hodo no wariyai nite yokuyoku nite tokashi, kore wo asaki bon ni utsushite, sono hiekatamaru mae ni hyōmen no awa wo hashi nado nite kakinarashi torisaru-beshi. Kore wo kari ni *shaban* to nazuku. Kaku shite nochi utsusan to omou kotogara wo Seiyō-shi ni kakite, shaban no ue ni fuse chikara wo ire, hirate nite nasuru-beshi. Kakute kono tanegami wo hanashi-toreba, shaban no ue ni hidarimuki no moji ga ito azayaka ni utsurinokoru nari. Sate kondo wa shiroki Seiyō-shi mata wa nameraka naru Nippon-shi wo nose, sono ue wo hirate nite shizuka ni nasuri, kore wo hanaseba tanegami no tōri no moji azayaka ni utsureru nari. Moshi mo, amata kore wo utsusan to naraba, hajime no uchi kami wo nasuru ni tsuyoku chikara wo irenu wo yoshi to su; sasureba ōyoso 40 pen naishi 50 pen wa utsushi uru nari. Tadashi, tanegami ni moji wo kaku ni wa, murasakiko mata wa beniko wo sake nite jūbun koku tokite sumi to nashi, mata fude wa pen wo mochiyuru ga benri naredomo, Nippon-fude nite mo yoshi to su; sowa izure nite mo, moji wa naru beku koku kaku ga yoroshiki nari. Kono shaban wa ichido kagiri no tsumori nareba, narubeku usuku shite, katsu ura omote tomo ni mochiyubeshi: atsuku nasu wa mueki nari.

KODOMO NO TAME.

*ARI TO KIRIGIRISU NO HANASHI.**

Natsu mo sugi aki mo take, yaya fuyugare no koro ni narite, aru atatakaki hi, ari domo ōku uchiatsumari natsu no hi ni tori osametaru e wo hi ni hosu tote ana yori hikiidashi itari. Kakaru tokoro ni ito uetsukaretaru kirigirisu yoroboikite inochi wo tsunagu tame isasaka e wo wakachi tamaware to koeri. Sono toki toshitoritaru ari furikaerimite, "Ikasama gohen wa kirigirisu yo na. Sonata wa natsu jū nani wo shite kurasareshi ya? Nani yue shoku ni komararuru ya?" to toeba, kirigirisu hokoriga ni kotaete, "Kono natsu wa ito omoshiroku koso aritsure. Hana ni tawamure, ha ni nemuri, kuchi ni wa tsuyu, mi ni wa usumono, utai mo shitsu, mai mo shitsu," to ii mo kiranu ni, ari uchiwarai, "Saraba kōryoku wa go muyō nari. Ware ra wa natsu no enten ni se wo sarashite e wo hakobi, kono fuyugare no yōi wo nashitari. Yue ni kyō no anshin ari. Naga no natsu jū maiutaite itazura ni hi wo okurishi mono wa fuyu ni itarite wa uebeki hazu nari. Ware wa shirazu," to kotaekeru to zo.

Natsu ni kasegishi yotoku wa fuyu ni narite arawaruru mono nari.

* Watanabe shi no bun.

INAKAMONO NO HANASHI.

Aru hi inakabito kaimono wo nasan tote miyako ni idekitari achi kochi to tazune arukishi mo, shomō no shinamono ni miatarazarishikaba, komari-hate aru ōmise ni itari, "Anata no o mise nite wa nani wo o akinai nasaremasu ka?" to tazuneshi ni, hitori no miseban idekitari

inakamono to anadorite chōrō shi kuren mono to omoi, "Hai, watakushi kata nite wa bakamono wo akinaimasu" to kotaetari. Inakabito kore wo kikite, "Satesate anata no o mise wa kitsui go hanjō to mie, mohaya shiromono mo anata bakari ni naritari to miukemasu", to iisutete ideyukitari.

NUSUBITO NO HANASHI.

Aru mura ni kiwamete mazushiku kurasu hitori no okina aritari. Aru yo nusubito no shinobi-irite achi kochi to takara wo tazune sagasu ni, okina wa me wo samashi iikeru yō: "Doko no o kata ka zonjimasenedomo, mā kono mayonaka ni nani wo o sagashi nasaremasu ka? Watakushi wa itsu mo hiru-hinaka ni tazunemasuru ga, nani hitotsu miidashita koto mo gozaimasen no ni, anata wa yohodo me no yoi o kata to miemasu wai."

RŌMA KAZUJI HAYAOBOE NO UTA.

I V (*vu*) ichi go, X (*eks*) jū nari, L (*el*) gojū; C (*chi*) hyaku, D (*de*) gohyaku, M (*ma*) wa sen to shire.

ZATSUROKU.

MIKUNI-BURI.

KANKI H.

Tama wa arare to furu naka wo
Yuke yo, tsuwamono, okure na yo!
Tatoe inochi wo sutsuru to mo,
Mikuni no tami no ooshisa wo
Tsuge yo, shirase yo, sono ooshisa wo!

Karada wa chiri to kutsu tote mo,
Na wa itsu made mo kuchizaru zo!
Yuke yo, susume yo, itsu made mo!
Mikuni no tami no ooshisa wo
Tsuge yo, shirase yo, sono ooshisa wo!

Tama mo kemuri mo osore na yo!
Mikuni no tami no ooshisa wo
Shirasuru toki to kokoroe yo!
Ima wa inochi mo oshimi na yo!
Tsuge yo, shirase yo, sono ooshisa wo!

Tsurugi mo tama mo irazaru zo!
Takeki kokoro wo tama to se yo!
Ima wa sono mi wo ken to se yo!
Mikuni no tami no ooshisa wo
Tsuge yo, shirase yo, sono ooshisa wo!

Mikuni no tami no ooshisa wo
Totsukuni-bito mo shiru toki wo
Asana yūna to wasure na yo!
Yuke yo, susume yo, tsuwamono yo,
Tama wa arare to furu tote mo!

OTOSHI-BANASHI.

SUZUKI YONEJIRŌ.

Konogoro wa hi nagaku, atsusa hageshiku shite nemuke sashi-kuru koro nareba, nemukezamashi no nagusami ni to, tsugi no hito-kusa tsuzuritekeri. Yorite okurite Rōmaji Kai ni yosu. Shusha wa henshū sensei no kokoro ni makasu.

Aru toki hanauri shiroki hana wo ba ōku aru hana no ue ni kazarite uri nagara yukikeru ni, ato yori shokunin rashiki otoko, "Oi, hanaya san, sono shiroki hana wa nan da e?" Hanaya furikaeri miredomo kotaezu shite yukikereba, shokunin ikarite ato yori ōi naru koe wo age, "Oi, hanaya, sono hana wa nan da e? Omae wa shiranai no ka?" to iedomo, hanauri tada furikaeri miru nomi nite na wo iwaneba, shokunin masumasu ikari, tsuini hanaya wo torae, "Naze iwanu? Omae ore wo baka ni suru no ka?" to kobushi wo agete utan to shikereba, hanauri, "Oyurushi kudasare: kono hana no na wo shiranu no de wa gozaimasen, mata omae wo baka ni shita no de mo gozarimasen," to ieba, shokunin, "Sore de wa naze da?" "Sore de mo kore wa *Kuchinashi* de gozarimasu kara."

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

Gakkō sono hoka nite kodomo nado ni Rōmaji wo oshiyuru ni benri no tame ni, Rōmaji no kakezu wo Rōmaji kai nite shuppan suru koto ni jimu-iin kai nite ketsugi naritari.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

KAI-IN NI TSUGU.

Rōmaji Zasshi zairyō no gi wa gakujutsu, bungei, kiji, shōsetsu, zappō tō no gotoki mono wo on okuri kudasaru-beku soro. Rōmaji no benri ya kanji no fuben nado ni kan suru rui no mono wa naru take go muyō ni nashi kudasare-tashi.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin.....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Naka Sarugaku Chō, 14 banchi.
Ó-urisabaki ..... Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 Chō me.*; Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura-Jimbō Chō.*; Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*; Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chō me.*; Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi.*

☞ **Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.**

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

I satsu. Tokyō, Meiji 18 nen, 10 gatsu 10 ka. 5 go.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Moji no Rekishi.—Matsui Naokichi..... 33
Chūtō Gakkō ni oite Butsurigaku wo kyōju suru ni wa Seito wo shite Teiryō no Sokutei wo nasashimuru wo yōsu. (*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)—Yamagawa Kenjirō 34
Nippon Knika no Seishitsu. II. (*Dai san gō no tsuzuki.*)—Taguchi Ukichi 35
Korera Fusegikata no Kokoroe..... 36
ZAPPŌ 37
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Ahō-Garasu no Hanashi 39
Oitaru Inu no Hanashi..... 39
ZATSUROKU:—
Kōzuke to Shinano no ichi-ni no Yama oyobi Tōge no Takasa.—Muraoka Han-ichi 39
KAI-IN NI TSUGU 40

RONSETSU.

MOJI NO REKISHI.

MATSUI NAOKICHI.

GENKON sekai chū ni okonawaruru moji no shurui wa sono kazu hanahada ōshi. Mazu Yōroppa no kuniguni nite wa omo ni Rōmaji wo mochii, higashi no hate naru waga kuni nite wa kana-majiri wo mochii-oredomo; kono ryō-kyoku no aida ni Doitsu no kame-noko-moji, Girishia-moji, Toruko-moji, Arabia-moji, Persia-moji, Bonji tō arite, sono kazu agete kazou-be-karazu. Ima kore ra ni tsukite ichiichi sono rekishi wo kuwashiku noben koto wa semmon no kotoba-gaku-sha tari to mo nashi-gataki koto naru-beshi. Shikare-domo, saiwai ni shite, kami ni agetaru gotoki hatsu-datsu shitaru moji wa, gakusha no sensaku ni yori, mukashi Egypt ni okonawareshi emoji (*hieroglyph*), As-syria oyobi Babylonia ni okonawareshi kusabi-gata no moji, narabi ni Shina-moji no mitsu yori okori, katsu kore ra tote mo sono katachi to hatsudatsu shimpo no teido koso chigae, sono okori to utsuri-kawari no moyō ni itatte wa dai-dō shō-i naru koto ga wakaritareba, moji no rekishi no aramashi wo shirusan koto ito yasu-ku nareri. Yue ni waga hai wa mazu emoji naru Shina no tensho ga utsuri-kawarite waga kuni no hira-gana narabi ni katakana to narishi koto wo nobe, tsugi ni Rōmaji wa Egypt no emoji ga bake-kawaritaru mono naru koto wo shirushite tareri to subeshi.

Oyoso moji wa mina mikai no ningen ga me ni fururu tokoro no buttai wo somatsu naru e ni kaki-arawashitaru yori hajimarishi koto utagai naki ga gotoshi. Egypt no emoji wa ōku hito no shiru tokoro naru ga, sono arawasu tokoro hanahada akiraka ni shite tōku hoka no kuni no emoji ni masareri. Sudeni rokusen nen izen kanari hatsudatsu shitaru arisama nite arishi to ieba, sono furuki koto oshite shirubeshi. Mata kusabi-gata no moji ni itatte mo kōsei no mono wa sono e taru koto akiraka narazaredomo, hajime no mono wo mireba sono koto meihaku nari. Shina-moji tote mo tōji wareware no mochii-oru sōsho, gyōsho, kaisho tō ni wa e no katachi nakeredomo, sono senzo narishi tensho to nazukete ingyō nado ni mochiyuru moji wo mireba, sono e tarishi koto ichimoku ryōzen tari. Saredomo genkon mochii-oru Shina-moji wa mina hitotabi e narishi to iu ni arazaredomo, yama, mizu, tsuki, hi, tori, inu tō no gotoki kiwamete futsū naru buttai wo arawashi, Shina-moji no hen aruiwa tsukuri wo nasu mono ni oite wa hotondo utagai naki nari. Kore ra ni shu no emoji wa Egypt no mono ni kurabureba atarashikeredomo, shisen nen izen no mono to nasu mo ōi naru ayamachi nakaru-beshi. Egypt, Shina tō ni oite emoji no okori kaku no gotoku furuki koto nareba, kore wo motte sono hajime ikanaru bun-shō wo tsuzurishi ya wo shiru yoshi nakeredomo, gen-kon no mikai jinshu ni okonawaruru moji ni shite imada kaku no gotoki arisama yori susumazaru mono areba, koko ni Amerika dojin no rei wo hikite sono hanahada kantan naru koto wo shimesan. Ni nin no ryōshi ga kawa ni sakanobotte ryō ni yuki, Kuma ippiki to ōku no sakana wo etari. Kore ra no emono arishi koto wo ta no hito ni shirasen tame ni, dojin wa ki no ita ni ni sō no kobune wo egaki, sono ue ni kariudo no myōji to mo iubeki kedamono *(totem)* no e wo kaki, sono katawara ni kuma ippiki to sakana go-roppiki to wo kuwaete tareri to su. Kono uchi kedamono no na wo motte hito no fuchō sunawachi myōji to suru koto yori sono e wo motte kono hito wo arawasu koto wa, ta no e wo motte sono mono dake wo arawasu yori yaya komiiritaru koto ni shite, kore hatsuon wo arawasu kakikata no kizashi to mo iubeki nari.

Kami ni nobetaru gotoku emoji wa saisho wa buttai no e ni shite sono buttai nomi wo arawashitaru mono narishi naredomo, kore nomi wo mochiite koto wo shirusu wa hanahada jūbun narazareba, sukoshi shimpo shitaru toki wa, ningen no hataraki aruiwa mono no keiyō no gotoki ittei no katachi naki koto wo mo, e wo motte shirusu ni itarishi naran; sunawachi Egypt no moji nite ningen no ashi nihon wo motte *aruku* to iu imi wo arawashi, mata taiyō no gururi ni kōsen wo kuwaete *akiraka* to iu kokoro wo shimesu wa kono rei nari. Shina nite mo kaku no gotoku shite dekitaru

mono ari; sunawachi *mizu* (sanzui) no fuchō ni *aoi* to iu imi no fuchō wo awasete *sumu* aruiwa *kiyoraka* (清) to iu imi wo arawashitari: kore sumi kiyoraka naru mizu wa aoki iro wo fukumu ga yue narubeshi. Kono hoka ni moji no atarashiku idekitaru koto wa onaji on ni shite chigaitaru imi no kotoba aru toki, sono fuchō naru emoji wo sono imi ni kakawarazu shite, ou nomi no fuchō to shite mochiyuru ni ari. Kore wa besshite onaji on no kotoba ōki Shina-go oyobi Accadia-go ni oite ōku aru tokoro nari. Tatoeba, Accadia-go nite *bat* to iu on no kotoba wa tsūrei *shinu* to iu imi nareba, shigai no e wo motte arawashitaru ga, mata *toride* to iu imi aru kotoba mo onajiku *bat* no on areba, sono imi wo arawasu toki wa shigai no gururi ni kakoi wo okite, shigai to iu imi to kubetsu seri. Shina nite mo kaku no gotoku shite moji no okorishi koto hanahada ōshi. Furuki shomotsu ni 樽 to iu moji wo kihen nashi ni, tsukuri bakari kakite aru koto ari. Kono 尊 to iu ji no tensho wo mireba naruhodo taru ni nitareba, *taru* to iu imi ga sono moto narishi narubeshi. Shikaredomo *tattoshi* to iu imi no kotoba ga onajiku *son* to iu on nite betsu ni kakiyō no naki yue ni on nomi wo torishi ka, mata *taru* to iu imi to *tattoshi* to iu imi to kankei no arishi mo ima sore ga wakaranu yō ni naritaru ka, sore wa to mo kaku mo, itsu no koro ni ka, *tattoshi* to iu imi ga futsū ni nari, *taru* to iu imi to machigawan koto wo osore, kore ni kihen wo kuwaete ima no yō ni narishi naran. Shina-moji chū hen, kammuri tō no aru mono wa ōyoso kaku no gotoku shite okorishi narubeshi.

Emoji wo ichiichi kuwashiku kaku wa hanahada wazurawashiki koto nareba, naga no toshi-tsuki wo furu ni shitagatte shidai ni kore wo ryaku shite kaku koto to nareri; sunawachi Egypt nite emoji no *demotic* moji to nari, mata Shina nite tensho no kaisho, gyōsho, sōsho to naritaru yue nari. Kaku no gotoku emoji no e no katachi wo ushinaitaru mono, aruiwa sudeni e no katachi no hoka no imi wo arawasu moji wo Eigo nite *ideogram* mata wa *ideograph* to iu; kangae wo arawasu moji to iu imi nari. Shina no moji wa ōku kono teido nite shimpo wo todometaru mono nari. Kono *ideogram* naru mono wa kami ni agetaru tan naru emoji yori wa ōi ni shimpo shitaru moji naredomo, buttai oyobi kangae no aran kagiri ichiichi kawaritaru fuchō wo yō-suru koto nareba, kangae no masu ni shitagatte mattaku arata naru fuchō wo tsukurazaru wo ezaru wake naredomo, sore wa shigoku kataki koto nareba, kore made mochiikitareru mono wo awasete sono fuchō to suru koto mama kore ari. Tatoeba, Shina nite tsuma (婦) to iu koto wo arawasu ni onna no fuchō ni hōki no fuchō wo narabete mochiitari: kore tsuma wa ie wo seiton suru onna nari to iu kokoro yori idetaru narubeshi. Mata ni-san no moji wo betsubetsu ni narabe, jukuji to shite fujūbun nagara atarashiki kangae wo arawasu koto ari. Kinnen waga kuni nite Seiyō no shisō wo hon-yaku suru ni atari, futsugō naru Shina-moji wo ni-sanji tsunagite mochiyuru mo mata kono rei nari.

(Jigō ni tsuzuku.)

CHŪTŌ GAKKŌ NI OITE BUTSURIGAKU WO KYŌJU SURU NI WA SEITO WO SHITE TEIRYŌ NO SOKUTEI WO NASASHIMURU WO YŌSU.

YAMAGAWA KENJIRŌ.

(Zengō no tsuzuki.)

IJŌ ron-zuru tokoro wa hitoe ni seito jishin no jikken wo nasu no yōyō naru wo toku ni todomari, sono jikken no seishitsu no ikan ni oite wa imada kore ni oyobazu. Ima ippo wo susume sono seishitsu wo ronji hajimete hondai ni iran.

Ima koto-atarashiku teiryō to teisei no jikken wo noburu wa muyō ni rui suredomo, sono kankei kiwamete kin-yō naru wo motte tankan ni kore wo noben. Teisei no jikken to wa jijitsu no aru-nashi, dekinu koto dekiru koto, masu koto, heru koto, dai ni naru koto, shō ni naru koto tō no tameshi nite; kono koto wa dekiru koto ka dekinu koto ka, kono genshō wa aru koto ka naki koto ka, kono bunryō wa masu ka heru ka tō no gotoki wo kokoromiru koto nite; subete nani gakumon nite mo mazu teisei no jikken wo dai ichi ni shi, kore ga gakujutsu wo tsukuru no tehajime no shigoto nari. Tatoete iwaba, ondo no takaku nari hikuku naru ni tsuki buttai no ōisa ni wa ikanaru kankei aru ka to iu wo misadamen ni wa, mazu dai ichi ni sono mono no ondo wo takaku nashi mata wa hikuku nashi, samazama ni shite tameshi-miru ga kore teisei no jikken nari. Tetsu no bō wo hi nite aburebа, sono bō wa nagaku nari; kōri nite hiyaseba, mijikaku naru: akagane de mo namari de mo kin de mo gin de mo onaji yō naru kekka ga aru toki wa, kore ra no mono wa subete ondo wo takaku sureba bōchō shi, mata hikuku sureba chijimu to iu hitotsu no kisoku wo miidasu naran. Kore teisei jikken no shimesu tokoro no dai ichi no kekka nari. Sate, sono tsugi ni kono bunryō wa ikahodo mashi ikahodo heri, kano bunryō wa dai ni nari shō ni naru ga, kakukaku no toki wa dorehodo dai ni nari, kono toki wa ikahodo shō ni naru ka nado iu mondai ni tsuki, kono *ikahodo* wo hakarite kimeru tokoro no jikken wo teiryō jikken to iu. Kami no buttai no bōchō no rei nite ieba, ondo wo ichido agureba mono no nagasa wa *ikahodo* mashi, ondo wo onajiku sureba *ikahodo* mijikaku naru ya nado iu mondai ni kotae wo atōru jikken ga teiryō jikken nari. Sareba teisei jikken arite nochi no teiryō jikken nari. Hajimete sono koto no aru-nashi wo tadasu koto naku shite, sono daishō wo hakaru

koto wo nasu wa taete dekizaru koto nareba; gakujutsu shimpo no rekishi wo miru ni, sono imada yōchi naru koro wa, sono jikken wa taitei teisei jikken nomi nari. Genkon nite mo aru gakujutsu wa imada shimpo sezu; sono jikken wa taitei mina teisei jikken nomi nari. Kore ra no gakujutsu no naka ni wa, aruiwa teiryō jikken nado wa tōtei nashi uru mikomi naki mono nado mo aru kurai nari.

Sate kore nite teisei to teiryō to no imi zatto wakaritaru mono to nashi, butsurigaku wo kyōju suru ni seito jishin no nasu jikken wa ikanaru hōhō ni nashi shikarubeki ya wo ron-zubeshi. Ganrai seito jishin no gakugyō no shimpo wa ningen shakai no gakujutsu no shimpo to ai rui shi, shakai no shimpo wa suhyaku nen wo tsuiyashite naseshi mono wo seito wa sunen nite manabi owaru no chigai aru nomi naru ga gotoki yue, seito no manabu mo mata shakai no manabishi gotoku nasu wa shizen ni kanai shigoku tekitō naru yō ni miyuredomo, kanarazu shimo kore ni nottoru wo ryōhō to iigatashi. Tashō shinshaku arubeki koto nari. Sono yue wa butsurigaku ikka wo manabu ni tanen no jikan wo tsuiyashi ubeki koto naraba kakubetsu, wazuka no jikan ni hito-tōri wo manabu koto nareba, kono jikan no koto wo mo san-yō ni ire kangaezaru-bekarazaru nari. Toki sae aru naraba, gakujutsu shimpo no rekishi wo shosei ni futatabi enjū seshimuru mo fuka naru koto nashi to suru mo; toki no tanshuku naru ga tame ni kono hōhō wa tsumari okonōbekarazareba, sukoshiku hōhō wo kaezaru wo ezaru nari. Mottomo jikken sae nasu naraba, sono jikken no seishitsu wa ikanaru ni kakawarazu, kōshaku nomi wo kikite sumasu yori masareru wa ron wo matazaredo; jikken no seishitsu wo yoku erami, ichiban yoki hōhō ni yoru koto koso kan-yō nare.

Yo no naka no gakkō nite (Nippon nite wa chūtō gakkō ni jikken wo enjū suru tokoro wa Tōkyō Shihangakkō wo nozoki, hoka ni aru wo kikazu. Hommon ni iu tokoro wa Seiyō no koto nari.) tamatama jikken wo enjū suru tokoro aru mo, sono jikken no seishitsu wa sensei ga kōdō nite okonaitaru jikken wo kurikaesu made nite, sono jikken wa teisei no bubun ni zoku shi, teiryō no jikken wo enjū suru kiwamete mare nari. Kami ni noburu gotoku teisei no jikken wa iwaba shoho nite, yaya susumeba kanarazu teiryō no jikken ni oyobu wa junjo nareba; gakujutsu imada shimpo sezu, sono yōchi naru toki ni oite no arisama wo kyōju suru ni chikashi to iute mo fuka naki ga gotoshi. Onajiku toki wo tsuiyasu naraba, gakujutsu no shimpo shitaru arisama wo kyōju suru koso nozomashiki ni arazu ya? Yue ni ware wa jitchi enjū ni wa teiryō no jikken wo nasashimuru wo yoroshiki hōhō to wa omou nari. Kōdō ni oite hyōshi no nasu tokoro no jikken nite, teisei no bun wa jūbun naru nomi narazu, teiryō no jikken chū ni wa sudeni teisei no jikken wo fukumi oru koto nareba, betsu ni teisei no shiken wo yō sezaru nari. Tatoeba, kami ni agetaru ondo no chigai ni yori buttai no nobi-chijimi suru koto nado wa, sono nobi-chijimi wo sae sokutei sureba, mono no nobiru koto chijimu koto nado wa betsu ni jikken wo hodokosu ni oyobazaru wa meihaku naran. Tada ni nobiru koto chijimu koto wo tamesu bakari nite wa, sono ikahodo nobi ikahodo chijimu ka shirezareba; teiryō jikken ni wa teisei jikken wo ganchiku suredomo, teisei jikken ni wa teiryō jikken wo fukumi oru koto nashi. Sareba, teiryō jikken wa gakujutsu no ichidan susumitaru tokoro wo shimesu mono nareba; gakujutsu wo shite kyōiku jō no atai naki mono to nasaba iza shirazu, moshi kyōiku jō atai aru mono to seba, sono mottomo shimpo shitaru tokoro wo kyōju suru koso kan-yō nareba; jitchi enjū wo nasan ni wa, zehi teiryō jikken wo okonawashimuru zo mottomo tekitō naru koto to omowaruru nari. Ikanaru hōhō ni are, jitchi enjū wo sae okonawashimuru ni oite wa, sono rieki aru wa waga kaesugaesu ni mo noburu tokoro naredo, onajiku wa sono hōhō no zenryō naru wa negawashiki koto ni koso aru nare.

(Jigō ni tsuzuku.)

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHITSU.

TAGUCHI UKICH.

II. *(Dai san gō no tsuzuki.)*

SENGOKU JIDAI.

(Kigen 2,200 nendai yori 2,262 nen ni itaru.)

Ifuku.—"Ōan Monogatari" ni, "Ore ga jūsan no toki tezukuri no hanazome no katabira wo jūshichi no toshi made kitaru ni yori, sune ga dete nangi de atta." Aru shomotsu ni iwaku, "Futon wa kaba nite tsukuritaru danza (蒲座) nari. Momen no watarazaru izen ni wa fuyu no ifuku ni wa kaba, ashi no howata wo mochiyu." "Kottōshū" ni, "Bunroku yori Kan-ei no koro made no furuki e wo miru ni, otoko onna tomo ni ito wo maruuchi ni shite nawa ni nitaru ryōhaji ni fusa wo tsuketaru wo ikue to mo naku mawashite obi ni shitaru tei amata miyu. Kore wa iwayuru Nagoya-obi nari."

Kaoku.—"Kottōshū" ni, "Akindo no mono wo uru tokoro wo mise to iu wa, inishie ie no hashi ni tana wo mōke sono ue ni yorozu no urimono wo oki-narabete ureru yue ni, misedana to iu na okoreri."

Inshoku.—"Ōan Monogatari" ni, "Ore ga oyaji wa chigyō 300 kokudori de orareta ga, sono jibun wa ikusa ga ōkute nanigoto mo fujiyū na koto de ojatta ga, mochiron yōi wa meimei takuwae mo aredomo, asa-yū zōsui wo tabete ojatta. Mata hirumeshi kuu to iu koto wa yume ni mo nai koto, yoru ni irite yomeshi to iu koto mo nakatta." "Katō Kiyomasa Shichi Kajō" ni,

"Shoku wa kurogome tarubeshi." "Ogasawara Shojitsuki" ni, "Sankai no chimmi (山海之珍味) wa warabi, umeboshi, kurage nari."

Fūzoku.—Inishie wa kisen tomo ni sakayaki wo soru koto nashi. Hito ni yori nobosete kurushimu yamai areba, hitai no ke wo nokoshi, atama no naka wo maruku sorite sono ue ni hitai no ke wo hikikakete kakushi-oku nari. Kono koto wa Ō-chō no toki yori okonawaretarishi ga, hitai no ke made otosu koto ni narishi wa, Ōnin no nagaki midare ni bushi domo kabuto wo kamurite kubi no atsusa ni kurushimitaru ni yoru to iu. Shikaredomo Tokugawa shi no nakagoro Genroku (2348) no koro made no e ni wa, hitai no ke wo nobashite sorazaru mono kiwamete ōshi. Kedashi kore wo sori-otosu wo rei to seshi wa sono nochi no koto naran.

TOKUGAWA JIDAI. I.

(Kigen 2,263 nen yori 2,399 nen ni itaru.)

Ifuku.—Momen wa Toyotomi Hideyoshi Chōsen wo uchishi toki hajimete waga kuni ni tsutawaritarishi ga, Tokugawa shi ni itari hiroku okonawaretari. Onna no obi wa "imaori kin-iri" (今織金入) nite, haba wa 3 zun bakari, nagasa 7 shaku 5 sun nari. Kinu-kosode wa, nuihaku no hikaru kosode wo kiru. Kao wa fukumen mata wa wata nite kakushi, sono ue ni amigasa sugegasa nado wo kamureri. Kao wo dashite aruku koto nashi. Rekireki no onna wa asa no katsugi wo kake, somekawa-tabi wo ugatsu. Kambun (2321—2333) no sue yori obi no haba hiroku nari, Empō (2333—2340) no koro hiro-donsu mitsuwari nagasa 1 jō hodo ni naritari.

Inshoku.—Hidetada Kō (Ni dai Shōgun) no toki wa yorozu no koto mada sekken ni shite, Matsudaira Shintarō wo motenasareshi toki nado wa kabu-jiru, oroshi-daiko no namasu, arame no nimono, himono no yakimono narishi to iu. I-shoku-jū ni ogori, kyara, sango nado wo moteasobu koto wa Tsunayoshi Kō (Yo dai Shōgun) no toki yori sakan ni narishi to zo.

Kaoku.—Mukashi wa dozō wo mochitaru hito mare ni shite, Ushigomi yori Kobinata ye kakete dozō 10 to wa miezu. Banchō ni mo daimyō no hoka wa kawarabuki yane nashi.

TOKUGAWA JIDAI. II.

(Kigen 2,400 nendai yori 2,527 nen ni itaru.)

Ifuku.—Tokugawa shi no sue ifuku no arisama ōi ni shimpo shi, wakaki onna no kimono ni wa furisode tote tachite oru mo nao tatami ni hikizuru hodo no mono ari; mijikaki mo 1 shaku 5 sun nari. Obi mo hiroku narite, haba 9 sun, nagasa 1 jō ni shite, shiri no ue ni musubi-taruru arisama, ushiro yori mireba, obi no ayumu ga gotoshi. Obi no hiroku naru ni shitagai, kimono no mihaba semaku nareri. Ōku wa shimaji moshikuwa somemono ni shite nuihaku wa sutareri: kedashi, asobime no fūzoku yori utsurishi nari. Kono jidai no hajime ni wa setta wo hakitarishi ga, kore ni bokuri wo tsukete sanada-hanao no zōrigeta to iu mono dekitari. Zōrigeta shimpo shite kawa-hanao no komageta to naru.

Kaoku.—Kyōho (2,378—2,395) no koro made wa sho-daimyō no mon, nagaya wa subete 6 bu hodo no ita nite fuki mune ni nomi kawara wo oki, koshi wa itabari narishi ga, kaji no shibashiba arishi yori yane wa subete kawara to nari, koshi mo kawara wo haru koto to naru. Tokugawa shi no sue Edo (ima no Tōkyō) no kaoku ōi ni shimpo shi, dozōzukuri no kaoku ōdōri ni noki wo narabe, kayabuki-yane wo miru koto hanahada mare nari. Ōku wa kokera moshikuwa kawarabuki narishi.

Inshoku.—Shokumotsu mo susumite, kome mo yoku tsukitaru wo asa, hiru, yū no sando ni shoku su. Tori, kemono wa shimojimo no mono ni arazareba shoku sezu. Chū ijō wa yasai oyobi sakana wo shoku shi, mottomo tōfu wo tashimeri.

KORERA FUSEGIKATA NO KOKOROE.

(Honjō Ku Yūshi Eiseikai nite hakkō shitaru "Korera Fusegikata no Kokoroe" wo Miyake Hiizu kun yori okuraretareba, jisetsu gara no koto yue, kore wo Rōmaji ni kaki-naoshite koko ni kakagu.)

KORERA wa zoku ni korori to ii, sono yōdai wa hajime ni-san nichi no aida tsune no geri no yō nite aru ka, mata wa niwaka ni hajimarite hara ga nari shiromizu no yō naru daiben wo kudashi, mata haki mo arite kawaki, shōben de-naku nari, yagate karada hiete iro aoshiroku nari, iki kurushiku, mune tsumari, koe kare, fukurahagi hikitsuri, kao no niku ochite te-ashi shiwayoru nari. Kayō no yōdai ga hageshiku hajimareba, tare mo korera to omoite sawagi-tatsuredo, kono toki ni wa mohaya teokure nite, taitei mina tasukaranu mono nari. Saredo kono yamai wa okoranu mae ni fusegeba, kanarazu fusegeru mono nareba; tsune ni yōjin wo okotarazu, sono hayaru toki ni wa jūbun fusegikata wo kokorogaku-beshi.

Korera wo fusegu wa sono utsurikata wo shiraneba todokanu mono nareba, mazu kore wo iwan. Somosomo korera wa kitanaki tochi ni ōku, sono utsuru doku wa korera byōnin no haki-kudashitaru mono n arite, sono haki-kudashite nochi sukoshi furuku naritaru wa atarashiki yori mo yokei ni utsuri, mata keshitsubu hodo nite mo tane ga areba tachimachi utsuru nari. Yue ni kimono ya sono hoka no mono ni tsukite areba, itsu ka hito ni utsuri; mata chi ni koborete areba, doko made mo shimi-tōrite ido-mizu ya kawamizu no naka ni hairi, sore yori hito ni utsuru. Fuyōjō no mono, karada ya kimono no kitanaki mono, hara no yamai aru mono, kaze wo hikitaru mono, mata wa ashiki mizu wo nomu mono wa kono yamai wo hikiuke-yasushi to su. Sate kayō no utsurikata nareba, kore wo kangaete tsugi ni shiruseru gotoki fusegikata wo subeki nari.

1. Sumai no mawari wo kirei ni shite, yoku gesui, gomitame, benjo nado wo sōji suru koto heijitsu yori mo hitokiwa ki wo tsuke, ashiki nomi-mizu wa kanarazu mochiizu, yoshi to omou mizu nite mo wakashizamashi ni shite mochiyu-beshi. Kōri-mizu mo nomu wa ashishi. Taishoku shi, sake mo ōku nomi, konare ashiki mono wo kui, ashiki sakana wo kui (koto ni maguro, katsuo, ebi, kani, kai no rui wa kuubekarazu), mata juku senu kudamono wa mochiron, uri, suika, momo, sumono nō rui wo midari ni kueba, sore ga tame ni korera wo ukuru koto ari. Mata midari ni kudashi-gusuri wo mochiyu-bekarazu.

2. Ame ni nuretari, yoru arukitari suru wo tsutsushimi, hodo ni sugitaru honeori wo subekarazu. Mata hietari, kudaritari suru wo fusegu tame ni wa, atsuki momen nite shitahara wo makubeshi.

3. Korera no aru tochi ye wa yukanu yō ni subeshi. Tochū nite wa narutake mono wo kuwazu, mata mizu wo nomubekarazu. Sairei, shibai, yose, kōshakuba, misemono nado no hito no ōku atsumaru tokoro ye wa yukanu wo yoshi to su. Kitanaki kamiyui doko, yuya ni irubekarazu. Kitanaki hatagoya ni tomaru-bekarazu. Kitanaki jinrikisha, basha ni norubekarazu. Kashizashiki, yōkyūba nado no gotoki iroiro no hito no deiri suru basho ni wa tachiiru-bekarazu. Mata reijō mairi no rui wa tōbun miawasu-beshi.

4. Toriage, harii, amma nado wo yobu ni mo ki wo tsukubeshi. Mata isha wa mochiron, shirōto nite mo korera wo utsuri wa senu mono to suru hito wa, sono mi ni yōjin senu yori doku wo hakobi-kite hoka no hito ni utsusu koto ari; ki wo tsukete sore ni chikayorubekarazu.

5. Dedokoro shirenu furugi, furugire, furudōgu mata wa kamikuzu nado ni wa yoku ki wo tsukubeshi. Mata kashi-yagu, kashi-gaya nado ni mo yoku ki wo tsukubeshi. Koto ni furugiya, shichiya, sonryōgashi, furudōguya, somemonoya, shitateya, sendakuya, airōya, furuwata-uchikaeshiya, seishijo (kamisukiya), nado nite wa shirazu ni yogoretaru mono wo toriatsukau osore areba, zuibun yōjin subeshi.

6. Korera byōnin ni wa kesshite chikayoru-bekarazu. Moshi yondokoro naku ka o noigake naku chikayoritaru toki wa, usuki sekitansan-sui wo kimono ni fukitsuke (kirifuki wo mochiyubeshi), mata kore wo tenugui ni sosogite sore nite kao toashi wo nugui, ato wo kiyoki mizu nite araubeshi.

Kami no gotoku seizei ki wo tsuke fusegi-ite mo man-ichi korera ka to utagawashiki kudari ga ichido de mo ari taru toki wa, mazu karada wo sukoshi mo ugokasazu, toko ni atatamarite sumiyaka ni isha wo manekubeshi. Kono toki yōi no kusuri mo araba sore wo mochii, mata atsuki yucha wo nomite ase no deru yō ni suru wa shigoku yoroshi. Mata kudaru no wo koraete dasanu yō ni suru wo kan-yō to sureba, kire wo tatamite kōmon ni ateru ka, wata wo katamete kōmon ni oshikomi, sono ue wo kakato mata wa te nite shikkari to osae, detaku naru wo korae ni koraete ase no deru hodo ni naru wo yoshi to su. Sono uchi isha ga kitaraba, jūbun ni teate wo ukubeshi. Sate iyoiyo korera to naritaru toki wa, sono suji ye no todoke wa isha ni makasete sashizu wo uke; mata hiroki ie nite makazu mo araba kakubetsu, semaki ie nite wa tachimachi hoka no kazoku ni mo utsuri, kanai jū ga ichiji ni yamitsukite kanjin no teate kambyō wo suru mono naki yō ni naru mono narebe, isso hayaku byō-in ni irite atsuki teate wo ukuru ga yoshi.

Moshi teate todokubeki mikomi arite uchi nite ryōji suru mono wa, byōdoku no utsuru wo fusegu tame tekitō no shōdoku-yaku wo mochii, sono mochiikata wa isha mata wa sono suji no mono no sashizu ni shitagaubeshi. Mottomo shōdoku ni mochiyuru kusuri wa iroiro aredo, mina nomite wa naranu mono nari. Kono koto wa kanete shirubeshi.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Jūgatsu 4 ka ni wa kaiin no sōsū 5,837 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 5,542 mei, gaikoku jin 295 mei nari.

Tyndall Shi no Megumi.—Igirisu no butsuri gakusha John Tyndall shi wa yōreki 1872 nen ni Amerika ye yuki butsurigaku jō no kōgi wo nashi, kore ni yotte etaru kinsu 13,000 dol wo iin ni makase tsumiokishi ga risoku ni risoku wo kasane 32,400 dol no ōki ni itaritareba, kono tabi kore wo New York no Columbia Daigakkō, Cambridge no Harvard Daigakkō, Philadelphia no Pennsylvania Daigakkō ni wakachi, kore ra no gakkō nite butsurigaku ni oite kōrai mottomo nozomi aru gakusei onoono ichi nin ni kami no kinsu no risoku wo mainen ataete, fukaku sono gakumon wo kenkyū seshimuru koto ni shitaru yoshi nari.

Sake (Shake) no Takinobori.—Koi no takinobori wa mezurashikaranu hanashi naredomo, Norway koku no Landmark to iu gakushi wa sake no taki wo tobinoboru koto wo kenkyū shitari. Takitsubo no mizu ga fukaku shite shizuka naru toki wa, sake ga takaku tobiagaru koto wo u to iu. Kakaru bayai ni wa 16 shaku hodo tobiagaritaru wo jikken shitari to. Mata sake ga massugu naru taki no chōjō made tobia-

garu koto wo ezu shite ichi ni shaku shita made tassuru toki wa, hire no undō ni yotte koko ni shibaraku (1 pun ka 2 fun jikan) todomari, o-hire nite kyū ni mizu wo uchi, chōjō ni tobiagaru koto ari to iu. Kayō ni taki no naka ni todomari uru wa hana wo massugu ni taki ni mukete tachi uru uo ni kagiru to iu. Sukoshi nite mo karada ga naname ni nareba, taki ni oshikudasaruru mono nari.

Denwaki.—Chikagoro Amerika nite ereki wo mochiizu ni yoku hataraku denwaki (telephone) wo hatsumei shitari to iu. Kono denwaki wa kore made no mono yori kantan ni shite, oto wo tsutōru koto mo hakkiri to suru yoshi nari. Oto wo tsutōru ita ni wa yanagi wo mochiite aru ga, kono ki no ita wa oto no shindō ni hanahada kanji yasuki mono nari. Kono denwaki nite tamoto-dokei no hibiki, gakki no ne, hito no sasayaku koe nado wo akiraka ni kiku wo u to iu.—*Nature shimbun.*

Napoleon no Shojaku.—Napoleon wa ikusa ni yuku toki aruiwa tabi wo nasu toki mo itsu mo ōku no shojaku wo tazusae-yukishi to iu koto wa taitei hitobito no shiru tokoro naredomo, sore ni tsuki Napoleon no shojaku gakari ga meisai naru kiroku wo nokoshitareba, ima sono ryaku wo shimo ni shirusan. Hajime, kare wa 60 satsu wo iruru ni tekitō naru sūta no hombako wo tsukurashime, sono sotogawa wa shitan nite, uchigawa wa kawa aruiwa birōdo nite harashimetari. Shikaredomo, shitan wa senjō nado no tearaki tori-atsukai ni futekitō naru yue tsuini sotogawa wo kashi no ki ni nashi, kore ni kawa wo ōwashimetari. Mata, naka no hon wa mina shōsatsu ni shite yawaraka naru kawabyōshi nari. Hito hako zutsu ni mokuroku arite sono benri ni sonaetari. Napoleon wa onore ga jin-ya wo sadamuru ya ina ya kore ra no shojaku narabi ni bunko, ezu tō subete isshitsu ni sonae okashimetari. Shikaru ni, 1808 nen kare ga Bayonne ni arishi toki, kami ni shiruseshi tokoro no busū nite wa fujūbun naru koto wo kanji, sarani mashite 1,000 bu to naseri. Sono shomotsu wa jōge sayū subete fuyō naru shiroki fuchi wo kezuritaru mono narishi to iu. Buwake wa shimo no gotoshi: shūkyō ni kakawaru shomotsu (works on religion) 40 bu; kabuki ni kakawaru shomotsu (dramatic works) 40 bu; eiyū no denki ni kakawaru shīka (epic works) 40 bu; shīka (poetry) 60 bu; shōsetsu (novels) 100 bu; rekishi (history) 60 bu; sono ta wa yūmei naru hito no denki narishi to iu.

Ri-Igaku Kōdankai.—Tōkyō Daigaku no Rigakubu oyobi Igakubu no sho sensei wa mainen aki yori haru ni kakete ippan no hito no tame ni gakumon jō no kōgi wo seraruru ga, konnen mo maigetsu dai ichi nichiyōnichi no gogo to dai san doyōnichi no yoru to ni kōdankai wo hirakaruru yoshi. Kongetsu 4 ka ni wa Hitotsubashi soto, Tōkyō Daigaku Yobimon kamaeuchi, Daigaku Kōgishitsu ni oite Kikuchi Dairoku kun wa "Shigosen no Setsu" wo noberare, Muraoka Han-ichi kun wa "Jishaku no Setsu" wo noberaretari. Mata hongetsu 17 nichi no yoru ni wa Terao Hisashi kun to Yatabe Ryōkichi kun ga kōgi seraruru yoshi nari.

Inu ni Moji wo oshiyu.—Igirisu no John Lubbock to iu hito wa aru ginkō no tōdori naru ga, mata shokubutsu gakusha, dōbutsu gakusha, jinshu gakusha to shite mo nadakaki hito nari. Kono hito wa chikagoro shiken no tame, inu ni moji wo oshiyu to iu. Sono shikata wa, fuda ni "mizu," "kuimono," "hone," "soto" nado no moji wo kaki, kuimono no hoshiki toki wa sono fuda wo mochikitase, soto ye detaki toki wa mata sono fuda wo mochikitasu yō ni oshiyuru nari. Kaku shite oshietareba, inu wa narabete aru shichi hachi mai no fuda no uchi yori waga nozomu mono no kakite aru fuda wo mochikitaru koto wo yoku oboetari to iu.

Rōmaji no Ingyō.—Rōmaji Zasshi dai 3 gō ni hyaku nen mae ni Rōmaji kaiin ari to iu setsu ga nosete arimasu ga, Kusano Mompei kun no tegami no uchi ni, "Higo hanshu no sosen naru Etchū no Kami Tadaoki no ingyō wa yokomoji wo chōkoku shite arishi to no koto nite, gen ni aru tera ni sono ingyō wo mochiitaru shorui wo osame aru" to no koto ga arimasu. Sareba nihyaku nen mae ni mo waga kuni ni Rōmaji wo mochiita hito ga atta to miemasu.

Ikao to Tōkyō to no Atsusa no Chigai.—Jōshū Ikao wa shochū Tōkyō yori mo yohodo suzushiki yue, mainen Tōkyō yori atsusa wo sake ni yuku hito ōshi. Shikashi dore dake suzushii ka to toeba, hitobito no kotae ichiyō narazu. Konnen no natsu Yatabe Ryōkichi shi ga dōsho ni taizai chū kandankei no do wo shirushi okaretareba, kore wo Kaigun Kanshōtai no hōkoku ni kurabete koko ni kakagu. Yatabe shi wa London no Negretti oyobi Zambra no seizō seru *aneroid* seiukei ni zoku shitaru chiisaki kandankei wo mochiitareba, seimitsu ni ondo wo hakaru koto wa dekizarishi nari. Tsugi no hyō no seiukei no takasa wa Igirisu no *inch* wo mochii, kandankei wa Ka shi no do wo mochiyu.

		Ikao. (Gogo 3 ji.)	Tōkyō. (Gogo 3 ji.)
8 gatsu	8 nichi	79	84.5
„	11 „	79	88.1
„	12 „	81	87.3
„	15 „	75	80.0
„	16 „	76	85.3
„	17 „	78	85.6
„	19 „	73	80.5
„	22 „	79	86.1
„	23 „	79	87.1
„	25 „	73	87.1
„	26 „	70	82.0
„	27 „	77	85.3
„	28 „	78	84.3
„	29 „	78	89.3
9 gatsu	1 nichi	71	77.3
„	3 „	72	79.2
„	4 „	78	87.0
„	5 „	80	86.0
„	6 „	68	77.8
Heikin		76	84.2

Kono heikin ni yoreba, 8 gatsu 9 gatsu no koro gogo 3 ji ni Ikao to Tōkyō to no kandankei no chigai wa 8.2 nari.

KODOMO NO TAME.

*AHŌ-GARASU NO HANASHI.**

Aru ahō-garasu ikani mo shite mi wo kazari, nakama garasu ni hokoran mono wo to hisoka ni kujaku no nuke-hane wo hiroi, ono ga ohane no aida ni sashikomi, ima made no hōbai wo sagesunde utsukushiki kujaku no mure ye tobiiru to, kujaku wa jiki ni kono magiremono wo midashi, "Nikuki yatsu kana!" to sono karigi wo hagitori, "Omae wa omae no koto wo shinasae" to iite kuchibashi wo soroete tsukidashitari. Sokode ahō-garasu wa hoka ni yukubeki kata mo nakereba, mata moto no tokoro ye tachikaeri; futatabi nakama ye iran to suru to, tomo-garasu domo shōchi sezu, "Saki ni kyatsu no hokoritaru tsuratsuki ga nikushi" to iite nakanaka nakama-iri wo ba sasezu. Toki ni korō no karasu ga shinsetsu ni iken shite: "Kore kisama, Tentō sama ga sazuke-sasshatta bunzai wo mamotte ita nara, nanto meue no mono ni shikarare mo sezu, nakama no mono ni mo ijimerare mo semai ni."

*OITARU INU NO HANASHI.**

Mukashi wa ikioi mo sakan ni, itsu mo tegara wo arawashitaru kari-inu ga yoru toshi-nami ni otoroete, mohaya yaku ni tatanu yō ni nareri. Kono inu aru-hi shū ni shitagatte inoshishi wo kari-idashi, sono mimi ni kuitsukikeru ni, kiba shimarazu shite inoshishi nige-sareri. Sono toki shujin oi-kitari, emono wo nigaseshi tsumi wo nonoshiri muchi wo agete utan to shikereba: "Toshi no yotta watakushi wo tasukete kudasaremase; nani mo katte de nigashita no de wa gozarimasenu; mattaku chikara ga otoroeta yue de gozarimasu. Kyō no sosō wo o shikari naku, dōzo mukashi no honeori wo omotte kudasarimase."

Hito mo sono gotoku, mukashi ikioi sakan ni shite senjō ni kō wo arawaseshi mo, tsuini oikutsureba yaku ni tatazu nariyuku nari. Shū to shite mukashi no kō wo omowazu, tada mugoku tsukau mono wa kono karibito ni kotonarazu.

* Watanabe shi no bun.

ZATSUROKU.

KŌZUKE TO SHINANO NO ICHI–NI NO YAMA OYOBI TŌGE TŌ NO TAKASA.

MURAOKA HAN-ICHI.

Kotoshi no natsu-yasumi ni yo wa shin-yū Dr. Disse uji oyobi Janson uji to 3 nin nite hoyō no tame Kōzuke, Shinano no hō ye yuki, yamakawa no meisho wo saguri arukeri. Tanoshimi no tame yo wa aneroido seiukei wo tazusaeshi ga, saiwai Disse uji wa kandankei wo yōi saretari. Yotte, takaki yama ni nobori aruiwa tōge wo koe mata wa yūmei naru basho ni itaru goto ni kiatsu to ondo wo shirushi okeri. Kikyō no nochi kore ni shitagaite migi shosho no takasa wo sanyōshi, Igirisujin Satow uji no tabi-annai ni nosetaru mono to hikikurabete miru ni, daidō shōi naredomo, mata Satow uji no nosezaru mono mo sukunakarazu. Yotte sankō no tame tsugi ni kore wo shirusan to su.—San-yō ni wa

$$h = 18420^{m}(\log b_0 - \log b_1)\left(1 + 0.004\frac{t_0 + t_1}{2}\right)$$

naru shiki wo mochiitari. Shiki no uchi h wa takasa nari, b_0 wa kaimen no kiatsu, b_1 wa yo ga hakareru kiatsu ni shite t_0 t_1 wa sono ondo nari. b_0 wa Kampō ni nosetaru Chirikyoku no hōkoku yori Tōkyō, Niigata, Kanazawa oyobi Hamamatsu naru 4 sokkōjo no gogo 2 ji no kiatsu wo heikin shite sadametari; sono yue wa yo no arukishi basho wa oyoso migi 4 kasho no mannaka ni atareba nari. Yo wa kono sokkōjo no kaimen yori no takasa wo shirazaru yue ni sono heikin wo

motte kaimen no kiatsu to minaseri. Yue ni san-yō shite etaru takasa wa sukoshi hikusugiru hō narubeshi. Mata b_e wa tada gogo 2 ji no sokutei nomi ni shitagaedomo, yo no sokutei wa asa mo ari ban mo aru yue, zuibun ayamari sukunakarazaru-beshi. Tatoeba, 8 gatsu 8 ka no asa 6 ji han ni wa Ikao no Shimahei nite b_1=700$^{m/m}$ nari shi ni, Harunasan no hō ye sampo shite gogo 4 ji ni kaerite mitareba, b_1=697$^{m/m}$ narishi. Yue ni asa hakaritaru no ni yoreba, h=724^{m} ni shite ban no ni yoreba h = 762^{m} nari; sono tagai sudeni 38^{m} = 125 shaku nari. Ikao no takasa wa 6 do no sokutei yori heikin wo torite 747^{m} = 2460 shaku wo etaredomo, sono hoka no basho wa ōku wa 1 do no sokutei ni yoru wo motte hanahada fumemmitsu no mono mo arubeshi. Mata $\frac{t_e+t_1}{2}$ wa gogo 2 ji goro ni hakaritaru toki wa shōjiki ni san-yō seri; sono ta wa hirugoro wa 30° *C.* asaban wa heikin 26° *C.* to minashite san-yō seri. Yotte etaru kazu wa shimo no gotoshi:

Tokoro.	Meter.	Shaku.
Ikao	747	2460
	(767)	(2530)
Washinosu (Kurokamiya)	930	3070
Makiba Chaya	1150	3800
Tenjiu Tōge	1080	3560
Haruna Jinsha	922	3040
Haruna mura	845	2790
Sōmasan	1390	4590
Sawatari	500	1650
Kurisaka Tōge	1090	3600
Namasu	757	2490
Kusatsu	1170	3860
Shiranesan	1910	6300
Shibu Tōge	2010	6630
Zenkōji	420	1390
Kuwabara (Kawanakajima)	436	1440
Sarugabamba	983	3240
Omi	661	2180
Midarehashi	761	2510
Tachi Tōge	1020	3370
Umakai Tōge	955	3150
Asama (Amenoyu)	690	2280
Matsumoto	623	2060
Shiojiri	763	2520
Shiojiri Tōge	1060	3500
Shimonosuwa	813	2680
Toyohashi	1040	3430
Nishi-mochiya	1300	4290
Wada Tōge	1530	5050
Higashi-mochiya	1490	4920
Wada	855	2820
Nagakubo	724	2400
Kasatori Tōge	934	3080
Iwamurata	751	2480
Oiwake	623	2060
Karuizawa (Usui Tōge)	988	3260
Sakamoto	498	1640
Matsuida	300	990

Ikao ni oite Yatabe Ryōkichi uji ni deaishi ga dōshi wa mainichi gogo 3 ji ni kiatsu to ondo wo hakari kore wo Kaigunshō Kanshōdai no sokutei ni hikikurabete Ikao no takasa wo kimeraretari. Kami no hyō no uchi kakko no naka ni nose taru wa sunawachi dōshi yori etaru kazu nari.

Koko ni nao shirushitaki wa Shimonosuwa yori Wada Tōge ni noborishi toki, tanisaka no ryōwaki ni tahata arite nakanaka takaki tokoro made ine no uete aru wo mishi koto nari. Janson uji wa donokurai no takasa made kome wo tsukuri oru ka wo shiru koto omoshiro karan to iwareshi yue kore wo sokutei seshi ni, Toyohashi no shita naru 927^{m}=3,060 shaku no tokoro ga kometsukuri no sakai narishi. Shimonosuwa wa Nippon no uchi nite mo mottomo takaki machi ni zoku shite, sore yori nao nagaki tani ni sōte tsukuriagetaru denji nareba, Nippon no kome no denji wa kono hen wo mottomo takaki tokoro to omowaruru nari.

KAI-IN NI TSUGU.

Kai-in chū shukusho no kawaritaru mo on shirase naki ga tame ni, zasshi nado on todoke mōsu toki futsugō no muki mo kore ari sōrō aida; kono nochi wa shukusho no kawaritaru toki wa, kanarazu sumiyaka ni on shirase kudasaretaku soro.

Mata Kai-in chū Honkai Kanji ate no shojō wo sono taku ye mukete on sashidashi no kata zuibun ōku kore ari sōraedomo, kono go wa subete Jimusho ye mukete on sashidashi kudasaretaku soro.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Naka Sarugaku Chō, 14 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki .....
- Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 Chōme.*
- Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
- Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
- Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*
- Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi.*

☞Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

開成館藏書印

I satsu. Tokyō, Meiji 18 nen, 11 gatsu 10 ka. 6 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Moji no Rekishi. *(Zengō no tsuzuki.)*—Matsui Naokichi ... 41
Chūtō Gakkō ni oite Butsurigaku wo kyōju suru ni wa Seito wo shite Teiryō no Sokutei wo nasashimuru wo yō su.—*(zengō no tsuzuki.)*—Yamagawa Kenjirō ... 42
Chizu no Kaki-ire ni Romaji wo mochiite Benri aru koto.—Sekino Shūzō ... 44
ZAPPŌ ... 45
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Kowareta Kanagutsu ... 47
Kairu to Nezumi no Hanashi ... 48
Kohitsuji to Ōkami no Hanashi ... 48
RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEI NO HŌKOKU ... 48

RONSETSU.

MOJI NO REKISHI.

MATSUI NAOKICHI.

(Zengō no tsuzuki.)

SHIKAREDOMO, kaku no gotoku shite arawashiubeki shisō no kazu ni kagiri arite, bummei no susumu ni shitagai uchi-tsuzukite idekitaru tokoro no atarashiki shisō wo ichiichi *ideogram* ni yotte arawasu koto hanahada kataki koto nari. Sore wa to mo are, kaku no gotoki *ideogram* nomi wo mochiioru jimmim ga takoku no hito to tatakai wo hiraki mata wa sakan ni kōsai wo hajimuru ni itareba, sono kokugo nite imi no naki gaikoku no hito no na ya tochi no na wa nani wo motte shirusu ka no mondai okorubeshi; shika shite sono kotae wa kore made mochii-kitareru tokoro no yomikoe nomi wo mochiyu-beshi to no hitotsu ni idezarubeshi. Mukashi Shina jin ga Indo no Bukkyō wo yunyū seshi toki ōku no Indo-go wo iyaku sezu shite on-yaku suru ni mo, mata kinsei ni itari Seiyō no chimei oyobi jimmei wo kaku ni mo kono hōhō wo mochiitaru mono nari.

Kaku no gotoku katachi ni yotte imi wo arawashitaru *ideogram* ga katachi ni yotte on nomi wo arawasu koto ni naritaru wa kakikata ni tsuite hanahada ōi naru shimpo nari; ikan to nareba ikanaru shisō nite mo hatsuon nashiubeki kotoba no aru kagiri wa kore wo motte kaki arawashi-ureba nari. Shina nite wa kono hō no amari susumishi koto wo mizaredomo, Nippon jin wa sen gohyaku nen izen Shina no kaika wo yunyū shi hajimete yori kono kata, sore ni zoku suru moji wo mo issho ni torishi koto naru ga, aruiwa Shina-on wo sono mama mochii aruiwa sono yomikoe wo Nihon-go ni naoshitaru naka ni mo, Shina no *ideogram* nite iiarawasubekarazaru Nihon-go (omo ni tenioha no rui) areba, kore ra wo kaku tame ni sokubaku no Shina-moji wo erami, sono imi wo sutete tada on nomi wo toreri. Kore Man-yō-gana no okori nari. Shikaredomo, kore ra no moji wa kaku ōku shite kaku koto hanahada wazurawashikereba, kore wo kantan naru sōsho-tai ni kuzushite hiragana wo tsukuri, aruiwa sono uchi ni-san no ichijirushiki kaku wo tori katakana wo hatsumei shitaru nari. Kaku no gotoku Shina no musū no *ideogram* wo wazuka gojū bakari no kana ni naoshitaru wa ōi naru benri wo kuwaetaru koto ni shite, kakikata jō ni mo jitsu ni ōi naru shimpo naredomo, sore nomi ippan ni okonawarezu shite hitobito ga oboyuru ni nangi naru su sen no Shina-moji wo konnichi made mochii-kitarishi wa jitsu ni fushigi semban no yō noredomo, so wa hoka ni riyū no arishi yue naran. Tōji Nippon no kaika wa haruka ni Shina ni otorishi ga yue ni, kore wo yunyū suru ni nesshin naru mono kare kore wo erami-wakuru koto atawazarishi naran; tatoi mata nashi-uru to mo, Shina-go wa mina ichi-on nomi no kotoba nite, sono yobikoe no kazu wazuka shi-gohyaku gurai nari to ieba, kore wo mina on-yaku shite kana ni naosu to mo, sono imi wo rikai surukoto katakarishi naran. Kore Shina no jion no seishitsu yori okorishi koto nareba yamu wo ezaru koto nari.

Sate kana no arawasu on wa wazuka no torinoke no hoka *alphabet* no gotoku kantan naru mono ni arazu shite, hitotsu no boin to hitotsu no shiin to yori naritatsu mono nari. Kaku no gotoku ni-san no on no kasanatte ichi-on to naru mono wo Eigo nite *syllable* to iu. *Ideogram* no koyū naru imi wo ushinatte on nomi wo arawasu ni itaru toki wa hitotabi *syllable* to naru koto wa Nippon no moji ni kagirazu shite Egypt, Babylonia tō ni oite mo mina onaji koto nari. Kore shizen no riyū narubeshi; ikan to nareba, Shina narabi ni kore ra no kuni ni oite wa taitei hito *syllable* no kotoba nomi nareba sono on wo moji no on to suru wa shizen no koto ni shite, kore wo bunkai shite boin aruiwa shiin to wakatsu wa nao ichidan susumitaru chie to keiken to wo yū-suru koto nareba nari. Assyria no moji wa sono kuni no horoburu ni itaru made sono *sallable* taru koto wo ushinawazarishi ga, tsuini Persia jin no te ni watarite *alphabet* to nareri. Sono shikata wa *syllable* no hajime no tan naru on wo torite kore wo sono moji no on to suru ni ari. Nippon no kana no uchi ni mo shizen to shiin nomi wo arawasu yō ni naritaru wa ム (mu) aruiwa ヌ (nu) yori henjitaru ン (n) no ji to, gojū-in no uchi ヰ yoko-gyō ni aru

kana nite *u* naru boin no hotondo kietaru gotoku kikoyuru mono nari.

Egypt ni oite wa Emoji no shimpo shite *ideogram, syllable, alphabet* to narishi koto hanahada furuku shite, rokusen nen hodo izen no mono wo mite mo sudeni kore ra mi-iro no mono wo fukumishi koto wo shirubeshi. Kore ni yotte kangayureba sono junsui naru emoji no arisama nite arishi toki yori hanahada ōku no toshi-tsuki wo heshi koto akiraka nari. Kaku no gotoku Egypt ni oite hoka no kuni yori mo hayaku *alphabet* no okorishi gen-in wa ima yori tashika ni sensaku shi gataki koto naru ga, kore wa tabun sono boin no akiraka narazu shite onaji moji wo onaji shiin wo fukumu nisan no *syllable* ni mochiishi ni yoru narubeshi. Tatoeba ○ naru emoji wa kuchi no e nite sono on wa *ro* narishi ga, mata *er* no on wo arawasu ni mo mochiishi yori, tsuini *r* no shiin nomi wo mo arawasu ni itarishi naran. Mata Egypt jin wa, Nippon nite kanji ni kana wo tsukete sono yomikoe wo sadame, katsu yomi yasuku suru gotoku, kotoba wo sono hatsuon ni shitagai *alphabet* aruiwa *syllable* wo motte tsuzurishi ue katawara ni sono imi wo arawasu emoji wo kuwae-mochiitari. Kore wa wareware yori mireba hanahada yokei naru koto no yō ni miyuredomo, *alphabet* no arawasu on hitotsu ni sadamarazareba, sono imi wo tashikamuru tame zuibun yōyō no mono narishi narubeshi.

Kami ni nobetaru gotoku Egypt nite wa emoji, *ideogram, syllable, alphabet* ga narabi okonawareshi nominarazu, *syllable, alphabet* ni wa moji onajiku shite iroiro no on ari, mata iroiro no moji wo motte onaji on wo arawasu koto aritareba, sono hanahadashiku konzatsu wo kiwame, manabi gatakarishi koto iu made mo nakarishi naran. Sudeni *alphabet* wo hatsumei shite teiō no na tō wo mattaku kore nite tsuzuri nagara, manabu ni futsugō naru emoji, *ideogram* tō wo sutsuru atawazushite, kore wo issho ni mochiishi koto wa ima yori kangayureba hanahada fushigi naru yō naredomo, sudeni manabi-etaru tokoro no mono wo hai-shi, atarashiki mono wo mochiyuru ni wa betsudan ichijirushiki riyū arazareba hanahada nashi gataki koto ni shite, shūkyō ni sokubaku serare, katsu inishie wo tattobishitau kokoro no fukaki Egypt jin ni wa zuibun mottomo to mo iubeshi. Kore wo ningen koyū no kosokushin to iu mo kanari. Dokusha sho kuu mo kono ten ni tsukite wa waga kuni no keiken nite omoi atararuru koto arubeshi. Sore wa to mo kaku mo, Egypt no moji wa mattaku owari ni itaru made kono teido yori susumishi koto naku shite, tada emoji no katachi wo kuzushite sōsho-tai ni hen-zeshi nomi nari.

Kaku no gotoku konzatsu naru mono no uchi yori kamben naru *alphabet* wo yorinuki, ichi-ji ichi-on to sadame, kore wo motte kotoba wo tsuzurishi wa Asia nishi no kaigan yori shisen gohyaku nen izen no koro Egypt no kita no chihō ni shokumin seshi Phoenicia jin nari. Kono jimmin wa hanahada jitsuri ni satoki nomi narazu, Egypt jin no gotoki mukashi no mono wo hoson shitaki kangae nakereba, Egypt ni okonawaruru kakikata no ōi ni fuben naru koto wo sasshi, sono uchi jibun no kotoba wo tsuzuru ni hitsuyō naru nijū ni moji dake wo toreri. Kore mattaku *alphabet* nomi wo motte kotoba wo tsuzurishi koto no hajime ni shite, kore yori nochi no moji wo makoto no *alphabet* to iubeki nari.

Phoenicia jin no Egypt yori tori-mochiishi *alphabet* wa e no katachi aru mono ni arazu shite sōsho-tai nareba, sudeni sono nani no e taru koto no shirezarishi hodo katachi no kawaritaru koto to mie, *a* oyobi *b* no gotoki moto washi oyobi sagi no ryakuzu narishi mono ni, Phoenicia-go nite ushi oyobi ie no imi wo motsu *aleph* (a) oyobi *beth* (b) naru na wo tsuketari. Kore *alphabet* to iu kotoba no okori nari. Shikaredomo moji no arawasu on ni itatte wa Egypt nite mochiishi mono ni mattaku onajiki ka shikarazaru to mo naru dake chikaki mono wo torishi narubeshi.

Phoenicia jin wa kaku shite etaru *alphabet* wo mazu Asia naru hongoku ye tsutae, yōyaku toshi-tsuki wo furu ni shitagatte, sono kimpen ni sumu iroiro no jinshu ni hirogetari. Higashi no kata nite wa iroiro sono katachi wo kaete, Hebrew-moji, Arabia-moji, Syria-moji tō to nari, tsuini Indo, Chibet, Manshū ye sae mo hirogaritareba, Asia tairiku no uchi ni Phoenicia moji yori utsurikawaritaru mono wo mochiizaru wa Shina jin wo nozoku no hoka hotondo naki ga gotoshi. Chōsen-moji tote mo aruiwa Manshū yori Syria-moji no henjikitaru mono naru ya mo hakararezu. Kono ten wo sensaku suru koto wa ito omoshiroki koto narubeshi.

Phoenicia jin wa mata bōeki no tame nishi ni mukai Chichūkai no kaigan ni sōte kōkai shi, tsuini Girishia ni kitatte sono imada mugaku narishi jimmin ni *alphabet* wo tsutaetari. Kore wa tabun nisen shichihyaku nen hodo izen no koto nari to iu. Girishia-jin no te yori shite yōyaku Yōroppa ippan ni hirogari, sono Italia no shokumin no itsu ni tsutawarishi mono wo genkon Rōmaji to nazukuru nari.

(*Jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

OHŪTŌ GAKKŌ NI OITE BUTSURIGAKU WO KYŌJU SURU NI WA SEITO WO SHITE TEIRYŌ NO SOKUTEI WO NASASHIMURU WO YŌSU.

YAMAGAWA KENJIRŌ.

(*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)

ARU hito ware wo nan-jite iwaku :—Jitchi enjū no oki aru wa saru koto naredo, seito no jikan sukunaku, nakanaka isshū kan ni san ji no shi ji no to toki wo betsu ni tsuiyasu koto wa mutsukashiku, mashite teiryō no jikken nado wa tabun no jikan wo tsuiyasu koto nareba, okonai gataki ron nari to. Ware kotaete iwaku :—Kyōju jikan wo amari takusan ni nasu wa moto yori nozomashiki koto naranedo ; jikan wo san-yō suru ni wa, sono kyōju suru tokoro no mono no seishitsu wo kangaezaru-bekarazu. Seito isshū kan ni ukuru kyōju jikan wo nijū shi ji kan to ima kari nī sadame, kore ni niwaka ni san ji kan wo masaba, nijū shichi ji kan to nari, hanahada ōki ni suguru gotoku miyuredomo ; kono san ji kan wa jitchi enjū ni tsuiyasu tokoro no jikan ni shite, ta no jikan sunawachi kōshaku wo kiku jikan to dōitsu ni minasu bekarazaru nari. San ji kan no enjū naraba, sono tabun wa te-shigoto wo nashi oru jikan yue, nō no tsukare wa ta no san ji kan ni hi subeki ni arazu. Katsu gakumon no seishitsu no hanahada chigōtaru gakka sunawachi jitchi enjū no gotoki ikka wo iruru ga tame ni, kaette seishin wo yasumuru katamuki aru wa kyōikuka no yoku shiru tokoro nari. Mata, yoshiya kono san ji kan wo shite seishin wo rō suru no toki nari to suru mo, jikan no kuriawase wa nani to ka nashi ubekarazaran ya. Butsuri no ikka wo mattaku hai suru naraba, sore made no koto naredo ; shikarazaran ni wa, ta no gakka wo hai suru mo jitchi enjū wo ba hai subekarazaru nari.

Mata aru hito iwaku :—Ima hompō no gakkō wa kyōjō hanahada semaku, jitchi enjū wo hodokosu nj tokoro nashi to. Ware kotaete iwaku :—Gakkō wa semaku to mo, shūjitsu asa yori ban made akitaru tokoro nashi to wa iubekarazu. Gakkō no semakaran ni wa, gogo nado ni oite ta no seito no arazaran toki wo eramite nasu koto nan no kataki koto ka arubeki. Mata seito amata ni shite kyōjō no semakaran ni wa, kore wo iku kumi ni mo wakachi, kawaru-gawaru kitarite enjū suru mo, kesshite samatage aru koto nashi. Kono hōhō ni yorite mo nao jitchi enjū wo nashi-gataki gakkō aran ka ; kore wa waga honron gai no gakkō ni shite, honron chū ni iu chūtō gakkō ni arazu. Sono gotoki gakkō ni shite chūtō gakkō no na wo okasan ka ; kore zo iu tokoro no na sono jitsu ni kanawazaru mono nari.

Kami ni nobetaru hōhō ni yoreba, kyōshi no jikan wo yō suru koto kiwamete ōkereba, kyōshi ni torite nangi naru koto nare to. Kore wa sono tsutome nareba, ron-zuru made naki koto nari. Shikashi ima fuken no gakkō wo miru ni, kyōshi no ukemochi jikan hanahada ōki ni sugi, kyōshi jishin ni gakumon suru hima nashi. Jishin ni gakumon sezareba, yo no gakumon no kikō ni okururu urei ari. Kore wa kyōshi mizukara no mi ni torite wa mochiron no koto, seito no mi ni torite mo hanahada son naru koto nareba, kaku no gotoki urei no nakaran yō ni nasu koto koso nozomashiki koto nare. Kono urei wo saran ni wa, ukemochi jikan wo gen-ji, sono kyōju suru tokoro no kamoku mo naru take sen-ichi naran yō ni nasubeki nari.

Mata aru hito iwaku :—Jitchi enjū no hieki aru wa moto yori no koto naredo, chūtō gakkō nado nite wa kikai ni toboshiku, jissai okonai-gatashi to. Ware kotaete iwaku :—Jitchi enjū wo naseba tote, kōtō gakkō ni oite semmon gakushi wo tsukuru toki no gotoki shigoto wo nasu naraneba, sa made hanahadashiki kikai no mōke mo iranu koto nari. Kikai no seimitsu naru mono ga takusan aru wa kono ue naki koto naredo, ōku no kinsu wo tsuiyasazu shite zuibun hito-tōri no jitchi enjū wo nasu koto kataki koto ni arazu. Katsu sho fuken no gakkō nite kikai wo kaiiruru arisama wo ba ware mo sukoshiku mitaru koto aredo, sono kaiiruru shinamono wo ōku wa kōshaku ni tsukai, teisei no jikken wo nasu ni mochiyuru mono ōku ; kore ni wa zuibun kane wo tsuiyasu wo miuketari. Teisei no jikken ni mochiyuru kikai wa moto yori hitsuyō naru wa ron nakeredo ; tada ippō ni katamuki, kōshaku ni mochiyuru kikai ni wa zuibun kōkin wo tsuiyasedomo, jitchi enjū ni wa kikai wo motomuru ni kane nashi to wa ii-gataki koto narazu ya? Katsu jikken ni mochiyuru kikai nareba tote kotogotoku kai-motomuru ni mo oyobazu, nichiyō no buppin wo shiyō shite kikai ni ate, kyōshi mo seito mo sukoshiku chūi seba, ōku no kikai wo ba mizukara seizō shi uru nareba, hiyō no sa made kakaru wake ni mo arazu. Tatoeba, kōgaku sunawachi hikari no gakka no jikken ni oite rōjin megane to kingan megane to sae areba *lens* no jikken no taitei wo nashi ubeku ; Nippon kagami nite nakadakaki kagami no jikken wo nashi ubeku ; sono ta sukoshi no chūi nite nichiyō hin wo motte kikai no yō ni ate ubeshi. Mata kōdokei sunawachi hikari no do wo hakaru kikai no gotoki, *magnet* no gotoki, inryoku *battery* no gotoki, kyōshi mizukara seisaku suru mo kataki koto ni wa arazaru nari. Kono goro Amerika no hakushi Trowbridge shi "Shin Butsurisho" (New Physics) no chojutsu ari: kore wa jitchi enjū no kayō-sho nari. Naka ni tsugi no gotoku jitchi enjū hito-tōri wo nasu ni kaiirezarubekarazaru no kikai narabi ni sono atai wo nosetari. Kore wa zehi kawaneba naranu bun nite, sho-chū ni nosuru tokoro no jikken subete nihyaku jū wo nasu ni kore ra no kikai nite jūbun naru ni wa arazaredo, kinzoku sono ta no gempin to dōgu to wo kyōshi ni ataete seizō seshimuru no mokuteki nari. Tsugi no kikai wa ikkyū roku nin no seito no tame ni hitsuyō naru mono naredomo ; roku nin ijō aru toki wa, futakumi aruiwa mi-kumi ni wakateba tsugi no tōri nite jūbun nari to su.

KIKAI MOKUROKU.

Tembin, tadashi 5 mgm. made hakari-ubeki mono, katsu fundō tsuki.	$ 60.00
Bunsen burner. ..... 8 tsu	4.00

Ekitaikei (*hydrometer*) 3 tsu	.....	1.00
Hijūbin (*sp. gr. bottle*) 6 tsu	.....	.60
Kork kiri ..... 1 soroi	.....	2.00
Suigin	.....	10.00
Kūki pomp (tadashi, Richards shi *aspirator* Kata)	.....	2.50
Kandankei, *vernier* tō	.....	20.00
Teikō koir (*resistance coils*) 1 soroi	.....	50.00
Garvanomētor ..... 4 tsu	.....	10.00
Erekikei ..... 2 tsu	.....	50.00
Onsa (*tuning fork*) ..... 4 tsu	.....	8.00
Rens ..... 4 tsu	.....	8.00
Prism ..... 4 tsu	.....	8.00
Dōgu rui, kork, harigane, arkōr, karorimētor, gomu-kwan garasu tō	.....	50.00
Sōkei	.....	$284.60

Kami no gotoku areba mazu hito-tōri jitchi enjū wo nasu koto wo uru wa, Trowbridge shi no hōshō suru tokoro nite, ware mo mata daitai kono kurai nite jūbun nari to kangōru nari. Mottomo kore wa gaikoku no hanashi nareba, mono ni yorite wa kano kuni nite renka naru mo, waga kuni nite wa kōka naru mono ari; aruiwa kore ni hantai suru mono mo aredo, gai shite gaikoku nite anchoku nari to miru mo, kono nibai sunawachi 560 en wo ba idezaru-beshi. Kore ni nao fusoku no shina wo kai-tasu mo, 700 en wo tsuiyasaba hito-tōri sorou to mi-ubeshi. Kono 700 en no kane wo san nen ni harai-idasu to seba, ichi nen 250 en ni atarazu shite san nen no nochi ni wa sorou koto wo uru no wariai nareba, hanahada mutsukashi to wa omowarezu. Genkon nite mo 200 en gurai no kane wo ba kikai wo kōkyū suru ni tsuiyasu gakkō wo ba shibashiba miru koto nareba, kikai wo kōkyū suru ni atari sono eramikata ni chūi shi, muyō no kikai wo kawazu, yūeki no mono wo eramu koto wo tsutsushimitaran ni wa, kikai wo sonōru ni nan no kataki koto ka aran. Muyō no kikai nari to waga iu wa junsui ni muyō naru no ii ni arazu shite, hikaku shite muyō naru mono wo iu. Tatoeba, ereki wo okosu kikai nite garasu no sashiwatashi isshaku nite jūbun naru ni, shiite kōka wo idashite isshaku go sun sashiwatashi aru kikai wo kau mo muyō no kikai wo kau to wa iu nari. Hōkon Nippon kokuchū no chūtō gakkō wo miru ni, kikai no tame ni tsuiyashitaru kane wa shōshō ni wa arazaru-beki mo; ikani sen, sono eramikata ashiki ga tame ni, tsuiyashitaru kane dake no neuchi nashi. Nippon jū izure no tokoro ka Holtz no kikai naki gakkō aru? Tenka yuku tokoro to shite Holtz no kikai naki tokoro nashi. Shikaru ni kono Holtz no yoku hataraku mono, tatoi sukoshiku yoku hataraku to nasu mo, hibana no sukoshiku nagaki ni todomari, nan no yoki tokoro aru koto nashi. Kore ni hanshi, Holtz yori wa jūbai mo yūyō naru *Galvanometer* aru gakkō wa Nippon jū ikuka sho ari ya? Hotondo yubi wo kussuru ni todomaru kurai naran. Nao hanahadashiki wa *meter* shaku wo yū suru gakkō ikubaku aru? Kono *meter* shaku no gotoki wa butsuri gakusha no ichi nichi mo kakubekarazaru mono ni shite, shikamo atai yasuki mono naru ni, nao katsu kore wo yū suru no gakkō kiwamete sukunaki wa, kyōshi taru mono no tsumi ni arazumba arazaru nari. Hikkyō suru ni, chūtō gakkō no kikai ni toboshiki wa kane no toboshiki ni arazu shite, sono eramikata no zenryō narazaru ni yorazumba arazaru nari.

Kore ni yorite kore wo miru ni, jitchi enjū wa nasubekarazaru no jigyō ni arazu; kore wo okonawazaru wa kyōshi taru mono no nasazaru ni yoru nomi. Tenka no butsurigaku wo kyōju suru shokun, gakkō wo kanri suru shokun wa hayaku butsurigaku kyōju no hōhō wo kairyō shi, jitchi enjū wo shu to shi, butsurigaku wo shite kūron-gakujutsu tarashimezaran koto wo hitoe ni waga kibō shite yamazaru tokoro nari.

(Owari.)

CHIZU NO KAKI-IRE NI RŌMAJI WO MOCHIITE BENRI ARU KOTO.

SEKINO SHŪZŌ.

RŌMAJI wo motte Nihongo wo tsuzuru koto ni tsuite no benri naru koto wa mohaya iu made mo naki koto ni shite; kore wo chizu no kaki-ire ni mochiyuru toki wa, sono benri naru koto sara ni meihaku nari. Nihon no chimei wa hatsu-in no muzukashiki mono kazu ōku ari. Monji wo yomi uredomo, sono hatsu-in ikaga naru ka wakari gataki koto hanahada ōshi. Zennen Aizu chihō wo tabi seshi toki, chizu wo hiraki, kore yori kita ni atari "Sakashita" (坂下) to mōsu tokoro ari ya to sono tochi no hito ni toitari. Sono hito no mōsu ni, "Sakashita to wa kikanu na nari" to. Yotte sono kinrin no mura-na tō wo yomi-kikase nado suru uchi sono hito yōyaku satori ete, "A! Sore wa Bange to mōsu tokoro nari" tote, hate wa tagai ni ō-warai wo nashitari. Ima Rōmaji wo motte chimei no kaki-ire wo nasu toki wa mae ni mōsu gotoki futsugō sara ni nakarubeshi. Sono ue Rōmaji ni wa jitai no shurui kazu ōku arite, chimei no ruibetsu wo tateru ni hanahada benri ari. Sunawachi, kuni, kōri, tofu, kaikōba, minato, machi, yama, kawa, tōge, mura, kona tō sono hoka misaki, irie, numa, kosui nado sono chi no ichi ni yori jitai wo kaete kaki-ire wo nasu nari. Kaku nasu toki wa sono chizu wa ichimoku-ryōzen ni shite, sono chizu no yūyō naru koto masumasu akiraka nari. Mae ni noburu tokoro no jitai ni yorite kubetsu wo nasu ni, Tensho, Reisho, Minchō, Seichō, Kaisho, Gyōsho, Kana, Katakana wo motte sen ka? Kore ra no moji ganrai ōkiku kaku toki wa sono hippō mo wakari kubetsu mo wakaredomo, chizu no kaki-ire ni mochiyuru komakaki moji ni kono hippō no arawasaruru koto hanahada deki gatashi. Kinrai wa chizu ni sangaku no takasa wo kaki-ireru koto ippan ni okonawaruru nari; kore ni wa seiyōkazuji no Nihon-kazuji ni masareru koto akiraka nari. Sempan Nōshōmushō Chishitsu-chōsajo ni oite kan-kō naritaru chikeizu (topographical map) no ōbun iri no bun wa Rōmaji nite chimei no kaki-ire wo nashitaru mono nari. Kono toki wa imada honkai no setsuritsu narazaru wo motte, kakikata no hō ni tagō tokoro mo ari, katsu Igirisugo no majiritaru tokoro mo arite, junsui no mono to wa ii-gatashi. Shikaredomo, Rōmaji wo chizu ni mochiite, sono ōi ni benri aru koto sara ni ichijirushiki wo shiru ni taru nari. Yo tsune ni chizu wo seisuru koto ni jūji suru wo motte, isasaka kauzuru tokoro wo sho shite Honkai shokun no sankō ni kyō su. Nao sono shōsai wo shiran koto wo nozomaruru shokun wa, kore ra no chizu wo Honkai no jimusho ni tsuite go ichiran aran koto wo koi mōsu.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai.—Sei-reki 1873 nen Fransu no Paris nite hirakaretaru Tōyō kaigi nī oite, sudeni Nippon wa kore made mochii kitaritaru moji wo haisubeshi to no setsu aritari. Nippon wa nanigoto mo Yōroppa no bummei ni narawan to nesshin seru ni wa nizu, moji ni itatte wa sukoburu kyūshū ni yasunji, kano ichi-go wo arawasu goto ni itsu no kigō wo mochiyusu kiwamete fuben naru Kanji wa imada ni sakan ni okonawaru to wa keshikaranu koto ka to omowaru. Kono Kanji wa ima made no Nippon jin ni wa aruiwa jūbun narishi ka shiranedomo, kore kara no Nippon jin ni wa hanahada fujūbun naru koto to omowaru. Tōkyō Daigaku no kyōju gata wa koko ni miru tokoro arite, mizukara susunde shushō-sha to nari, kyonen 12 gatsu ni Rōmaji Kai wo okosaretaru ni, sono kai-in sudeni sen yo mei ni itaritari. Kono kai wa mazu Nippon jin 5 mei, gaikoku jin 2 mei wo kakikata torishirabe iin ni erabi, Rōmaji wo motte Nippon go wo tsuzuru no hō wo gitei seshimetaru ni, sumiyaka ni sono kō wo tsugetari to iū. Tsugi no jigyō wa ippan jimmin no tame ni Rōmaji wo motte tsuzuritaru jibiki wo shippan suru koto to omowaru. Dōkai nite wa mata Zasshi wo mo kankō su, ununun to, sukoshi wa jijitsu no sōi wa aredo, saru 8 gatsu 6 ka no "Wiener Neue Freie Presse" shimbun ni mietari.

Eucalyptus.—Eucalyptus (yūkari) wa ekibyō yoke ni naru yoshi wo iu mono aru koto wa sojin no shiru tokoro naru ga, Rōma ni chikaki Tre Fontaine to iu tokoro nite Encalyptus wo uete *malaria* wo saken to nashitaredomo sukoshi mo sono kō nakarishi yoshi nari. Encalyptus wa makoto ni yoku seichō suredomo, *malaria* wa sakan ni ryūkō suru nari.

Ha wo suri katsu somuru Fūshū.—Ten ga manzoku ni umaretsukete kureru karada wo iroiro to hinekurichirashi wazawaza kizumono ni suru fūshū wa Seiyō no fujin ga hara wo kukuri, mimi ye ana wo ake; Shina no fujin ga ashi wo chiisaku nashi; Nihon no fujin ga mayuge wo sori, ha wo kuroku somuru tō kokon tōzai shuju samazama naru ga, Mohammed kyō wo shin-zuru Malay jin no uchi ni wa ha wo iroiro ni suriherashi, sono ue nite kore wo kuroku somuru fūshū okonawaruru nari. Aruiwa tan ni ha no omote wo suriherasu mono ari, aruiwa ha no ryōwaki wo suriherashite mae bakari nokoshi oku mono ari, aruiwa ha wo togaraseru yō ni suriherasu mono mo ari. Kono jinshu wa kaku samazama ni ha wo suru koto wo motte hanahada taisetsu no koto to nashi oru ga yue ni, hasuri no gyō wa nakanaka ni omoki mono nari. Hasuri no dōgu wa tsuchi, kanatoko, nomi, yasuri, nokogiri tō nari. Ha wo suraseru toki wa mazu namagome to kyōō to wo kamite sono shitaku wo nashi, shikaru ue nite shita ni yokotawari, mekakushi wo shite dai no ue ni atama wo nosu. Sono toki hasuri wa takaraka ni nanda ka wakaranu jumon wo tonae, yagate kuchi wo akete surihajimuru nari. Suriowareba sunawachi ha wo kuroku some, *cocoanut* (yashi) no mizu no naka ye makka ni yaketaru tetsu wo irete seishitaru kusuri wo motte itami wo yawaraguru nari. Sono go shibaraku no aida wa ha no itamu yō naru shokumotsu wa sakezarubekarazu. Kedashi ha wo suritaru ue ni arazumba hito ichi nin to shakai no hito ni mitomerareru koto wa dekizu; mata konrei suru koto mo kanawazu. Iitsutae ni yoreba kono fūshū wa Mohammed ga fushigi ni kinan wo nogaretaru koto yori okoreri. Aru toki Mohammed ga tsuyoki teki ni owareshi tokoro, ichi ji wa muragaru hachi no kage ni arite tasukaritaru mo, mata owarete makoto ni ayauki toki mizu no karetaru ido no naka ye tobikomite hisomiorishi tokoro, teki mo kono ido koso ayashiki mono nare to omoi ishi torite nagekomitaru ni sono ishi Mohammed no ha ni atari uwaba wo shimai nukishi to nari. Shikaredomo sono jitsu wa ha wo suru no fūshū wa Mohammed kyō yori mo furuki mono narishi naran to iu.

Ō-Bei Yūrekisha Shimboku Kai.—Sengetsu 23 nichi ni Makurabashi no Yaomatsu nite moyōsaretaru Ō-Bei yūrekisha shimboku kai ni wa muryo ippyaku yo mei no shusseki nin arite, sono hitobito wa aruiwa kanri, aruiwa gakushi, aruiwa shimbun kisha, aruiwa shōnin, aruiwa daigennin tō ni shite izure mo ichi

jutsu, ichi gei no sonawarazaru wa naku, sunawachi Nihon wo ugokashi oru hitobito nari. Moshi sono toki Yaomatsu ye dainamaito de mo nagekomarete sono hitobito wo horobosaretaran toki wa, Nihon wa yami to mo narubeki hodo no jimbutsu zoroi no kai nite arishi kaba, Eigo no enzetsu nado arite jitsu ni sakan narishi to wa makoto ni medetaki koto naru ga; koko ni hitotsu no omoshiroki koto to iu wa, kono kai wa kaku no gotoki jimbutsu zoroi, yaya to mo sureba Nihon jin no yaban naru wo warawaruru kaimei jin no uchisorowareteru kai nite aru ni mo kakawarazu, sono seki ye Yoshiwara no onna bara ga idete shaku wo suru to wa, *jitsu ni gongo dōdan to ya iwan, hōfuku zettō to ya iubekere!* Kono koto ni tsuki nao itsu no omoshiroki koto ari. Seiyō nite dōdō taru shimbun shi wa kano Eikoku no "Pall Mall Gazette" no gotoku yūjoya taiji to koso dekakuredo jōroya no tasuke wo suru nado iu koto wa kesshite nasazaru tokoro naru ga, Nihon nite wa dōdō taru shimbunshi ni shite, yūjoya no kōkoku bun wo sono shimen ni nosete sukoshi mo hazuru iro naki gotoki mono sukunakarazaru gotoki jijō nareba, dōdō taru shimbun kisha wa Ō-Bei gaeri no kaimei jin ga atsumaru seki ni geigi ga kita no wo funiai naru koto to togamuru dokoro ka, Yoshiwara no geigi no koto yue kaette gyoi ni kanaishi gotoku ni kakitateraruru to wa makoto ni omoshiroki koto narazu ya? Sate mata kono tsugi no kai no kanji ni erabaretaru on kata no uchi ni wa daibu *sui* naru kata gata mo iraseraruru yō ni omowarureba, kono tsugi no kai ni wa shakunin nado no tokoro wa konkai yori mo nao issō on yukitodoki no koto to sasshi tatematsuru nari.

Dōbutsu no Hogo.—Seiyō ni wa ushi uma sono hoka jūrui wo hidō ni toriatsukau koto wo fusegu tame no kaisha arite, mono iu koto no dekinu jūrui ni made jihi wo oyobosu koto wo tsutomeri. Waga kuni ni wa imada kaku no gotoki kaisha naku, ushi uma oyobi misemono ni dasu kemono nado ga awaremubeki toriatsukai wo ukuru koto zuibun ōshi. Sukoshiku Tokyō no shichū wo arukeba, yōi ni sono rei wo miru wo ubeshi. Yokohama no Igirisu jin Pryer shi wa sannuru 9 gatsu chū sho wo "Mail" shimbun ni yosete, Nihon jin ga dōbutsu hogo no tame no kaisha wo mōkuru koto koso jitsu ni nozomashikere to ron-zeraretaru ga, waga hai kisha mo mata ōi ni kore wo sansei sezaru wo ezu.

Eikoku London.—London wa kokon musō no dai tokai nari. Charing Cross to iu Tōkyō no Nihombashi no yō naru tokoro yori shihō ni tassuru koto 15 Ei ri ni shite, sono hirosa wa 700 hō ri. Jinkō wa 5,000,000 ni shite sho gaikoku jin no kazu wa 2,000,000 no ue nari, Rōma-kyō wo hōzuru mono wa honke hommoto no Roma yori ōshi; Judea jin wa Palestine yori ōshi; Ireland jin wa Dublin yori ōshi; Scotland jin wa Edinburgh yori ōshi; Wales jin wa Cardiff yori ōshi; inakamono wa Devon, Warickshire, Durham wo awasetaru yori ōshi; 5 fun goto ni hitotsu no shusshō ari, 8 fun goto ni hitotsu no shibō ari; machi no risū wa 8,000 Ei-ri ni shite mai nichi 7 tsu zutsu no kega ari; nennen machi no masu koto 40 Ei-ri, ie no fueru koto 15,000 nari; shusshō nomi nite nennen jinkō no masu koto 46,000 niu nari; hibi sono minato ni 100 sō no fune ari, sono suifu no kazu wa 10,000 nin nari; sono sakaya wo narabete taten ni wa 78 Ei-ri to naru beshi; nondakure no hōtei ni hikiidasaruru mono nennen 38,000 nin nari; yūbin no kazu wa nennen 298,000,000 tsū nari; jōkisha wa hibi 1,200 zutsu Clopham Junction to iu tokoro wo tōri-yukeri; noriaibasha no kazu wa 1,020 dai ni shite, nennen 56,000,000 nin no kyaku wo nosuru nari; London no machi wo aruku wa jōkisha ni noru yori mo, araumi wo kōkai suru yori mo nao kiken nari; sakunen basha ni furete shiseshi mono 130 nin, kega wo seshi mono 2,000 nin; junsa wa 14,000 nin, tsujibasha no gyosha wa 14,000 nin, yūbin kyakufu tō subete yūbinkyoku ni kankei seru mono 15,000 nin; gas no dai wa nen ni 600,000 pondo; hibi shimbun to maishū shimbun to awasete 400 ko; sakunen kaji wa 2,300 aritari; gesui no hō wa kiwamete yukitodoki, shibō no kazu wa itatte sukunashi.

(Meiji 18 nen, 10 gatsu 13 nichi. Japan Gazette.)

Tōkyō no Jinrikisha-Hiki.—Ishiu irai Tōkyō ni kojiki ga nakunari, shichū wo ōrai suru ni urusaku naku shite ōki ni yoroshikarishi ga, kono goro wa mata chotto machi ye dete mo jinrikisha-hiki ga ōzei kuruma wo susumuru ni wa makoto ni komarimasu. Aru hito ga Hongō no Tōkyō Daigaku yori Iidamachi hen made aruku uchi ni 23 do kuruma wo susumeraremashita. Sono uchi 10 do wa Daigaku yori Ikidonozaka made wazuka go roku chō no aida de arimashita. Naka ni wa inagara koe wo kakeru shafu mo aru ga, ni san gen mata wa shi go ken tsuite kite susumuru mono mo arite sono urusaki koto iwan kata nashi. Susumeraruru mono ga otoko naraba tada urusai dake naredo, fujin to miru to atsukamashiku wazawaza soba ye kite kao wo mi nagara susumuru yatsu mo arimasu. Hanahadashiki ni itatte wa henji wo senu to akkō zōgen zammai ni oyobu mono mo arimasu. Nani to ka shite Nippon no miyako naru Tōkyō yori kono ashiki fūshū wo nozokitaki mono de gozarimasu.

Hito no Isshō Mitsu-Wake no Uta.—Hito no isshō wa nozomi no aru yō na nai yō na, makoto no yō na yume no yō na, kimyō kiteretsu na mono nite, shijin mo tetsugakusha mo iroiro na setsu wo tsukeru mono naru ga, tsumari wareware bompu ni wa nan da ka wakaranu mono nari. Kono goro Shiga ken no riin soregashi ga tsukuritaru mono nari tote, hito no isshō wo mitsu ni wakachitaru "shintaishi" wo okuritaru hito aritareba, kore wo tsugi ni kakagu:—

Shirazu shirazu ni nijū nen;
Kore de wa naranu, jūgo nen;
Semete musuko wo, jūgo nen.

Jisatsu mo mata katai kana!—Kore wa Amerika yori no hora nari. Aru toki, hitori no Fransu jin ga mohaya kono yo ni orite mo omoshiroki koto nakereba, hitotsu ihyō no jisatsu wo shite Yōroppa zenshū wo odorokashi onore no na wo agen mono to, nawa hitotaba, pistoru itchō, dokugusuri hito bin oyobi matchi hito hako tazusae umibe ni omomukitari. Koko nite chōdo 丁 no ji no katachi wo shite mizu yori takaku dete oru bōgui areba, adakamo yoshi to sono ue ni nobori, mazu nawa no hito-hashi wo sono yokogi ni shibaritsuke, ima hitotsu no owari wo onore no eri ni iwae, matchi wo suritsuke jibun no kimono ni hi wo tsuke, doku wo gui to nomi, pistoru wo atama ni mukete hanachi, omake ni bōgui yori tobikomi, izen no nawa nite kubi wo kukuran to shitari. Kore hodo komiittaru tekubari wo shitaru koto nareba, jisatsu wa jūbun ni deki, Yōroppa jū no hito ga sono takumi wo kanzu-beshi to omoi no haka, teppō-dama wa jibun no atama wo nukezu shite chōdo nawa wo kirihanashitaru tame, zambu to umi ni ochikomi, hi wa mattaku kiete shimai, katsu shio-mizu wo gabu-gabu nomikomitaru tame doku wo mattaku hakidashi, omake ni un waruku ageshio no uchiyoseru toki nareba, hamabe ye takaku uchiagerare, jisatsu wo toguru atawazarikeri. Shikashi onore no negai no ichibu wa kanai, Yōroppa jū no hito ga kore wo kikite, ō-baka mono to azakerikereba, mohaya jibun mo taekanete, izure ye to naku mi wo kakushitari to.

Kifukin.—Kono goro Waddell, Knott, Dening no san kun yori Rōmaji kai ye kifukin boshū no tame Nippon Seifu on yatoi no gaikoku jin chū ye kaijō wo idasareshi ga, tadachi ni sansei seraretaru hito sujū mei ari. Ima sono shojō wo honyaku shi, oyobi sono jimmei wo kisai suru koto tsugi no gotoshi:—

"Haikei. Shōsei ra kompan Romaji Kai shihon-kin boshū no gi ni tsuki, kono kai no tame koko ni issho wo tei shi soro. Sate, kono Kai iin shoshi ni oite kōrai keikaku subeki amata no jigyō ni tsuite wa, zuibun ōku no hiyō wo yō shi soro shidai ni kore ari soro. Kono Kai no jigyō wa jitsu ni tōkoku kinrai no ichi dai eidan ni shite, katsu mottomo kin-yō naru keikaku to zonji soro aida, migi hojo no tame jūbun no kifu nashi kudasaretaku netsubō no itari ni gozasoro. Tsuite wa besshi o namaegaki ni tsū aisoe mōshi soro. Sunawachi dai ichi wa tada shokun no go ichiran go kimei wo kou nomi ni shite, dai ni wa kono Kai no mokuteki no hitsuyō naru koto wo go kensatsu kudasare, sōtō no kifukin go kinyū no hodo aogi-tatematsuri soro. Tonshu."

Kifu Jimmei oyobi Kingaku.

Dr. Disse	kun	5.00 en.	W. H. Stone	kun	10.00 en.
Dr. Scriba	,,	5.00 ,,	Prof. E. Divers	,,	5.00 ,,
F. W. Strange	,,	5.00 ,,	Prof. West	,,	10.00 ,,
Nicholas Gray	,,	5.00 ,,	H. Techow	,,	10.00 ,,
R. Lehman	,,	5.00 ,,	C. Rudolph	,,	20.00 ,,
Paul Mayet	,,	5.00 ,,	D. W. Stevens	,,	20.00 ,,
G. Knott	,,	10.00 ,,	F. Sarazin	,,	20.00 ,,
W. Dening	,,	20.00 ,,	Dr. Van der Heyden	,,	5.00 ,,
Prof. Janson	,,	10.00 ,,	Dr. S. Eldridge	,,	5.00 ,,
Prof. F.A. Meryer	,,	5.00 ,,	H. Z. Wheeler	,,	5.00 ,,
A. R. Brown	,,	5.00 ,,	Ehlert	,,	5.00 ,,
A. F. Macnab	,,	10.00 ,,	F. W. Hammond	,,	2.50 ,,
Dr. M. Fesca	,,	5.00 ,,	Prof. B. H. Chamberlain	,,	10.00 ,,
G. Bois Sonade	,,	5.00 ,,	F. Eckert	,,	5.00 ,,
Mdlle. Bois Sonade	,,	5.00 ,,	Dr. Rathgen	,,	5.00 ,,
Major Meckil	,,	10.00 ,,	Dr. Wagener	,,	5.00 ,,
F. H. Trevithick	,,	5.00 ,,	C. Netto	,,	5.00 ,,
John Gray	,,	2.50 ,,	J. A. L. Waddell	,,	15.00 ,,
R. Hoskining	,,	2.50 ,,			

Gōkei..... 287.50 en.

Kami no shokun no uchi mae ni mo sudeni kifukin wo nasare, kondo nite nido me no hito mo aru nari.

Kono hoka ni sannuru 9 gatsu chū ni Rōmaji Kai ye kin-en wo kifu seraretaru hito no na oyobi kindaka wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Hodaka Y.	kun	0.10	Takeda M.	kun	0.50
Maki N.	,,	1.00	Kitao J.	,,	1.00
Moridō R.	,,	0.50			

Gōkei..... 3.10 en.

KODOMO NO TAME.

KOWARETA KANAGUTSU.

Kore wa Doitsu no hanashi de gozarimasu ga, aru hyakushō ga sono chiisaki musuko no Tome to machi ye yukimasu tochū de iu ni wa, "Mi nasae, asoko ni uma no furu-kanagutsu ga ochite aru: are wo hirotte kakushi ni ire nasae." Sono toki Tome no iu ni wa, "Wazawaza koshi wo kagamete sonna mono wo hirou mono ga aru mono ka" to. Oya-byakushō wa nan to mo kotaezu ni, kanagutsu wo hiroi-agete jibun no kakushi no uchi ni iremashita ga; tsugi no mura ye kuru to, kajiya ni tachiyotte kore wo uri, sono zeni de sakura no mi wo kaimashita. Sore kara dandan to aruite yukimasu to, Tome wa oioi hanahada atsuku narimashita ga, kinjo ni ie mo mori mo ido mo nakute, shikiri ni nodo ga kawakimashite, oyaji ni tsuite aruku koto mo mohaya nanjū ni narimashita. Soko de oyaji ga tsui otoshita yō ni shite sakura no mi wo hitotsu otoshitareba, musuko wa koban de mo hirou yō ni awatete

kore wo hiroi, sugu ni kuchi ni iremashita. Sukoshi yuku to, mata hitotsu otoshimashitara, mata awatete hiroimashita. Ikutabi mo kayō ni itashite, tsuini sakura no mi wo nokorazu otoshite shimatta toki ni, oyaji ga Tome no soba ni yotte iu ni wa, "Omae wa saki ni furu-kanagutsu wo hiroru tame ni tada no ichido koshi wo kagameta naraba, nochi ni sakura no mi wo hirou tame ni hyakudo mo koshi wo kagamuru ni wa oyobanakatta de arō na."

*KAIRU TO NEZUMI NO HANASHI.**

Mukashi aru tokoro ni kairu to nezumi to kokoroyasuku kuraseshi ga, ima made no chi wa suminikushi tote tomo ni takyō ye utsuru koto wo yaku shi, uchi-tsuredachite shuttatsu seri. Sono dōchu ni kawazu itatte shinsetsu ni miete, tomodachi no michi wo fumi-chigaenu yō ni to nezumi no maeashi wo ono ga atoashi ye shibaritsuke, annai wo shite tobiyukishi ga, tachimachi ni kogawa no hotori ni idetari. Sono toki kairu wa nezumi wo hagemashi, iza wataran to mizu ni tobikomi tomo ni kawanaka made oyogi yukishi ga, kairu tachimachi honshin wo arawashi, nezumi wo suichū ni hikiiren to kyū ni minasoko ye kuguri iru. Shikaru ni nezumi wa hikikomareji to suimen ni arite sōdō seri. Toki ni ichi wa no tobi kashi no kozue ni tomari ikeru ga, kore wo miru yori yoki ejiki zo to mai-sagarite kawanaka ni sawagu nezumi wo tsukande, tada hito-noshi ni tobiagareba, kairu mo tomo ni kū ni tsurusare onaji wazawai ni kakarikeru to zo.

Kamben naku ashiki tomo to asobeba, hate wa wazawai ni kakarubeshi. Mata tonari no hito wo sokonawan to takumeba, onore mo wazawai ni tomonau ni itaran.

* Watanabe shi no bun.

*KOHITSUJI TO ŌKAMI NO HANASHI.**

Hitsuji yane no ue yori shita wo tōru ōkami wo mi-oroshi shikiri ni akkō suru to, ōkami tachidomari nirami-agete, "Nani kono hikyō mono me! ore wo baka ni suru na; nani mo unu ga tsuyoi no ja nai zo, idokoro ga yoi kara no koto da."

CHŌCHŌ.

Chōchō, chōchō, na no ha ni tomare.
Na no ha ni aitara, sakura ni tomare.
Sakura no hana no sakayuru miyo ni,
Tomare yo asobe, asobe yo tomare.

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEI NO HŌKOKU.

Honnen 1 gatsu yori 5 gatsu ni itaru Rōmaji Kai kaikei no hōkoku wa sudeni dai ichigō no zasshi ni nosetaredomo, nao kore ni honnen 8 gatsu made no keisan wo awase zen-hanki bun no hōkoku to shite koko ni shirusu:—

Iri no Bun.

Kaihi atsumari daka...	1,706.000 en
Kifu kin	852.100 ,,
Shuppan mono uri-age daka	207.795 ,,
Gōkei	2,765.895 en

De no Bun.

Insatsu hi	1,335.297 en
Yūbin zei	662.770 ,,
Shimbun kōkoku ryō	164.754 ,,
Kyūryō	119.000 ,,
Zappi.....	304.260 ,,
Gōkei ...	2,586.081 ,,
Sashihiki zankin	179.814 ,,

KAIKEI-KATA

TAKAMATSU TOYOKICHI.

Mochinushi ken Honshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Naka Sarugaku Chō, 14 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki .....
- Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 Chōme.*
- Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
- Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
- Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*
- Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi.*

☞ Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 18 nen, 12 gatsu 10 ka. 7 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Moji no Rekishi. (*Zengō no tsuzuki.*)—Matsui Naokichi..... 49
Yōroppa Shokoku no Kotoba wo Kanc-Manabu no Setsu.—Suzuki Tadaichi..... 50
Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu. III.—Taguchi Ukichi 51
ZAPPŌ 53
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Inu to Niwatori to Kitsune no Hanashi 54
Usagi to Kame no Hanashi 55
ZATSUROKU:—
Yamato-Damashii.—Yatabe Ryōkichi..... 55
KAIIN NI TSUGU 56

RONSETSU.

MOJI NO REKISHI.

MATSUI NAOKICHI.

(Zengō no tsuzuki.)

SATE Phoenicia jin wa kotoba wo kaku ni kesshite boji wo mochiizu, tada yomu toki ni atari tekitō naru boin wo sashikuwaetaru nomi nareba, sono *alphabet* no uchi ichi-ji mo boji to iu mono nakariki; yue ni, kore yori higashi ni hirogarishi *alphabet* ni boji wo miru koto sukunashi; tatoi kore wo miru mo shiji hodo daiji naru mono to minasareshi koto nashi. Girishia jin wa sono kotoba chū boin hanahada akiraka ni shite, boji naki toki wa ōi naru futsugō wo kitasu koto nareba, Phoenicia no *alphabet* wo tori-mochiishi toki sono uchi mottomo kore ni rui-shitaru mono wo boji to shite mochiitari. A, E, oyobi O wa Phoenicia nite wa, nodo yori izuru on wo arawasu moji naredomo, Girishia nite wa Phoenicia nite no gotoku ōku no nodo-on arazareba, kore ra no shiji wo henjite boji to shi; mata *y* naru hamboin wo arawasu moji no katachi wo ōi ni ryaku shite I to shi; *u* naru on no tame ni atarashiki moji wo tsukurite V to mo kaki mata Y to mo kakeri. Kono hoka ni iroiro no henka aredomo, boji wo *alphabet* no uchi ye ireshi hodo yōyō narazareba, koko ni shirusazu. *Alphabet* wa kono toki hajimete kanzen no mono to naritari to iubeshi; ikau to nareba, iiarawashi-ubeki on wo sono mama moji nite kakiarawashi-ubeku naritareba nari.

Girishia no *alphabet* wa saki ni Phoenicia no alphabet ga Girishia ni kitarishi toki no gotoku, tashō no henka wo hete kōsei Egypt ni okonawareshi Coptic-moji, Armenia-moji, Doitsu shuzoku no aida ni furuku okonawareshi moji (*runes*), ima no Roshia-moji tō to nari, nakanzuku, sore yori tsutawarishi mono nite mottomo yōyō naru mono wa Laten *alphabet* sunawachi Rōmaji nari. Girishia no *alphabet* to sae ieba tada hitotsu no yō ni kikoyuredomo, hajime sono sho shuzoku chū ni okonawareshi, mono no aida ni tashō no chigai arite, Sicily oyobi Italia hantō no nampō ni shokumin seshi mono wa Dorian shuzoku no shison nareba, kono hen ni sumaiseshi dojin ga hajimete manabitaru mono wa sunawachi Dorian no *alphabet* nari; kore Lateu jin no *alphabet* wa genkon Girishia gakusha no minaretaru mono ni kotonaru yuen nari. R wa moto Egypt no ⬭ (*ro*) yori tenji-kitari, sudeni sono kuni nite sōshotai ni henzeshi toki ⲣ to nari, mata Girishia nite ꝑ to kawarishi ga, sono nochi Girishia no uchi ni izuku nite mo sono katachi no kawarishi koto nakeredomo, Dorian shuzoku nite wa mukashi no *p* sunawachi Γ to magirawashiki wo kirai, kore ni shippo no gotoki mono wo kuwaete ima no katachi (R) to seri. Mata Q wa moto Phoenicia nite *k* yori tsuyoki nodo-on wo arawaseshi mono ni shite, Girishia nite wa Dorian no *alphabet* wo nozoku no hoka mattaku sutarishi moji naredomo, Rōma jin wa kore wo mo uketsugitari. Italia no uchi nite mo Etruria jin wa kore ni han shite Athens jin yori *alphabet* wo yuzuri-uketareba, sono moji no uchi ni Q wo miru koto naku shite R mo mata P no gotoku nari. Koko ni itsu no kitai naru koto wa Rōma jin ga Girishia no K wo mattaku sute C wo motte *k* oyobi *g* no on wo arawashitaru nari. Nochi ni itari sono fuben wo kanji, ōi ni sono ayamachi wo kuishi toki ni mo K wo mochiizu shite C wo *k* no on nomi ni mochii, mata kore ni ikkaku wo kuwaete G to shi, motte *g* no on wo arawaseri. Rōma jin wa Girishia ni naki tokoro no *f* no on wo arawasu tame ni mukashi Girishia nite *w* no on wo arawashitaru F (*digamma*) wo mochii, mata kōsei ni itari Girishia no on wo kaki-arawasu tame ni Y oyobi Z wo yunyū seri.

Rōma jin ga saisho mochiishi moji no katachi wa genkon kashira-moji aruiwa daiji to nazukuru mono ni shite, kore yori shidai ni sono katachi wo henji, ima koko ni mochiyuru tokoro no shōji to nari, mata sōshotai to nareri; tatoeba, A wa A, a, *a* to utsuri, a yori ɑ to nari; mata B wa B, B, *b*, *b*, *b*, to kawarishi nari.

Rōmaji wa Rōma no kaika no hirogaru ni shitagai, oioi Yōroppa no uchi nishi no kata ni aru kuniguni ye tsutawari, sono nochi kore ra no kuni no jimmin ga gaikoku ni shokumin suru ni shitagai, nam-boku no Amerika wa iu made mo naku, Indo, Australia tō ni mo okonaware, mata kinnen Ō-Bei no shokoku yori hashutsu suru Yasokyō senkyōshi no benkyō ni yori,

kore made moji mo nakarishi yaban naru jinshu ni mo tsutawaru ni itareri. Yōroppa nite mo Doitsu jin wa chikagoro sono kamenoko-moji no yominikuku shite katsu fuben naru wo hatsumei shi, kore wo Rōmaji ni kaen koto wo kuwadate, gakujutsu jō no shomotsu ya shimbun wa omo ni kore wo motte shuppan su to ieri. Genkon Rōmaji no keikyō aramashi kaku no gotoku shite, jitsu ni sekai ni michiwataran to suru no katamuki ari : sakan nari to iubeshi.

Mae yori nobekitaru tokoro no moji no enkaku wo tsuzumete iwaba shimo no gotoshi : subete moji wa mono no e yori okori, sono na wa tsuzuite moji no on wo arawasu koto ni nari, tsugi ni sono na no hajime ni aru ka aruiwa sono uchi ichijirushiki *syllable* no on nomi wo arawashi, tsuini tan-on wo arawasu *alphabet* to naru mono nari. Rōmaji no gotoki wa sudeni kono owari no teido ni tasshitaru mono ni shite, kanzen naru moji to itte kanari ; kore wo waga kuni nite genkon tsūyō suru Kanji oyobi Kana ni kuraburu ni sono chigai tada ni shōjō nomi narazu. Kanji wa mae ni nobetaru gotoku nao imada *ideogram* sunawachi dai ni no teido ni todomaru mono ni shite, kore wo manabu no wazurawashiki jitsu ni hanahadashi. Kana wa kore yori wa nao ippo wo susumetaru mono naredomo, *alphabet* no benri naru ni oyobazaru koto tōshi. Rōmaji wa sono kazu wazuka ni nijū yo ni shite, iwan to hossuru koto kaki-arawashi ubekarazaru koto naku, sono mochii-kata wo manabu wa kana wo motte tsuzuru koto wo manabu yori haruka ni yasushi.

Kaku no gotokubenri naru mono wo me no mae ni mi nagara, kore wo Kanji no gotoki nōzui wo uchi-kudakan to suru mono ni kaezaru wa jitsu ni gu no itari to iubeshi. Kore wo shirazaru uchi wa to mo kaku mo naredomo, sudeni genkon no gotoku Ō-Bei no gakumon waga kuni ni hirake, Yōgakusha wa Rōmaji no benri wo yoku shiri nagara, kono kaikaku wo nasazaru wa hanahada iyashimubeki kosoku-shin mata wa wagamama yori izuru mono to minashite ka nari ; ikan to nareba, kore ni naruru made shibaraku no fuben sae korayureba, kōsei shison ni itaru made nagaku ōi naru kōfuku wo ubekereba nari. Ima waga kuni nite Ō-Bei no kaimei ni narawan koto wo tsutomuru toki ni atari, mazu kabakari no koto wo nashiatawazaru wa jitsu ni ikan no itari nari. Waga hai wa kono kaikaku no naru ya ina ya wo motte waga kuni no mirai wo uranau ni tareri to kataku shinzuru mono nari. Dokusha motte ikan to nasu ?

(Owari.)

YŌROPPA SHOKOKU NO KOTOBA WO KANEMANABU NO SETSU.

SUZUKI TADAICHI.

KYONEN atari made wa Doitsu-gaku mottomo sakan ni shite, Ei-gaku no gotoki wa sakan ni nari mo sezu, otoroe mo sezu, mazu wa isuwari no sugata narishi ga, kono setsu ni itarite wa Ei-gaku no sakan naru koto ichinichi ichinichi to hanahadashiku, hensoku to seisoku to ni kakawarazu, kyōshi no yoki to ashiki to wo towazu, sukoshi bashogara no yoki tokoro nite Ei-gaku no kyōjo wo hiraku toki wa, tachimachi ni ni-sanjū nin hodo no seito wo tsunori-uru koto mottomo yōi nari to iu. Mata shimbunshi no kōkoku wo miru ni, shuppan ni kan suru mono wa Ei-go ni kan suru mono mottomo ōku ; shinki ni hiraku gakkō wa Ei-go wo oshiyuru mono mottomo ōku ; tsuini kono setsu ni itarite wa, Ei-Wa Hyōron Shimbun (The Anglo-Japanese Raview) wo sae masani shuppan suru ni itareri. Jitsu ni Ei-go no sakan naru koto konnichi yori hanahadashiki wa naku ; jitsu ni konnichi wa Ei-go no yo no naka to mo mōsubeki arisama nari.

Konnichi Ei-go no ikioi kaku no gotoku nareba, Ei-go wo sae yoku manabu toki wa, hoka no Yōroppago wa samade kenkyū suru ni oyobazaru ka to iu ni, kesshite shikarazu. Naru hodo Ei-go wa shōgyō, bōeki no itten yori ron-zuru mo, kore wo manabeba tsugō yoroshiku ; mata gaurai kono kokugo wa kore wo manabu ni takoku no mono yori yōi naru ya, muzukashiki ya, kore wo sadame-gatashi to iedomo, konnichi waga kuni ni oite wa kono kokugo no jisho tō mo takusan ari, kyōshi mo ōki hō nareba, hito-tōri manabu ni wa mazu yōi naru burui ni zoku subeku ; mata kanarazu manabubeki mono narubeshi.

Saredomo Furansu-go nari Doitsu-go nari izure mo yōyō naru gakka ni shite, Itaria-go no gotoki mo oioi ni wa kore wo shirazareba fuben wo oboyuru koto arubeshi. Sareba gakusha taru mono wa semete wa Ei-go, Doitsu-go, Furansu-go, Itaria-go gurai wa manabazareba futsugō mo sukunakarazu. Tada ikkoku no kotoba wo shiru nomi nite wa, shizen ikkoku ni heki shite katakuna ni ochiirubeshi to omowaru. Shikaredomo kore wa betsu ni shinki no setsu ni mo arazu, betsu ni iron no arubeki ni mo arazareba ; naganagashiku kore wo ron-zezu shite, koko ni wa tada sukakoku no kotoba wo hatashite manabiubeki ya ina ya wo kenkyū subeshi.

Yo wa hakubungaku (philology sunawachi kotoba no gakumon) ni kuwashikarazu, mata shokoku no kotoba wo fukaku mo shirazaredomo ; mae ni nobetaru Ei, Futsu, Doitsu, Itaria, no uchi sono hitotsu wo manabitaru toki wa, sono ta no kokugo wo ba yaya yōi ni manabu koto wo ubeshi to omowaru. Mochrion izure no gogaku ni mo kuwashiku tsū zuru koto wa, sono suji ni kakete hijō no saichi aru mono ni arazareba atawazaru koto naredomo ; shu to shite ikkoku no go wo osame, katawara ta no kokugo wo osame, sukunaku to mo onore no semmon to suru tokoro no kagaku nare, butsurigaku nare, hakubutsugaku nare sorezore sono gakka dake no shoseki wo yomi-uru dake ni itaru wa,

sahodo konnan no koto ni wa arazarubeshi.

Sate kari ni Ei-gakusha ga Doitsu-gaku wo manabu to sen ni, kono ni koku no kotoba no uchi ni wa zuibun kotonaru kado mo ōkeredomo sono kongen wo onajū suru mono mo sukunakarazu. Dai ichi, sono katachi wa sukoshiku kotonaredomo, sono hibiki wa samade kawarazaru mono ari. Dai ni, sono hibiki wa kawaredomo, sono katachi wa samade kawarazaru mono ari. Dai san, sono hibiki no ten-zuru ni mo, ittei no kisoku aru mono narubeshi. Saredomo kuwashiku wa koko ni ronji gatakereba, tsugi ni ryōgoku no kotoba no ai-nitaru mono wo agen :—

Doitsu,	*Stein.*	Ei,	*Stone.*
,,	*Bein.*	,,	*Bone.*
,,	*Beide.*	,,	*Both.*
,,	*Vater.*	,,	*Father.*
,,	*Bruder.*	,,	*Brother.*
,,	*Schwester.*	,,	*Sister.*

Ei, Doku nikoku no kotoba no ai-nitaru mono aru koto wa, kaku no gotoshi. Mata Ei to Futsu to no aida wa ikan to iu ni, Raten tō no kogo yori idetaru kotoba ni oite wa tsuzurikata no sukoshiku kotonaru nomi ; tatoeba tsugi no gotoshi :—

Futsu,	*Avocat.*	Ei,	*Advocate.*
,,	*Architecte*	,,	*Architect.*
,,	*Astronome.*	,,	*Astronomer.*
,,	*Botaniste.*	,,	*Botanist.*
,,	*Docteur.*	,,	*Doctor.*

Mata Futsu to Itaria to no aida ni kotoba no ai-nitaru mono wo agureba, tsugi no gotoshi :—

Futsu,	*Architecte.*	Itaria.	*Architetto.*
,,	*Docteur.*	,,	*Dottore.*
,,	*Philosophe.*	,,	*Filosofo.*
,,	*Physicien.*	,,	*Fisico.*

Kono hyō wo ikken suru toki wa, Furansu-go to Itaria-go to wa sukoshiku kotonaru gotoku naredomo, sono kotonaru ni tsukite mo onozukara ittei no kisoku ari. Sunawachi Itaria-go ni oite wa mae no ni-go chū ni shiin no *c* wo habuki, nochi no ni-go chū ni *ph* wo mochiizu shite *f* wo mochii, *y* wo mochiizu shite *i* wo mochiitari. Kono hoka *l* wo *i* ni kae mata wa *n* tō wo habukitaru nomi nite, ōkata Furansu-go to onajiki mono sukunakarazu.

Mae ni agetaru rei ni yorite kangōru mo, Yōroppa shokoku no go wa Nippon-go moshiku wa Kan-go to Yōroppa-go to no kotonaru ga gotoki mono ni arazareba, semete wa mae ni agetaru shikakoku gurai no go wa kore wo manabite onore no semmon no gakka ni tsukite, sono chishiki wo uru no minamoto wo hiroku suru koto kiwamete kin-yo ni shite, mata atawazaru mono ni arazu to shin-zu.

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHI'SU.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

III.

SATE, shokun yo : Mae ni kakagemashita tokoro wo yoku shirabete miru to, inishie yori waga kuni ni arawaretaru fūzoku no enkaku wo shiru koto ga dekimashō. Sareba watakushi wa ima kono jijitsu ni yorite, watakushi no miru tokoro wo nobete mimashō.

Zentai waga kuni no inishie no fūzoku wa konnichi ni narite wa jitsu ni yoku wakarimasen. Kano iwayuru *osoi* moshikuwa *uzu* nado to mōsu mono wa donna mono de arimashita ka, tada shomotsu ni sono na wo tsutaete, e ya mokuzō nado no sono jittai wo shimesu mono ga arimasen yue, sono katachi wo shiru yoshi ga gozaimasen. Konnichi ni tsutawaru e ya mokuzō wa mattaku Sankan to kōtsū shitaru nochi no mono de gozaimasu. Sareba Nomi no Sukune (700 nendai no hito), Takenouchi no Sukune (800—1,100 nendai no hito), Shōtoku Taishi, Moriya Ōmuraji (tomo ni 1,200 nendai) no shōzō no gotoki wa, izure mo kammuri wo itadaki, kutsu wo ugachite ikani mo ikameshiku shite orimasu. Kore wa somosomo nochi no hito ga sono jidai wo sōzō shite egakishi mono ka? Hata mata kore ra no hito ga Sankan no fūzoku wo shitaite sono mane wo shita no ka? Sore to mo mata Nippon korai no ifuku no arisama moto yori kaku no gotoku narishi ka? Ima watakushi ni wa wakarimasen. Shikaredomo watakushi no sōzō suru tokoro nite wa, kono sugata wa Nippon korai no fūzoku de wa naku shite, kono hitobito ga Sankan no fūzoku wo maneta no da to omoimasu. Naze to nareba, ima sono wake wo tokimashō. Somosomo waga kuni nite Sankan to kōtsū shitaru hajime tote rekishi ni miemasu no wa Shushin Tennō no toki (628 nen) ni shite, Suinin Tennō no toki (632—730) ni wa Shiura Ō no ko Ama no Hiboko (天日槍) kika shi, Nintoku Tennō no toki (973—1060) ni wa Kudara Ō no mago Sake no Kimi kika shi, Chūai Tennō no toki (852—860) ni wa Shin no Shikō no nochi Hata Sake no Kimi kika shi, Ōnin Tennō no toki (930—972) ni wa Kan no Reitei no zōson Ajishi kika itashimashita. Kore ra no hitobito wa mina kingin zaihō wo motarashitaru nomi narazu kanete hataori nuihari no jōzu wo tsurete mairimashita. Sareba, waga kuni no hito ni shite sudeni kano kuni no fūzoku wo maneta mono mo nashi to wa iwaremasumai. Watakushi wa konogoro Nara Tōdaiji no zōmotsu narishi hitotsu no mokuzō wo mimashita ga, kono zō wa kami no ke wo futatsu ni wake mimi no ue ni waganete orimasu ; kosho ni iwayuru *mizura* ka to omoimasu. Shikaredomo ifuku wa migimae ni shite, sode wa Tō-fuku (唐服) ni kuraburebe yaya

hiroku, obi nite uwagi no ue wo yuwaete, sono shita ni hakama wo ki, katsu kutsu wo haite orimasu. Kono katachi wa osoraku wa Asia ni furuku yori okonawaretaru fūzoku ka to omoimasu. Shikaredomo Nippon no kodai no kimono wa hatashite kaku no gotoku de arimashitarō ka? Watakushi wa sono kami no yuikata wa Nippon no kodai no fūzoku naran to zonjimasu naredomo, sono kimono wa Asia tairiku no fū to omoimasu.

Aru setsu ni wa "Nihon Shoki" ni Susanoo no Mikoto ga Kankoku (Sankan) ni watararetaru yoshi wo shirushi, katsu Mikoto tachi no namae ya yōsu ga iwayuru tamikusa to wa ōi ni kotonaru wo motte, Kunitokodachi no Mikoto wo hajime moromoro no Mikoto wa mina Asia tairiku yori kitarishi mono nite, sono fūzoku wa hajime yori Sankan to kotonarazu to. Kono koto ni tsuite wa watakushi mo sukoshi ron ga arimasu ga, tadaima wa kore wo nobemasen. To ni kaku ni Nihon no koyū no ifuku wa kore to wa kotonaru to sōzō itashimasu; naze nareba, Ōchō no toki yori sen-yū-yo nen wo hete kawarazaru hitotsu no kimono ga aru to omoimasu kara de gozaimasu.

Sono kimono to wa betsu no mono de wa arimasen; sunawachi wareware ga konnichi kite oru kosode, hitoemono no gotoku kata yori ashi ni itaru made hitotsu no mono wo mochiyuru koto de gozarimasu. Ōchō no toki wa shimojimo mo suō, hakama nado wo kimashita naredo, sono shita ni wa kono tagui no kimono wo kitaru yō ni omowaremasu. Katsu, moshi Shina jin moshiku wa Chōsen jin no gotoku shita yori hakama wo hakitaran ni wa, *hagimo* (脛衣) to ieru mono wa naki hazu de gōzaimasu; naze nareba uwagi ga koshi no atari ni todomaru toki wa, hagi nomi nite wa tarazaru yue nari. Sareba Mommu Tei no toki tenka ippan *hagimo* wo kitaru wo omoeba, uwagi no nagakarishi wo shō suru ni taran to shin-jimasu. Kono kimono wo shita ni kite oru yue, suō, hakama no tagui wa ikani mo sogunawauu yō ni miemasu. Kamakura, Muromachi no jidai ni wa, bujin wa daimon moshiku wa hoi no tagui wo kimashita naredo, sono shita ni kitaru wa yahari kosode de gozaimashita. Ōnin (2127) no nochi yo no naka midare reifuku nado wo kiru mono naki ni itarite, Tō yori tsutaetaru ifuku no katachi wa mattaku ato wo tachite, kamishimo oyobi kizoku no reifuku ni oite sono hentai wo miru nomi to narimashita; shika shite kono kosode nado wa izen to shite son shite orimashita. Shikareba waga kuni koyū no ifuku wa Ōyoso kantei ga tsukimashō. Kono kimono nakamukashi wa Kara-fū no tame ni ubaware Kamakura igo wa sukoshiku konka shitaru gotoku naredomo, mata sengoku to narite mottomo hikuki ten ni made modorimashita no de arimashō.

Sareba moshi Tokugawa shi no kaika wo shite mae ni nobeshi gotoku heimin-teki no kaika narashimeba, waga kuni konnichi no shakai ni ōku uryōbeki genso wo fukumanakatta de arimashō ga; Tokugawa shi wa hōken wo motte yo wo osamemashita yue, sengoku igo no kono ifuku no hattatsu wa mattaku kizoku-teki no mono to narimashita. Somosomo hito no yo ni aru wa hatashite byōdō naru ka, hata shikarazaru ka, watakushi wa ima kenkyū itashimasen. Shikaredomo wareware no mizukara tsukurishi mono wa kesshite ta no mono ni arazaru wa ri no miyasuki mono de gozarimashō. Sareba shakai no soshiki ga yoroshiki toki wa, kaika no do ni wa chigai ga arimashō ga, kesshite tanin no rōryoku ni yorite ogori wo kiwamuru yō na yakara wa aru wake wa gozarimasen; watakushi wa ima kore wo byōdō to mōshimasu. Kaku byōdō naru shakai ni oite wa, kizoku da no heimin da no mata shizoku da no to iu ga gotoki kubetsu aru koto naku, mina kotogotoku jibun no chikara ni hamu momo de gozarimasu. Sareba kono shakai ni oite kaika no shimpo suru wa jimmin ippan no arisama shimpo suru koto nite, ichi-ni no shuzoku no shimpo suru no de wa arimasen; hitobito no rōryoku no dekibae ōku naru koto nite, rō sezu shite tomu no de wa arimasen. Sore yue ifuku ikani kairyō suru to mo hataraki-nikuki yō naru katachi ni wa narimasumai. Kaoku ikani shimpo suru mo tachi-i ni fuben naru yō naru sugata ni wa narimasumai. Inshoku no kigu mo mata kesshite wazurawashiki seishitsu no mono to wa narimasumai. Naze nareba, kaku no gotoki shakai ni oite kaika no shimpo suru wa, bungyō no hō hiroku okonaware, hitobito onaji hataraki wo motte tabun no sambutsu wo uru yō ni narishi koto nite, kesshite hatarakazu shite ten kara tomi ga furi-kudaritaru ni wa arazareba nari. Shikaru ni, Tokugawa shi no jidai no shakai ni wa, jimmin no atama no ue ni ryōshu to ieru mono arite jimmin ga hataraite tsukuritaru mono wo onore no mono to suru soshiki ni narite orimashita. Sareba jinkō no mashi, bussan no fueru ni itaru mo jimmin no kurashi nado wa sarani susumu koto naku, so no fuetaru mono wa subete kizoku no mono to narimashita. Kizoku ga kono tomi wo uru ni sarani hataraku koto wo yō shimasen. Yue ni ifuku no katachi mo mata za shite hito wo tsukai, narutake ugokanu yō naru seishitsu wo motte hattatsu itashimashita.

Sengoku no toki kosode no sode wa kiwamete hosoki mono nite, koto ni gusoku-shita no tagui wa hotondo tsutsusode de gozarimashita. Sareba moshi Tokugawa shi no kaika wo shite byōdō naru soshiki narashimeba, kimono no sode wa kanarazu hosoku shite shimpo shimashitarō. Shikaru ni kore wo shimpo seshimuru mono wa kizoku-teki no kaika naru wo motte, tada kore wo nagaku suru ni todomarimashita. Sareba konnichi wareware no kimono nite hatarakan to suru toki wa, tasuki wo kakete sode wo kakageneba narimasen.

Sengoku no toki obi wa kiwamete hosoki mono de gozarimashita. Sareba moshi Tokugawa shi no kaika wo shite heimin-teki no mono narashimeba, yahari hosoku shite kairyō shimashitarō. Shikaru ni kore wo susumuru mono wa kizoku-teki no motome naru wo motte, tada kore wo hiroku suru ni todomarimashita. Sareba konnichi Nihon no onna no obi wa makoto ni fuben na mono de gozarimasu. Sono hoka kaoku, yūgei no tagui mo subete onaji dōri de gozarimasu. Sengoku no kaoku wa somatsu naru mono nite, shōnin, shokunin nado wa dosoku nite dehairi shitaru mono de gozarimasu. Sareba shizen ni hattatsu shitaru toki wa Seiyō jin no gotoku isu ni yori nedai ni nezaru mo, kanarazu tachii ni benri naru shikumi ni susumishi to omoimasu. Shikaru ni kore wo hattatsu seshimuru mono wa, kisen jōge no kubetsu wo tadashi, ojigi ya enko wo kibishiku suru kizoku-teki no kaika naru wo motte, tsuini konnichi no gotoku asobu no ni tsugō yoku, hataraku ni fuben naru heya no shikumi to narimashita. Sengoku no toki bungaku mattaku sutaremashita. Sareba moshi Tokugawa shi no kaika wo shite byōdō narashimeba, kanarazu jitsuyō ni teki shitaru, gakumon okorimashitarō. Shika shite sono bunshō no gotoki mo wakari-yasuki mono ni narimashitarō. Shikaru ni kizoku ga kore wo hattatsu shitaru wo motte, Kō-Mō no oshie no gotoki mono okonaware, bunshō mo hanahada geshi-nikuki mono nomi hayarimashita. Sengoku no toki jabisen (蛇皮線) hajimete waga kuni ni tsutawari, shamisen hajimete dekimashita. Shika shite sore made kizoku no motome ni ō-jitaru biwa, koto no tagui mo mada kiwamete hikuki mono de gozarimashita. Sareba moshi heimin no juyō wo motte kore wo hattatsu seshimetaran ni wa, zuibun kappatsu ni shite hito no ki wo nagusamuru mono mo dekimashitarō. Shikaru ni kore wo susumetaru mono wa kizoku no juyō naru wo motte, jōruri oyobi nagauta wa gebitaru chōshi to narite ōyake naru shūkai ni teki sezu; koto wa kinaga ni shite henka sukunaku, hito wo shite akubi wo moyōsashimuru yō na mono to narimashita.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Jūnigatsu 4 ka ni wa kaiin no sōsū 6,079 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 5,765 mei, gaikoku jin 314 mei nari.

Rōmaiji Kai no Hyōban.—Amerika New York nite hatsuda seru "Popular Science Monthly" zasshi ni shimo no gotoku kisai shite aritari:—"Nippon ga bummei koku no nakama-iri wo suru ni wa, kore made Nippon jin no kyōiku wo sokubaku shitaru Kanji wo hai sezaru-bekarazaru koto wa bankoku no gakushi ga mina iu tokoro naru ga; chikagoro kano kuni nite wa Rōmaji Kai to iu wo okoshi, naigai no gakushi wo iin to shite Rōmaji wo motte sono bunshō wo tsuzuru shikata wo sadame, 'Romaji Zasshi' to iu wo shuppan shi, ronsetsu wo kakage, furuki bunshō wo kaki-aratame nado shite Rōmaji wo zenkoku jimmin ni hiromen koto wo tsutomeri."

Igirisu Bun no Zasshi.—Saki ni "The Anglo-Japanese Review" to iu Igirisu kotoba nite tsuzuritaru zasshi ga shuppan ni narimashita ga, mata kono tabi "The Student" to iu Igirisu bun no zasshi ga shuppan ni narimashita. Oioi waga kuni ni Ei-go no sakan ni okonawarete kuru shirushi to omoimasu.

Morse Shi.— Genkon Amerika no Salem to iu tokoro nite Hakubutsukan Chō wo shite orare, sennen waga kuni ni korareshi toki wa Daigaku no dōbutsugaku kyōshi wo seraretaru Edward S. Morse shi wa waga kuni ni oite wa Ōmori sono hoka nite kaizuka no naka yori Nippon kodai no jinshu no mochiitaru yakimono sono hoka no kigu wo miidashi kore ni tsuki shomotsu wo arawasaretaru koto to, shosho ni oite shinkaron no kōgi wo seraretaru koto to no motte nadakaki hito nari. Waga kuni ni shinkaron no hiromarishi wa Morse shi azukatte chikara ōki ga gotoshi. Dōshi wa sendatte Michigan shū no Anu Arbor to iu tokoro nite America no Rigaku Shōreikai no shūkai arishi toki, myōnen no shūkai no kaichō ni eramaretari.

Yoroppa no Jinshu.—Yoroppa jin chū ni kami no ke kuroku me no iro kuroki jinshu to kami no ke usucha iro nite me no iro usuao naru jinshu to aru koto wa hito no shiru tokoro nari. Chikagoro Doitsu, Belgium, Austria no ichi-bu, Switzerland nite shōgakkō no seito ni tsuite tōkei wo torishi ni, sono nakaba ijō wa mazaritaru jinshu naru wo shirishi to iu. Somosomo ke no kuroki jinshu to ke no usucha iro no jinshu to wa Yōroppa no kuniguni ni oite sono kazu koto nari. Doitsu, Belgium nite wa junsui no usucha jinshu ōku, Austria, Switzerland nite wa kuro jinshu ōshi. Mata Doitsu nite wa kita no chihō ni usucha jinshu ōku, minami ni yuku ni shitagai sono kazu sukunaku naru nari. France no jinrui gakusha wa junsui no Doitsu jinshu sunawachi usucha jinshu no hongoku wa minami no chihō ni shite, kita Doitsu no hito wa Finn jinshu oyobi Slav jinshu ga junsui no Doitsu jinshu to mazaritaru mono nari to no setsu wo tatsuredomo, kore wa ayamari naru ga gotoshi. Mata Virchow shi no setsu ni yoreba, Doitsu no minami to naka no chihō oyobi Switzerland ni ke no kuroku kaoiro no shirokarazaru hito ōki wa Rōma, Raetia oyobi Illya jin ga mazari, katsu koto ni Keltic aruiwa pre-Keltic jin ga mazaritaru ni yoru nari to iu.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Doitsu-Netsu.—Konogoro Nippon no aru bubun ni isshu no netsubyō ga hayarimasu ga, sono na wo aru mei-i ni kikimashitara Doitsu-netsu da to mōsu koto de gozarimasu. Kono netsubyō ni okasareta hito wa betsudan miyaku no henka mo naku, taion mo heizei no tōri, shita ni tai mo naku haibu ni mo betsudan daku-on mo nani-on mo kikoezu, shokuji mo tsune ni kawaranu ga, tada atama no naka ga hijō ni atsuku natte oru sō de gozarimasu. Kono yamai ni toritsukareta hito wa nan de mo ka de mo Doitsu no mane wo shitagaru sō de gozaimasu ga, kayō na byōki mo jitsu ni aru mono de shō ka?

Kakikata Iin Shimbokukai.—Kyogetsu 12 nichi wa Honkai no Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no shoshi ga Fujimichō no Fujimiken ni oite shimbokukai wo hiraki; Kanji wa Honkai no arisama wo hōkoku shi, mata Iin shoshi wa onoono Honkai ni tsuite no iken wo noberaretari. Sono setsu, gaikoku-go no tsuzurikata wa kore made machi-machi naru ga, nani to ka kisoku wo mōkete wa ikan to no dōgi idetaru ni yori, Chamberlain, Toyama, Yamagawa, Kanda, Yatabe no 5 shi ga sono gen-an wo tsukuru iin ni eramaretari.

Rōmaji Kenkyū Kai.—Honkai no okorishi irai chihō no kaiin ga kenkyū kai to iu wo okoshi Rōmaji nite bunshō wo tsuzuru koto wo kenkyū suru mono shosho ni dekitari. Kōfu, Sendai, Hiroshima, sono hoka go-roku ka sho ni kenkyū kai ari to kiku. Mata Tokyō ni wa Tsūzoku Rōmaji Kai to iu wo okoshitaru hito aru ga, kore wa Rōmaji no mochiikata wo oshiyuru gakkō nari. Kayō ni nesshinka no ōki wa tada ni Honkai no tame nomi narazu, waga kuni no tame ni ōi naru saiwai nari.

Sōbetsu Kai.—Kono tabi Tōkyō Daigaku no Jokyōju Ishikawa Chiyomatsu shi ga Doitsu ye ryūgaku ni yukaruru tote, dōshi no hōyū 70 yo nin sengetsu 28 nichi ni Fujimichō no Fujimiken nite sōbetsu kai wo hirakitaru ga; sono setsu iroiro no shōka wo utaitaru uchi ni, aru hito ga kondo arata ni "Hotaru no Hikari" no fushi ni awasete Daigaku no gakusei no tame ni tsukuritaru mono aritareba kore wo tsugi ni kakagu:—

Higurashi no Sato, Asukayama;
Tsunabiki sumite sumōdori.
Itsu ka sotsugyō suru toki wa,
Tomo ni mukashi wo shinoburan.

Sumida no nagare se wo hayami,
Kogiō fune no isamashi ya!
Itsu ka sotsugyō suru toki wa,
Tomo ni mukashi wo shinoburan.

Yotsu no gakubu no betsu aredo,
Kokoro no uchi wa hitotsu nari.
Itsu ka sotsugyō suru toki wa,
Tomo ni mukashi wo shinoburan.

Manabi no shina wa kotonaredo,
Musubu tomogaki hedate nashi.
Itsu ka sotsugyō suru toki wa,
Tomo ni mukashi wo shinoburan.

Chinami ni iu: Seiyō no daigaku ni wa gakusei no uta amata arite, kore wo utaite tomo ni tanoshimu koto ippan no fūshū naru ga, waga kuni no daigaku ni wa gakusei no uta aru wo kore made katsute kikitaru koto nashi; kedashi kami no uta wa waga kuni gakusei-uta no hajime naran.

Seppō ni Doitsugo wo mazeru.—Aru meisō ga Tokyō fuka nite Buppō no sekkyō wo serareru toki Doitsugo wo mazerare, Namu to wa Doitsugo de ieba *Wahrheit* nite, Amidabutsu to wa kore mo mata Doitsugo de ieba *Thätigkeit* nari nado to ben-zeraremashita to mōsu koto de gozarimasu ga, kore wa Doitsugo no oioi hiroku Nippon ni okonawararu chōkō no hitotsu naran.

Kifukin.—Sengetsu jū F. Brinkley kun yori saki ni kifu seraretaru 5 en no hoka kin 20 en, Col. Palmer kun yori kin 5 en, mata G. Wagener kun yori sudeni kifu nasaretaru kin 5 en no hoka sarani kin 15 en wo honkai ye kifu seraremashita.

KODOMO NO TAME.

*INU TO NIWATORI TO KITSUNE NO HANASHI.**

Inu to niwatori to kon-i ni nari tomo ni aru tokoro ye dekaketarishi ni, kaeri-michi ni namiki ni kakarikeru toki hi no kurekereba; koko nite ippaku itasau to, niwatori wa ki no eda ye tomari, inu wa shita no shigemi ni fushikeri. Sate akegata ni naru to, niwatori wa hayaku oki rei no tōri asa-kankin wo hajime, kokekkō to utaiidasu to, kinjo no kitsune ga tachimachi kikitsuke, yoki ejiki zo to tachimachi kakekitari, ki no ue ni tomari-oru niwatori ni mukai: "Iya, anata wa kawairashii yoi tori ja; nan de mo tori no naka de wa ichiban yaku ni o tachi nasaru; koto ni okoe mo mata myō ja; mā koko ye o kudari nasae; go issho ni asa no o tsutome wo itashimashō," to ieba, niwatori wa sono i wo satori: "Sore wa arigatō gozarimasu; asoko ni dōgyō no kaeuchi-bō ga orimasu kara, chotto yonde kudasarimase; kankin ni kane no nai no wa dō mo chōshi no warui mono de gozarimasu," to iu yue, kitsune ga: "Sore jā yonde mairimashō," to dekakeru to, chōdo inu ga tonde kite tachimachi kore wo kuikoroshikeru.

Hito wo wana ni hameyō to suru to, kaette onore ga wana ni kakaru mono ja.

*USAGI TO KAME NO HANASHI.**

Usagi ga kame no arukikata no osoki wo warai, baka ni shite: "Kō, koko ye ki ya, kakekko wo shiyō; ore sama no ashi wa nan de dekiteru to omou zo," to ibareba, kame wa meiwaku ni wa omoedomo, hitotsu tokoro ye oshi-narabi, sā to iwarete chitto mo yūyo sezu, rei no tōri nosori-nosori to aruki idasu. Saredo usagi wa kame wo anadotte oru koto nareba, ikkō ni seki mo sezu shite iu ni wa: "Ore wa mā hitonemuri shite yuku kara, isoide yuki nasae; jiki ni oikosu yo," to iite torori to suru uchi ni kame no kage ga mienaku natta yue, usagi kimo wo tsubushi kyū ni hanedashite yakusoku no tokoro ye itte mireba, kame wa senkoku tōchaku shite akubi wo shite oritarikeru to.

Yuruyaka nari to mo tayumazaru mono wa kyū ni okotaru mono ni katsu.

* Watanabe shi no bun.

ZATSUROKU.

YAMATO-DAMASHII.

YATABE RYŪKICHI.

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Yose-kuru teki wo uchiharai,
Totsukuni-bito no anadori wo
Yume ni mo ukuru koto wa nashi.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Tsukushi no hate ya Michinoku ni
Sumu hito tote mo morotomo ni
Hitoe ni tsukusu kuni no tame.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Warureba horobi aeba tatsu;
Ikanaru koto no aru tote mo
Kokoro awasete warezaran.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Hitobito tsutome okotarazu,
Chikara no aran kagiri ni wa
Kuni wo hirakite ri wo okosu.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Koro zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Manabi no michi wo sakari ni shi,
Kuni ni mugaku no ato wo tachi,
Chishiki wo mochite na wo aguru.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro uaru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Tōtoki hito mo shimobito mo,
Ie no tomeru mo mazushiki mo,
Ai-shitashimite higami nashi.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Totsukuni-bito wo anadorazu,
Michi aru mono to majiwaru ni
Kare to kore to no hedate nashi.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Chūgi-kokoro wo kataku tori,
Makoto wo tsukusu sono tame ni
Mi wo ba sutete mo ugokaji yo.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Jaku wo tasukete kyō wo uchi,
Tadashiki michi no yaiba nite
Muri hidō wo ba horobosan.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

Yamato-damashii! so wa nani zo?
Sachi naki mono wo awaremite,
Jihi no kokoro wo oshihirome
Kinjū ni made oyobosan.
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!
Kore zo Yamato no kokoro naru!

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin Tanakadate shi ra no tanomi ni yori shimo ni kakaguru gian wo amaneku kaiin ni tsūchi su :—

Somosomo Romaji Kai setsuryū no honshi taru ya Nihongo wo tsuzuru ni Romaji wo motte shi, tammei shiri-yasuku okonawareyasuki mono to sen to suru ni ari. Kesshite gaikoku no hatsuon wo kari, gaikoku no gohō wo manabu to iu ni arazu. Saki ni Honkai iin no teiji-hō wo seitei serareru ya, kotogotoku Ei-on wo karite sono jion wo arawasaretari. Sei ra hisoka ni sono sakuzatsu shiri-gatakaran koto aru wo osoru. Kore kairyō wo nozomu itsu nari. Oyoso gohō wa shizen no hatsudatsu ni makasubeki mono ni shite, arata ni sono kiku wo sadamubeki ni arazu. Shikaru ni iin wa Ei hō ni mo shi, ittan ni kore wo sadamen to serareru ga gotoshi. Sei ra hisoka ni sono shūnan okonawarezaran koto wo osoru. Kore kairyō wo nozomu ni nari. Kore ni yorite Honkai no shushi ni motozuki, sa no gian wo teishutsu shi kaiin shokun no hyōketsu wo kowan to hossu. Saiwai ni bii no son suru tokoro wo sasse yo.

GIAN.

1. Rōmaji wo motte Nihongo wo tsuzuru ni kan-i tammei wo mune to shite, gaikoku no yōhō ni kōdei sezaru koto.

2. Iin jakkan mei wo senkyo shite, zenjō no shushi ni motozuki gen-on *(elementary sound)* no kakikata wo gitei seshimuru koto.

Besshi gian [kami no gian wo iu] sashi-idashi soro aida, amaneku kaiin ni go tsūchi no ue, kitaru 19 nen 1 gatsu sōkai no setsu shūgi ni fuserare soro yō on torihakarai kudasaretaku soro nari.

Tatsumi Kojirō, Ashino Keizaburō, Shimada Jun-ichi, Wada Giboku, Tanahashi Ichirō, Hidaka Shinjitsu, Hayashida Kanetarō, Yokoi Saku, Shimoyama Hisahide, Saneyoshi Ekibi, Nakahara Teizaburō, Gonda Seizaburō, Tanakadate Aikitsu.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji, Yatabe Ryōkichi Dono.
〃 〃 〃 , Kanda Naibu Dono.

Kami no gian wa Honkai no kakikata Torishirabe Iin no sadametaru kakikata wa hanahada futsugō naru mono yue, ima no kakikata Torishirabe Iin wo hai shi, betsu ni atarashiki iin wo erami, Tanakadate shi ra no konomu tokoro no kakikata ni aratametashi to iu koto nari.

Shikaredomo Kakikata Torishirabe Iin oyobi Jimu Iin no kangae nite wa, ima Honkai nite mochii-oru tokoro no kakikata wa Iin ga jukugi no ue nite sadametaru mono naredo, moshi kono nochi hiroku Rōmaji wo mochii iroiro no keiken wo furu ni shitagai, futsugō no tokoro aru wo miidasu toki wa, zenzen ni kairyō suru wa mochiron no koto naredo, ima mochii-oru kakikata wo mattaku haishi atarashiki mono wo motte kore ni kōru koto wa moto yori nozomashikaranu koto nari. Tanakadate shi ra no setsu no yoshi-ashi wa shibaraku oki, moshi kore wo saiyō suru to seba, sono nochi mata koto wo konomu mono arite atarashiki kakikata wo mochiidasu toki wa kore wo mo mata saiyō sezaru wo ezaru no bayai ni tachiitaru mo hakarigatashi. Kaku shite ikutabi mo kakikata wo arata muru toki wa, tsumari kakikata wo ittei suru koto atawazu shite, hajime yori kakikata Torishirabe Iin wo mōkezu hitobito katte ni kaku ni shikazaru nari. Shikashi Iin wa kōhei wo sen-ichi to shi, Tanakadate shi no gian wo koko ni kakaguru koto to shitareba, dōshi no setsu wo sansei suru hito wa hongetsu jū ni Honkai no Kanji ye sono mune wo go tsūchi kudasaretashi.

Tanakadate shi ra wa, "Honkai Iin no teiji-ho (tsuzuri-kata) wo seitei serareru ya, kotogotoku Ei-on (Igirisu no on) wo karite sono jion wo arawasaretari," to kakaretari. Kore wa, Iin no sadametaru kakikata nite wa, shiji wa Igirisu no on wo tori, boji wa Italia no on wo toritaru ni yori, kaku kakaretaru mono to omou. Shikashi Rōmaji wa moto gaikoku no moji nareba, gaikoku no mochiikata ni yoru wa mochiron no koto nari. Gaikoku no mochiikata ga kirai nareba, arata ni moji wo hatsumei suru wo mottomo tekitō to su. Mata Tanakadate shi ra wa, "Oyoso gohō (kotoba no kisoku) wa shizen no hatsuon ni makasubeki mono ni shite, arata ni sono kiku (kisoku) wo sadamubeki mono ni arazu. Shikaru ni Iin wa Ei-hō (Igirisu no hō) ni mo-shi (narai), ittan ni kore wo sadamen to serareru ga gotoshi," to kakaretari. Shikaredomo Iin wa sukoshi mo Nihon no gohō sunawachi kotoba no kisoku wo aratamen to shitaru koto nashi. Tada Nihongo no on wo sono mama ni arawasu ni Rōmaji wo mochiitaru nomi nari. Kore ra no koto wa mōsu made ni mo nakeredomo, tsuide ni koko ni shirusu.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.

Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.

Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Naka Sarugaku Chō, 14 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki .....
Maru Zen Shoten,
Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 Chōme.
Sawaya Sokichi,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.
Dandansha Shiten,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.
Gangandō,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.
Izumiya Takenosuke,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi.

☞Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

明治十九年一月十日 版権免許

I satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 1 gatsu 10 ka. 8 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU :—
Rōmaji Kai.—Yatabe Ryōkichi 57
Hōkiboshi no Hanashi.—Terao Hisashi 58
Buppō wo Sakan ni suru Hōhō ikan?—Takata Sanae 60
ZAPPŌ 61
KODOMO NO TAME :—
Kaze to Nichiriñ no Hanashi..... 63
ZATSUROKU :—
Dōchū Hizakurige no Nukigaki..... 64
KAIIN NI TSUGU 64

RONSETSU.

RŌMAJI KAI.

YATABE RYŌKICHI.

RŌMAJI KAI setsuryū irai sudeni ichi nen wo hetari. Kono kai no kuwadatsuru jigyō no gotoki mono ni shite ichi nen no toki wa makoto ni mijikaki mono naredo, kaiin no kazu wa 6,000 yo nin ni tasshi sukoburu seidai ni naritaru wa hokki nin ra no yosō no hoka ni ide, makoto ni yorokobashiki koto nari. Mata kono kai no tame ni koto ni yorokobubeki koto wa kaiin no seishitsu kore nari. Kaiin chū ni wa tattoki kata oyobi tattoki fujin wo hajime to shi shokkō oyobi yatoinin ni itaru made waga kuni shakai no arayuru bubun ni zoku suru hito ari. Katsu waga kuni zairyū no gaikoku jin chū ni mo, kakkoku kōshi wo hajime to shi Nihon kokumin no hōyū taran koto wo tsutomuru hitobito 300 yo mei sudeni kaiin to nararetari. Kaku no gotoku kono kai no sakan ni naritaru wa moto yori jisei no shikarashimuru tokoro to wa iu mono no, mata kaiin shokun, Kakikata Torishirabe Iin shokun oyobi Jimu Iin shokun no nesshin to jinryoku to ni yoru wa mochiron nari. Kaku Meiji 18 nen wa Rōmaji Kai no tame ni wa hanahada medetaki toshi nite aritarishi ga, honnen wa mata sono sara ni masumasu seidai ni omomukite, kyonen yori mo nao issō medetakaran koto wa waga hai no utagawazaru tokoro nari.

Somosomo waga kuni no kotoba wo arawasu ni Kanji wo mochiyuru wa rekishi jō no jijitsu arite yamu wo ezaru koto nagara, Kanji wa hanahada futsugō naru mono ni shite, hayakare osokare kore wo hai shi hōkon bummei sekai ni okonawaruru Rōmaji wo motte kore ni kaezarubekarazu to no setsu wa jū sū nen izen yori arite, rombun enzetsu tō nite kore wo shuchō shitaru hito mo kesshite sukunashi to sezu. Ware mo mata oyobazu nagara Meiji 15 nen no koro "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" dai 7 gō oyobi dai 8 gō ni isasaka kore wo ronjutsu shitaru koto mo aritari. Shikaredomo issaku nen no 11 gatsu goro ni itarite Tōkyō Daigaku no shoshi ōi ni kono koto wo kan-ji, kokuchū ni wa onaji kangae no hito mo kanarazu ōkaran nareba, itsu no kaisha wo okoshi hiroku kaiin wo tsunoru ni shikazu tote, shuigaki wo hasshi kaisha setsuryū no mune wo sho shimbunshi ni kōkoku shitaru ni sansei suru hito kiwamete ōkariki. Sakunen 1 gatsu 17 nichi ni itari Rōmaji Kai no kisoku wo gitei shi, yakuin wo senkyo shite, hajimete kaisha no katachi sonawaritari. Sono nochi kakikata wo sadame, zasshi wo shuppan shi, jibiki no henshū ni torikakaru tō kaiin no jinryoku hitokata narazu shite, tsuini konnichi no arisama to wa naritaru nari.

Kaku sumiyaka ni Rōmaji Kai no seichō shitaru wa kedashi yue aru nari. Sunawachi sūgakuka wa tsuto ni sono san-yō ni wa Rōmaji wo mochii-ori, sono ta kagaku nare, butsurigaku nare, temmongaku nare, shokubutsugaku nare, dōbutsugaku nare, chishitsugaku nare, kaibōgaku nare, seirigaku nare, igaku nare, hōritsugaku nare, tetsugaku nare, sono gakka ni koyū naru Seiyōgo wo ichiichi hon-yaku suru wa hanahada wazurawashiku, tatoi hon-yaku suru mo tsumari sono gakka wo kenkyū sezareba wakari-gataki mono ōkereba, moto no kotoba wo mochiyuru kata benri naru wo motte, kore ra no kotoba wo ōku mochiite kaku rombun wa subete Rōmaji wo motte suru ni shikazu to no ron gakusha shakai ni okonawaru. Mata kōsaika wa ichi nichi mo hayaku waga kuni wo Seiyō no bummei koku no aida ni resshitaki koto mochiron nareba, waga kuni no moji wo Seiyō shokoku ippan no moji ni aratamureba, sono nakama-hazure to narubeki itsu no dai shōge wo nozoki-ubeshi to iu. Kyōikuka wa, Kanji wa sekai chū tagui naku muzukashiki mono nite, waga kuni shōgakkō no kodomo wo shite bankoku no kodomo ni masareru benkyō wo seshime, kore wo manabi-esashimuru mo, tsumari moji wa gakumon wo suru no dōgu no hoka narazareba, dōgu wo oboyuru ni ōku no chikara wo tsuiyasu nomi nite makoto no chishiki wo etaru ni arazu, makoto ni bakabakashiki shidai nari, ichi nichi mo hayaku Kanji wo hai shi manabi-yasuki Seiyō ryū no Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni shikazu, ina, tada ni mochiyuru ni shikazaru nomi narazu, kore wo mochiizareba waga kuni kyōiku no shimpo wo shite Seiyō no gotoku narashimuru koto atawazu to ron-zu. Chojutsuka wa Kanji no katsuji no fuben naru wo tsuto ni satori, ichi nichi mo hayaku kamben naru Rōmaji no katsuji wo mochii, insatsu

wo yōi ni sen koto wo kibō su. Sono ta Kanji no fuben wo itoi Rōmaji no benri wo shitau mono masumasu zōka shitareba ; Rōmaji shugi wa jitsu ni " hi no masumasu moyuru ga gotoku, mizu no masumasu fukaki ga gotoku," kore wo fusegan to suru mo ani ubeken ya.

Shikaredomo Rōmaji Kai wa kaiin no kazu 6,000 yo nin ari tote mo, kesshite kore nite manzoku subeki ni arazu. Zenkoku no gakkō nite wa seito no jugyō ni mina Rōmaji wo mochii, seifu no fukoku sono ta ōyake no bunshō wa kotogotaku Rōmaji nite tsuzuri, shomotsu wo arawasu hito wa mina kore wo mochii, 38,000,000 no jimmin wa kotogotoku kore wo mochiite, Kanji no ato wo tatsu ni itarashimezareba kesshite manzoku sezaru nari. Rōmaji Kai wa ichiji no tawamure ni arazu, yamashi no shigoto ni arazu, konnichi ishoku ni kyū suru hito ga jibun no ago no hiagaru wo fusegu tame ni mōketaru ni arazu, ichiji no meiyo wo konomu mono ga kuwadatetaru ni arazu shite ; waga kuni sujū nen no nochi wo omompakari, waga kuni wo shite bummei no iki ni susumashimen ga tame ni aikokusha ga itchi ketsugō shite okoshitaru ichi daikai nari. Nan zo konnichi no arisama nite manzoku suru no ri aran ya. Kore yori nochi kaiin wa iyoiyo fumpatsu shite Rōmaji wo mochiizaru-bekarazaru no riyū wo toki, atarashiki kaiin wo tsunori, masumasu seidai narashimezaru-bekarazu. Kaiin ichi mei ga shinnen no o iwai no tame ichi mei no atarashiki kaiin wo tsunoru to suru mo, tachimachi ni 6,000 × 2 sunawachi 12,000 no kaiin to naru no ri nari. Kaiin boshū no koto wa jitsu ni yurukase ni subekarazaru nari. Mata waga hai no koto ni nozomu tokoro wa, zenkoku no kōryū shōgakkō no seito wo shite Rōmaji no mochiikata wo manabashimuru ni ari. Kore wo manabu wa moto yori yasuki koto nareba, ima kōtōka no seito ni kore wo kokoromiru mo nan no kataki koto ka aran. Kaku naru ijō wa Rōmaji wo motte kyōkasho wo henshū suru mo mata mottomo yasushi ; ikan to nareba kaiin chū ni wa sho gakka no semmon gakushi ōkereba nari. Shikō shite shōgakkō no kyōkasho no mottomo yoroshiki mono wa semmon gakushi ni arazareba kore wo henshū suru koto atawazaru wa, Yōroppa, Amerika no kyōikuka ga yoku shiru tokoro nari.

Rōmaji Kai no sōshūkai no hi sudeni chikashi. Kono hi ni wa kisoku ni shitagatte Jimu Iin wo kaisen sezarubekarazu. (Tadashi Kakikata Torishirabe Iin wa kisoku ni iwayuru gakujutsu jō no koto ni kakawaritaru iin nareba, sono kigen nashi.) Kaiin shokun narubeku kuriawasete shūkai ni shusseki serare, Iin kaisen no koto ni jiuryoku serare, tekitō no hito wo eramaren koto wo kibō su.

Owari ni nozomi shokun ni ichigon sen to hossuru koto ari. Ware no fubin naru moto yori Rōmaji Kai Kanji no nin ni atarubeki mono ni arazaredomo, Jimu Iin shokun no suisen ni yori jitai suru wo ezu Kanji no ichi nin to naritaru wa, ware no memboku nan zo kore ni sugin. Ima Kanji kaisen no kigen mo sudeni chikayoritareba, ware no kore made no fuyukitodoki wo koko ni Kaiin shokun ni sha su.

HŌKIBOSHI NO HANASHI.

Meiji 18 nen 10 gwatsu 16 nichi, Ri-igaku Kōdankwai ni oite,

TERAO HISASHI *kōdan,*
HAYASHI SHIGEATSU *hikki.*

SHOKUN ! Chōdo tadaima kara sau nen hodo mae ni yohodo rippa na hōkiboshi ga demashita. Shokun wa sadamete go-kioku de gozarimashō ga, kore wa asa Hi no demasu mae ni, higashi ni atatte demashita no de, doko no kuni kara mo yoku miemashita. Tōji watakushi wa koko kara chito empō no Amerika no nettai-chihō ni tabi wo itashite orimashita ga, asa Hi no demasu mae ni arukanakereba naranai yōji ga arimashite, aite to issho ni higashi no hō ni dete mairimashita ga, sono toki aite to " migoto na hōkiboshi desu ne ! " to itte tagai ni aisatsu wo itashita koto ga gozaimashita. Shokun mo sadamete nemusa wo koraete hōkiboshi wo goran ni natte, " rippa na hōkiboshi ga demashita " to itte tagai ni go-aisatsu wo nasatta koto to zonjimasu. Kore ga tadaima kara san nen mae de arimasu kara " rippa na hōkiboshi da " to itte sumimashita ga, moshi mo kore ga Tempo nenkan de de mo arimashitara tada " rippa na hōkiboshi da " to itta dake de wa sumanakatta ka mo shiremasen ; " dō mo sugoi hōkiboshi da ! ōkaze de mo fuki wa sumai ka ? mata wa jishin ga ari wa sumai ka ? sensō de mo okori wa sumai ka ? " to itta ka mo shiremasen. Mottomo, kono san nen mae no hōkiboshi ni shiro, " sensō ya nani ka ni wa kwankei no nai " to iu hito bakari de wa naku, naka ni wa " sugoi " to ka kimi ga warui " to ka iu kurai no kangae wa okoshita hito ga aru ka mo shiremasen ; fujingata nado wa " iyana hōkiboshi da " to iwareta ka mo shiremasen. (Mottomo, fujin to iu no wa ippan no fujin no koto de, Sokuhatsukwai ye haittari, kono kōdankwai ye kiki ni oide nasaru kata nado wa mattaku betsugi de gozarimasu). — Konnichi wa tokaku mono no rikutsu wo shiranai de i-nagara " nan de mo nai koto da " to iu no ga hayarimashite, moto wa rikutsu wo shiranakutte " kowai " to itta mono ga, ima de wa rikutsu wo shiranakutte " nan de mo nai " to iu. Nani ni yorazu, rikutsu ga aru mono ka, nai mono ka, tadashite minakereba narimasen.

Ittai kono hōkiboshi wo kowagaru no wa Tōyō no hō bakari de wa naku, Seiyō de wa Tōyō yori mo hanahadashiku kowagatta mono to mie, " kayō kayō no

hōkiboshi ga deta toki wa hito ga obitatashiku shinda" no, " kuni ga horobita " no nado to iu koto ga ikura mo shomotsu nado ni kaite arimasu. Sono yō ni kowagarimashita yuen wa hikkyō shinamono no seishitsu ga shirenai kara de atte ; hoka no wakusei ya, Taiyō ya Tsuki nado wa minna seishitsu wo shiranakutte mo shitta tsumori de, " asa Taiyō ga deta ni yotte, kyō wa nanigoto ka ari wa shinai ka ? Hi ga hikkonda kara kaze ga fuki wa shinai ka ? Yoi-no-Myōjō ga deta ni yotte kikin de ari wa shinai ka " nado to omou hito wa ichi nin mo naku ; Taiyō wa asa dete maiyū hikkomu no ga atarimae da to omotte iru yō desu. (Mottomo jitsu wa *asa Taiyō ga deru* no de wa nakutte, *Taiyō ga deru no ga asa* na no de arimasukeredo). Yue ni hōkiboshi wa donna tokoro kara dete donna tokoro ye hikkomu to iu koto wo shittaraba hōkiboshi wo osoreru no nen wa hettekuru ni chigai arimasen. Yoru, kurai tokoro de hito ni aimasu to, odoroite, *dorobō* de wa nai ka to omoimashite mo, sono bōshi wo mite Daigaku no gakusei da to iu koto ga shirereba mō kowaku mo nanni mo nakunaru. Sore to onaji koto de arimasu.

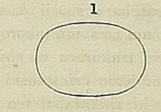
Temmongaku wa kinrai shimpo shite undō no koto ni tsuite wa, doko kara dete doko ni kaeru to iu koto ga aramashi wakarimashita ga, sore wo o-hanashi suru mae ni chotto wakusei no koto wo o-hanashi shinakereba narimasen.

Watakushi wa itsu ka *Chikyū no ichi* to iu dai de, Taiyōkei no uchi ni wa donna wakusei ga aru to iu koto wo o-hanashi shimashita ga, ano toki wa zatto shita koto de, mōsaba, *nimbetsu* wo mita yō na mono dake de, kuwashii koto wa iimasen de arimashita. Ima ano koto ni tachikaette, wakusei wa wareware no Chikyū to onaji kote de, Taiyō no gururi wo mawatte iru ; Taiyō wa obitadashii mono de Chikyū ya sono hoka no wakusei wo hipparimasu no wa, chōdo Chikyu ga hoka no mono wo hipparu to onaji yō ni hipparimasu. Chikyū ga tadaima de mo tomatte shimatta to suru to sugu ni Taiyō no ue ni ochiru hazu ni natte imasu ; saiwai ni, Chikyū wa hijō ni hayaku aruite zūtto nigeyō to suru Taiyō wa kore wo hikitsukeyō to suru no de sono aida wo totte, Taiyō no mawari wo mawatte orimasu. Konna ambai ni shite mawatte oru koto no shireta no wa, gakujutsu no hanashi ni wa itsu mo hikiyai ni deru Newton (*Nyūton*) kara de arimasu. Newton kara wakusei no undō no rikutsu ga wakarimashita

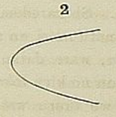
Soko de Newton wa wakusei no undō no koto wo hatsumei shita nomi de manzoku wo shinai de, subete no gakusha no kurushinde oru tokoro no hōkiboshi to iu mono wa moshi ya wakusei to onaji shurui no mono de wa arumai ka to iu kangae wo okoshimashita. Newton no shirabemashita tokoro ni yoreba, Taiyō kara hikarete orimasureba izure *hōbutsu-sen* ka *daen* no katachi ni undō shite aru ni chigai arumai to iu koto wo, soroban de hajikidashita to iitai ga, jitsu wa empitsu de kaki dashimashita.

Kono hōbutsu-sen to daen to iu koto wa moshi owakari no nai kata ga aru to ikemasen kara, hanashi ni eda wa sakimasu ga, zatto o-hanashi wo shite okimashō. Mazu, daen to wa donna mono de aru ka to iimasu to daen wo katachi-zukuru ni wa mottomo tayasui tedate ga arimasu. Sore wa, haru no koro ni takenoko ga nobimashite mada take ni naranai toki ni hōchō de hasukake ni kirimasu to sono kirikuchi ga daen no katachi ni narimasu. Daen wa mazu en no yō na mono desu ga hoso-nagai mono de, Wakusei, sunawachi Mokusei, Dosei nado, no aruite oru michi de, Taiyō ni chikai mo areba tōi no mo arimasu. Shikashi sonna koto wa kono mae ni iimashita kara kore dake ni shite oki, sate hōbutsu-sen to wa donna mono ka to iimasu to, kore wa motto hayai tedate ga arimasu. Sore wa, ishi wo sora ni mukete naname ni hōrimasu to, massugu de naku, hōbutsu-sen no katachi ni arukimasu. Choito zu ni kakimasu to, daen wa konna katachi de (dai 1 zu), hōbutsu-sen wa konna katachi (dai 2 zu) de arimasu.

1



2



Sokode hōkiboshi ga wakusei to onaji mono de arimasu nara, zehi sono aruku michi ga kono futatsu no sen no uchi de nakereba naranai. Mō hitotsu *sōkyokusen* to iu mono ga arimasu ga sono koto wa nagaku narimasu kara mōshimasumai.

Sate daen to hōbutsn-sen to wa donna kwankei no aru mono ka to iimasu to, daen ga dandan ni nagaku narimasu to hōbutsusen ni chikaku narimasu. Saisho wa maru daen mo hikinobasu to sono ichi bubun dake wa hotondo hōbutsu-sen to chigawanai yō ni narimasu. Tsumari hōbutsusen wa daen no kattapō ga hiraite shimatta mono to mireba yoroshū gozarimasu.

Sate kono yō na kangae wo Newton ga okoshimashite jissai shikashi nagara hōkiboshi ga sono tōri ni natte oru ka dō ka to hōkiboshi no *kidō*, sunawachi aruku michi, no kanjō wo shimashita. Kanjō shite dō shite wakaru to iu koto wa koko de isseki ni wa noberaremasen ; moshi koko de isseki de iitsukusemasu kurai nara shitsurei nagara Yobimon kara haitte Daigaku made iku ni wa oyobimasen. Sate, hōkiboshi no mainichi no kwansoku wo motte sono kidō wo toridashite mimasu to minna hōbutsu-sen de atte daen de wa arimasen. Hōbutsu-sen wo tōru hōkiboshi wa donna de aru ka to iimasu to, kyokuen no basho kara, Taiyō no kinjo ni kite, sore kara mata shidai ni tōku natte tōtō shimai ni wa mukyoku na tōi tokoro ni itte futatabi kaette kimasen. Shikashi ima iimashita daen to hōbutsu-sen no kwankei ga aru kara, hōkiboshi no

kidō mo hōbutsu-sen no yō ni wa miyuru ga koto ni yottara daen no nagai no de wa nakarō ka to iu kangae ga Newton no atama ni okorimashita. Sō suru to, guritto Taiyō no mawari wo mawatte mienaku natte shimatta hōkiboshi ga futatabi kaette kuru ka mo shirenai. Sō iu koto ga dekiyō ka to iu no ga sono toki no mondai de arimashita.

(Jigō ni tsuzuku.)

BUPPŌ WO SAKAN NI SURU HŌHŌ IKAN?

TAKATA SANAE.

SHOKUN: Ten no jitsu-getsu, seishin, chi no kinjū, sōmoku ika ni shite shō-ji, ika ni shite nareru ya? Shokun kore wo tsukureru ka? Shokun no sosen kore wo tsukureru ka? Hata mata onozukara shō-ji, onozukara nareru mono naru ka? Ware wa shokun ga jitsu-getsu, seishin wo tsukurazaru wo shiru; mata shokun no sosen ga kore wo tsukurazaru wo shiru. Shikaredomo mono onozukara shō-ji onozukara naru no ri wa arazu. Shokun no sumu tokoro no kaoku, ware daiku no kore wo tsukureru wo shiru. Shokun no kiru tokoro no fuku, ware orimonoshi no kore wo oreru wo shiru. Moshi shikaraba, ten no jitsu-getsu, seishin, chi no kinjū, sōmoku, ware sono zōbutsushu nakarazaru-bekarazaru wo shiru nari.

Kaku no gotoku kotokotoshiku ron-zureba ron-zuru mono no, sessha wa imada zōbutsushu no ari to iu shika to shitaru shōko wo mitaru koto nashi; tada ni sessha nomi ni arazu, tare mo kare mo kakushō wo mitari to iu mono aru wo kikazu. Yue ni ima no yo no naka ni arite wa zōbutsushu no ari to iu mo kateisetsu ni shite, nashi to iu mo mata onajiku kateisetsu nari. Sari nagara ima wareware ga jissai kono yo no naka ni umare-idete, ichi jitsu yori sukunakarazu ippyaku nen yori ōkarazaru saigetsu wo tsuiyasu ijō wa, (umarete tadachi ni shinuru mono ari, ippyaku nen ijō ikiru mono aredomo, shibaraku kore wa torinoke to nashite) nani ka hitotsu no oshie wo sadamete zen-aku, ja-shō no shabetsu wo nasu no shakudo hyōjun to nasu-beki koto kiwamete hitsuyō naran. Wareware no chishiki imada fukanzen naru ga yue ni, kami no aru mo naki mo sadamuru atawazu, yue ni makoto no shūkyō mo naritatsu-beki dōri nashi to iute jijaku taru ga gotoki wa amari mutonjaku naru shidai narazu ya? Kore kedashi ikanaru shakai ni mo shūkyō no kanarazu naritachitaru yuen nari.

Waga Nippon-koku mo mata sanzen yo man nin to iu ta ninzu wo motte kumitatetaru itsu no dai-shakai nareba, kono shakai no hashira to nari sanzen yo man nin no hito wo shite zen wo motome aku wo sake, jadō wo nogarete seidō ni irashimubeki shūkyō no aru wo yō suru wa ron wo matazaru nari. Yue ni waga kuni ni wa korai Shin, Ju, Butsu no san kyō arite yoku shakai no dōtoku wo tadashi, ōi ni rieki wo kokumin ni ataetari. Koto ni kano Buppō no gotoki wa Ōta Kinjō mo nyōbō, teppō to awase-mitomete yūyō murui no mono to nashi tenka wo osamuru ni hitsuyō naru sampō no itsu nari to tonaetariki. Kami no gotoku Shin, Ju, Butsu no san kyō wa jitsu ni sen yo nen no aida waga shakai no kumitate ni kankei shitaru mono nareba, sono kōtoku no ichijirushiki koto aete sessha gotoki no ron-zuru wo matazaredomo, san kyō no uchi Shin, Ju no ni kyō wa moto shūkyō no teisai wo mattaku sonaetaru mono ni arazareba, nao shōrai mo shakai ni seiryoku wo yū shi uru ya ina ya sukoburu utagawashiki koto domo nari. Sessha omou ni kano Shintō naru mono wa moto sosenkyō no isshu nareba, tetsugaku no ri ni oite mo hōben ni oite mo Bukkyō, Yasokyō tō ni oyobazaru koto tōku, mata Jukyō no gotoki wa mirai wo tokazu, zōbutsusha wo dan-zezu, hitoe ni genze no koto ni sono michi wo kagiritareba, shūkyō no taimen wo mattaku sonaetaru mono to ii-gatashi. Yue ni Shintō wa nochi no yo to iedomo, kogakusha no aida ni chinchō seraruru koto mo arubeku, Jukyō wa Kangakusha no aida ni nagaku tattomaruru koto arubeshi to iedomo; kono futatsu no oshie wo motte tenka wo hikiin to hossuru koto sukoburu katakaru-beshi. Ō-Bei kakkoku no konnichi ni oite waga Shintō ni hitoshiki Girishia no kishiukyō wo shin-zuru mono naku, waga Jukyō no gotoki *Stoic*, *Epicurian* tō no oshie wo shimpō suru mono naki wo mite mo Shintō, Jukyō no shūkyō to shite nagaku seiryoku wo kono shakai ni yū suru atawazaru wa akiraka narubeki nari.

Kaku ron-ji kitareba kyū Nippon no shūkyō no uchi shin Nippon ni seiryoku wo ubeki mono wa wazuka ni Bukkyō nomi narubeku, Bukkyō to kisōte tashō shin Nippon wo shihai subeki shūkyō wa atarashiku watareru Kirisuto-kyō narubeshi. Bukkyō no koto wa shibaraku oki, kano Kirisuto-kyō naru mono wa sono shinja taru mono koto ni makoto no shūkyō nari to ii-hayasu mo, kore moto yori shinja no yokume ni sugizaredomo mata anagachi ni jakyō nari to shite shirizokubeki ni arazaru ga gotoshi. Ōyoso shūkyō no ja to sei to wa ima no toki ni atarite sadamubeki mono ni arazu. Ima no shūkyō wa kotogotoku hōben to kūsō to no han-i wo manukare-atawazaru mono nareba, izure wo ja izure wo sei to wakatsubeki hyōjun arubeki ri nashi. Iyashikumo shūkyō no mokuteki ni shite shakai no jimmin wo zendō ni michibiki, genzai mirai no kōfuku annei wo e-seshimuru ni arashimeba, hitoshiku mitomete seikyō to nasazaru-bekarazu; shika shite kano Kirisuto-kyō naru mono wa tenchi no aida tada itsu no zōbutsushu wo mitometaru nomi narazu Yaso Kirisuto wo kami no ko nari to tonaete tetsugaku

jō no kangae naki oroka naru mono wo kanka suru ga yue ni, ta no shūkyō ni kuraburebа haruka ni wakari yasuku shitagatte shin-ji yasuki shūkyō nari.

Mata kirisuto-kyō tatoi Nippon ni seiryoku wo uru koto ari to katei suru mo kesshite gai arazu shite sono rieki kaette ōi narubeshi to omowaru. Kirisuto-kyō no Nippon ni seiryoku wo en koto wo osoruru tomogara wa katsute Kirisuto-kyō wo sashite Kirishitan Bateren to iu mahō-tsukai no shūshi no gotoku omoinaseru Tokugawa jidai no kyūshū wo dassezaru tomogara to, Kirisuto-kyō wa gaikoku no okashi-toru nakadachi to naru koto naki ya wo utagau tomogara to nari. Kirisuto-kyō wa mahō-tsukai no shūshi narazaru koto imasara ni ron-zuru wo yō sezu; mata shūkyō ga gaikoku no okashi-toru nakadachi to narubeshi to iu giron wa iwayuru kofū no giron ni shite, tōsei ni ate-hamarazu shite yokei naru shimpai to iubeki nari. Shūkyō to seiji to wa kinrai hibi ni tōzakaritareba, masaka ni shūkyō wo motte gaikoku wo okashi-toru nakadachi to nasan to suru ga gotoki kokoro-iyashiki seijika jūku seiki no konnichi ni arazaru-beki nari. Shika shite ima moshi Kirisuto-kyō ni shite Nippon ni seiryoku wo eba, Nippon jin ni kaimei no yūki wo shōzeshimubeshi; masumasu jiyū no tattoki wo shirashimubeshi; shika shite gaikō jō no beuri mo mata hanahada ōkarubeki nari.

Ōyoso yūki no ningen ni hitsuyō naru wa sessha no mudakuchi wo matazu shite akiraka nari. Shikaredomo yūki ni mo mata shurui ari: ri ōku shite gai sukunaki mono ari; gai ōku shite ri sukunaki mono ari. Ima yūki wo taibetsu sureba bun yori shō-zuru yūki to bu yori shō-zuru yūki to no ni shu to nasu wo ubeshi. Bun yori shō-zuru yūki wa taigai jibutsu no kumitate ni mochiirare, bu yori shō-zuru yūki wa moppara jibutsu wo uchi-kowasu ni mochiiraru; sunawachi bun yori shō-zuru yūki wa mama taiyū to shō serarуru koto aru mo, bu yori shō-zuru yūki wa mama nagarete hippu no yū to naru koto ari. Jitsurei wo agete kubetsu wo shimesan. Kano John Howard ga Yōroppa no rōya wo junkai shite sono kairyō wo hakaritaru ga gotoki, Livingstone ga Afrika no naibu ni irite yaban jin no yūdō wo hakaritaru ga gotoki wa sunawachi bun-yū ni shite, Empito Chōhi ga Sōsō no hyaku man no gunzei wo shirizoke, Katō Kiyomasa ga tora-gari wo shitaru ga gotoki wa buyū nari. Sate kano Kirisuto-kyō naru mono wa mottomo kono bun-yū sunawachi kaimei no yūki wo shō-zeshimuru mono naru koto wa kano daiichi no chūshisha (*martyr*) irai izure no jidai wo towazu su hyaku no nesshinka ga aruiwa honoo no naka ni yakare aruiwa tsurugi no shita ni taoruru ni itaru mo, sono setsu wo hen-zezaru yūki aru ni yorite meiryō naran; Kirisuto shinja wa eiyo kōfuku wo genze ni negawazu, shi shitaru nochi Tentei no shōsan wo uru wo motte koyonaki eiyo to nasu ga yue ni kaku no gotoki yūki mo shō-zuru nari. Kaerimite waga Nippon jin ippan no yūki wo miru ni taigai hōken seido yori kitaritaru yūki nareba, yaban no yūki to iu hodo ni arazaru mo Benkei, Kiyomasa ryū no yūki taru wo manukarezu. Sukoshiku monji aru hito no yūki no gotoki mo Sessei, Keika ni nottoritaru yūki taru wo manukarezaru nari. Yō suru ni waga Nippon no yūki naru mono wa hika-kōgai ni arazumba sesshi-yakuwan nari; kesshite kannin kokki (onore ni katsu) wo mune to suru Kirisuto-kyō no yūki ni oyobubeku mo arazu. Shika shite kono sesshi-yakuwan, hika-kōgai no yūki to iedomo, nao naki ni masaredomo, kinrai no gotoku hōken no shugi seiryoku wo ushinaitaru toki ni atarite nagaku kono yūki wo iji suru koto katakarubeshi. Yue ni Kirisuto-kyō ni shite hatashite kaimei no yūki wo shō-zeshimuru mono araba, kono shūkyō Nippon ni irite ichi dai rieki wo atōbeki koto ron wo matazu.

(Jigō ni tsuzuku.)

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Jūnigatsu 22 nich ni wa kaiin no sōsū 6,202 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 5,888 nin, gaikoku jin 314 nin nari. Mata naikoku jin wo fu-ken ni yotte wakatsu toki wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Tōkyō Fu	2,069	Ehime Ken	122
Kyōto „	154	Fukuoka „	165
Ōsaka „	258	Oita „	27
Kanagawa Ken	157	Saga „	22
Hyōgo „	164	Kumamoto „	44
Nagasaki „	46	Miyazaki „	9
Niigata „	111	Kagoshima „	14
Hakodate „	48	Mie „	60
Saitama „	129	Aichi „	97
Gumma „	113	Shizuoka „	97
Chiba „	255	Yamanashi „	60
Ibaraki „	95	Shiga „	58
Tochigi „	69	Gifu „	115
Ishikawa „	85	Nagano „	175
Toyama „	33	Fukushima „	85
Fukui „	32	Miyagi „	95
Shimane „	47	Iwate „	38
Tottori „	30	Aomori „	29
Okayama „	136	Akita „	58
Hiroshima „	107	Yamagata „	36
Yamaguchi „	124	Okinawa „	8
Wakayama „	80	Sapporo „	48
Tokushima „	85	Nemuro „	14
Kōchi „	35		

Denki-Tō no Benri.—Denki-tō wo mochiyuru koto ga hayari to naritaredo, imada jūbun benri narazarishi ga; konogoro Igirisu nite wa isshu no ereki-dame *(accumulator)* wo hatsumei shi, kono kikai ni ereki wo tamete izuko nari to mo ereki no nyūyō naru tokoro ye

mochi-yukite, denki-tō sunawachi ereki-tō wo ten-zuru kufū ga dekitari to iu. Moshi kono kufū masumasu shimpo sureba, aburaya ga nichinichi sekitan-yu wo uri-aruku gotoku, erekiya ga ereki wo uri-aruki, ieie ni denkitō wo tomosu yō ni narubeshi.

Shōgakkō Seito no Rōmaji.—Kore wa sukoshiku furui shimbun de wa gozarimasu ga, kyonen 10 gatsu 20 ka no "Kumamoto Shimbun" ni, "Tamana Gōri no kokonotsu no shōgakkō nite chūtō-ka ijō no shūki daishiken wa sannuru 11 nichi yori 16 nichi made ni shugyō arite, kakkō to mo sōō no dekikata nite, koto ni Takeno Shōgakko no chūtō-ka dai rokkyū seito 16 mei wa subete shōhin wo uketaru to, Shōten Shōgakkō no seito ga atarimae no keiko no itoma ni manabitari tote Rōmaji nite tegami wo shitatametarishi wa sukoburu mezurashiki koto nite aritari" to mie masu. Tōkyō wo saru koto sambyaku shi-gojū ri mo arubeki Higo no kuni no shōgakkō seito ni mo sudeni Rōmaji wo shiru mono ari to miemasu. Mottomo shoken no shōgakkō seito yori Honkai ye Rōmaji nite tegami wo shitatamete okuru mono mo zuibun arimasu. Rōmaji no mochiikata wo shiru koto wa kodomo no tame ni mo ito yasuki koto de gozarimasu.

Mekura no Yume.—"National Review" to iu zasshi ni B. G. Jones shi ga mōjin no yume no koto wo ron-jitari. Zentai yume wo *miru* to sae iite, atarimae no hito wa yume ni jimbutsu nare buttai nare nani ka miru mono naredo, umaretsuki no mekura ni wa kore wa kesshite naki koto nari. Mata umaretsuki naranu mekura wa katsute mitaru mono no hoka wa yume nite miru koto wa nakarubeshi. Umaretsuki no mekura no yume wa sono katsute furetaru koto, kikitaru koto, kagitaru koto nado ni kagirubeshi. Tatoeba mekura ga sono kyōdai no koto wo yumemireba, sono koe ni yotte kore wo shiri; bara no hana no koto wo yumemireba, sono nioi ni yotte kore wo shiru naran. Aru mekura ga yūrei no koto wo yumemitarishi ga, sono sode ni furete sono tare naru ya wo shiri; mata sono yūrei ga kare wo odosu tame ni oshi-taosan to shitarishi to ato nite hanaseshi to zo. Wareware meaki wa, yūrei to ieba shiroki kimono wo kite oru mono nite, furen to suru mo fure-gataku, tada bon-yari to miyuru mono to omou naredo; mekura no yūrei wa kakaru mono nite wa kesshite nakarubeshi.

Yōkō-Gaeri no Hito ni toitashi.—London ni Nihon no mura wo tsukuri aruiwa Amerika ni Nihon no fūzoku no misemono wo koshiraeru to, sono tochi ni zairyū no waga kokujin wa izure mo meiwaku suru yoshi nari. Jibun ga bummei wo kidotte oru tokoro ni onore no kuni kara tote, hambun hadaka no hanyabanjin wo tsurete korarete wa naruhodo meiwaku semban ni wa sōi nakarubeshi. Kore ga sunawachi gaikoku ni oritaru okage nite, shōshō sune kurai dasu koto mo migurushiki to satoritaru nari. Sore dake wa bummei no kaze ni fukaretaru nari. Wareware wa kesshite kaku no gotoku, Nihon no fūshū ni hajiru wo togamuru ni wa arazu. Wareware no odoroku koto wa, kore ra no bummei no kaze ni fukare, kaku no gotoku yakamashiku iishi hito ga Nihon ni kaerite no furumai ni odoroku nari. Hito ga sune wo dasu no wo mite odoroki aruiwa meiwaku suru keshiki saran nashi, kaette go jibun-sama mo aruiwa sune wo dasu koto aru yōsu nari. Kore wa mada oroka nari. Kore ra no hitobito ga Yōroppa aruiwa Amerika nite tomo ni bummei no kūki wo kokyū shitaru toki no koto wo omoidasu tame, shimbokukai wo moyōsu toki wa, tondemo naki mono ga katawara ni hamberu wa sudeni mae no Rōmaji Zasshi ni shirushitari. Sono hoka mada iro-iro ari. Moshi, London aruiwa Amerika ni Nihon no yuya wo tsukurite misemono ni suru to iwaba, sono chi ni aru waga kokujin no ikari omoiyararuru nari. Shikashi yōkō-gaeri no hito wa zuibun kamai naku sentō ni yuku yōsu nari. Jibun nomi narazu, sono saikun mo yu ni dekake, sansuke ni kata wo nagasaseru yōsu nari! Mada hanahadashiki wa, onsemba ni yuku to, irigomi ni mo iru koto aru yōsu nari! Makoto ni, makoto ni, itami-ittaru hanashi nari. Ā! Yōkō-gaeri no shikunshi, nani yue ni mae ni sayō ni kibishikushite, nochi ni sayō ni ikujinashi naru ya?

Bacteria wo motte Bacteria wo sei su.—Shokubutsu ni gai aru mushi wo ta no mushi mata wa tori ga ejiki to nashite kore wo nozoku koto wa hito no shiru tokoro nite sennen Amerika no New York nado nite shichū ni uyuru jumoku ni mushi no tsuku wo fusegan ga tame ni Igirisu no suzume wo hanachite zōshoku seshimetaru koto ari. Mata chikagoro Doitsu no aru gakusha no setsu ni yoreba, kumo wa mori hayashi nado ni shō-zuru aburamushi sono ta no gai aru mushi wo kuikorosu no kōyō ari to no koto nari. Shikaru ni mottomo kimyō naru koto wa, chikagoro Italia no Naples no aru isha ga hairō no gen-in to naru kiwamete chiisaki katō shokubutsu sunawachi Seiyō no zoku ni iu *bacteria* no isshu wo ta no isshu no *bacteria* no chikara wo motte taijitaru koto kore nari. Kono isha wa aru hairō byōnin no tan no naka ni hairō *bacteria* no ōku aru wo mazu shirabe-oki, tsune ni shokumotsu nado no fuhai wo kitasu tokoro no *bacteria* (*Bacterium Termo*) wo baiyō shite kore wo hairō byōnin no hai no zō no naka ye kyūnyūki wo motte fukikomitaru ni, kono *bacteria* wa gai wo nasazu shite ōi ni hanshoku shi, byōnin no tan no naka ni mo takusan ni narite, yūshō reppai no ri ni shitagai hairō *bacteria* no hanshoku wo samatage, tsuini mattaku kore wo horoboshi, tan no

naka ni mo kore wo hitotsu mo mizaru ni itari, byōnin wa shidai ni zenkai shitari to iu. Kono ryōji no shikata wa shinkufū naru ga, kinrai korera byō, netsu byō, kakke byō tō wa mina *bacteria* no shiwaza nari to no setsu areba kayō na byōki ni mo mata kami no gotoki ryōjihō wo mochiyuru koto dekitaran ni wa hanahada yoroshiki koto to omowaru.

Korera-Dane wo uyuru koto.—Isupania no isha Doctor Ferran shi wa ue-bōsō wo suru ga gotoku ni korera byō no tane no hataraki wo yowaku shite kore wo hito ni ue, kono byōki wo karoku sumaseru jutsu wo hatsumei shitari to no koto wa sho shimbun ni mietaru ga; Isupania no seifu wa gakujutsu jō kore wo kenkyū suru tame no iin wo erami kono koto wo shirabesasetaru ni, sono iin no hōkoku no aramashi wa shimo no gotoshi: 1. Doctor Ferran shi no korera-dane no uekata wa sono kekka kesshite mugai to nasubekarazu. 2. Korera byōdoku sunawachi *comma bacillus* no doku wo gen-zuru koto wa imada akiraka naru shōko wo mizu. 3. Doctor Ferran shi no korera fusegikata wa mattaku keiken jō no koto ni shite gakujutsu jō no motoi to subeki koto nashi. 4. Korera-dane wo uete kaette kono yamai wo habikorashimetari. 5. Korera-dane wo uyuru mo sarani mata kono yamai ni kakaru koto akiraka naru shōko ari. 6. Korera-dane wo uete yori hajime no aida wa hoka no yamai wo mo okoshi-yasuku naru mono to su. 7. Kaku no gotoki wa sunawachi korera-dane wo uyuru wo motte karada no kikan no hataraki wo shite sono heikin wo ushinawashimuru ni yoru koto naru ga, kore wa hayari-yamai no aru toki ni wa hanahada yokaranu koto nari. 8. Iin ga Doctor Ferran shi no korera fusegikata wo jikken suru ni, kore wo fusegu no kōnō nashi.—*Nature Shimbun.*

Pasteur shi no Kyōsuibyō Yobō Hō.—Pasteur shi wa katsute kyōsuibyō (yamai-inu no doku yori okoru byōki) ni tsuki iroiro shiken wo nashi, inu nijippiki no uchi jūroppiki made wa tsuyoki kyōken-doku wo uete mo kore ni kan-zezaru yō ni nasu koto wo etari. Shikaredomo, inu ga iyoiyo mattaku kan-zezaru yō ni naritari to no koto wa doku wo uete yori yo tsuki tatazareba mikiwame-atawazareba; konotabi wa iroiro no tsuyosa no doku wo koshirae, tadachi ni kō arashimuru koto wo kufū seri. Sono shikata wa shimo no gotoshi:—Kyōken no sekizui hitokire wo usagi ni uetareba, jūgo nichi wo hete byōki okori, usagi wa tsuini shiudari. Mata sono sekizui wo hoka no usagi ni ue, kaku no gotoku dandan to doku wo usagi yori usagi ni utsushikitareba, sono chikara wa oioi to tsuyoku nari, rokujippiki me ni narite wa tatta nanuka no uchi ni byōki wo okosu ni itareri. Pasteur shi wa mata doku wo kawakitaru kūki ni sarashi-okeba, sono chikara no dandan to yowaku naru koto wo hatsumei shitareba; ōku no bin ni kawakitaru kūki wo ire, kore ni dōku wo takuwaeokeri. Shika sureba sono mottomo furuki mono wa mottomo yowaku shite, mottomo atarashiki mono wa mottomo tsuyoki dōri nari. Pasteur shi wa doku wo uyuru ni atari, mottomo furuki mono yori hajime, mottomo atarashiku shite nanuka nite byōki wo okosu-beki mono wo motte owareri. Kaku sureba, kesshite kyōken no doku ni kan-zuru koto nashi to iu. Saru shichi-gatsu aru hito kyōken ni sukasho hidoku kamare, sono mama nite okeba, inochi wa nakarubekarishi ga, Pasteur shi wa kami no hō wo kono hito ni okonaite sono inochi wo tasuketari. Sono hō no kōnō aru shōko to shite, dōji ni usagi ni mo kono hō wo okonaeri. Tōka no uchi ni yowaki doku yori dandan tsuyoki mono wo jūsan tabi ue, tsuini zenjitsu shindaru usagi yori-toritaru mottomo tsuyoki doku ni mo kan-zezaru yō ni naseri. Kono hito ni hajimete doku wo ueshi toki wa, inu ni kamarete yori rokujū ji kan no nochi no koto ni shite, sono nochi hyaku nichi wo hete mo hanahada sōken ni shite, kyōsuibyō no chōkō wo sukoshi mo mizu to iu. Kore ni hau shite, mae ni yōi nashi ni hajime yori tsuyoki doku wo uetaru usagi wa mina rei no yamai wo okoshite shindari to iu.—*Nature.*

Kifukin.—Sengetsu jū J. Collins kun oyobi C. Collins kun yori kin 5 en zutsu Honkai ye kifu seraremashita.

KODOMO NO TAME.

*KAZE TO NICHIRIN NO HANASHI.**

Aru toki nichirin to kaze to no aida ni izure no chikara ka tsuyokaran to no sensaku arite, sōron hateshi nashi. Sareba to-kō iwan yori, ima koko ni tōri-kakaru tabibito ni kappa wo nugasetaran kata chikara masareri to sadamen to, kaze mazu waza wo hodokoshite samuku hageshiki arashi wo okoseba, tabibito wa kataku kappa wo osae, fukitorareji to mi ni matoeri. Sono toki nichirin kumoma yori idete kagayaku hikari wo hanachi, kiri wo harai samusa wo nozokeba; tabibito wa danki wo kokoroyoshi to shi, hi no masumasu terasu ni shitagai, tsuini atsusa ni taekanete oboezu kappa wo nugisutetari to. Sokode nichirin no kata kachitari.

Bō wo motte koto wo toge, i wo motte hito wo fuku sen yori, mono-yawaraka ni setsuyu shite hito no kokoro wo toku ni shikazu.

* Watanabe shi no bun.

ZATSUROKU.

DŌCHŪ HIZAKURIGE NO NUKIGAKI.

Sore yori Shioigawa to iu tokoro ni itarikeru ni, kinō no ame tsuyoku shite hashi ochikeru ni ya yukikō hito mizukara momohiki wo tori suso makuri-agete koko wo wataru ni, Yajirō, Kidahachi wa iza ya hikitsurete watarinan to suru orikara, kyōnobori no zatō futari-zure kono kawa no kachi-watashi naran koto wo kikikeru ni ya, hitori no zatō Inuichi: "Moshi kawa wa hiza kiri mo gozaimasu ka na?"

Kidahachi. "Sayō sayō; shikashi mizu ga hayai kara omēgatā abunai, yōjin shite watari nasē."

Inuichi. "Hā! naruhodo, mizu no oto ga yoppodo hayai."

To iitsutsu ishi wo hiroi kawa no naka ye nagekomi kangae.

Inuichi. "Iya, kokora ga dō ka asai yō da. Korya, Saruichi, futari nagara kyahan wo toru mo mendō da; onushi wakayaku ni ore wo obutte watare."

Saruichi. "Hā! hā! hā! zurui koto wo nukasu; ken de mairō; nan de mo maketa mono ga obutte wataru no da; yoshi ka?"

Inuichi. "Korya omoshiroi! Sā konsan nā, ume de."

Saruichi. "Ryan-gō-sai, ryan-gō-sai."

To katate de ken wo uchi nagara, ryōhō kara hidari no te wo dashi tagai ni ken wo utsu te wo nigiri-ai.

Inuichi. "Sā, katta zo! katta zo!"

Saruichi. "Ē, imaimashii! Son nara kono furoshiki-zutsumi wo kisama issho ni showassō. Sore, yoshi ka? Sā koi, sā koi."

To shitaku shite senaka wo mukeru. Yajirō kore wa arigatai to Saruichi ni obusareba, Saruichi wa tsure no Inuichi to kokoroete sassa to hairi nan naku mukō ye wataru to, konata no kishi ni nokoritaru Inuichi:—

"Yai, Saru yo, dō suru? Hayaku kawa wo watara-nu ka?"

Saruichi mukō no kishi nite kikitsuke hara wo tachi, "Korya jōdan na yatsu da! Tatta ima watashita ni mata sotchi ye itte ore wo naburu na."

Inuichi. "Bakā ie, onore bakari watatte futoi yatsu da!"

Saruichi. "Iya futoi to wa sochi no koto da!"

Inuichi. "Korya, onore anideshi ni mukatte gongo-dōdan na! Hayaku kite watasanu ka?"

To shiroi me wo mukidashi hara wo tatsuru yue, Saruichi shikata naku mata kochira ye watarite kaeri.

Saruichi. "Sā, son nara obusari nasaro."

To senaka wo idasu. Kidahachi shimeta to, te wo kaete obusareba, Saruichi mata sassa to kawa ye hairi, Inuichi wa ōi ni sekikomi, "Kore Saruichi, doko ni oru? Saruichi kawanaka nite, "Iya, koitsu wa dare da?" to Kidahachi wo kawa no naka ye domburi otosu.

Kidahachi. "Yāi! tasukete kure! tasukete kure!"

To teashi wo mogaki nagaruru yue, Yajirō tobikomi hikiagureba atama kara hone made kusaru hodo nure.

Kidahachi. "Ē, zatō me ga tonda me ni awashā-gatta!"

Yajirō. "Haha haha haha, mazu kimono wo nugyare, shibotte yarō."

Kidahachi. "Zentai Yaji san ga warui. Nan no obusarazu to mo ii koto ni! Omē ga tehon wo dashi-ta kara tsui ore mo —

Yaji. "Kawa ye hamatta ka? Ki no doku na! Haha, haha, haha. Sore de isshu yarakashita:—

"Hamarikeri, me no naki hito to anadorishi
Mukui wa hayaki kawa no nagare ni."

Kidahachi. "Ē, kikitaku mo nē! Yoshite kunna. Ē, samui samui!"

To hadaka ni nari, gatagata furue nagara kimono wo shiboru. Kono uchi zatō wa kawa wo watari yuki-sugiru.

Yaji. "Koko de hoshite mo iraremē kara kigae wo dashite kiyare; doko zo de hi wo taite moratte aburu-ga ii."

Kidahachi. "Ē, imaimashii! Kaze wo hiita, hakus-shami."

To butsubutsu kogoto wo ii nagara kigae wo dashite kikae, kusatta kimomo wo hikisage dekakeru to hodo naku Kakegawa no shuku ni itaru.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Sannuru 12 gatsu 20 ka Honkai JIMUSHŌ wo Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi ye iten itashi soro aida, Kaiin shokun ye on shirase mōshi soro.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin.....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 *banchi*.

Ō-urisabaki .....
Maru Zen Shoten,
Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 *chōme*.
Sawaya Sokichi,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.
Dandansha Shiten,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 *banchi*.
Gangandō,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 *chōme*.
Izumiya Takenosuke,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 *banchi*.

☞ Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 2 gatsu 10 ka. 9 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Hakushaku Inoue Kaoru Kun no Enzetsu..... 65
Eikoku Kōshi Plunkett Kun no Enzetsu. Chamberlain Kun yakujutsu..... 67
Kanji Yatabe Ryōkichi Kun no Hōkoku 68
Kaikeikata Takamatsu Toyokichi Kun no Hōkoku..... 71
ZAPPŌ 71
ZATSUROKU:—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Oyamada Shōznemon no Den..... 73
RŌMAJI KAI KIJI:—
Nenkai no Kiji..... 75
Fukusoku no Kaisei..... 76

RONSETSU.

HAKUSHAKU INOUE KAORU KUN NO ENZETSU.

KONO RŌMAJI KAI wo mōketaru irai yomo mata shokun to tomo ni Honkai no bikyo taru wo sansei shite, sunawachi kaiin ni kuwawarinu. Shikaredomo kaiin shokun to tomo ni kaku dōseki ni ai-miru no saiwai wo etaru wa, konnichi wo motte sono hajime nari to su. Sate mo Rōmaji no tsuzurikata ni tsuite wa, yo wa senkoku yori shokun no kōron takusetsu wo kinchō suru wo etaredomo, koto ni sono hajimete kiku tokoro taru wo motte, giron no yotte okoru tokoro wo tsumabiraka ni suru koto atawazareba; yo wa ikan nagara koko ni jibun no kōan wo teishutsu suru wo ezu. Mata tayasuku teishutsu suru koto wo hosse-zaru nari. Sareba yo wa tada-tada yo ga Honkai ni kanyū shitaru yuen wo chinjutsu shite motte shokun no kōhyō wo wazurawasan to hossuru nomi.

Ima ya Nihon ni oite gen ni mochii-oru moji (sunawachi Kanji) wa fuben naru ga yue ni Rōmaji wo motte kore ni kayubeshi to iu wa ronten no shugan nari. Kono shugan ni tsukite wa dōseki no shokun mo yo mo mina dōkan no hito taru koto aete yo ga zeigen suru wo matazaru nari. Shikaru ni yo ga koto ni ichi-gon sen to hossuru mono wa, kaku naru toki wa waga hai ni nani hodo no benri wo atōbeki ka, mata kōsei ni nani hodo no hieki wo nokosubeki ka to no kekka wo kangae-hakaran koto sunawachi kore nari. Yo ga shinzuru tokoro wo motte sureba, shibaraku kore wo daibetsu shite ni-ko no yōte nari to su. Sono dai ichi yōten wa, *Nihon no bunji wa fukisoku fukakutei ni shite Seiyō no bummei to narabi-hasuru ni tekitō narazaru ga yue ni, kore wo Rōmaji ni kairyō shite motte bummei no do wo sumiyaka ni susumashimu-beshi*. Sono dai ni yōten wa, *Nihon no bunji wa manabu ni yasukarazaru ga yue ni, kore wo Romaji ni kairyō shite motte kare wo shiri onore wo shirareru no michi wo hirakubeshi* to iu ni aru mono nari.

Kou mazu sono dai ichi yōten ni tsuite setsu wo nasubeshi. Somosomo waga Nippon Teikoku ga haji-mete gaikoku ni kōsai wo hirakitaru wa, ima wo saru koto sanjū san nen no mae sunawachi Kaei roku nen wo motte Amerika Gasshūgoku no shisetsu Commodore Perry shi ga Uraga ni torai shite, jōyaku wo tori-musubitaru ni hajimaru. Sono mae ni wa Nippon zen-koku jimmin wa wazuka ni kono ichi guntō no uchi ni ansoku shite sara ni hoka wo kaerimizu, kokugai no koto ni itarite wa miru koto mo naku mata kiku koto mo naku, waga Nippon koku wa betsu sekai nari, waga Teikoku wa betsu tenchi nari to kataku shinji; sono kangae wo tōku gaikoku no kankei ni hasu-beshi nado to wa yume ni damo omowazaru tokoro nariki. Shikaru ni kano jōyaku wo tori-musubitaru nochi ni oyobite wa, tachimachi ni kono Nippon jimmin no shisō wo shite ichi dai hendō wo okosashimuru ni itareri. Sono hendō no saisho wa jōi-ron ni arawaretari. Kedashi jōi sureba sunawachi kinnō nari; kinnō sen ni wa jōi sezaru-bekarazu tote sono seishin wo hagemashi-tarikereba, sono toki yori shite Nippon jimmin ga seiji jō no shisō wo hiki-okoshitaru koto mina kono seishin ni zo gen-in shitaru nari. Shikaru ni sono jōi kinnō no shisō yori hassei suru tokoro wa seiji jō ni mukatte moromoro no konnan wo naigai ni hiki-okoshi-tari to iedomo, jiun no omomuku tokoro, jinshin no mukō tokoro wa tsui ni seitai wo ippen suru ni itarashime-tari. Koko ni oite ka, Nippon jimmin wa sono saki ni betsu tenchi nari to shinjitaru shisō wo ippen shite, yaya gaikoku no jibutsu wo miru koto wo e kiku koto wo ete sono kembun wo kasanuru ni shitagatte, jitsu ni gaikoku no kōsai wa kore wo shimmitsu ni sezaru-bekarazu to iu shisō wo hiki-okoshite, tsui ni konnichi aru wo itaseri. Konnichi no Nippon ni oite wa oyoso seiji, hōritsu, gakujutsu, gigei mina Ō-Bei shokoku no bummei ni yorazaru mono nashi. Kano kai-rikugun to ii, kano tetsudō to ii, kano denshin to ii, gen ni waga hai ga shiyō suru tokoro no jibutsu ni itaru made, sono tehon wa mina Ō-Bei kakkoku ni yoru ni arazu ya? Kaku gaikoku to tsūshō wo sakan ni shi, kaku gaikoku to kōsai wo shitashiku shinuru ijō wa, sono jibutsu no kōkan ni todomarazu shite, subekaraku sono jibutsu no sayō wo kenkyū sezaru-bekarazu. Sono sayō wo kenkyū sen ni wa, kanarazu sono ri wo kōkyū sezaru-bekarazu. Sono ri wo kō-

kyū sen ni wa, mimi mote kiki, me mote miru nomi ni todomu-bekarazu. Kore wo akiraka ni suru ni wa, moji wo shiyō suru no hitsuyō wo okosu ni itaru mono nari. Kaku Ō-Bei no bummei-jibutsu wo waga kuni ni yunyū suru ni atari, denshin nari, tetsudō nari, oyoso wa jūrai Nippon ni sono jibutsu nakereba, sono na mo naki wo motte arata ni sono na wo kudasazaru-bekarazaru ni, Nippon no bunji wa mae ni mo nobetaru gotoku kotoba wa tarazu imi wa sonawarazareba, tote mo tekitō no na wo sono atarashiki jibutsu ni kudasu koto atawazareba, yamu wo ezu gaikoku no kotoba wo karazaru-bekarazu. Shikaru ni sono karu tokora wa Shina ni shite, sunawachi ōō kore wo karite konnichi no shin-jibutsu ni sono yakuji wo fusuru mono ari to iedomo; ganrai kono shin-jibutsu wa Shina nite katsute naki jibutsu nareba sono jukugo mo nashi, tamatama niyoritaru mono ari to mo sono imi wo tekitō ni arawasu ni tarazareba, mata yamu wo ezu shite arata ni shuju no jukugo wo tsukurite wazuka ni sono kotoba to nasu ga yue ni, shin-jibutsu no obitadashiki ichiichi kore ni monji wo fushi-gataki mono shibashiba kore ari to su. Chikaki rei wa kono shina (*koppu wo susu*) wo ba aruiwa *hari-hai* to yaku shi, aruiwa *tōmei-ki* to yobi, mata aruiwa *garasu* to mo kaku. Sono monji jō nite wa ikanaru shina nite ikanaru yō ni kyōsu-beki mono taru wo kaisuru atawazu to mo, sono jitchi wo ikken sureba sunawachi sono mizunomi-koppu taru wo shirubeshi to iedomo, kore yūkeibutsu ni oite shikaru nomi. Kano mukeibutsu ni oite wa sunawachi shikarazu. Iyashikumo shisō jō ni nomi sonzai suru no jibutsu ni itarite wa, isasaka nite mo sono meishō no yōgo yōji ni ayamarite motte tekitō no imi wo arawashi-shimesu koto atawazaru toki wa, tsui ni ta no hito wo shite sono nanigoto tari nanimono taru wo satoru koto atawazarashimuru no osore ari. Gen ni konnichi waga kuni ni oite arata ni saiyō suru tokoro no bunji wa, sono tekitō no imi wo arawasazaru mono kedashi itsu ni shite tarazaru nari. Kore wo konnichi ni seisuru no michi nakuba, yo wa sono fuben furi no yamu tokoro wo shirazaru nari.

Waga kuni konnichi no arisama taru kaku no gotoku ni gaikoku kōsai no shigeki wo ukete, bummei no shimpo wa hi wo ōte sumiyaka naru ni shitagai, shin-jibutsu no masumasu waga kuni ni yunyū shi kitaru wa ikioi no shikarashimuru tokoro nari to su. Shikaru ni waga kokumin ga sono shin-jibutsu ni meishō wo kudasu ni atari, onoono katte shidai naru moji wo mochiite, onoono tekitō no imi wo arawasu koto atawazaru toki wa; mei-jitsu no aida ni sōi wo shōzuru mono zokuzoku idete, shōrai ni ikanaru kekka wo shōzen ka hakari-shirubekarazaru nari. Omou ni, shōrai wa masumasu bunji jō no hanzatsu wo zōka shite, tsui ni kōsei no gakusha wo shite kono kotoba wa nani to iu imi wo shimesu mono naru ka, kono kotoba ni wa sūshu aru ga izure ni shitagau-beki ka nado to ichi-ji ikku no tame ni sono imi wo sensaku suru ni hijō no kushin wo yōsuru naran. Shika nomi narazu moji no nan-i wa ikkoku no keizai ni oite tashō no kankei ari to su. Ōyoso shitei ga gakumon wo shugyō shite sono chishiki wo hattatsu suru ni atarite, dai ichi ni sono shugyō hattatsu no nakadachi taru bunji ni oite tadachi ni sono imi wo jūbun ni akiraka ni suru koto wo ezaru toki wa, mazu sono bunji wo shiri sono imi wo kaisuru ga tame ni munashiku kichō no kōin wo tsuiyasazaru-bekarazu. Ganrai gakumon wa jibun no jigyō wo toguru tame no rieki yori suru mono nareba sono gakumon wo nasu tame no yobi to shite mazu bunji no koto ni tashō no jikan wo munashiku tsuiyasu wa kore sunawachi jigyō wo nasu ni sono jikan wo munashiku tsuiyasu to ippan nari; keizai no honri ni somuku no kyoku nari to iwazaru-bekarazu. Katsu konnichi no gotoku gaikoku to no kōsai wa hi wo ōte shigeku naru ni itaru ijō wa, waga Nippon koku no zento wa ikan ni narubeki ka wo kangae yo. Konnichi no gotoki fuben furi naru moji wo mochiyuru kagiri wa, tote mo waga Nippon wo shite Tōyō no uchi nite itsu no Ō-Bei bummei koku ni onajiki chii wo tamotashimuru wo ezarubeshi. Kore kedashi yo ga kagon ni wa arazaru nari. Ikan to nareba, ikkoku no shimpo wo hakaru ni wa gakumon wo motte dai ichi nari to suru ni, sono gakumon ni konnan wo atōru wa shimpo ni konnan wo atōru no jitsu areba nari. Sareba kano Ō-Bei no bumbutsu wo utsushi, kano Ō-Bei no gakumon wo susumuru no hōben wo hakaru no hitsuyō naru wo shiraba, nan zo gakumon no tame ni shinro no samatage wo sarazaru? Nan zo gakumon no nakadachi taru moji wo kairyō shite kore wo yōi narashimezaru? Kore yo ga Nippon jimmin wo shite konnan naru moji wo manabu tame ni jikan wo munashiku tsuiyasashimezaru koto wo koinegai, Honkai no shugan wo sansei shite motte amaneku Ō-Bei no bummei shokoku ni okonawaruru tokoro no moji wo Nippon ni utsusan koto wo hossuru yuen nari.

Yo wa kore yori shite dai ni no yōten taru kare wo shiri onore wo shirararuru no yō wo tokubeshi. Ima ya waga kuni no jimmin ni shite gaikokugo sunawachi Igirisugo moshikuwa Furansugo moshikuwa Doitsugo wo kaishi, sono shomotsu wo yomite Ō-Bei no jijō wo shiru hito ni toboshikarazu. Mata Ō-Bei shokoku ni yūreki shite shitashiku kore wo kembun seru hito mo sukunakarazareba, Ō-Bei no bumbutsu seido yori kishitsu kanshū ni itaru made oyoso wa sono shiru tokoro to narite, sude ni kare wo shiru wo etari. Kore ni hanshite onore wo shirararuru koto wa ikani to

towan ni, Ō-Bei shokoku ni Nippon wo shirararuru no jitsu wa kedashi hanahada mare nari. Sono shikaru yuen no mono wa onore wo shirararuru ni hanahada konnan nareba nari. Sareba ippo wo susumete ikani seba Ō-Bei shokoku no hito wo shite ware wo shirashimuru koto wo ubeki ka to iu ni, ta nashi, Ō-Bei shokoku no hito ni mo yomiyasuku mata kaishi-yasuki moji wo waga kuni ni tsukuri-idasu ni aru nomi. Somosomo Ō-Bei shokoku no waga kuni ni okeru, tō-zai kakehanarete nao betsu sekai no omoi wo nasu wo motte, ware ni oite wa nanihodo ni waga kuni no arisama wo shirashimen to hossuru mo, iyashikumo kore wo shirashimuru no hōben wo kakite wa kesshite okonawarubeki koto ni arazaru nari. Kokoromi ni Yōroppa no aru chihō ni oite Nippon to wa ikanaru kuni ka to toe; aruiwa Nippon wa Shina no zokkoku nari to omoi, aruiwa Chōsen no ichi buraku nari to kangōru ga gotoki mono naki ni shimo arazu. Tatoeba, ware ikko no hōgyoku wo shozō suredomo, sejin wa waga shozō suru koto wo mo shirazu, sono hōgyoku taru wo mo shirazu, mata katsute sono hōgyoku wo mokugeki suru koto mo naki toki wa; kichō naru hōgyoku to iedomo ishi-kawara mo dōyō nite, jitsu ni sono kichō naru kōyō wo ukuru koto atawazaru ga gotoshi. Yue ni gaikoku jin wo shite, Nippon no bussan ni wa kaku no gotoki mono ari, sono chiri wa kaku no gotoshi, sono fūdo ninjō wa shikajika nari to, sai-dai to naku, kore wo tsumabiraka ni seshimuru toki wa; waga kunigara no ikanaru mo subete gaikoku ni shirararuru koto wo ubeshi. Koko ni oite ka hajimete gaikoku to taitō no kōsai wo nasu ni itarubeki nari. Shikaraba sunawachi Rōmaji wo motte Nihon no kotoba wo tsuzuri, kore wo shite yomi-yasuku kaishi-yasukarashimuru koto mottomo sono hayamichi narubeshi to yo wa shinzuru nari. Shikō shite yo ga Rōmaji Kai ni kanyū shitaru yuen no mono wa jitsu ni kono futatsu no yōten ni ari. Sari nagara Rōmaji saiyō no mondai wa ichi dai-jigyō nareba, aruiwa sono nijū nen kan moshikuwa sanjū nen kan ni wa imada sono mokuteki wo tasshi-ubekarazaru mo shiri-gatakeredomo, shokun to tomo ni kore wo sansei shite motte zenkoku ippan no mondai taru ni itaraba, yo ga chinjutsu no mokuteki mo mata sōban tassuru no rieki wo miru ni itarubeki nari.

Owari ni nozomite yo wa Honkai no ichi mondai to shite guan wo teishutsu subeshi; negawaku wa tajitsu no tōgi ni fuserare yo. Yo ga kōan nite wa, moji wo tsuzuru no ron wa shibaraku kore wo dai ni-chaku ni yuzurite, mazu dai itchaku ni bumpōsho wo hensan suru koto kore nari. Bumpōsho no hensan naru toki wa moji no tsuzurikata wa aete sa nomi konnan narazarubeki ka? Shokun jikai ni oite kore wo tōgi ni fuserarenaba, yo wa jitsu ni saiwai nari to subeshi.

EIKOKU KŌSHI PLUNKETT KUN NO ENZETSU.

(Chamberlain kun yakujutsu.)

SHOKUN yo! Yo wa kompan kono taisetsu naru Kai ni yo no gui wo noben koto wo irai saretaru wo yorokobi, motte isasaka sono shui wo noben to hosshimasuru.

Somo-somo Rōmaji Kai no mokuteki wa, yo moto yori sansei suru tokoro de arimasuru. Shikō shite kono Kai wo kakuchō shite, oi-oi seidai narashimuru toki ni oite wa, sono eikyō hatashite Nihon zenkoku no kō-kekka naran. Yo mo sono kaiin no basseki ni tsuranaru tokoro no mono nareba, waga ichi-bun wo tsukusan to hosshimasuru.

Honjitsu kono Kai ni shusseki serararuru tokoro no shokun wo ikken shimasuru ni, kiken no o kata-gata wo hajime, sono ta sankai seraretaru shokun no takusan naru wo motte mo, kono Kai wa seidai ni omomuku tokoro no zenchō naran to zonjimasuru. Sude ni kaiin mo genkon 6000 yū-yo-nin no ōki ni itari; shikō shite kono kaiin wa Tōkyō Fuka nomi narazu, Nihon zenkoku yuku tokoro to shite, sono kaiin no arazaru wa nashi. Kore ni yotte kore wo mireba, kōrai dono yō na kataki koto aru to mo, kono Kai no shimpo suru wa konnichi no seidai naru wo motte mo, shokun to tomo ni shiru tokoro de arimasuru.

Shikashi, shokun yo! Kono Kai no mokuteki wa, nan de arimashō? Kono Kai no mokuteki wa, gakujutsujō mizou no dai-henkaku de arimasuru. Kore made arikitari no Shina-moji wo haishi, kore ni kaeru ni Rōmaji no nijū-yo-ji wo motte suru toki ni oite wa, futatsu no ōi naru rieki wo uru koto ga arimasu. Hitotsu ni wa, Seiyō kakkoku to kōsai wo hiroku shi; futatsu ni wa, Shina-moji ni jikan wo tsuiyasu tema wo habuki; motte konnichi no bummei-sekai ni hitsuyō naru jitsugakujō ni sono tema wo mochiita naraba, sunawachi 37,000,000 nin no saiwai to iu mono de arimashō.

Shikō shite, kono Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni mo, kakikata no mottomo kamben naru wo sen-ichi to shimasuru. Tadashi Rōmaji Kai no Kakikata Iin ga ima made Igirisu, Amerika, Doitsu, san-ga-koku no chojutsuka no tsune ni mochiyuru kakikata ni yotte kumitatetaru mono de, makoto ni kamben naru wo motte, moto yori waga sansei suru tokoro de arimasu.

Mazu yo ga hossuru tokoro wa, kono kamben naru Rōmaji wo shite hiroku tetsudō-kippu, ginkō-shihei hyōsatsu, sono ta shuju no mono ni shirushi, amata no jimmoku ni furesashita naraba, shizen to manabazu shite oboe, katsu zenkoku ippan ni rufu suru koto utagai wo irezaru tokoro de arimasuru.

Mazu saisho kaku-kōritsu-gakkō ni Shina-moji no hoka ni kono Rōmaji wo oshiyuru koto wo hajime,

yōchi no toki yori shidai-shidai ni manabashimuru wo mottomo daiji na koto to zonjimasu. Hōkon ippan izure nite mo, Rōmaji wo shirazaru tokoro no kuni wa arimasen. Sono wake wa, tatoe tsūjō no koto ni shiyō sezu to iute mo, rippa na bunshō wo shitatamuru toki ni oite wa, kono Rōmaji wo mochiyuru koto ga oō gozarimasu. Tatoeba Doitsu no gotoshi. Kedashi kano kuni wa ganrai gakujutsu mo kōshō ni shite, betsudan ni kano kuni no moji mo ari-nagara, gakumonjō no shoseki ni oite wa, ōku hongoku no moji wo sutete, Rōmaji wo mochiyuru koto wa, shokun no go shōchi naru tokoro de arimashō. Nihonjin no uchi, Shina-gaku wo sutete, Rōmaji ni aratamuru wo kirawaruru tokoro no o kata ye migi ni hanaseshi Doitsu no rei wo shimeshitaku omoimasu. Mata kaimei shimpo no konnichi nareba, koto-shigeki naka ni muzukashiki moji wo manabi, nagaku moji nomi ni todomaru wa, amari ima no jisei ni futsuriai ni shite, ima made Nihon no shimpo suru no wo kanjite otta tokoro no Ō-Bei kakkoku no hito ni kaette utagawaruru de wa arumai ka?

Sore, Nihon wa Seiyō kakkoku no kaimei ni yoku hakobimashita ga, kore yori mata ippo wo susunde, tomo ni gakujutsujō ni kōsui wo shitashiku shita nareba, kochira no o kata wa achira no koto ga yoku wakari, achira no hito wa kochira no jijō wo sasshi; gakumon no kotogara ni oite wa, tōzai ikkoku no gotoku ni naru wa waga mottomo hossuru tokoro de arimasuru. Kono yōyō naru mokuteki wo tassuru ni wa, onaji moji wo mochiyuru hodo yoki tedate wa arimasumai.

Tsukimashite wa, gaikoku yori Nihon ye torai suru mono, Nihongo wo manaban to hossuru mo, sono muzukashiki ni kurushimimasu wa, jū ni hakku wa moji de arimasuru. Hatachi ika no mono wa, to mo kaku mo; hatachi ijō no mono ni shite, Shina-moji wo kotogotoku manabu wa makoto ni dekinai koto de arimasu. Sore ga tame, o kuni no kotoba mo muzukashikarō to omōte, tsui ni tsūzoku sae mo manabazu ni yameru mono ōki yue, sōhō ni torite oshimu-beki koto de wa arimasen ka?

Shokun yo! Yo ga gui wo noburu no aida, itou koto naku o kiki-nasaremashite, makoto ni arigataku zonjimasu. Yo wa ima endan wo shirizoku ni nozonde, shokun ni ichi-gon shite hondai wo musuban to hosshimasuru. Ima yori kono Kai wo eizoku shite, dono yō na kataki koto ni mo uchi-kachite, amaneku hiroku shi, shikari shikō shite Dai Nihon Teikoku no shimpo no kiso no hitotsu to naran koto wo aku made kibō suru nomi.

KANJI YATABE RYŌKICHI KUN NO HŌKOKU.

SHOKUN: Honjitsu wa Rōmaji Kai no dai ikkai no nenkai de gozaimasu. Sannuru ichi nen kan ni kaiin no kazu wa hotondo 6,400 nin ni tasshi, zenkoku no fuken ni shite kaiin no arazaru mono naki ni itaritaru wa shokun to tomo ni gasubeki koto de gozaimasu. Mata honjitsu wa kaku no gotoku ni shinshi no ōku raikai serareru nomi narazu, INOUE kun to PLUNKETT kun to wa kōsetsu wo mo nobekudasaru to wa, makoto ni yorokobi ni taezaru shidai de gozaimasu. Somosomo nani yue ni kaku Rōmaji Kai wo sansei serareru hito ōku, nani yue ni kaku sumiyaka ni seidai ni omomukitaru ya no riyū wa shokun no yoku shirareru tokoro nareba, konnichi watakushi ga kono seki nite ronjutsu suru wo yōshimasen. Shikaredomo koko ni ichigon itashitaki koto wa kano Kana no Kai to Honkai to no kankei no koto de gozaimasu. Sannuru Meiji 15 nen no koro de gozaimashita ga, Kanji wo haisezareba waga kuni no kaika no do wo susumashimuru koto atawazu tote yūshisha wa Kana no Kai naru mono wo okosare, konnichi kono seki ni resseraruru Toyama Masakazu kun wa yūmei naru Kanji taiji no enzetsu wo serare, Kana no Kai wa kore ni yotte ōi ni chikara wo ete sansei suru hito mo iyoiyo ōku narimashita. Moshi kono Kai no sude ni okoru koto ga gozarimasen nareba, konnichi Rōmaji Kai no kaku sakan ni naru koto mo gozarimasumai. Kanji no fuben wo kanzuru hito wa nani to ka shite kore wo haisezaru-bekarazu to kangae, Kana no Kai no okoru ni oyonde kore wo sansei shi; mata Rōmaji Kai no okoru ni oyonde Kana wa waga kuni ni nomi okonawaruru mono naredo, Rōmaji wa sekai no bummeikoku ni ippan naru mono nareba, kono kai no kata sara ni omoshiroshi tote kore wo sansei suru ni itarimashita. Watakushi wo motte kore wo mimasureba, Kana no Kai wa dai ippo ni shite Rōmaji Kai wa dai ni-ho de gozarimasu. Yue ni waga hai Rōmaji kaiin wa Kana no Kai no ontaku wo kōmutte orimasu. Waga hai wa Kana no Kai ni mukatte sono kōon wo shasaneba narimasen. Waga hai wa Rōmaji Kai no ryūsei wo nozomu to tomo ni Kana no Kai no ryūsei wo mo negawaneba narimasen. Shikaru ni, kiku tokoro ni yoreba, Kana no Kai nite wa kakikata ni tsuite kaiin no giron awazu, Tsuki no Bu to ka Yuki no Bu to ka, Moto no Tomo to ka Kakikata Kairyōbu to ka tonaete bunri shi, tagai ni sono yoshi to omou tokoro wo shuchō shite yamazu to ka mōsu koto de gozarimasu. Kore wa makoto ni dōkai no tame ni oshimubeki koto de gozarimasu. Nani to ka shite, sono hayaku itchi shite, ittai to naran koto wo kibō itashimasu. Rōmaji Kai wa kesshite Kana no Kai ni naraite bunri suru yō naru koto wa nakarubeshi to wa omoimasuredo, kono hen ni wa kaiin shokun yokuyoku go chūi aran koto wo negaimasu. Kanji to iu taiteki wo me no mae ni hikiukete ori nagara, nakamaware nado ga arite wa narimasen. Kore made sho shimbunshi ni Nippon jin wa shōbai jō ni mo, kōgyō jō ni mo, nanigoto ni mo itchi ketsugō no

ni kaiin no kazu wa hotondo 6,400 nin ni tasshi, zenkoku no fuken ni shite kaiin no arazaru mono naki ni chikara toboshi to no koto wo mimashita ga, Rōmaji Kai mo mata sho shimbunshi no warai wo manekazaru yō ni seneba narimasen. Watakushi wa Nippon ippan no koto sunawachi Yamato-damashii ni tsuki, tsutanaki nagara mo isshu no zoku-uta wo tsukuritaru koto ga arimashite, sono uchi ni,

Warureba horobi, aeba tatsu;
Ikanaru koto no aru tote mo,
Kokoro awasete warezaran,

to kakitaru koto ga arimashita ga, kore wa Rōmaji Kai oyobi Kana no Kai no tame ni mottomo kan-yō naru koto to omoimasu.

Sate kore made wa maeoki, kore yori zennen kan Rōmaji Kai no shigoto no aramashi wo goku temijika ni nobemasu. Meiji 17 nen 11 gatsu 27 nichi ni Toyama Masakazu, Yamagawa Kenjirō, Kumamoto Aritaka, Yatabe Ryōkichi no 4 mei nite Rōmaji Kai wo okosu koto ni tsuki shohō ye shojō wo idashi, dōnen 12 gatsu 2 ka ni Tōkyō Daigaku Rigakubu no kōgishitsu ni shūkai shi, sono toki raikai shitaru hito 70 yo mei nite, Terao Hisashi shi ga gichō no seki ni tsuki Toyama Masakazu shi ga Rōmaji Kai wo okosu no shui wo enzetsu seraremashita. Katsu Toyama Masakazu, Yamagawa Kenjirō, Kitao Jirō, Terao Hisashi, Matsui Naokichi, Mitsukuri Kakichi, Kumamoto Aritaka, Yatabe Ryōkichi no 8 mei ga Sōryū Iin to nari, kisoku no sō-an wo tsukuru koto wo hikiukeraremashita. Dōnen 12 gatsu 23 nichi dōsho ni shūkai shi kisoku wo gishi, Meiji 18 nen 1 gatsu 17 nichi ni mata dōsho ni kaishi kisoku wo gitei shiowari, Jimu Iin 15 mei, sunawachi genkon no Jimu Iin wo senkyo shi, katsu Kakikata Torishirabe Iin ni senkyo subeki hito wo shimei itashimashita. Dōnen 1 gatsu Jimu Iin no shūkai ni oite, Kanda Naibu, Yatabe Ryōkichi no 2 mei wo Kanji ni erami, Takamatsu Toyokichi shi wo Kaikeikata ni eramimashita. Dōnen 1 gatsu 29 nichi Tōkyō Daigaku Rigakubu ni shūkai shi, Kakikata Torishirabe Iin 40 mei, sunawachi genkon no Iin, wo senkyo shimashita. Dōnen 2 gatsu 3 ka dōsho ni Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no shūkai wo hiraki, Toyama Masakazu shi wo Iin-chō ni Terao Hisashi shi wo Iin-fukuchō ni senkyo shi, Chamberlain shi, Eby shi, Toyama shi, Terao shi, Kanda shi, Yatabe shi wo Kakikata no gen-an wo tsukuru tame no Iin ni senkyo shimashita. Gen-an Iin wa dōnen 2 gatsu 6 ka, 12 nichi, 19 nichi no mikka dōsho ni shūkai shite, kakikata no gen-an wo tsukurimashita. Sono setsu wa Hepburn shi narabi ni Techow shi wo shōdai shite sono setsu wo kikimashita. Kakikata Torishirabe Iin wa dōnen 3 gatsu 5 ka yori 27 nichi made no aida ni 5 tabi dōsho ni shūkai shite kakikata wo gitei itashimashita. Dōnen 4 gatsu "Rōmaji nite Nihongo no Kakikata" wo shuppan shi, kore wo kaiin ni wakachi; mata dōgetsu 10 ka ni wa ITŌ KUNAIKYŌ ni yotte kore wo SEIGŪ, KŌTAIKŌ NO MIYA, KŌGŌ NO MIYA no goran ni kyōshi tatematsurimashita. Dōnen 6 gatsu "Rōmaji Zasshi" dai 1 gō narabi ni "Rōmaji Hayamanabi" wo shuppan itashimashita. Dōnen 8 gatsu Honkai no shui narabi ni Rōmaji nite Nihong no tsuzurikata wo Igirisu bun nite kakitaru mono wo shuppan shite, gaikoku jin chū no kaiin ni wakachi, katsu gaikoku no gakushi ni okurimashita; kore wa Igirisu no Kōshi PLUNKETT kun no chukoku ni yotte itashitaru koto de gozarimasu. Sono nochi hongetsu ni itaru made maigetsu zasshi wo shuppan itashimashita.

Nao kono hoka ni shokun ni hōkoku itashite okitaki koto ga sukajō gozarimasu.

Kyonen jū zenkoku no chokuninkan, sōninkan, zaiya no shinshi, gōshō, daigennin, gun-yakusho, saibanjo, ginkō tō ye Honkai no shuigaki wo okurimashita.

Kore made tsune ni zasshi wo chūgakkō, shihangakkō, toshokan tō ye wa 1 bu zutsu okurimashita.

Kyonen jū 1 do zenkoku no shōgakkō chū kōtōka no mōke aru mono ni zasshi to "Rōmaji Hayamanabi" to wo okurimashita.

Kyonen 7 gatsu kaiin Watanabe Tazunu shi ni jibiki no henshū wo itaku shi, mokkon henshu chū de gozarimasu.

Gakkō yō ni suru tame no Rōmaji no kakezu wa sude ni torikakari-oredomo imada dekiagarimasen. Kore wa igai ni kin-en wo yō suru mono de gozarimasu.

Kyonen 7 gatsu Rōmaji no hyō to kōmaji nite kakitaru hanashi wo insatsu shitaru uchiwa wo Hakone, Ikao, Arima tō no onsen-yado ni mawashimashita.

Kyonen 11 gatsu Chamberlain, Toyama, Yamagawa, Kanda, Yatabe no 5 shi wa Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no senkyo ni yotte, gaikokugo no tsuzurikata wo torishiraburu tame no iin to narimashita. Shikashi imada sono hōkoku wa demasen.

Kyonen 4 gatsu Honkai no jimusho wo Kanda Ku Naka Sarugaku Chō 14 banchi ni mōkemashita ga, 12 gatsu ni Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō 15 banchi ni utsushimashita.

Kaiin zōka no wariai wa zasshi nite go shōchi aran naredo, ima zatto mōshiagemashō. Kyonen 6 gatsu 6 ka ni wa 2,904 nin, 7 gatsu 6 ka ni wa 4,143 nin, 7 gatsu 31 nichi ni wa 4,810 nin, 10 gatsu 4 ka ni wa 5,837 nin, 12 gatsu 22 nichi ni wa 6,202 nin, hongetsu 22 nichi ni wa 6,335 nin de gozarimasu.

Kono hoka Honkai no keikyō wa zasshi nite go shōchi kudasaretashi.

Sate kore made Rōmaji Kai no shigoto no uchi

mottomo giron no ōku mottomo jukkō wo yōshitaru wa kakikatano koto de gozarimasu. Kakikata Gen-an Kisō Iin ga hajimete shūkai shitaru toki, ni-yō no kakikata ga gen-an to narimashita. Sono dai ichi wa iwayuru gojūon wo motoi to shite kore ni Rōmaji wo atehametaru mono nite, dai ni wa hatsuon wo motoi to shitaru mono de gozarimasu. Shikaredomo kono ni-yō no kakikata wa hajime yori owari made kotogotoku kotonaru ni wa arazu shite, dōyō naru tokoro ōki wa mochiron de gozarimasu. Genkon Rōmaji Kai nite mochii-oru tokoro no kakikata wa hatsuon wo motoi to shi, shiji wa Igirisugo no mochiikata ni shitagai, boji wa Italiago no mochiikata ni yoritaru mono nite, hajime Kakikata Gen-an Kisō Iin ga shirabetaru mono to wa sukoshi no chigai wa aredo, hotondo dōyō de gozarimasu. Ima koko ni hyō [hyō wa ryaku su] wo kakagete kono koto wo setsumei itashimashō. Kono hyō wa genkon mochii-oru tokoru no Kakikata no hyō chū ni gojūon wo motoi to shite tatetaru kakikata no kotonaru tokoro no kan-yō naru ten wo akaki moji nite shimeshitaru mono de gozarimasu. Kono hyō wa gojūon no junjo ni shitagatte Rōmaji wo resshitaru mono yue, shuji no tōri ni sureba sono kakitaru tokoro wa kisoku-tadashiku miyuru yō ni naredomo, hatsuon to wa kotonaru yō ni narimasu. Kono hyō chū sumi-gaki no tokoro to shu-gaki no tokoro to chigai no mottomo ōki kudari wa ヵ to ヶ no kudari de gazarimasu. Mazu ヵ gyō no koto yori setsumei wo hajimen ni, *ta, ti, tu* to kakeba kisoku-tadashiku naru yō ni miyuredomo, jissai Nippongo ni wa *ti, tu* no on wa arimasen. Yue ni kore made gaikoku no gogakusha ga チ, ツ no on wo Rōmaji nite kaku toki wa, ōku wa *chi, tsu* to kakimashita. Mata チ, ツ no on mo *di, du* no on de wa gozarimasen. Mata ン no on wa Nihon no aru bubun nite wa *si* no gotoku hatsuon suru ga, ōku wa mina *shi* to hatsuon shimasu. ジ mo mata Nihon jin wa ōku wa *ji* to hatuson shi, *zi* to hatsuon itashimasen. Mata ジ to チ wo dōyō ni kaki, ヅ to ツ wo dōyō ni kaku koto ni shitaru wa, Kōchi, Yanagawa, Kurume, Saga tō su-kasho no hito wa, kore ra no on wo kubetsu suredomo, Nippon zenkoku yori mireba kono kubetsu nashi to iute mo fuka naki ga yue de gozarimasu. Katsu Kōchi tō no hito to iedomo ジ, チ no on wo *zi, di* to tashika ni kubetsu sezu, mata ヅ, ツ no on wo *zu, du* to tashika ni wa kubetsu wo itashimasen. Mata ハ, ヒ, フ, ヘ, ホ wa inishie wa *fa, fi, fu, fe fo* to hatsuon shitaru gotoku ni shite, ima mo aru inaka nite wa kaku no gotoku hatsuon suru yoshi naru ga, Nippon zenkoku yori mireba *f* no on wa ヮ gyō ni nomi nokori, sono hoka wa mina *h* ni kawaritaru yō ni omowaremasu. Tadashi, フ no uchi no *f* wa sono on karukeredomo, フ wa *hu* de wa gozarimasen. Kono hoka ヤ gyō oyobi ン gyō ni mo gojūon shugi no hito no kakikata to kotonaru tokoro ga arimasu. Tatoeba, ヰ wo *yi* to kaki, ヲ wo *wi* to kaki, ヱ wo *we* to kaku ga gotoshi. Shikashi kore wa kono hyō ni wa ryaku shimashita. Hyō chū jōretsu no on sunawachi iwayuru chokuon wo kaku sadametaru ue wa, karetsu no on sunawachi iwayuru yōon wo mo sumi-gaki nite shimesu ga gotoku ni sadamuru wa, ri no masani shikarubeki koto de gozarimasu. [Kono tokoro nite ャャ no on wa *cha* nite *tya* ni arazu tō no setsumei aritaredo, koko ni wa ryaku su.]

Ijō noburu tokoro wa hatsuon-shugi no hito no setsu no gairyaku ni shite, kono hoka ni mo ronten ōkeredomo, amari ni nagaku nareba konnichi wa mōshi-nobemasen. Mata gojūon-shugi no hito mo iroiro no giron arite, hatsuon-shugi no hito no gotoku seimitsu ni hatsuon ni chūi suru wo muyō to shi, tatoi Yōroppa ni oite no Rōmaji no mochiikata ni somuku to mo, Nihon wa Nihon de isshu koyū no mochiikata wo sadamuru to mo nan no fuka ka aran to ronji; Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no shūkai nite wa sōhō tomo ni sono setsu wo bemmei shi, jukugi ni jukugi wo kuwaete rigai-tokushitsu wo akiraka ni shi, tsui ni konnichi no kakikata wo sadamuru ni itarimashita. Shikashi nochi ni itarite moshi futsugō naru tokoro aru wo miidasu koto araba, kore wo kairyō suru wa mochiron de gozarimasu. Oyoso kotoba wo moji nite arawasu ni wa hatsuon ni shitagau wo yoshi to suru koto wa, Max Müller shi wo hajime to shi, Seiyō no gogaku no taika ga mina ronjutsu shitaru tokoro de gozarimasu. Somosomo kono kakikata wa hotondo sanjū nen no aida Rōmaji nite Nihongo no kakikata wo kenkyū seraretaru Yokohama no Hepburn sensei wo hajime to shi, sho gakushi no yoshi to serareru tokoro ni shite, kore made seken ni okonawaretaru mono to hotondo dōitsu de gozarimasu. Gaikoku jin wa mochiron kore wo mochii; waga Seifu mo mata sono ōyake no bunshō chū Nihongo wo Rōmaji nite tsuzuru toki wa, sunawachi kore wo mochii; tetsudō no suteishon no na, akinai-mise no kamban tō, mina kore wo mochii-kitarimashita. Kaku no gotoku nagaku hiroku kono kakikata no sude ni waga kuni ni okonawaretaru wa, moto yori sono okonawarubeki riyū aru ga yue de gozarimasu. Kiku tokoro ni yoreba, Hepburn sensei wa mokkon kono kakikata ni yotte kanzen naru Nihongo no jibiki no shuppan ni tori-kakarare, sude ni suhyaku mai wo insatsu serareta to mōsu koto de gozarimasu. Shikaru wo, moshi ni-san no hito ga sakkon no omoitsuki nite ichiji ni kore wo haisen to suru ga gotoki koto arite mo, shikisha wa yōi ni kore wo shōchi sezaru koto de gozarimashō.

Waga kuni no hito wa kano gojūon wo omonzuru no fū aru ga yue ni, Rōmaji Kai nite sadametaru kakikata no gojūon no kakikata to fugō sezaru tokoro aru wo

motte kore wo yoshi to sezaru hito mo aruiwa aran ga, kono nochi Nippon ga Rōmaji no yo to naritaru ue wa mata gojūon no koto wo yakamashiku nobetatsuru hito mo naku naru de gozarimashō. Mashite go-jūon chū ni mo zuibun kojitsuke no tokoro naki ni shimo arazu to iu setsu mo wagakusha chū ni aru yue naosara no koto de gozarimasu.

Aru hito wa kakikata wo sadamuru koto wa yōyō narazu, hitobito katte ni kaku toki wa itsu ka yūshō reppai no ri ni shitagatte shizen ni sadamaru to ronjitaredomo; kaku no gotoki rikutsu wa gakumon jō no dōri wo ronzuru toki ni wa hanahada mottomo naru koto naredo, moji wo ronzuru toki ni wa atehamaranu rikutsu to omoimasu. Hikkyō moji wa seken ippan ni okonawaruru tame no isshu no shirushi nareba, kakikata ga sadamatte oreba koso yaku ni tatsu nare, hitobito katte ni kaku toki wa yominikuku shite amari yō ni wa tachimasumai. Kanji no gotoki muzukashiki mono nite mo, kakikata ga sadamatte oru yue ni sukoshi wa benri de gozarimasu. Igirisugo no gotoku fukisoku ni tsuzurite arite mo, tsuzurikata ga ittei shite oru yue ni, sumiyaka ni imi wo kaisuru koto ga dekuru no de gozarimasu. Katsu mata sude ni Seiyōgo wo manabi-ori Rōmaji no mochiikata wo yoku shirite oru hito wa, tsuzurikata ga ittei sezu to mo aruiwa hanahadashiki fuben wo kanzezaru-bekeredo, hajimete Rōmaji wo manabu hito ni wa tsuzurikata ga ittei sezumba hijō ni futsugō de gozarimashō.

Saigo ni ichigon mōshitaki koto wa, shokun wa sude ni kore made mo kaiin no zōka ni jinryoku seraretaru koto wa mochiron naredo, kono ue to mo masumasu kono koto ni jinryoku seraren koto de gozarimasu. Kaiin no kazu ga sukunakereba shitagatte Honkai no seiryoku wa yowaku, kaiin no kazu soga ōkereba no seiryoku wa shitagatte tsuyoki wa mochiron nareba, ichi nin de mo kaiin no zōka suru koto wo nozomimasu. Mata shihon-kin mo ōkereba ōki hodo shigoto ga ōku dekuru wake nareba, kifukin no taka mo masumasu zōka suru yō ni go jinryoku wo negaimasu.

KAIKEIKATA TAKAMATSU TOYOKICHI KUN NO HŌKOKU.

SAKUNEN 1 gatsu Honkai sōritsu irai 5 gatsu made no kaikei hōkoku wa Rōmaji Zasshi dai 1 gō ni kakage, mata kore ni dōnen 8 gatsu made no keisan wo awase zen-hanki bun no hōkoku to shite kore wo dai 6 gō no Zasshi ni kisai shitari. Yotte, nochi-hanki bun sunawachi sakunen 9 gatsu yori honnen 2 gatsu made no bun wa kitaru 3 gatsu hōkoku itasubeki hazu nareba, konnichi wa tada genkon kaikei jō no arisama wo go hōdō itasu nomi de arimasu.

Sakunen 1 gatsu yori 12 gatsu made no de-iri kanjō wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

IRI NO BUN.

Kaihi atsumari-daka	2,746.000 En.
Kifukin „	1,064.950 „
Shuppan-mono uri-daka	303.190 „
Zatsunyū-kin	4.210 „
Gōkei	4,718.350 En.

DE NO BUN.

Insatsu nyūhi	2,135.647 En.
Yūbin-zei	1,003.186 „
Shimbun kōkoku-ryō	258.240 „
Kikai nyūhi	30.919 „
Kyūryō	248.000 „
Zappi	548.770 „
Gōkei	4,224.762 En.
Sashihiki zankin	493.588 En.

Kami no keisan wa kondo kai-in Muraoka Han-ichi kun ga kensain ni narare, dōkun ga shiraberaretaru tokoro ni shite sukoshi mo sōi naki mono nari. Kono keisan ni yoreba sakunen jū ni oyoso kin 500 en hodo no zankin aritaredomo, kore wa mattaku kifu kin no aritaru tame nite, moshi kaihi narabi ni shuppan mono uriage dai nomi wo motte sho nyūhi ni atsureba 1,171 en yo no fusoku wo shōjitaru ga gotoshi. Mottomo, sakunen 12 gatsu no shirabe ni kaiin no sōsū 6,243 nin ari, kono uchi tsūjō kaiin sunawachi 1 nen ni 1 en zutsu no kaihi wo osamuru hito 2,686 nin, mata gakusei kaiin sunawachi 1 nen ni 40 sen zutsu no kaihi wo osamuru hito 3,557 nin ni shite, sono osamubeki kaiin no sōgaku wa 4,104.80 en nari; kono uchi yori sude ni atsumaritaru kindaka 2,746 en wo sashihikeba minō kin 1,362.80 en ari; mata kifu kin no sōdaka wa 4,045.20 en nite kono uchi sude ni atsumaritaru bun 1,664.95 en, minō no bun 2,380.25 en nari. Yue ni sakunen jū kaihi no zengaku wo osamuru mo yōyaku kami no fusoku wo oginō hodo nareba sono minō aru bayai ni oite wa nambun ka kifu kin wo motte sho nyūhi wo harawazarubekarazu. Sareba kono go kaiin shokun ni oite narubeku todokōri naku kaihi wo on harai-komi kudasare, mata yūshi no on kata wa tsuki-zuki tashō no kifukin wo Honkai ye on osame kudasaretaku hitoe ni kibō itashimasu.

ZAPPŌ.

Inoue Kun no Enzetsu.—Ronsetsu rannai ni Hakushaku Inoue kun ga Honkai no nenkai ni oite nasaretaru enzetsu wo kakagetaru ga, kore wa Wakabayashi shi ga sokki-hō nite kakaretaru mono ni fude wo kuwaetaru mono nari. Kono enzetsu wa nenkai no nochi Tōkyō no shimbunshi ni idetareba; shokun wa sude ni sono setsu go ichidoku nasaretarau naredo, Rōmaji nite kakitaru mono wa yomite mata kakubetsu omoshirokaran.

Rōmaji Kai no Hyōban.—"London Times" shimbun no Tōkyō tsūshinsha wa mezurashiki gogaku jō no henka ga Nippon ni okoran to suru koto wo nobetari. Kore made wa Nihongo wo kaku ni wa Kanji wo mochii, shōnen no hai wa sono susen wo manabu wo hitsuyō to seri. Katsu mata Nippon ni futa-iro no kana ga aru ga, kore wa katō no jimmin ni nomi okonawarete gakumon ni kokorozasu hito wa Kanji wo shirazaru wo ezu. Shikō shite Kanji wo manabu ni wa hijō ni ōku no toki wo tsuiyashi, kioku no chikara wa kore ni yotte ōi ni zōka suru mo, kokoro no ta no chikara wa shitagatte genzezaru wo ezu. Shika nomi narazu Seiyō yori atarashiki gakujutsu no iri-kuru ni shitagai, Nippon no Shōnen-hai wa Kanji wo manabu tame ni toki to chikara wo tsuiyashite seishin no hattatsu wo samataguru no furieki naru koto ron wo matazu. Shikaru yuen wo motte, Kanji wo mo Kana wo mo haishi kore ni kōru ni Rōmaji wo motte sen to no mokuteki nite Nippon kokuchū no yūshisha ga Rōmaji Kai to iu wo okoshitari. Sono kaiin wa kan-in, kyoikuka, bungakuka tō ni shite, sono kazu sude ni 6,000 yo nin ni tasshitari. Kono kai no mokuteki to suru tokoro wa jitsu ni bakutai naru mono naru ga, sono jōju subeki koto utagai nashi. Kanji wo mochiyuru ijō wa Nippon no shōnen-hai no seishin no hatsuiku wo todome, gakujutsu no kenkyū wo samatage, mata gaikokugo wo manande nochi-nochi fukaku gakujutsu no un-ō ni iru koto wo mo samataguru koto nareba; kokorozashi aru mono ni shite Rōmaji Kai wo sansei sezaru mono nashi. Katsu mata Kanji wa Nippon no tame ni wa Rōmaji to hitoshiku gaikoku no moji nari; yue ni Kanji ni kōru ni Rōmaji wo motte suru mo nan no fuka karan. Shikaredomo Kanji wa sen nen kan mo Nippon ni okonawaretaru mono yue, moshi Nippon jin ga kore wo haishi-uru nareba, jitsu ni dōkoku jin ga sugishi 17 nen kan ni shitogetaru moromoro no kaikaku yori mo sara ni odorokubeku katsu rieki aru koto utagai nashi.—*Nature shimbun.*

Gray Shi.—Amerika no yūmei naru shokubutsu-gakusha Gray shi wa kyonen 11 gatsu 18 nichi 75 sai no yowai ni tasshitaru wo motte, kore wo shuku sen ga tame ni America no shokubutsu-gakusha 180 nin wa shi ni gin nite tsukuritaru birei naru hanaike wo okuritari to iu.

Carpenter Shi.—Yūmei naru Eikoku no seirigakusha Carpenter shi wa kyonen 11 gatsu 9 ka no yo yuami no sai ni ayamatte taoseshi *lamp* yori hijō no yakedo wo nashi, tame ni su-ji kan no nochi ni shiseraretari to iu. Itamashiki koto to iubeshi! Shi no hakugaku tashiki ni shite takken aru wa imasara iu made mo naku, shi no arawasaretaru "Kembikyō Ron," "Shinrigaku" tō wa mottomo yo ni shirararu mono nari. Shi wa 23 nen kan London Daigakkō no kiroku-gakari *(registrar)* no shoku ni arite, dōkō wo seiton seshi ni wa azukatte chikara ari. Sono hoka kyōiku no tame rigaku no tame ni jinryoku serareshi koto sukunakarazu.—19 *nen* 1 *gatsu* 25 *nichi hatsuda no Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi.*

Atarashiki Daigakkō.—Amerika no kanemochi Senator Stanford to iu hito wa California ni itsu no sakan naru gakkō wo taten to kuwadate, kore ni 20,000,000 doru kifu suru yoshi nari. Kono kindaka no uchi 5,300,000 doru dake wa jimen nite kifu suru tsumori nari to iu. Kono gakkō wa San Francisco yori 30 ri *(miles)* hodo hedataritaru Palo-Alto to iu tokoro ni mōke Baltimore fu no Johns Hopkins Daigakkō no gotoki kumitate ni sen to suru yoshi nari.—*Nature.*

Seito ni Rōmaji wo Oshiyu.—.Hōki no kuni ni ororuru kaiin Miyawaki Chiyokichi shi wa gakkō no seito oyobi yūshi no hito ni Rōmaji wo oshierareta ru ni, sono gyō no naru koto sumiyaka ni shite; moji no na, kotoba no tsuzurikata wo hajime to shi, bunshō no yomikata oyobi kakikata ni itaru made wo wazuka ikka getsu yo ni shite kyōju shi owaritari to iu. Dōshi no ororuru chihō nite wa ganrai Seiyō no gakumon okonawarezu shite, hajime shi ga Rōmaji wo shuchō serareta ru toki wa hanahadashiku soshirare, hanahadashiku utaretaredomo, saiwai ni shite Rōmaji Kai no eki aru koto wo kanzeshime, seito wo mo sukoshiku yōsei suru wo ete ōi ni yorokobite ororuru to no koto wa shi no tsūshin chū ni mietari.

Yokohama no Nihongo.—Yokohama ye yuku to yohodo kimyō na Nihongo wo kiku koto shibashiba de gozarimasu. "Peko" "sarampan" nado wa Nihongo no namari de wa nai to mōsu koto de arimasu ga, "maromaro" wa dō yara Nihongo no baketa mono no yō ni omoimasu. "Anata doko yuku arimasu?" "Watakushi tabero arimasu," nado wa dō ka kō ka wakaranu koto mo arimasen ga, "yū *(you)* ōrai *(all right)*, mī *(me)* ōrai, ōrai ōrai bosu *(both)* ōrai" ni itatte wa Igirisugo no namari de nakanaka wakarimasen. "Fune-kowarenai-haiken-chōchin" wa nazo no yō de wa arimasu ga, yoku kangaete miru to tōmyōdai no kote de gozarimasu.

Ayamari wo Tadasu.—Dai 8 gō no zasshi ni nosetaru "Dōchū Hizakurige no Nukigaki" chū shimo no gotoki kakikata ari :—

> Inuichi. "Hā! naruhodo, mizu no oto ga yoppodo hayai." To iitsutsu ishi wo hiroi kawa no naka ye nagekomi kangae.

Kore wa shimo no gotoku kaku kata yoroshi :—

> *Inuichi*: "Hā! naruhodo, mizu no oto ga yoppodo hayai," to iitsutsu ishi wo hiroi kawa no naka ye nagekomi kangae :—

Kono hoka kono rui no ayamari ari. Dokusha yoroshiku chūi serarubeshi.

Nippon Jin no Seishitsu.—Amerika Philadelphia no "Evening Bulletin" to iu shimbunshi wa sannuru 12 gatsu 23 nichi ni Rōmaji Kai no koto ni tsuki nagaki shasetsu wo kakage, sono owari ni shimo no gotoki setsu wo nobetari :—"Yōroppa jin to Amerika jin ga Rōmaji Kai wo ōi ni sansei suru yuen wa, kono kai no medo to suru tokoro wa Nippon no bungaku wo yasuku shite tada ni Nippon jin nomi narazu sekai no hito ni rieki wo atayuru wo motte nari. Katsute Nippon wa mottomo gaikoku to no majiwari wo konomazu, gaikoku wo tekishi shitaredomo, ima wa mottomo gaikoku to no kōsai wo konomi, kokoro-oki naku majiwari wo musubu tokoro no shimpo suru kuni to naritari. Nihon jin wa saichi fukaku nozomu tokoro kōshō naredomo, Shina jin ga gaikoku jin to majiwaru ni wa tada kane wo mōkeru koto nomi wo motte mokuteki to suru ga gotoshi. Shina jin wa Rōmaji Kai no gotoki mono wo okoshite tadachi ni kane ga mōkaru to iu koto ga nakereba, kesshite kore wo okosazarubeshi. Kore ni hanshite Nihon jin no kokorozashi no takaki koto wa John Stuart Mill no gotoki hito no shomotsu wo konomu no ichi-ji wo motte mo shirubeshi. Rōmaji wa bummei-sekai no jiyū no tamashii wo Nippon ni iruru no dai ippo nari. Rōmaji Kai wa Nippon jin ga bummei koku no nakamairi wo suru no hajime ni shite, sono kekka no ōi naru wa sen kuhyaku nendai ni itarazareba kotogotoku kore wo shiru wo ezaru nari. Yōroppa oyobi Amerika no jiyū, bungaku, tetsugaku, dōtoku, katsu shūkyō mo mata Nihon jin ni sono neuchi aru koto wo shirare, tsui ni wa Asia no jimmin ga mina kore wo shiru ni itaru naran. Rōmaji Kai no nasu tokoro no kekka wa tō-zai ryō-hankyū wo shite itsu no kōshō naru bummei-kaika no moto ni rengō seshimuru ni itarubeshi."

Hyaku Nen no Jumyō wo Tamotsu Hōhō.—Doctor J. M. Peebles shi wa hyaku nen ikiru hōhō wo ronzeraretari. Kaku nagaiki wo suru ni wa iroiro no koto ni yorazarubekarazaru ga, toriwakete kūki, nemuri, kuimono, nomimono, oyobi kimono ga kan-yō nari. Tsune ni kiyoki kūki wo kokyū shi, kokyū wo fukaku shi, yoru tashutsu suru koto wo osorezu, naru take soto no kūki wo suu koto wo tsutomubeshi. Asa wa go ji ni okirubeshi. Moshi nagaku nemuritakuba hachi ji kan nare, ku ji kan nare, jū ji kan nare, nozomu dake nemurubeshi. Shikashi yoi ni hayaku nete, asane wo suru nakare. Moshi hara no tatsu koto ga aritaraba, yuami shite hayaku nerubeshi. Hito ga ki ni kuwanu koto wo suru to omou toki mo hayaku nerubeshi; mata kibun ashiku shite fumanzoku naru toki mo hayaku nete yoku nemureba, asu no asa wa kibun yoku shite kokoro-yoku kanzuru mono nari. Heizei no kuimono wa shokubutsu-shitsu oyobi dempun shitsu sunawachi kome yasai no rui wo yoshi to su. Nomimono wa mizu wo yoshi to su; sake, cha, kafē nado wo mochiyu-bakarazu. Mata shibashiba yuami subeshi. Kimono wa samusa atsusa wo fusegu koto wo medo to shi, hoka ni mokuteki arubekarazu; mata karada no undō oyobi chi no junkan wo samatagezaru yō ni tsukurubeshi. Mata Doctor Peebles shi no setsu ni yoreba, kenzengakusha *(writers on hygiene)* no uchi ni wa kusuri wo nomu nakare to iu hito mo aredo, kusuri wa yaku ni tatsu koto mo aru nari. Moshi umaretsuki no byōshin to ka, umaretsuki ni yotte yamai wo uke-yasuki to ka iu koto mo naku; mata kikō no kyū no hanka mo naku; katsu butsuri jō, shinri jō, tokugi jō no shizen no hōsoku wo yaburu koto mo nakereba, kusuri to iu mono wa yo no naka ni muyō naru mono nari. Shikaredomo kanzen naru mono wa ningen ni mare ni shite, aruiwa umaretsuki yamai aru mo ari; aruiwa chinomigo no toki ni jūbun naru toriatsukai wo ukezaru mo ari; aruiwa kodomo no toki ni ashiku shikomaruru mo ari; aruiwa shōnen to narite ashiki michi ni michibikaruru mo ari; aruiwa hito to narite genkan fūu no tame ni mi wo okasare, fukenkō naru shitchi ni jūkyo suru tō no koto ari. Kakaru arisama naru wo motte, isha no ryōji mo, yoku ki wo tsukete ayamarazaru yō ni suru toki wa, hanahada kin-yō naru mono nari. Owari ni ichigon subeki koto wa, megumi no kokoro wo hiroku shi, jōyoku wo osae, shokuyoku wo seisuru no koto nari. Tsune ni kokoro wo tanoshiku katsu yasuku shi, kenkō no kisoku wo yoku mamoreba; kakubetsu yowakarazaru taikaku wo sonaetaru hito wa, yōi ni hyaku nen no jumyō wo tamotsubeki nari.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

OYAMADA SHŌZAEMON NO DEN.

Yomiuri-akindo no koe: "Katakiuchi no shidai wo gorōjiro! Katakiuchi no shidai wo gorōjiro! Kokon mare naru katakiuchi no shidai! Kore wa kono tabi En-ya ke no rōnin shijū shichi ki Kō no ke ye youchi wo itashi, shukun no kataki wo uchitoritaru shidai wo gorōjiro! Jōge nite wa koto meisai!"

Akindo: "Kore wa kono tabi sakizaki go hyōban no katakiuchi no shidai!" to yobitate aruku akindo no koe wo kiku yori koko no noki kashiko no ie yori tachiidete, kaite wa sara ni kisoitsutsu, waregachi ni koso motomekere. Chūshin gishi mo kō fukō appare hito ni otoraji to omoitsumetaru kin-tetsu no kokoro mo torokeru shikiyoku no tatara zo suru to narikerashi.

Koko ni Oyamada Shōzaemon no chichi Jūbei to kikoeshi wa sude ni yowai mo katamukite, hachijū

issai no rōsui to narikeru nomi ka byōki yue, rembanjō ni wa moretaredomo, kokoro wa kawaranu chūgi no tamashii, waga ko Shōzaemon no kenage ni mo tanomigai aru yūretsu no gishin tayumazu kaimei no uchi to omoeba isamashiku, sono mi no byōki mo uchiwasure, ima urikitarishi youchi no shidai, gishi no seimei shirushitaru banzuke kōte hiza no ue, iku tabi to naku kurikaeshi hajime owari wo yomikudasedo, waga ko no namae arazareba, sate mo fushigi to hitorigoto: "Ē! Rachi mo nai! Sosō na mono wo gyōsan ni uriaruki-oru. Ōboshi uji mo ippō no teate to tanomishi Shōzaemon, sono na nando wo kakimorasu yō na fusensaku; kore ga nande koto meisai. Segare no myōmoku wo kakiotosu kurai de wa ate ni wa naranu; hogu dōzen," to tsubuyaku kado no to oshiakete irikuru tonari no komamonoya, kore mo yowai wa musoji no ue wo koshite inkyo no aikuchi tote enryo mo sezu ni tachi nagara: "Moshi, Jūbei san, o hanashi no ikken wo mō hankō ni shite uri ni kimashita. Iyā, go fujiyū no o mi de mo sore wo ba sassoku kawasshai-mashita ka?

Jūbei: "Ō, Kohei san, o ide nasareta ka? Ima kore wo yobikonde kaimashita ga, magirawashii yō ni omowaremasu te."

Kohei: Naruhodo sayō ke gozarimashō. Nani wo iute mo issakujitsu, iya, sakiototoi no koto wo kyō uri ni kuru no ja kara, dō de machigatta koto bakari de gozarimashō. Sore wo ba mada mimasenu ga segare Kosaburō ga o deiri suru o yashiki kara utsushite maitta kono kakitsuke, shika mo ni ken no o daimyō de o kakitome ni natta no wo utsushite motte-kimashita," to iu wo kiku yori, Jūbei wa waga ko no namae arazaru wo kokoro ni kaketaru remmyōgaki, urotae-manako ni te wo sashi-idashi: "Iya, sore wa katajikenai. Dore hikiawashite mimashō," to san mai kurabete ninzu wo kazoe, ryaku shite shiruseshi hataraki no shidai wo yomedomo, Oyamada to mo Shōzaemon to mo shirushite nakereba; moshi rōgan no misonji ka to megane no kumori wo fuku sode mo namida no shimeri ni nao kasumu moji mo oboro to narinikeri.

Kohei mo hiza wo suriyosete, "Moshi, Jūbei san, omae no sujō wo shirimaseneba, go shisoku san no hommyō mo rokuroku to kikimasenu ga, ototoi hajimete katakiuchi no uwasa to tomo ni uketamawareba, go shisoku sama mo dōi no chūgi to o akashi nasareta daiji no hommō, kinjo no shū ye mo hanashi shite, kage nagara omae no yorokobi sazo kashi to home mo itaseba, go rōnen no o kokorobososa wo o sasshi mōshite, toridori o uwasa itashimasu ga, kono remmyō no izure ga go shisoku sama no o na de gozarimasu na? Totemo no koto ni go jitsumyō wo—"

Jūbei: "Sareba sa watakushi mo 'kore, kore ga' to o hanashi mōsu ga tanoshimi yue, iku tabi to naku kurikaeshite miredomo mienu waga ko no seimei."

Kohei: "Nani nani, nai koto wa gozarimasumai. Nan to shirushite gozaru yara. Wakadanna no go hommyō wa?"

Jūbei: Sā! jitsumyō wa Oyamada Shōzaemon."

Kohei: "Ē! ano Oyamada Shōzaemon to e!"

Jūbei: "Hate gyōsan na go aisatsu. Segare no namae ga nan to itashimashita ka? Kore ni wa morete orukeredo, moshi uchijini no sata de mo gozarimasu ka?"

Kohei: Iya, sa yō de wa gozarimasenu ga—"

Jūbei: Iya, iya, dō ka wake no aru go yōsu. Moshi ya segare no sono uwasa wo o kiki nasareta koto mo gozaraba, zen-aku tomo ni kore ko no oyaji ni—"

Kohei: "Ie, nani mo toritometa koto wo kiki wa shimasenu ga," to iu orifushi ni uraguchi wo sorosoro akete ameuri-akindo, izen wa Jūbei oyako no tame ni tsukawaretarishi chūgen Gosuke: "Danna sama konnichi wa go byōki wa ikaga de gozarimasu na?

Jūbei: "Ō, Gosuke ka? Samui no ni, yoku sei ga deru na. Shikashi samusa de omou yō ni tosei mo dekimai. Iya, sore wa sō to kono tabi no ikken, seken no uwasa mo kikyatta ka?" to ieba Gosuke wa shōtoku ga taranu rodon no shōjikimono, zengo enryo mo araba koso: "E, tonosama no kataki wo utassharu tote shijū shichi nin seizoroi shite Kō no Moronao no yashiki ye youchi; o tegara wa uwasa no yō na mono de wa gozarimasenu. Chōdo watakushi ga Kanasogi made tegamizukai ni tanomarete kaette-kuru to mukō kara, kataki no kubi wo torikakonde hikiagete gozaru isamashisa. Nippon hajimatte kiki-oyobanu chūshin ja, gishi ja, eiyū ja to ōrai mo tomaru kurai. Iya, mō, taisō na hyōban de gozarimasu."

Jūbei: "Yare yare! sore wa mā sono hō wa yukimukatte, kachū no shū wo ichiichi mita to wa saiwai na koto ja. Izure mo no hataraki no shidai mo aru ga, ima ni wakaranu segare no yōsu, do no yō na nari de go bodaisho ye hikiaguru fuzei de atta? Sadamete sochi wa kotoba wo kaketa de arō na?"

Gosuke: "Sareba no koto de gozarimasu. Go zonji no tōri, watakushi mo okubyōmono de gozarimasu ga, sore to kiku yori wakadanna mo ōkata ichimi to kokorozukimashite, kowagowa nagara majikaku haseyori, Shōzaemon sama ga gozaranu ka to sakite no shū ya osae no o kata, ichiichi mite mo wakadanna ga gozaranu yue, dō shita koto ka to fushigi ni zonjite magomago suru uchi yukisugi sassharu ato kara okurete tada hitori Ōtaka Bungo sama ga yari wo tsue ni shite o ide nasarimashita yue, 'Oyamada sama wa?' to kikimashitara; itsu mo shimojimo ye yasashii danna, washi wo gorōjite, 'Ō Jūbei

dono no go kerai Gosuke ka? Danna no go byōki wa sukoshi mo yoi ka? Hachijissai wo kosareta rōjin, sazo nanjū shite gozarō. Shikashi chūgi no o hito ja kara kondo utte ni kuwawaranu wo zannen ni omowareyō,' to iwarete yukisugi sassharu kara mata oikakete, 'Shōzaemon sama wa?' to kikimashitareba, 'Jūni nichi no hi renjū ye waritsuke-kubaru sambyaku ryō, Engakuji ye osameru Bōkun no go yuimotsu, sono futa shina wo uketotte kokorogawari ka, sono mama shuppon. Sasuga inochi wa oshii mono, Jūbei dono ga kikaretara sazo munen ni omowareyō. Sono hō yoroshiku rōjin no ki wo nagusame shinze-yare,' to iisutete, Ōboshi sama no ato okkakete o ide nasaremashita ga, wakadanna wa kotchi ye go sata wa gozaranu ka?" to kiite odoroku Jūbei Tadahisa menshoku akaku mata aoku, haguki wo kamishime kobushi wo nigiri, shibaraku kotoba mo nakarishi ga, Kohei mo nani to aisatsu no naranu wa sono za no kinodokusa. Kore mo mono sae iwazarishi ga, yōyō ni, "Iya, iya, kō iu toki ni wa iroiro na setsu wo iu mono, mata yoki go sata ga gozarimashō," to senkata nashi no sutekotoba, sokosoko ni koso kaeri yuku.

Ato ni Jūbei tameiki wo tsukuzuku omoimegurasu ni, waga ko no henshin sōi arumaji. Sa mo naki koto nara sambō shihō de kakitomerareshi remmyō wa ichi ji mo chigawanu shiju shichi ki, Oyamada to mo Shōzaemon to mo shirusazaru wa yoku ni kokoro no midarete yori shuppon seshi ni utagai nashi. To mo shirazu shite adauchi no uwasa wo kiku yori jiman shite ware kara akaseshi waga ko no myōji, iigai mo naki hazukashisa. Ima wo mo shirenu oi no mi mo nagaraerarenu memboku wo shinazuba iiwake arumaji to omoitsumetaru Jūbei ga kokoro no soko zo aware naru.

Gosuke wa taranu otoko yue, iu koto iute tachikaeru. Tonari wa rei no komamonoya, yoriatsumarishi hitobito no uwasa mo onaji katakiuchi, toridori hanasu sono naka ni, kanete kikitaru Oyamada no hanashi wo kosokoso sasayakite omowazu tonari no kabe no kata wo mikaeru toki shimo kabegoshi ni, guza to tsuranuku shiraha no kissaki, kore wa to taizei tachisawagi odoroku naka ni kono ya no Kohei, Jūbei kata ni kakeyukite mireba ko wa somo nanigoto zo! Kano Jūbei wa toko no ue ni, hara kirikakete kirezarishi ni ya; kabe ni motarete nodo wo tsuranuki, sono kissaki ga Kohei no kata ye tsukinuketaru nite arikeru nari. Kohei wa kakeyori mitaredomo, sasuga wa kokoro-gake aru rōjin, yamai no tame ni yowaredomo, kyūsho wo tsukitaru koto nareba, kutsū mo nasade shishitaru wa sōnen gōki no yūshi ni mo sara ni otoranu saigo nari. Katae ni nokosu kakioki arite:—

"Kimi no on tame ni ada wo hōji, shi wo itashi sōrō koto mezurashikarazu sōraedomo, oibore sōrō kokoro yori gusoku Shōzaemon no gi, hitogamashiku go fuichō mōshiage sōrō tokoro, konnichi ni itari chikurui ni mo otori sōrō uwasa, Bōkun ye taishi osoreiri sōrō nomi ka, onoono ye memboku naku, semete wa henshi no shi wo sashi-isogi sōrō. Rōbyō no shingai, hakumei no hodo yoroshiku go kensatsu kudasare, shigo no go yakkai nani to zo tanomi-age sōrō.

Jūnigatsu 20 ka.

Oyamada Jūbei.

Kinrin no On Katagata Sama."

Kakaru issho wo todomeshikaba, Kohei wo hajime kinjo no hitobito sono kokorone wo fubin ni omoi, mata Shōzaemon ga fuchū fukō wo kataritsutaete nikumitsutsu, kono koto wo ōyake ye uttae-tatematsurite sorezore no on sashizu ni makase, ato nengoro ni tomuraikeru to zo.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

NENKAI NO KIJI.

Sannuru ichigatsu 23 nichi gogo 1 ji yori Kōbu Daigakkō no Chūdō ni oite Honkai no sō-shūkai sunawachi nenkai wo hirakitari. Tōjitsu raikai seraretaru on kata no uchi ni wa Hakushaku Inoue Kaoru kun, Igirisu no Kōshi Plunkett kun, Ōsutoria no Kōshi Count Zaluski kun, Oranda no Kōshi Van der Pot kun, Tōkyō Fu Chiji Watanabe Hiromoto kun, sono ta kifujin shinshi arite, raikaisha no sōsū oyoso 1,200 nin ni shite, sashimo ni hiroki kaijō mo hotondo mitsuru ni oyobitari.

Kinoshita Hiroji shi no hatsugon ni yotte Hatoyama Kazuo shi wo tōjitsu no gichō to shitari. Gogo 1 ji han goro yori Kanji Yatabe Ryōkichi wa sono hōkoku wo nashi, mazu Honkai no sakan ni naritaru wo gashi, Honkai to Kana no Kai to no kankei wo nobe, Honkai no kore made no shigoto no aramashi wo nobe, owari ni Kakikata Torishirabe Iin ga gojūonshugi no kakikata wo saiyō sezu shite hatsuon-shugi no kakikata wo saiyō shitaru riyū wo kantan ni nobetari. Tsugi ni Kaikeikata Takamatsu Toyokichi shi wa Kaikei no hōkoku wo nashitari. Tsugi ni Jimu-Iin wo senkyo suru ni atari Yatabe Ryōkichi shi wa, Honkai no kisoku fukusoku chū Iin senkyo no hōhō wa genkun no gotoku kyū ni kaiin no zōka suru mikomi nite sadametaru mono ni arazu shite, konnichi no gotoki ōi naru shūkai nite wa kore ni yotte Iin wo senkyo suru koto atawazaru ga yue ni, rinji no shochi wo nasazaru wo ezaru ni tsuki, Iin taran koto wo nozomu hito wa mizukara sono na wo Kanji ni mōshikomi, kore wo zenkoku kaiin ni kōkoku shi, kaiin wa sono uchi yori 15 nin no na wo shirushite Kanji ni okuri, hi wo sadamete kono tōhyō wo kazoe, sono tasū wo etaru hito 15 nin wo yokunen no Iin to shitaki mune wo Jimu-Iin ni kawatte nobetaru ni sanseisha

ōku shite kore ni kesshi; Iin taran to hossuru hito wa 1 gatsu 31 nichi made ni sono na wo mōshikomu koto ni naritari. Tsugi ni Kanji Yatabe Ryōkichi wa kanete Tanakadate Aikitsu shi hoka 12 mei yori Honkai ye idashitaru gian wo rōdoku shi; Tanakadate shi wa sono setsumei wo serare; Sakakura Ginnosuke shi wa kore wo haku shi; Toyama Masakazu shi wa, Tanakadate shi ra wa sono shuchō suru kakikata wa kan-i tammei wo mune to suru nado to gian ni kakagetaredo, Kakikata Torishirabe Iin mo moto yori kan-i tammei wo mune to shite kakikata wo sadametaru nari to iware; katsu dōshi ra no setsu wa sude ni 20 nen mae yori arite, Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no uchi ni mo kore wo tonaetaru hito aritaredomo okonaware-zareshi mono nite, kesshite atarashiki mono ni arazu to noberaretari. Kitagawa Otojirō shi wa kore ni fudōi naru mune wo noberaretari. Kono hoka Kidera Yasuatsu shi, Masujima Rokuichirō shi mo ichi-ni gon noberaretaredo, kami no gian ni wa chokusetsu no kankei nashi. Shikaru nochi te-age no hō wo motte dōi fudōi wo hyōseshimetaru ni, Tanakadate shi ra ni dōi sezaru mono hanahada ōku shite, kore made no kakikata wo mochiyuru koto ni kesshitari.

Kore yori shite kaiin ga machi ni machitaru ryōkun no enzetsu to naritari. Hakushaku Inoue kun wa, waga kuni ni oite gakumon no michi wo yasuku suru ni wa Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni shikazu, katsu gaikoku to no kōsai wo hiroku suru ni wa kare wo shite ware wo shirashimuru ni shikazaru ga, Kanji wo mochiyuru aida wa gaikoku jin ga ware wo shiru koto kataku, kare to ware to no majiwari mo onozukara atsukarazaru wo motte, Kanji ni kōru ni Rōmaji wo motte suro no taisetsu naru koto oyobi sono ta no kan-yō naru shui wo noberaretari. Tsugi ni Igirisu no Kōshi Plunkett kun wa, Seiyō shokoku to kōsai wo hiroku shi, gakumon no kotogara ni oite wa Tō-Zai ikkoku no gotoku narashimuru ni wa Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni shikazu, katsu Honkai nite sadametaru kakikata wa kamben ni shite kimi ga ōi ni sansei serareru tokoro nari to no koto tō wo Igirisugo nite noberare; Chamberlain kun wa kore wo Nihongo ni hon-yaku seraretari.

Owari ni Kikuchi Dairoku shi wa Inoue Haku, Plunkett kun, Chamberlain kun, raikai seraretaru kifujin shinshi, oyobi tōjitsu no gichō ni sono kōi wo shasu-beki mune wo dōgi serare, sō-kaiin no hakushu kassai wo motte shūkai wo owaritaru wa gogo 4 ji han nari. Tōjitsu no enzetsu oyobi hōkoku wa ronsetsu rannai ni kakagetari.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

FUKUSOKU NO KAISEI.

Meiji 19 nen 1 gatsu 26 nichi Jimu-Iin no shūkai ni oite Honkai no Fukusoku wo shimo no gotoku kaisei shitari :—

RŌMAJI KAI FUKUSOKU.

1. Honkai no nenkai wa sangatsu chū Tōkyō fukabengi no basho ni oite hiraki, sono basho jijitsu tō wa arakajime Kanji yori kōkoku subeshi.

2. Kaihi wa mainen sangatsu ni osamubeshi.

3. Jimu-Iin wo senkyo suru ni wa, Iin taran koto wo hossuru Tōkyō jūkyo no kaiin mainen ichigatsu sanjū ichi nichi made ni mizukara sono na wo Kanji ye mōshi-komi, Kanji wa kore wo zenkoku kaiin ni kōkoku shi, kaiin wa sono uchi yori jūgo nin no na wo shirushite nigatsu nijūhachi nichi made ni Kanji ye okurubeshi. Jimu-Iin wa sono shūkai ni oite tōhyō wo kazoe, sono tasū wo etaru hito jūgo mei wo yokunen no Iin to kari-sadamubeshi. Tadashi tōhyō no kazu onajiki hito ni nin ijō arite sōsū jūgo nin wo koyuru toki wa, Jimu-Iin no tōhyō ni yotte sono uchi yori senkyo shite teisū wo koezarashimu-beshi. Kanji wa nenkai ni oite kono atarashiki Iin jūgo nin no na wo hōkoku subeshi.

4. Rinji no Iin senkyo no hōhō wa Jimu-Iin ga Rinji ni sadamuru tokoro ni yorubeshi.

5. Oyoso Iin chū shikyo, tagyō sono ta no jiko ni yotte ketsuin aru toki wa, Iin wa mizukara sono ketsu wo oginau koto wo u.

6. Jiji no hōkoku oyobi sono ta no shuppan-mono wa Jimu-Iin shikkai kore wo tantō subeshi.

7. Nyūkai sen to hossuru mono wa jūsho, seimei, zokuseki, shokugyō wo shirushite Kanji ni mōshi-komubeshi.

8. Tsukizuki no Zasshi wa mudaika nite kaiin ni wakatsu mono to su. Sono ta no shuppan-mono to iedomo, mudaika nite kaiin ni wakatsu koto arubeshi.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chōme.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*
Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi.*

☞ Ichi bu no teika 6 sen.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 3 gatsu 10 ka. 10 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu :—
Aratamubeki aru Reishiki.—Toyama Masakazu..... 77
Hakodate Zairyū Eikoku Ryōji Quin Kun no Enzetsu..... 79
Hōkiboshi no Hanashi. *(Dai hachi gō no tsuzuki.)*—Terao Hisashi..... 80
Shippō wo Sakan ni suru Hōhō ikan? *(Dai hachi gō no tsuzuki.)*—Takata Sanae..... 81
Zappō..... 83
Kodomo no Tame :—
Hyakushō to Musuko no Hanashi..... 85
Ebukuro to Te-ashi no Hanashi..... 86
Zatsuroku :—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Asogai Jūrozaemon no Den. I..... 86
Rōmaji Kai Kiji :—
Arata ni Eramaretaru Yakuin..... 88
Kaikei no Hōkoku..... 88

RONSETSU.

ARATAMUBEKI ARU REISHIKI.

TOYAMA MASAKAZU.

WAGA KUNI korai no fūshū wo sutete kaimei shokoku no fūshū ni narō koto Ishin irai hi ni tsuki ni ōshi; shikō shite sono kare wo sute kore wo toru ni waga kunibito no kaku seikyū naru wa anagachi ni shinki kore konomu no kokoro no itasu tokoro nari, keisō-fuhaku no konjō no tame nari to wa iubekarazu. Kedashi waga kunibito ga kaku shikiri ni furuki wo sutete atarashiki wo toru wa moto yori sono riyū arite shikaru koto nari. Shikaredomo yo ni wa sono ri wo satorazu shite furuki fūshū no sutareru koto wo ureitari, shinki no fūshū no sakan ni irikitaru koto wo osoretari suru mono sukunakarazaru ga, kano taiinreki wo haishite taiyōreki wo mochiitaru ga gotoki, hōken seido wo haishite gunken seido ni mashitaru ga gotoki, kantan naru gōmon-gimmi wo haishite tenuruki shōko-gimmi ni aratametaru ga gotoki, inu neko dō yō ni shita ye betari to suwaru fūshū no shidai ni sutarete koshikake no hayarite kuru ga gotoki, chokkuramochi de mo suru ni wa tsugō ga yoki ka wa shiranedomo shigoto wo suru ni wa fuben kiwamaru isshaku san shi sun no sode no kimono wo haishite daiku sakan to dōyō ni momohiki, haragake, tsutsusode no fuku ni kaeru ga gotoki, samurai no hitokiribōchō wo toriage ika naru suchōnin dobyakushō to iedomo ninjin gobō to minashite kirizute gomen de naki yō ni naritaru ga gotoki, michi ni hito ni aeba hiza no atari made atama wo sage, Tametomo ga hikishibottaru yumi yori mo senaka wo maruku nashi nagara hantoki de mo ittoki de mo shimbō kurabe wo nasu koto wa mohaya oioi yame ni nari, chotto te wo nigiri aruiwa kabirimono wo tori moshiku wa totta tsumori de te bakari *hirabi ra* ugokashite oku nado iu ito kamben naru aisatsu hō no shidai ni hayarite kuru gotoki, izure mo mattaku shizen no ikioi, bamban yamu wo ezaru koto. Sukoshi mo hayasugiru dokoro de wa naku, Meiji no konnichi yōyaku ni kaku taisetsu no kaikaku no okonawaruru ni itaritaru wa makoto wo ieba osoi kana! Ni-sambyaku nen sono mukashi kore ra no kaikaku arishi nara, ima no Nippon teikoku wa sukoshiku chigaishi mono naran. Ina ina, waga kuni korai no fūshū wo aratame sugita nado to iu wa ge ni keshikaranu mōshi bun nari. Aratame sugita dokoro no koto ka, aratamezareba naranu koto nomi. Jitsu ni konnichi waga kuni de kaebeki koto wa kazu ōshi. Kaebeki koto wa ganzen ni jitsuri no miyuru koto ni kagirazu. Kano reishiki no gotoki wa chotto mite wa ikayō de mo kamawanu yō ni miyuru to iedomo, kesshite sō de wa naki mono nari. Reishiki wa subete kyo naru mono no gotoku miyuru to iedomo, kesshite shikarazu. Reishiki ni wa jitsu aru mono to kyo naru mono to ari; shikō shite sono kyo naru mono wa sude ni sono yō no sumitaru mono nareba, mattaku haisuru ka shikarazareba jitsu aru mono ni aratamezarubekarazu.

Konnichi waga kuni ni okonawaruru reishiki no uchi ni wa sude ni kyo naru mono to nari, konnichi no yō ni wa mohaya teki sanu mono to naritareba, kore wo aratamete jitsu aru mono to nasaneba naranu mono ari. Sono reishiki to wa ta ni arazu, konrei no shiki to sōrei no shiki to no futatsu kore nari. Kono futatsu no shiki wa kesshite karugarushiku minasubeki mono ni arazu. Oyoso hito ni wa mitabi taisetsu naru toki ari; dai ichi, tanjō no toki; dai ni, kon-in no toki; dai san, shikyo no toki nari. Kono mitsu no toki ni oite wa onoono tekitō naru shiki wo tori-okonōbeki nari. Shikaredomo nakanzuku teichō naru shiki wo yōsuru wa kon-in no toki to hōmuri no toki to nari. Shikō shite, kore ra no shiki taru shiki chū no mottomo taisetsu naru mono naru ga yue ni mata mottomo jitsu aru mono tarazaru bekarazu. Shikaru ni konnichi waga kuni ni okonawaruru konrei no shiki tari, sōrei no shiki tari tomo ni mohaya konnichi no ninjō ni wa teki sanu kyo naru mono to naritaru ga gotoshi. Kono futatsu no shiki wa konnichi yoroshiku aratamubeki mono to omowaruru nari.

Konrei no shiki wa genshuku narazaru-bekarazu, shinsei narazumba arubekarazu. Hito wo shite shōrai ika naru sekinin wo ou mono naru ka wo satorashime, atakamo Caesar ga Rubicon wo wataritaru toki to onajiku hitotabi kono gishiki wo sumasuru toki wa zen mare aku mare mata ikan to mo suru koto atawazaru mono taru koto wo akiraka ni omowashime, kono shiki wo hete fūfu to naru mono wa ni nin ni shite ichi nin tari, konjō wa iu mo sara nari mirai ga araba mirai made hanaru koto no kanawazaru naka to narubeki mono nari to tashika ni hito ni shirashimuru koto no dekubeki seishitsu no shiki nite koso wa arubekere. Konnichi waga kuni ni okonawaru kano san-san kudo no sakazuki no shiki no gotoki wa kakaru seishitsu no sonsuru mono ka? Hanahada motte utagawashi. Kedashi san-san kudo no shiki no gotoki mo kono seishitsu wo sonseshi koto mo ichi do wa arishi naran. Hito no chi wo nomu toki wa sunawachi sono hito no seishitsu wo yuzuriuke, kuikake no mono wo kui nomikake no mono wo noman ni wa sunawachi seishitsu aikondō shite jitsu ni kiru koto kanawazaru chinami no mono to naru koto wo shinzeshi gotoki jidai ni arite wa, san-san kudo no sakazuki mo kōnō arishi mono naran ga, ima no jidai no hito tachi wa san-san kudo ga sanzen kudo yoshi ya samman kudo de mo, sonna koto nite damasareru gotoki mono ni wa arazaru nari. Konnichi waga kunibito ga rien to iu koto wo sukoshi mo nani to mo omowanu no wa anagachi konrei no shiki no ashiki yue nari to wa iubekarazu, moto yori ta ni taisetsu naru gen-in no aru koto naran ga, moshi hatashite ta ni kakaru gen-in ga aru wake naraba, naosara motte konrei no shiki wa kore wo genshuku ni nashi shinsei ni nashite ta no ketten wo oginō koto wo tsutomezarubekarazu. Tōtei konnichi no gotoku nakōdo no kuchiire nite hajimari, tada hito tabi no miai nite dekiru gotoki kon-in ga futsū no mono nite aru uchi wa, rien no ōki wa manukaruru atawazaru koto naran; naredomo kakaru jijō yue ni naosara motte konrei no shiki wo teichō ni nashi, genshuku ni nashi, shinsei ni nashite kon-in no omoki mono taru koto wo otoko ni mo onna ni mo shirashimuru koso kau-yō nare. Mizukara seisuru koto no dekizaru mono wa gaibu no chikara wo motte seisuru no hoka nashi. Hata mata, konrei no shiki wo teichō ni nashi, rien wo muzukashiku nasan ni wa, konnichi no gotoku atakamo ifuku ka kazai de mo motomuru to onajiku chotto hitome mita bakari de sugu sōdan wo totonōru gotoki kanshū mo sukoshi wa aratamaru naran. Kyōiku ga shimpo shi, dan-jo no kōsai ga kairyō suru ue ni arazumba, ima no keisō naru kon-in no shikata wa tōtei yamazaru koto naran ga, konrei no shiki wo aratamete kyōiku no chikara wo tasukuru wa kesshite mueki no koto ni arazaru naran.

Tsugi ni, konnichi no konrei no shiki ga hanahada fumanzoku naru to dōyō ni, konnichi no sōshiki mo mata hanahada fumanzoku nari. Konnichi no sōshiki ni wa Buppō no mono to Shintō no mono to futa iro aredo, fatatsu nagara mohaya konnichi no ninjō ni wa teki sanu mono no gotoshi. Shikō shite toriwake fumanzoku naru wa shinsōsai nari. Jōkisen ni noritari, tetsudō wo tsukuritari, kagaku, seigaku, butsurigaku sono ta no gaku wo kyōju suru gakkō nado ga aru kuni no hito wo ba Dakotah ka, Fiji ka, Bechuana koku no dojin de mo damasu ga gotoki sono shikake, sakana wo agetari sai wo age, yaban kiwamaru sōshiki de yaritsukuru to wa sorya amari ninjō shiranu shikata nari. Mata shinkan ga saibun wo unaru ga gotoku yomu sama mo sara ni omomuki naki mono nari. Kakaru shimatsu naru ga yue ni shinsōsai wa kaisōsha wo shite shin ni sono ori ni tekitō shitaru jō wo okosashimuru koto wa dekizu. Oyoso, tenka ni shinsōsai gurai sōshiki wo *job work* no mono to misuru mono wa arazaru naran. Shinsōsai ni kurabureba Buppō no sōshiki wa bamban masaritari. Koto ni Zenshū no sōshiki no gotoki wa zuibun yoku dekitaru mono no gotoshi. Kedashi konnichi to iedomo, Butsu no sōshiki wa tasū no jimmin ni nao kanari tekitō shitaru mono naran. Shikaredomo kore mo ima de wa mattaku *stereotyped* no mono to narite sukoshi mo ikitaru tokoro naki ga yue ni konnichi no kyōiku aru Nihon jin no kokoro mo mohaya kono sōshiki de wa manzoku seshimuru koto atawazaru nari. Mottomo waga hai ga Shinsōsai ni mo Butsu no sōshiki ni mo kampuku sezaru wa, ichigai ni shiki no yaban naru yue nomi nari to mo iubekarazaru nari. Ichi bubun wa sono shiki wo okonō hito ga konnichi no kaika jin ni arazu shite ni-sambyaku nen mo jidai okure no mono naru nomi narazu, ichi nichi ikura de yatowaruru hiyōtori dōzen no mono naru ue ni, hanahadashiki ni itarite wa kuchi ni moromoro no fujō koso iwazare, kokoro wa mattaku jōyoku no dorei kegare kittaru mono domo ni shite, hōritsu jō nikujiki saitai ga yurusareta ka yare ureshi ya to ō-ibari de ushinabe wo kui, tsuma wo mottari mekake wo oitari, gongo ni taetaru fumimochi naru yue, kakaru namagusa bōsan ga watashite kureru indō wa ā! *mockery, mockery!* Tote mo kakute mo konnichi no sōshiki nite wa ma ni awazu; nani to ka shukō wo tsukeneba narazu.

Yo wa kami ni nobetaru gotoku konrei no shiki mo sōrei no shiki mo waga kuni konnichi no jisei ni wa tomo ni teki sanu mono to omoeri; shikō shite kore wo aratamuru hōhō ni itarite wa, sara ni kōan wo yōsuru nari. Omou ni Rōmaji Kaiin chū ni wa sude ni kon-in seraretaru mono mata kore kara sorosoro kon-in ni torikakaran to seraruru mono mo aru naran ga, sude ni kon-in seraretaru mono wa san-san kudo no shiki ni kampuku seraretaru ya? Kore kara kon-in

sen to serareru mono wa san-san kudo de manzoku seraren to omowaruru ya? Mata Rōmaji Kaiin chū ni wa aruiwa tsue hashira to mo tanomu oya kyōdai ni shinare, aruiwa shin-yū ni wakare, aruiwa saiai no saishi wo ushinawaretaru mono mo ōku aran; shikōshite sono ori no sōshiki wa Shinsōsai narishi ka Butsu sōshiki narishi ka wa shirazaredomo, sono shiki wa tōji no jō ni yoku wagō shitaru mono to omowareshi ya? Reishiki wa subete mueki no mono nari, ikayō de mo yoshi to iu gotoki kenshiki no hito wa izashirazu; iyashikumo tenka bambutsu itsu to shite shinka no ri ni yotte kitarazaru nashi to suru mono ni itarite wa, konrei no shiki tari, sōrei no shiki tari, moto yori karugarushiku minasu-bekarazaru nari.

HAKODATE ZAIRYŪ EIKOKU RYŌJI QUIN KUN NO ENZETSU.

(Kore wa Quin kun ga Hakodate no Rōmaji Denshūkai ni oite Nihongo nite enzetsu seraretaru tokoro ni shite, sannuru nigatsu 17 nichi no "Hakodate Shimbun" ni kakagetaru mono wo Rōmaji ni kaki-naoshitaru nari.)

SHOKUN: Watakushi wa konnichi kono kai yori annai wo ukete shussekiseri. Makoto ni watakushi no eiyo ni shite, fukaku shokun ni shasuru tokoro nari.

Sate, tō Hakodate wa Nihon no kita no hashi ni arite, Tōkyō to wa sambyaku ri mo hedachi-oreba, jibutsu shimpo no do wa osokarubeshi to omoi-orishi ni, Rōmaji Kai no kaiin wa hayaku mo ōku narite, konnichi kono kai wo hiraku yō ni naritaru wo mireba; Hakodate no hito no uchi ni wa, Rōmaji Kai wo sansei shi, kaika ni nesshin naru hito ōki wo shiru. Watakushi mo Rōmaji kai no kaiin no hitori yue, konnichi kono Denshūkai no okorishi koto wo yorokobite sansei su. Tadaima Haga kun yori Tōkyō ni Rōmaji Kai no okorishi koto mata konnichi kono Kai wo hirakitaru wake wa shinsetsu ni enzetsu serare nokoru tokoro nashi to iedomo, watakushi mo sukoshiku Rōmaji Kai no hitsuyō naru koto wo noben to su. Konnichi no tokoro nite, Nihon no kaika ni susumishi arisama wa Seiyō no shokoku to kurabureba, yohodo shimpo ga hayaku shite, mazu tetsudō, denshin sono hoka shin-hatsumei no koto wa mina hayaku Seiyō yori yunyū shite kore wo mochii, ika ni mo sakan naru yō naredomo; sekai kakkoku jimmin to no kōsai wa sono wariai ni atsuku narazu. Kore wa nani yue ka to ieba, Nihon no kotoba ga gaikoku jin ni wa yōi ni narai-uru koto dekizaru to, shomotsu no muzukashiki to ni yoru. Kaette kotoba wo manabu ni wa, shomotsu wo mo manabanakereba, yoku oboyuru koto wa dekizaru nari. Nihon no shomotsu wo yoku yomeru yō ni naru ni wa, nanigoto to naku yohodo nagaku keiko wo sezareba yō wo nasazu. Shikaru ni, hito wa mina sorezore shokugyō areba, kore ni nomi benkyō suru koto wa dekizaru nari. Yue ni yohodo hima na hito de nakereba, kono muzukashiki hon wo keiko suru mono wa sukunashi. Tatoeba, Nihongo wa takaki ishidan no ue ni aru mono de, yōi ni gaikoku jin ni wa ue no dan made noboru mono wa sukunaku, chūdan no hen ni oru mono ōshi. Yue ni jōdan ni oru shitawashiku omou Nihon jin ni ōte, shitashiku hanashi wo suru koto wa nakanaka muzukashiki koto nari.

Konnichi no jisei wa hayaki koto wo tattobite, sekai kakkoku tomo kaika ni susumu koto wo kisou toki nari. Moshi kisou koto wo sezu ni oreba, kono hitokake ni okurete, tote mo hito no saki ni susumu koto wa dekizaru-beshi. Shokun, o kangae are; Nihon no kore made no gakumon wa hon wo kura no naka ye shimaite bakari oku to onajiku, kore wo yomu hito wa kagi wo motte oru hito sunawachi gakusha bakari de arimasu. Dō ka kono kura wo akete mina hon wo dashi, kore wo Rōmaji ni naosu toki wa; tare de mo sukoshi keiko sureba yomu koto ga dekite, gakumon ga issō sakan ni naru naran. Nihon kokumin 38,000,000 nin no uchi, kore made no muzukashiki gakumon sunawachi 30,000 yo no monji wo mattaku oboeta mono wa jitsu ni wazuka nari to kikeri. Yotte kangōru ni, keisho, rekishi wo yoku shitte iru hito wa sukunaku, yue ni shinki ni shomotsu wo arawasu koto yōi ni nashi-ezarubeshi. Kono nochi Rōmaji wo mochiitaraba, tare ni mo yome mata kaku koto mo dekiru naran. Nihon no gakumon wa, yoku dekiru hito nite mo, yamete ireba, ōku wa wasururu mono nite; watakushi wa Nihon ni mairite yori go-roku nen mae made wa, sukoshi Nihon no shomotsu wo manabitaredomo, sono nochi shokumu no tame hajime no gotoku nichiya keiko nomi shite wa irarezu; sore yue ka kinrai ōku wasureta yō de su. Kore wa ji no kazu ga ōku, mata yomikata ga mendō naru yue to kangaemasu.

Koko ni ima hitotsu hanashi ari. Ima made no Nihongo wa iroiro arite, mazu hanashi ni gagen ari, zokugo ari; mata monji ni kaku toki wa hon to tegami to onaji imi nite, sono iu koto ga sukoshi zutsu chigai; Romaji Kai ga iyoiyo sakan ni nareba, oioi shomotsu ni mo kore made no henkutsu na katakurushiki koto wo kaku koto wa yamete, kaku koto to iu koto ga onaji yō ni naru de arō to omowaru. Sayō nareba, hitobito mina yorokonde hon wo yomi, monji wo oboyuru koto ni kurushimazu shite, koto wo hayaku oboyuru yō ni narubeshi.

Watakushi wa tadaima made wa Nihon no rieki no tame ni hanashi wo shita ga, koko ni gaikoku jin ni kankei suru koto wo noben. Romaji Kai ga yoku okonawarureba, dai ichi ni, Nihon no gakumon ni kokorozashi aru gaikoku jin no eki to nari; dai ni ni

wa, subete no gaikoku jin no tame ni naru wa mochiron nari. Waga Eikoku ni wa, "Kōtei heika de mo betsu ni gakumon ni wa yasuku dekiru michi wa nai" to iu kotowaza ga arimasu. Shikashi kitto Rōmaji ga okonawaretara, Nihon no gakumon wa yohodo yasuku dekiru naran. Shika shite Nihon jin to gaikoku jin to no kōsai wa nichinichi ni chikaku narubeshi. Nihon konnichi made no gakumon wo tatoeba, oitachi no osoki ki ni shite, ōku no nensū wo hezareba yō ni tatazu. Rōmaji wa wazuka nijū ni moji ni shite, hayaku oitatsu kusa no gotoku ichi nen nite seichō shite, kore wo ueshi hito wa yoki jūbun no mi wo toru koto no dekiru wa utagai naki tokoro nari.

Mata jōzu naru uekiya wa ki wo tsukuru ni yokei naru ashiki eda wo kiri-sutete, miki ni kūki to taiyō no kōsen wo tōsu yō ni suru nari. Sore to onajiku, shokun wa Nihonji no mendō naru hayaku yō ni tatanu waruki eda wo kiri-sutete, sono moto ni Rōmaji to iu sujō no yoki hayaku yō ni tatsu mezashi no ki wo seichō saseru yō go jinryoku wo kibō su.

HŌKIBOSHI NO HANASHI.

TERAO HISASHI.

(Dai hachi gō no tsuzuki.)

SOKO de Newton no tomodachi no Halley ga 1682 nen no 8 gwatsu ni demashita hōkiboshi de kanjō wo shimashita. Sono toki ni kwansoku wo shita hito wa Fransu de wa Picard, Igirisu de wa Flamsteed nado de arimasu. Sono kwansoku no kekkwa wo totte Halley ga shirabemashitareba sono michi wa hōbutsusen de wa aru ga, katachi kara ōkisa made, mukashi deta hōkiboshi no michi ni chigawanai. Mukashi 1607 nen ni Kepler no kwansoku shimashita hōkiboshi, mata sore yori 75-6 nen zen sunawachi 1531 nen ni Apian no kwansoku shimashita hōkiboshi no kidō ga Halley no kanjō shita hōkiboshi no ni yoku nite orimashita. Sore de, kore wa sen ni arawareta hōkiboshi ni chigai nai to iu koto ga wakarimashita.

To iimashitara, koko de shokun ga o-utagainasutte, "Sen no hōkiboshi mo donna katachi de shippo no nagasa ga donokurai, shin no okkisa ga donokurai to chōmen ni tomete atte, iwaba ninsōgaki no yō na mono ga arō kara, sen no to kondo no to sono *katachi* wo kurabereba, sugu ni wakaru hazu ja, nani mo mendō na kanjō wo shite sono kidō wo shirabenakute mo yosasō na mon ja" to ossharu ni chigai nai. Ika ni mo ichiō wa go-mottomo de arimasu ga, shikashi hōkiboshi wa iya ni katachi no kawaru mono de, kondo deru toki ni wa, sen ni deta toki no katachi to anagachi onaji katachi ni wa narimasen mono de arimasu. Chōdo yakusha ga butai ni demasu toki ni otoko ni natte deru ka to omoeba, hikkonde mata onna ni natte dete kuru no de, hajimete shibai wo miru mono nado ni wa onaji Danjūrō de mo miwake wa dekimai hodo de arimasuga, chōdo sonna mono de, hōkiboshi no shōtai wo mi-arawasō to omoeba kanarazu sono *michi* ni yotte kangaete konakereba ikemasen: zuibun yakkai na mono de arimasu.

Sate Halley nō iwaku: "maemae no jun de yukeba, ima kara shichijū nan nen nochi ni wa onaji no ga dete kuru ni sōi nai; jibun de wa miru nozomi wa nai ga, nochi no hito ga 1758 nen no owari ka 59 nen no hajime ni wa mitsukeru de arō" to dangen shimashita. Tokoro ga, kono 58 nen no owari ka 59 nen no hajime to bakari de nan gwatsu nan nichi to iu koto wo Halley ga iimasendatta no wa kore mo shokun no gidan no hitotsu ni natte, "sono yō ni wakaru koto nara, nan gwatsu nan nichi to iu koto mo wakarisō na mono" to o-utagai ni narimashō ga, soko ni mutsukashii koto ga aru no de yohodo hone no oreru mono de arimasu.

Ittai hōkiboshi wa naga no tabi wo suru aida ni wa *michigusa* wo kutte kimasu. Michigusa wo kuu to itte mo shōgakkō no kodomo ga michigusa wo kuu no to wa sukoshi chigatte, kore wa tenchi kan no shizen ni aru no desu. Kore wa mutsukashiku ieba kiri wa arimasen ga, tatoete iimasu to, watakushi wa Hōken jidai kara otta mono de arimasu ga, sono koro watakushi wa mi ga karukutte itsu mo sutasuta arukimashita ga, tochū de mibun no omoi hito ni aimasu to, teinei ni jitto shite o-jigi wo itashimasu. Suru to, goku teinei na hito wa kotchi ye muite tōrei wo shite kuremasushi, sore yori sukoshi dō ka shita hito wa tada chotto mite kuremasu kurai de, ibatta hito ni naru to ten de mimuki mo shinai koto ga arimashita ga, chōdo sono tōri no koto ga hōkiboshi no minoue ni mo aru no de arimasu. Hōkiboshi ga Taiyō no soba wo hanarete kuru to, ittai shujin to iu wa Taiyō bakari no hazu da keredomo, Tennōsei ya Kaiōsei ya, Chikyū made ga hitonami ni omoi mono ni natte ibarimasu; soko de, sono soba ni yuku to, shibaraku wa o-jigi wo shite hima ga toremasu. Shikashi, Mokusei nara Mokusei ga tōru toki ni wa hōkiboshi ga jitto shite oru to omotte wa ikemasen; aruku ni wa arukimasu ga, tashō sore ga tame ni okureru de su. Sore de, Halley no hōkiboshi mo 75-6 nen me ni modotte wa kimasu ga donokurai okureru ka ga wakarimasen de shita.

Tokoro ga, Halley no ato ni demashita Clairant to itte Newton ni tsugu hodo no sūgakusha de arimasu ga, kono hito ga demashite hōkiboshi ga Taiyō wo hanarete hōbō wo mawatte iru uchi ni Mokusei kara donokurai okurakasare, sono ta no wakusei kara wa nan nichi bakari jikan wo tsuiyaseraruru to iu koto wo kanjō suru shiki wo ataemashita. Sono shiki ni yotte kanjō wo shidasō to iu ni zuibun taihen na shigoto de, Fransu no Lalande to iu hito to Hortense Lepault Fujin to sangagetsu no aida shinshoku wo hanasuru kurai ni shite kanjō wo shimashita. Sore mo jūbun no keisan ni wa yukimasen ga, tabun 1759 nen

no 4 gwatsu no nakaba ni deru darō, mottomo 30 nichi mae ka 30 nichi nochi kurai ni wa naru ka mo shirenai to itte, sono kekkwa wo seken ni dashimashita.

Iyoiyo temmongaku de tsui ni kore made nakatta koto ga mieru to iu no de, minna omoshirogatte Yōroppa jū de matte otta de su. Kono arisama wo Nihon no sakusha ni iwasemashitara "onoono katazu wo nonde matte otta" to de mo iimashō. Tokoro ga, hatashite sore ga nikugan de miemashita! Shikashi doko kara de mo miyuru to iu wake ni wa ikemasen de, Fransu ya Igirisu nado de wa kiri ga kakatte miennai de, Itariya made mi ni itta hito ga arimashita.

Hatashite Halley no itta tōri ni 1759 nen no 3 gwatsu 12 nichi ni oite, Clairant no kanjō shita yori 30 nichi hodo hayaku, Taiyō ni ichiban chikai tokoro ni kimashita. Kore ga temmongaku ni oite onaji hōkiboshi no nido arawareru koto no wakatta hajime de arimasu.

Kondo mata 75-6 nen nochi ni wa kitto mata kuru ni chigai nai. Tennōsei to itte Dosei no saki ni ōki na wakusei ga arimasu ga, Halley no toki made wa shirenanda no ga kondo wa yoku shirete donokurai na sayō ga okoru ka to Pontécoulant, Damoisean to iu futari tomo keisan no jōzu na hito ga kanjō wo shite, kondo wa 1835 nen no 11 gwatsu no 13 nichi ni Taiyō ni chikai tokoro ni modotte kuru darō to iimashita. Kondo wa katazu wo nomu to iu hodo de wa arimasen ga, keisan no kekkwa wa donokurai seimitsu ni yuku ka to itte, matte orimashita tokoro ga, kondo wa 13 nichi to itta no ga 16 nichi ni kimashita, chōdo 75-6 nen no uchi de wazuka 3 ka no chigai de arimashita.

Shite mimasu to, kono hōkiboshi to iu mono wa mazu wakusei to dō-shurui no mono de aru; mattaku wakusei to onaji yō na mono de aru to iu koto ga wakarimashita. Hōbutsusen wo kaite iru aida wa hōkiboshi to iu mono wa kyokuen kara kyokuen ni, ichiji no o-kyaku de atte, choito kite sugu kaeru; sore dake ga wakusei to chigau tokoro da to itte i-mashita ga, kondo wa daen wo kaite iru no mo aru to iu koto made ga wakarimashita.

Kono yō na hakken ga dekimashite kara wa nanisore no zempyō de aru to ka itte muyami ni kowagaru yō na koto wa arimasen yō ni narimashita. Chōdo 24 jikan sugiru to onaji Taiyō ga onaji tokoro ni modotte kuru no to onaji koto de aru kara nani mo kowai innen ga arimasen.

Kono Halley no hōkiboshi wa sono mae ni mo tabitabi deta koto ga aru to iu koto ga ato de shiremashita. Mottomo nadakai no wa seireki 837 nen ni deta hōkiboshi de arimasu ga sono toki Fransu ni *Louis le Débonnaire* to iu tei ga arimashita ga, kono *"Débonnaire"* to iu no wa shikona de *ohitoyoshi* to iu koto de arimasu. Sono ohitoyoshi to iu tei no toki ni wa temmongaku no kawari ni seisengaku to iu mono ga arimashita. Seisengaku to wa hoshi de uranai wo suru gaku to iu koto de jitsu wa gaku de mo naku mata jutsu de mo nai yō na mono de arimasu ga, Nippon de ieba Abe no Seimei to de mo iu yō na hito ni sono hōkiboshi wo uranatte moratta tokoro ga, "Kore wa Tenshi no o-minoue ni yoroshikaran koto ga aru kara, kudoku no tame ni tera wo tatete, bōzu no hōkyū wo o-fuyashi nasai" to iimashita. Soko de Louis Ohitoyoshi wa ō-jimpai wo sarete, iroiro kudaranai koto wo suru yara nani yara shite, sono tsukare ka shite, tōtō san nen no nochi ni shinaremashita.

Sono nochi ni demashita ichiban no ōkii no wa 1531 nen no mae sunawachi 1456 nen ni demashita hōkiboshi de arimasu. Kono hōkiboshi wa Nihon de wa rekishi ni notte imashita ka dō da ka, Shina de wa dete isō de su ga, kono hōkiboshi wa Yōroppa de wa hijō ni ōkikatta mono to miemasu. Bankokushi wo o-yomi ni natta okata wa go-shōchi de gozarimashō ga, 1456 nen wa Torko jin ga Constantinople wo totte san nen to iu toki de, ima ni mo Kirishitan shūmon hametsu no jisetsu ni naru to iu arisama de "onoono yasuki kokoro nashi" to de mo iubeki toki de arimashita. Konnichi naraba "Migoto na hōkiboshi de arimasu" to iubeki de su ga, sono koro wa hijō ni odoroita mono to miemashite, Rōma Hōō wa "Mainichi shōgo ni wa kane wo narase, *hōkiboshi* to Torko jin wo chōbuku subeshi" to fure wo dashimashita. Ato de shirabete mireba, kore wa mattaku Halley no hōkiboshi ga itsumo no nichigen ni empō kara modotte kita made no koto de atta no de su.

(Mattakarazu.)

BUPPŌ WO SAKAN NI SURU HŌHŌ IKAN?

TAKATA SANAE.

(Dai hachi gō no tsuzuki.)

KIRISUTO KYŌ ga jiyū no tattoki wo hito ni shirashimu-beshi to iu giron wa ichigai ni nobegatashi. Somosomo Kirisuto-kyō no shui wa jiyū byōdō wo tattobu mono naru koto, jinrui wa kami no mae ni arite dōtō nari to iu shugi wo idakeru ni yorite akiraka naredo; kano Rōma-kyūkyō no gotoki wa shijū sensei wo mune to shi, Girishia-kyō no gotoki mo mata jiyū ni wa fushinsetsu narubeshi. Tada kano Shinkyō no shoha ni itarite wa, Rōma-kyō no sokubaku wo dasshite shikiri ni shinkō no jiyū wo tonaetaru shūkyō nareba, jiyū ni shinsetsu naru koto ron wo matazu. Mata Puritan shūha no hitobito no gotoki wa, Amerika ni Igirisu ni shūkyō no jiyū wo seiji jō no jiyū ni oyoboshi, jiyū-seido no motoi wo hirakeru koto, rekishi wo yomu mono no kuwashiku shiru tokoro nari. Oyoso shūkyō yori shōzuru nesshin wa

konkyo tsuyoku shite taikutsu sezu, chakujitsu ni shite keisō narazu. Shūkyō no shinko naki jimmin wa monogoto wo kataku shinzuru kuse naki ga yue ni, kiwamete koshi no yowaki mono nari. Ijō no gotoki riyū aru ga yue ni, waga Nippon jin ni shite yoku Kirisuto-kyō no zenryō naru mono wo eraude kore wo shinzuru araba, ōi ni jiyū sonnō no kishō wo hattatsu suru ni itarubeshi. Ima no toki ni atarite, Rōma-kyō, Girishia-kyō wo shinzen to hossuru hitobito wa, moto yori wareware no tomo ni kataru wo hossezaru hitobito nari. Mata Kirisuto-kyō waga kuni ni ireba gaikō jō no bengi hanahada ōkarubeshi to iu riyū wa hoka narazu. Ōyoso waga mono wo yoshi to omoi, tanin no mono wo ashishi to omou wa ninjō no tsune nareba, Seiyō no hitobito mo Kirisuto-kyō hodo yoki shūshi wa hoka ni nashi to omou nari; shika shite Seiyō jin no kaku no gotoki kangae wo idaku wa kesshite muri narazu. Mirai wa iza shirazu, genzai no arisama nite wa Kirisuto-kyō no okonawaruru tokoro wa ōmune kaimeikoku ni shite, sono okonawarezaru tokoro wa ōmune yaban moshikuwa hankai naru koto jijitsu no akiraka naru mono nareba nari. Sareba Seiyō jin wa *Christendom* sunawachi Yasokyō-koku naru kotoba wo bummeikoku to onaji imi ni mochii; Kirisuto-kyō itsu no kuni ni ireba sono kuni hajimete kaimei no itoguchi wo hirakitari to minaseri. Kaku no gotoki jijō naru ga yue ni waga kuni ni Kirisuto-kyō irazareba Seiyō jin wa waga kuni wo mikai no kuni to shinji, sono seido bumbutsu no bi naru wo mizu; Kirisuto-kyō hitotabi ireba hajimete waga kuni no kaika shitaru ni odoroki, sono seido bumbutsu no bi naru ni ki ga tsuku to iu ga gotoki jijō naki ni arazu. Shikaredomo, kaku no gotoki rieki wa iwayuru o-tomo no rieki ni shite, aete kotogotoshiku ronzuru ni oyobumaji. Sessha wa Kirisuto-kyō wo irete jōyaku kaisei no tasuke to nasan to iu setsu wo hakeru aru hito hodo ni kono rieki no chōdai naru wo shinzezaru nari.

Kirisuto-kyō Nippon ni ireba ijō no gotoki rieki arubeki koto sessha no hoshō suru tokoro nari. Saredo ika ni Kirisuto-kyō ni rieki areba tote, Buppō wo shirizokete kore wo horobosan to suru ni mo oyobumaji. Wareware Nippon jimmin wa sen yo nen kono kata Buppō yori uketaru on wo omou mo sayō na tearaki koto wa dekinu hazu nari. Wareware sosen no haka ni taishite mo sayō naru koto wa dekinu hazu nari. Ima, Buppō wa tsutomete wareware ga hogo sezaru-bekarazaru mono nari. Kangōru ni, shakai no shūkyō isshu naru toki wa heigai sukoburu ichijirushiki koto rekishi jō no jijitsu naru ga gotoshi. Kirisuto-kyō no gotoki mo Rōma, Girishia no Kishinkyō moshikuwa Yudeakyō tō to narabitachishi toki wa sa mada heigai nakarishi mo; Rōma Hōō kaimei-sekai wo ittō suru ni oyonde, tsui ni ōi naru heigai wo kamoshitari. Yue ni Kirisuto-kyō ika ni rieki wo Nippon ni atayuru mono nari to suru mo, Bukkyō no kore to narabi-okonawaruru koto nakumba, tsui ni heigai wo shōzen. Bukkyō no sonsuru wa Kirisuto-kyō no rieki nari. Kirisuto no sonsuru wa Bukkyō no rieki nari. "Ta no yama no ishi waga tama wo migakubeshi" to wa kedashi kore ra no ii naruran. Katsu mata Bukkyō no sonsezaru-bekarazaru wa tada ni jitsuri no ten ni oite nomi shikaru ni arazu. Buppō wa tetsugaku no ri yori ronzuru mo, hōben jō yori ronzuru mo, yōi narazaru shūkyō ni shite, sono tetsuri no gotoki wa jitsu ni Tōyō tetsugaku no mottomo uwanori naru koto, sessha no iu wo matazu shite akiraka nari. Aruiwa Buppō wo hinan suru ni gūzōkyō naru wo motte suru mono aredemo, kore ōi naru higagoto ni shite Bukkyō wo shirazaru mono no iu koto nari. Sessha to iedomo, mochiron, Bukkyō no tetsuri wo yoku shiritaru mono ni arazaredomo; Seiyō no gakusha ga kenkyū shitaru tokoro ni yorite ban-yūshinkyō no ippa naru koto wo shiru wo etari. Omou ni Bukkyō wo gūzōkyō nari to iu ronsha wa jiin ni butsuzō aru wo mite kaku omowaruru-bekeredomo; jin ni butsuzō wo okeru wa kore wo reihai suru tame ni arazushite, sono zō wo asa-yū ni uchinagamete kokoro wo hagemasu tame naru wo shiraba, sono gūzōkyō narazaru wo shiru ni taran.

Kaku no gotoku Bukkyō wa hōben ni oite mo tetsuri ni oite mo, kesshite karogaroshiku misugosu-bekarazaru shūkyō nari. Shikaru ni chikagoro suibi no iro wo arawashi, atarashiku wataritaru Yasokyō ni sae tekitai suru-atawazaru ga gotoki iro wo arawaseru wa, nan no yue zo ya? Sessha wa kinodoku nagara kore wo kakuchō subeki nin wo oeru sōryo no shinkō no usuki to mugaku naru ni kisezaru-bekarazu. Ōyoso shinkō no atsuki usuki wa hito no kokoro no uchi no koto nareba, kore wo hakaru koto sukoburu katashi. Ware tanin no shinkō wo usushi to iu mo, tanin kore wo atsushi to ieba sore made no koto ni shite, betsu ni keisan subeki shikata nakeredo; shinkō no atsuki usuki wa jigyō no kekka yori handan shite ōi naru ayamachi nakarubeshi to shinzuru nari. Sōryo ni shite hatashite shinkō atsuku, nesshin ni sono shūshi wo haran to hossuru naraba, konnichi no gotoki aware naru kekka no shōzubeki hazu wa nashi. Shika shite shinkō atsuki usuki no mondai wa shibaraku oite towazu to nasu mo, sōryo no mugaku naru koto wa akiraka ni shite arasou-bekarazaru jijitsu nari. Kedashi sessha ga ima sōryo wo mugaku nari to iu wa sono shūshi no gaku ni tsuite mugaku nari to iu ni wa arazu shite, kinsei no gakumon ni tsuite mugaku nari to iu ni sugizu. Sōryo ga sono shūshi no gakumon ni tsuite, mugaku naru ya ina ya wa sessha no shiru-atawazaru tokoro nari. Shikaredomo, kinsei no gakumon ni tsuite mugaku naru koto wa sessha jitsu ni yoku kore wo shiru. Ima no sōryo ni butsurigaku no aramashi wo shiru mono ari ya? Kagaku no aramashi wo shiru mono ari ya? Sūgaku, keizaigaku tō no aramashi wo shiru mono ari ya? Kore ra no gakumon wa sukoshi mo shūkyō ni kankei naki mono no gotoku naredomo, ima no shakai wa kore ra no sho gakumon ni irai shite naritatsu mono nareba, kore wo shirazu shite kono shakai wo kanka sen to suru koto, adakamo teko wo mochiizu shite mono wo ugokasan to suru ga go toki uen no koto narazu ya? Ijō no ni ten wa sōryo ga Kirisuto-kyō no senkyōshi ni otoru tokoro ni shite, Bukkyō no furuwazaru wa omo ni kono hen ni arite sonsuru ga gotoku oboyuru nari.

(Mattakarazu.)

ZAPPŌ.

Romaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Sangatsu 4 ka ni wa Kaiin no sōsū 6,766 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 6,435 mei, gaikoku jin 331 mei nari.

Rōmaji no Rieki.—Sannuru nigatsu 23 nichi hatsuda no "Japan Gazette" shimbun ni "London and China Express" shimbun yori toritaru ronsetsu wo kakagetari. Sono uchi ni shimo no gotoki issetsu ari:—"Kanji wa Nihon no shōnen hai wo kurushime, tanen kinrō seshimete sono kioku no chikara nomi wo ōi ni masashime, seishin no ta no kin-yō naru chikara wo songai suru nomi narazu; isshōgai Nihon jin no kokoro ni tsuite mawatte kore wo sokonau koto hanahadashi. Tatoi Nihon jin ga kōgakusha to naru mo, kagakusha to naru mo, isha to naru mo, hōritsuka to naru mo, Seiyō ni oite sono shokugyō jō ni shimpo shitaru tokoro wo shiri-uru ni wa, Kanji wa sukoshi mo yaku ni tatazu, kaette gai wo nasu nomi. Moshi sono shokugyō jō Seiyō no shimpo wo motte mizukara eki sen to hosseba, Seiyō go wo manabite, sono kongen ni tsuite kenkyū sezarubekarazu. Rōmaji Kai ga kuwadatsuru tokoro no kaikaku wo motte Nihon jin ga sannuru jūgo nen kan ni nashitaru seiji jō no kaikaku no kin-yō naru mono to kurabete, sono rieki no oyobu tokoro no tashō wo hakaru mo dekubeki koto naredo, kore wo nasu mo muyō narubeshi. Kedashi, Rōmaji Kai ga sono mokuteki wo tassuru naraba; dai ichi ni, kyōiku wo uketaru Nihon jin ichi dai no jumyō ni san nen aruiwa go nen wo kūru ni hitoshiki kekka wo shōzuru koto akiraka nari."

Hakodate no Rōmaji Denshūkai.—Sannuru nigatsu 15 nichi ni wa Hakodate no Suehiro Chō ni aru Aishinken ni oite Rōmaji Denshūkai no hirakihajime arite, raikai shitaru hito hyaku gojū yo nin arishi yoshi nari. Mottomo kaijō no semaki wo motte nyūjō suru koto atawazarishi hito hyaku yo mei arishi to iu. Kono kai ni wa Hakodate jūkyo no nai-gai no kifujin shinshi chū yūshi no katagata ōku shusseki serare, nakanzuku, Igirisu no Ryōji, Quin kun oyobi Fransu no L'abbe Berlioz kun oyobi Ekitei Shutchō-Kyoku Chō, Haga Katsusada kun oyobi Shishin Saibanjo Chō, Saitō Kimpei kun wa Rōmaji Kai no shigoto no taisetsu naru koto ni tsuki enzetsu seraretari. "Hakodate Shimbun" wa kono Denshūkai no koto ni tsuki kuwashiki kiji wo kakagetaru ga, sasuga Hakodate wa Hokkaidō no inkō to mo iwaruru basho dake arite, kaika no susumi mo mata onozukara sumiyaka naru ga gotoshi. Honjitsu no ronsetsu rannai ni Quin kun no enzetsu wo nosetari; dokusha ichiran shi-tamōbeshi.

Jinrui-Gakkai.—Sannuru Meiji 17 nen no koro yori Tsuboi Shōgorō shi no kuwadate nite Jinrui-Gakkai to iu no mōke arishi ga; oioi ni Kaiin zōka shi, Kanda Takahira shi nado mo sono Kaiin to narare, sengetsu sono hōkoku no dai ichi gō wo shuppan shitari. Sono uchi ni wa, waga kuni shosho no kaizuka no koto, kodai no kibutsu no koto tō arite, raifu sunawachi ishi nite tsukuritaru ono no sekiban-zuri no zu mo ari.

Keigami wo Kinzu.—"London Times" no Vienna tsūshinsha no hōkoku ni yoreba, Austria no shin nin Kōmu Daijin Dr. Gautsch wa yokotate moshikuwa sujikai ni suji wo hikitaru kami wo sho kōritsu gakkō nite mochiyuru koto wo kinjitari. Sono riyū wa kaku no gotoki kami wa seito no me wo gaisuru koto wo miidashitareba nari. Kore made wa tenarai ya sanjutsu no benri no tame ni kakaru kami wo ōku mochiitaredomo igo wa suji no naki kami ka moshikuwa yoko ni nomi massugu ni suji wo hikitaru mono wo mochiyuru koto to naseri.—(1885 nen 12 gatsu 31 nichi no *Nature*.)

Eikoku Gogakusha no Tegami.—Igirisu no yūmei naru gogakusha A. J. Ellis shi yori Chamberlain shi ye no tegami no uchi ni shimo ni kakaguru tokoro no koto ari. Meiji 18 nen, 12 gatsu 18 nichi ni hirakitaru London Gogakkai no shūkai ni oite, Ellis shi wa waga Rōmaji Kai no koto ni tsuki enzetsu wo nashi Eigo ni yaku shitaru "Kakikata" oyobi "Rōmaji Zasshi" wo kaiin ni shimeshitari. Sono ato nite Gokakkai no meiyoshoki Doctor Fernisvall shi ga itsu no dōgi wo idashi, Kaichō Professor Skeet shi oyobi gogakusha Henry Sweet shi wa kore wo sansei shi, kaiin ichidō wa kore ni dōi shitari to iu. Sono dōgi wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

"London Gogakkai wa Rōmaji Kai no kuwadatsuru tokoro wo hanahada sansei shi, katsu sono seikō sen koto wo hitoe ni kibō su."

Ellis shi wa kono ketsugi wo Chamberlain shi ni yotte Honkai no Jimu-Iin ni tsūchi suru tame no iin to naritaru yoshi nari. Mata Ellis shi no shojō chū ni Honkai nite bumpōsho to jibiki to wo tsukuritaran ni wa, Yōroppa jin ga Nihongo wo manabu koto mo yōi ni narubeshi to miyu.

Tsūshin Kōgaku Kai.—Waga hai no shin-yū naru "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" no kisha wa sannuru Meiji 16 nen ni sono zasshi dai 27 gō ni Amerika no tsūshin daigakkō no koto wo kisai seshi ga, konogoro aru hito ga Shitaya Neribei Chō 14 banchi ni Tsūshin Kōgaku Kai to iu wo mōke, Amerika no tsūshin daigakkō ni nottori, kyōiku, shinri, sūri, rinri, keizai no sho gakka wo tsūshin ni yorite oshiyu to kiku. "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" kisha wa waga kuni nite wa kaku no gotoki gakkai wa, sono kyōin ni tekitō naru jimbutsu wo e, sono kisoku yoroshiki wo uru toki wa, kanarazu eki arubeku, mata waga kuni ni wa kore wo mōkuru hito aran to kangaetarishi ga, hatashite sono yosō no gotoku nari. Tadashi kono tabi no kuwadate ni wa "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" kisha wa sukoshi mo kankei nashi.

Doitsu Koku nite Tōjisa no Satō no Sanshutsu.—Doitsu chūzai no Amerika Gasshūgoku no ryōji yori hongoku no Gaimushō ye no hōkoku ni yoreba, Doitsu nite wa sannuru jūni nen no aida ni ōi ni tōjisa no satō *(beet sugar)* no sanshutsu wo mashitaru ga gotoshi. Kono satō no yushutsu wa 1860 nen ni hajimarishi ga, sono nochi Seifu no hogo atsuki ni yori ōi ni susumitari. Doitsu no Pomerania nite wa 1872 nen ni wa tōjisa 38,000 *ton (1 ton wa waga 272 kan 300 me yo)* yori satō 3,000 *ton* wo seizō shi, 1883 nen ni wa tōjisa 74,000 *ton* yori satō 7,700 *ton* wo seizō shitari. Doitsu nite wa mokkon tōjisa wo tsukuru tokoro no hata no menseki wa oyoso 525,000 *acre (1 acre wa waga 4 tan 18 ho yo)* nari to iu. 1882 nen ni wa kono satō no seizōsho 343 gasho nite ara-zatō 999,722 *ton* wo seizō shi, 1883 nen ni wa seizōsho 258 kasho nite ara-zatō 735,164 *ton* wo seizō shitari. Mata 1882 nen ni wa kono satō no zeikin sōdaka wa 25,055,000 doru narishi ga, 1883 nen ni wa 35,000 ni naritari. Shikō shite 1884 nen ni wa seizōsho no kazu wa zennen yori 15 kasho wo masubeshi to iu. 1882 nen ni wa tōjisa 2,251,000 *ton* wo motte satō 186,442 *ton* wo seizō seshi ga, 1883 nen ni wa tōjisa 8,747,000 *ton* wo motte satō 835,164 *ton* wo seizō shitari. Hajime wa 1 kin *(pound)* no satō wo seizō suru ni tōjisa no ne oyoso 12 kin wo mochiishi ni, sono nochi seizō no jutsu takumi ni narite 10 kin to sukoshi yobun wo mochiite taru yō ni naritari to iu.

Taiwan Jin no Teppō.—Igirisu no gunkan no shikan ga Taiwan no aru tokoro ni jōriku shi, dojin no hito-mure ga hinawa-zutsu wo mochitaru ni aitareba, teppō no uchikura wo sen to ii-kaketaru ni, dojin kore wo shōchi shitari. Yotte gojikken bakari hedataritaru tokoro no ki ni mato wo kake, Igirisu jin ga nerai-uchi wo shitaru ni, zuibun yoku ataritaredo, dojin wa sukoshi mo kanshin suru yōsu naku, sono jumban ni narishi toki oto no sezaru yō ni hai-yuki, mato yori ikken han bakari no tokoro ni itaru to, mina ichidō ni nerai-uchi wo shite mato no hoshi ni atetari. Soko de Igirisu jin wa kayō na shikata wa hanahada zurui to iitaru ni, dojin no iu ni wa, "Zurui to wa nanigoto ka shiranedomo, kore sunawachi wareware ga tsune ni Shina jin wo utsu shikata nari" to iitari to zo.

Nezumi wo Tayasu Hōhō.—Igirisu no Mattieu Williams to iu hito no setsu ni yoreba, nezumi wa tomo-gui wo suru seishitsu arite, toki to shite wa hijō ni zankoku naru kuiai wo nasu koto ari. Aru toki kono hito nezumi no ōki ni komaritaredo, nakanaka neko no tegiwa ni mo oyobanaku nari, sari tote doku wo mochiyuru mo kizukawashi, tote, nezumi no deru ana ye garasu no kake wo oshikomite okitaru ni, kore de mattaku nezumi wo taiji shitari to iu. So wa ika ni to iu ni, hajime mi-asa yo-asa wa daidokoro ni chi ga koborete oritarishi ga, sono nochi yuka no shita nite nezumi no hijō ni naki-sakebu koe wo kikitari. Sore yori shite itazura-mono no kazu sumiyaka ni sukunaku narishi to iu. Kore wa, Williams shi no setsu ni yoreba, ippiki no nezumi ga garasu de kizutsukeraretaru ni, sono chi no nioi de tamaranaku nari, hoka no nezumi ga kore wo kuikoroshi, ta no nezumi ga onaji yō ni garasu de kizu wo ukuru to mata kuikorosare, kaku oioi ni kuikorosarete tsui ni hotondo shinitaete shimaitaru nari to zo.

Mori-Hayashi wa ikan shite Jimen ni Mizuke wo Tamotashimuru ya?—Roshia no Woeikoff shi wa, "Petermanns Mittheilungen" to iu zasshi ni, mori ga suibun no jōhatsu wo genzuru to iu koto wa sono kage nite wa ondo hikuku mata wa shikki ōki wo motte kore wo tokiakashi-ubekarazu to nobetari. Sono suibun no jōhatsu wo genzuru omo naru gen-in wa, mori no yoku kaze ni teikō shite sono chikara wo yowame, ki no shita no kūki no kōtai wo osokarashime, shitagatte suibun wo obi-saru koto wo sukunaku seshimuru ni ari. Furansu no Nancy to iu tokoro nite atsumetaru kiroku ni yoreba, mori no kinjo ni oite wa ame no ryō wo masu koto akiraka nari. Chūō Yōroppa no gotoku, mori aru tochi mo kaikatsu naru tochi mo, fuyu jū chichū oyobi kūki no ondo ni chigai no hanahada sukunaki chihō nite wa, fuyu jū mori ga ame no ryō ni eikyō wo oyobosu koto sukunakarubeshi. Shikaredomo, ippan ni kore wo ieba, mori aru chihō wa kaikatsu naru chihō yori suibun wo ukuru koto ōshi. Ikan to nareba, kakaru chihō nite wa, kumo tsune ni hikuku, katsu shikki wo obitaru nishi-kaze wo mori ni yotte sasayureba nari. Amamizu wa mori no naka no koke oyobi kusa no uchi ni takuwaerare, kampatsu naru kikō no kitaru toki wa ki kore ni yotte seikatsu suru nari. Kono koto ni tsuki ichijirushiki rei to subeki wa Kaspia Kai no nishi no kaigan no mori nari. Kono chihō nite wa jumoku hanahada hammo suredomo, aki to fuyu no hoka wa kesshite ame furazaru

nari. Mata Woeikoff shi wa mori wa sono kimbō chihō no ondo wo genzuru to no koto wo kansatsu seraretari. Tatoeba, Nishi Yōroppa oyobi Asia nite wa naibu ni yuku ni shitagatte ondo no masu wa kisoku naredo, mori aru chihō ni oite wa shikarazu shite, kaette kaigan chihō yori suzushiki tokoro ari. Bosnia wa sunawachi kore nari. Kono chihō wa mori aru ga yue ni, natsu jū Herzegovina yori suzushiki koto go-roku do ni oyoberi.

Jinshu no Kubetsu.—Igirisu no yūmei naru kaibōgakusha William H. Flower shi wa sannuru ichigatsu 23 nich ini dōkoku no Jinrui Gakkai ni oite jinshu no bunrui no koto ni tsuki enzetsu seraretaru ga; shi no setsu ni yoreba, jinshu no dai-kubetsu wa Yōroppa jinshu, Asia jinshu, Afrika jinshu no mitsu nari. Mukashi Linnaeus shi wa jinshu wo wakachite Yōroppa, Asia, Afrika, Amerika no shi jinshu to shi; Blumenbach shi kore ni Malay wo kuwaete go jinshu to shi, Cuvier shi wa mata Amerika to Malay wo nozokite san jinshu to shitari. Sono nochi gakusha no kenkyū ni yotte iroiro ni jinshu no kubetsu ga dekitaredomo, Flower shi wa tsumari Cuvier shi no mitsu no kubun, sunawachi Yōroppa no Caucasian, Asia no Mongolian, Afrika no Ethiopian wo motte daikubun to suru wo tekitō to shitari. Mottomo jinshu wa iroiro ni majiritaru mono yue, ichigai ni wa iwarezaru mono naredo, daitai wa san-shu to shite yoroshiki ga gotoshi to iu. Kono san jinshu no uchi no dai-kubun wo shimesan. I. Ethiopian jinshu no uchi ni tsugi no gotoki kubun ari:—1. Shinsei no Afrika jinshu, sunawachi Negro. 2. Hottentots oyobi Bushmen. 3. Taiyōshū no Negro sunawachi Melanesian. 4. Andaman Shima oyobi Malay Tatōkai no Negritto. II. Mongolian jinshu no kubetsu wa tsugi no gotoshi:—1. Kita Amerika no Eskimo. 2. Asia no hokubu oyobi chūō ni sumu tokoro no shinsei no Mongolian jinshu. Kore wo wakatte ni bu to nasu. Sono ichi bu wa Mongolo-Altaic jinshu ni shite Kita Asia ni ōku, Yōroppa no Finn jinshu, Magyar jinshu (*Hungaria jin*), Toruko jinshu wa kono uchi ni zoku su. Lapp jinshu, Nippon jinshu mo kono nakama nari. Mata sono ichi bu wa Minami Mongolian jinshu ni shite, Shina, Chibetto, Biruma, Shamuro tō no jinshu kore ni zoku su. 3. Malay jinshu. 4. Malayo-Polynesian jinshu. Kore wa Samoan, Tongan, Polynesia no shimajima ni sumu. 5. America jinshu. III. Caucasian jinshu no kubetsu wa tsugi no gotoshi:—1. Xanthochroi jinshu. Kore wa ke no iro usucha, me no iro usu-ao, kawa no iro shiroki mono ni shite Yōroppa no hokubu, sunawachi Scandinavia, Scotland, Kita Doitsu tō ni ōshi. 2. Melanochroi jinshu. Kore wa ke no iro kuroku, me no iro kuroku, kawa no iro wa samazama ni shite, hakushoku yori kokushoku ni itaru made samazama no aida no iro ari. Kono jinshu wa Minami Yōroppa, Kita Afrika, Nishi-Minami Asia ni ōshi. Indo no Dravidian jinshu wa kore ni zoku su. Nippon no Aino jinshu, Shina no Maotse jinshu mo mata kore ni zoku suru narubeshi.

Goshoku wo Tadasu.—Rōmaji Zasshi dai ichi gō yori dai shi gō made wa Insatsukyoku nite insatsu shi, dai go gō yori dai hachi gō made wa Kokubunsha nite insatsu shitaredo, dai ku gō sunawachi zengō yori wa Seishibunsha nite insatsu suru koto ni naritaru ga; dōsha nite wa hajimete no koto yue shokunin ra ga imada narezaru yue, zengō no Zasshi ni wa ichijirushiki ayamari aru wo motte ima sono ichi-ni wo tadasu. 65 peiji, 1 dan, Ronsetsu 3 gyō no "yomo" wa "yo mo"; onajiku 29 gyō no "yōte nari" wa "yōten ari"; 66 peiji, 1 dan, 12 gyō no "tokora" wa "tokoro" no ayamari nari. 69 peiji, 1 dan no hajime no 2 gyō wa nozokubeshi. 70 peiji, 1 dan, 2 gyō no "kakikatano" wa "kakikata no"; 71 peiji, 1 dan, 35 gyō no "soga" wa "ga", "no" wa "sono"; 73 peiji, 2 dan, 12 gyō no "hanka" wa "henka"; 74 peiji, 1 dan, 25 gyō no "ke" wa "de"; 76 peiji, 1 dan, 32 gyō no "suro" wa "suru", 76 peiji, 2 dan, 22 gyō no "Rinji" wa "rinji" no ayamari nari.

Kifu Kin.—Homben 1 gatsu oyobi 2 gatsu jū ni Rōmaji Kai ye kin-en wo kifu seraretaru shokun no na oyobi kindaka wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

J. C. Cutter Kun	5.00 en	Mumei	2.00 en
F. Krebs „	5.00 „	X. Y. Z.	1.00 „
M. C. Shaw „	4.00 „	Manishi S. Kun	1.00 „
Mumei	2.00 „	Tanaka N. „	1.00 „
Gōkei			21.00 „

Kami no shokun no uchi mae ni mo Honkai ye kifukin wo nasaretaru kata mo aru nari.

KODOMO NO TAME.

*HYAKUSHŌ TO MUSUKO NO HANAHI.**

Sore no mura no hyakushō nanigashi shi ni nozomeru toki, musuko tachi wo atsume shigo no koto wo yuigon shite; "Ore no inochi wa mō kore giri ja; sate ore ga sochi tachi ye yuzurō to iu mono wa hoka ni nai; tada budōbatake no uchi yo; nan de mo shussei shite kasegu ga yoi," to iowaru to iki taetari. Soko de musuko tachi wa mazu toriosame no koto wo sumase; sate kōfu no yuigon wo handan shite, nan de mo oyaji wa ano hatake no uchi ni kane wo umete oita ni sōi wa nai to, tende ni suki kuwa mochiidashi, mainichi mainichi budō no hata wo sumi kara sumi made hori-

kaeshite kusa wo furutte mita tokoro ga, sore zo to omou mono mo nashi. Saredo, kusa wo tori tsuchi wo yurumetaru ni ya, hakarazu budō no tsuru-ha shigeri, dekiaki ni itarite wa itsumo ni masaru minori arite rieki subai narikereba, bōfu no yuigon wa kore nari to, kyōdai hajimete sono kokoro wo satori iyoiyo shussei shikeru to nari.

Kagyō benkyō wa tomi wo uru motoi to shirubeshi.

---

*EBUKURO TO TE-ASHI NO HANASHI.**

Aru toki hito no te-ashi me-kuchi ga ebukuro ni mukatte ikki wo okoshi, onoono mōshi-aikeru wa; wareware wa kaku chūya to naku hataraite shikiri ni kuimono wo shiokuru ni, kare wa zashite kurau nomi nite tonto ware ra ni mukuin to mo sezu; shosen waga tomogara konnichi yori hataraki wo yame, kono bushō-mono no shiokuri wo sezaru ni shikazu, to ashi wa shokuji-beya ye yuku koto wo yame te wa shokumotsu wo kuchi ye mochikomu koto wo yame, kuchi wa kore wo uketoru koto wo yame, hana wa kore wo kagu koto wo yame, me wa kore wo miru koto wo yame, mimi wa meshidoki no kane wo kiku koto wo kirai; kaku no gotoku ni shite ryō-san nichi tatsu to, ebukuro mattaku hiagarite, te-ashi wa yowari, me wa kurami, zentai no suijaku kiwamaritari. Sono toki ebukuro ikkigata ni mukai iikeru wa: "Nan to, omae tachi wa baka na shu ja. Kore de wakarimashitarō. Ima made washi no tokoro ye shiokutta kuimono wo ba, nani mo washi ga jibun no yō ni bakari tsukai wa shimasenu. Itsu mo sore wo kekkō na shiru ni konashite, chi no toiya ye okurimashita. Sore ga sunawachi omae tachi wo ima made yashinatta chi ni natta no ja. Omae tachi ga washi wo yashinau koto ni kakatta to o ii nara, washi mo mata omae tachi no kuimono-goshirae ni bakari hima wo tsuiyashita to iimasu. Mā, iizuku ni suru to sonna mono da kora; nan to, mina no shu, oriatte, irai naka yoku hatarakimashō. Sō senu to o tagai no tame ni narimasenu."

* Watanabe shi no bun.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

ASOGAI JŪROZAEMON NO DEN.

I.

Ganni-shikudoku (願以此功德), tori mo etorazu, arataka no ekō ekō ni hi ga kurete, to tsuke-mōshite yori daichi to wa narinishi midō no hanjō wa, tōtoki kimi no on megumi, chiyo mo ugokanu sontai ye kisen no sankei taema naku, yuki-ki wo ate ni hirakitaru shushoku no ie no ōki naka ni, Inageya to iena seshi mise wa toriwake nigiwaishi ga, chūjiki-goro no koto nareba sankeibito ya tabibito no, kono ya ni tsudoite shokuji wo totonoe, kyūsoku nashite aru mo ari, irikuru hito ni izuru kyaku samazama narikeru sono naka ni, nanasoji bakari no shiraga no oyaji, jūshichi gurai no utsukushiki musume to tomo ni shokuji wo shi nagara, oyaji wa namida wo me ni ukame: "Nō, O Sumi, nani mo osorete nige-kakure suru de wa nai ga, kono jii ga oiborete kara, tonikaku ni hito no tame ni semerarete, hate wa mago no sonata made, nangi kurō no kasanarō ka to omotte uchi wo yonige mo dōzen; sazo kokorobosokarō ga jūsho de mo kawattaraba, mata shiyawase no yoku naru koto mo arō kara, najimi no nai inaka ye wa iya de arō ga, jisetsu da to omotte nanigoto mo kannin shi ya yo," to samo chikara naki rōjin no kurigoto kiite magomusume no O Sumi to iu ga otonashiku, kore mo sukoshi wa me wo suri-akame: "O jii san, watashi wa kokorobosoku wa nai yo. Inaka ye de mo hikkondaraba, hito ga nan no ka no to itte-konaide, sewa ga nakutte yokarō to omou kara, hayaku inaka ye itte-mitai yo. Sono kawari ima made no o tomo-dachi ya, shamisen no o shishō san nanzo wa isshō awaremai nei," to horohoro to otosu namida no shizuku, kasumu me ni sae jii wa mitome: "Nani, nani, inaka to ieba iu mono no, gojū ri mo hyaku ri mo aru michi ja nashi, Kanazawa to iu tokoro wa minna ga kembutsu ni yuku meisho da kara, manzara sabishii tokoro de mo nai. Mata tomo-dachi no shū ni aitaku nareba, Kannon sama ye tsukimairi no hito ga ikura mo aru kara, sono hito ni tsuite-kureba, yadoya ni hito ban ka futa ban tomareba awareru wa," to kuchi ni wa iedo kokoro ni wa umare-kokyō no hanka no chi wo hanarete hempi no sato ye yuku musume-gokoro wo sasshitsutsu shibaraku urei ni shizumu orikara, omote no kata yori zukazuka to irikuru mono wa nani yaran, ikameshige naru futarizure; hitori wa akindo, ima hitori wa hōkōnin no kuchiire to mo iubeki detachi nikuge na otoko, toshiyori to musume no soba ye kitari:

Ukenin Eiji: "Oi, Saemon san, ii tokoro de deaishita," to iwarete rōjin wa gyotto seshi fuzei; musume mo kore wa to tōwakugao. Kitarishi otoko wa shitarigao ni niramitsuke: "Kore sa, jii san. Omei mo mikake ni yoran futei hito da no. Ei! kore sa, tobokeneide yoku kikina yo. Omei no kokoromochi de wa musuko no karita kane wa shiranei. Musume wa mago da kara, katte ni tsurete tachinokō to iudarō ga, sō wa naranei ze."

Kanekashi: "Iya, Eiji dono. Mā, shizuka ni shite musume sae tsurete-kaereba, kanjō wa dō de mo naru koto. Kuchikazu wo kikazu to mo, musume wo kotchi ye uketotte.

Eiji: "Sō sa. Sā, jii san, shōchi darō nei. Hen, shōchi de nei to itta tokoro ga, shōchi sarezu nya okarenei. Oi, O Sumi san, omei wa kanete no kakiire da. Jii san to hitotsu ni yuku koto wa dekinei ze. Kane no kata da kara, iya ō wa naranei. Sā, sā, sugu ni," to tachi-kakareba:

Sumi: "Are! O jii san, watashi wo tsurete yuku to iimasu ga, dō ka shiyō wa arimasen ka?" to jijii no soba ye mi wo chijimeru wo, Eiji wa seserawarai: "Sā, sewa wo yakasanei de kirikiri to yuku no da," to O Sumi no te wo tori hittatsuru wo, Saemon wa tsukiharai: "Go ryō no kata ni O Sumi to wa shōchi itasanu. Toshiyori da to omotte baka ni sassharu na. Segare no karita kane to itte mo, sono yakusoku to wa kikimasenu. Kanazawa no shinrui made yukeba tsugō no dekiru kane ja. Achira ye tsuitara, hikyaku ni todokete omae made kitto hensai itashimasu."

Kanekashi: "Aha, ha, ha, ha! Katai jii san no iu koto ja kara, machigai wa arumai ga, obotsukanai sōdan ja. Bakabakashii!"

Eiji: "Ki wo yoku shito-ite wa, rachi wa akanei. Nan de mo ka de mo kono ko wo azukaru. Sā, sā, tattari. Shikata ga nei. Naite mo waratte mo yōsha wa naranei. Oi, ikeshibutoi yatsu ra da," to iitsutsu O Sumi wo hiki-idasan to suru wo, oyaji wa oshihedate: "Kore, amari to ieba, rōzeki na. Ika ni rōsui shita to itte mo, mukashi wa taitō mo itashita Saemon ja. Mago wo tegome ni sasu mono ka," to rikimi wo itte mo rōjin no, sate kuchioshiki te-ashi no fujiyū, fumidasu hiza no buruburu to gatatsuku fuzei no kai nakereba, yowami ni tsukekomu warumono domo: "Kore, jijii don, sō iya nao no koto, ryōken ga naranei ze."

Eiji: "Kō, kō! Ikezurui koto wo shinasaru na. Kore sa, Midagawa Chō no uchi no ōya san no hō ye tanachin no kata ni torarete dekaketa no ja nei ka? Sono hoka no garakuta mo kusaredatami to morotomo ni oshitsukete kara kono tabidachi. Dashi-nukarete tamaru mono ka! Kore, dare da to omotte baka ni suru no da e? "Ukenin nakama no dai-tengu to adana no tsuita Ei san da zo. Sā, sā, kirikiri to ushāgare," to mata tachi-kakarite O Sumi no te wo toru wo, yaraji to arasoishi ga, Eiji wa onore ga chikara ni amasare, tsuitate hitoe hedatetaru tonari no kyaku no zen wo ketobashi, fuminaosan to tajiroku ashi no kyūsho wo totte nagedashi, katana wo totte tachiagaru wa toshigoro nijū shi-go sai nite, iro ito shiroku hanasuji tōri, me wa suzuyaka ni, kuchibiru wa beni wo sashitaru gotoku naru, i atte takeku shizuka naru, idetachi rippa no samurai nari.

Samurai: "Iya, koko na ryogaimono me ga! Ika ni kisen no shabetsu naki chaya koya no gi ni mo itase, shokuji no naka ye ashi fumikomu to wa, gongo wo zessuru futotoki yatsu, to iwarete futari wa ganshoku kawari, samurai no mae ni te wo sagete:

Kanekashi: "Makoto ni mōshiwake mo naki sosō wo itashimashita."

Eiji: "Tsui, kakeochi wo otte ni maitta watakushi domo yue—"

Samurai: "Yai, kore, isogeba zembu kechirashite mo daiji nai ka? Chō-yō jun aru oshie mo shiranu sonohō domo to wa mōshi nagara, nanasoji ni mo koetsurō okina wo toraete yowami ni tsukeiri, musume wo ubau ni hitoshiki furumai, ōyake no okite wo osorenu kono ba no itashikata. Sore wa to mo are konohō ni nani ishu atte zenbu wo kekaeshi, kembutsuniu no tachi-kakaru hodo no haji wo kono mi ni ataeta no da? Mueki no sesshō ni nitaredomo, shokuji wo kegasare sonohō no ashi de mo kiraneba hikyō ni ataru. Sā, kakugo sei," to tsume-yoserare, koshi wo nukashite ukenin Eiji, iro aozamete namidagoe: "Ā! moshi, moshi, danna sama. Mā, go kannin nasatte kudasaimashi. Watakushi wa sosō de o teuchi ni narimashite mo zehi ga gozarimasen ga, yado ni wa mittsu ni narimasu segare, rokujū ni narimasu babāme mo gozarimasu. Dō zo san nin ni kakaru inochi to oboshimeshite, o jihi wo o negai mōshi-agemasu.

Kanekashi: "Hei, hei, kono mono no mōshi-agemasu tōri, koitsu ga o teuchi ni nareba, kanai ni mo hiboshi ni naru mono ga dekimasu koto. Dō zo go kamben wo negaimasu."

Samurai; "Nanisama gunin wo te ni kakeru mo hazukashii giri ja kara, yurushite mo yarō ga, konohō no mōsu koto mo shōchi itasu ka?"

Kanekashi: "Hei, hei, nanigoto mo ōse wa somukimasenu."

Samurai: Shikaraba mōshi-kikeru. Chikagoro sashizu-gamashii koto ja ga, tada ima uketamawaru rōjin to musumego no nangi, sonohō domo kamben itase. Shikashi shōshō no kinsu wa ware ra ga rōjin ni nari-kawatte sonohō tachi ye kaeshite kuryō. Mata kinsu no taka wa makerarenu ka? Zehi to mo musume wo tsureyuku to iyareba, konohō mo yurusanu waira ga ryogai. Sā, izure to mo hentō itase, to mōsu mo dō yara go rōjin ye shitsurei rashii. Iya, moshi, musumego, kono ba wo toriatsukatte-shinzete mo kurushū nai ka na?" to iwarete musume wa ureshiku mo mata hazukashiki sono fuzei.

Sumi: "Hai, arigatō," to hito-koto ga, sei ippai no henji nari.

Oyaji: "Go shinsetsu ni arigatō zonjimasu. O hazukashii koto de gozaimasu ga, tada ima kinsu wo haishaku itashite mo, sakkyū ni wa hensai ga—"

Samurai: "Ā, iya, sono shimpai ni wa oyobimōsanu. Banji sessha ni o makashi nasare.—Sā, chōnin domo, nan to itasu? Katana wo ukeru ka, kinsu wo ukeru ka?

Izure ni shite mo, mi ni iru kane; katte na hō wo henji itase," to saifu wo tori-idashite, koban san mai kami ni nose: "Sā, kono kinsu de rōjin ye kaizai no tegata wo watashi, ai-sumasu ka?" to kimetsukerarete, michi naranu kanekashi tedai to ukenin Eiji, sokokimi waruku atoshisari, izen no keshiki ni hikikaete, kane wo uketori, gojitsu made iron kore naki shōmon wo watashite kosokoso nige-kaeru. Ato ni wa koko ni yasumitaru hitobito, buke no furumai to jinshin atsuki wo kanji-ai, uwasa takadaka kaeri-yuku. Sono toki rei no samurai wa rōjin ni uchi-mukai: "Iya, moshi, go rōjin, sazo go shimpai de gozattarō ga, sessha no sunshi todokimashite, sukoshi wa go ando nasaryō ga, wakai jochū wo tsurerarete wa, nao kono ue ni go yōjin. Isoide koko wa o tachi nasare."

Oyaji: "Makoto ni fushigi na koto de go kōon ni narimasuru. Kore, O Sumi, yokuyoku o rei wo mōsanu ka?"

Sumi: "Ai.—Makoto ni mō arigatō zonjimasu."

Samurai: "Ie, nani, bushitsuke da to wa zonjita ga, sashi-atatte no go nangi wo miuke-mōshite itashita koto. Iya, sessha wa kore kara empō ye mairu mono, go en mo araba, mata kasanete," to iu wo kiku yori musume wa mojimoji, otokoburi kara kokoro-date, yasashiki fuzei wa ari nagara, tochū de hajimete ōtaru hito ni, san ryō to iu taikin wo dashite sukūte oshige mo naku, sugu ni wakarete saran to suru, sono kishō no ōi naru wo onna-gokoro ni shitawashiku, iiyori-taku mo hashijika naru chaya nite nan to sen kata mo nakeredo jii ni sasayakeba, ge ni to kokoro no tsuitaru yōsu: "Ā, moshi, moshi, danna sama. Mā sukoshi o machi nasarete kudasaimashi. Jitsu wa watakushi domo wa tada ima no mono domo ni seme-taterarete sen kata naku, zaisho ye hikikomō to mo zonji mashita ga, anata no o kage de kono nan wo nogaremashite wa, kyū ni inaka ye mairu ni mo oyobimasenu ga, anata wa kore kara doko made o ide nasaremasu ka?"

Samurai: "Sareba, sessha wa naiyō atte Honjō to mōsu tokoro made mairu ja ga, sore wo kikarete nan ni nasaru ka?"

Oyaji: "Ie, go ongaeshi no itashikata wo musume to sōdan itashimasu mo, koko de wa naranu anata no o isogi."

Sumi: "Hanare-to mo nai umareta tochi, narō koto nara moto no tokoro ye."

Samurai: "Ikasama sore ga yosasō na. Iranu sewa da ga, sō nasare. Tokaku suminareta tokoro ga yō gozaru te."

Oyaji: "Uitaru yō de gozarimasu ga, mō ichido Midagawa Chō ye modorimashō."

Sumi: "Sore de wa anata to go issho ni," to isoiso shitaru musumegi no, uwaki ni arade en no ito, musubu no kami no waza naru ka, uchi-tsurete koso tachiidekere.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

ARATA NI ERAMARETARU YAKUIN.

Kono tabi sankyo ni naritaru Jimu-Iin, Kanji, Kaikeikata no seimei wa shimo no gotoshi:—

Jimu-Iin:—

B. H. Chamberlain,	Gotō Makita,
Hatoyama Kazuo,	Hozumi Nobushige,
Kanda Naibu,	Matsui Naokichi,
Masujima Rokuichirō,	Mitsukuri Kakichi,
Sakurai Jōji,	Takamatsu Toyokichi,
H. Techow,	Terao Hisashi,
Toyama Masakazu,	Yamagawa Kenjirō,
Yatabe Ryōkichi.	

Kanji:—

Yatabe Ryōkichi,	Kanda Naibu.

Kaikeikata:—

Takamatsu Toyokichi,	Muraoka Hanichi.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEI NO HŌKOKU.

Meiji 18 nen 9 gatsu yori onajiku 19 nen 2 gatsu made nochi-hanki bun no keisan wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

IRI NO BUN.

Zen hanki kanjō kurikoshi-daka..	179.814 en.
Kaihi atsumaridaka	1,341.900 „
Kifukin „	1,024.850 „
Shuppan-mono ure-daka	136.565 „
Zatsu-nyū-kiu	4.830 „
Gōkei	2,687.959 en.

DE NO BUN.

Insatsu-hi	1,152.160 en.
Yūbinzei	560.196 „
Shimbun kōkokuryō	137.141 „
Kikai nyūi i	39.991 „
Kyūryō	209.000 „
Zappi	337.802 „
Gōkei	2,436.290 en.
Sashihiki zankin	251.669 en.

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEIKATA.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
- Maru-Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chōme.*
- Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
- Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
- Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*
- Izumiya Takenosuke, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Goken Chō, 1 banchi*

☞ Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 4 gatsu 10 ka. 11 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
- Buppō wo Sakan ni suru Hōhō ikan? *(Zengō no tsuzuki.)*— Takata Sanae 89
- Rōmaji no Benri.—L'Abbé Berlioz 90
- Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu. IV.—Taguchi Ukichi..... 92
- Kekkon ni Nenrei wo Sadamuru no Hitsuyō.—Takahashi Kisaburō 93

ZAPPŌ 95

KODOMO NO TAME:—
- Hitsujikai no Warabe.—Katayama Kin-ichirō..... 97

ZATSUROKU:—
- "Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Asogai Jūrozaemon no Den. II. 98
- "Dōchū Hizakurige" no Nukigaki. Kanagawa no Shuku-Huzure 100

KAIIN NI TSUGU 100

RONSETSU.

BUPPŌ WO SAKAN NI SURU HŌHŌ IKAN?

TAKATA SANAE.

(Dai jū gō no tsuzuki.)

BUKKYŌ no suibi wo uryōru wa aete sessha nomi ni arazu, kaku shū no kōsō tachi mo shikiri ni kore wo ureete kaikaku no hōan wo mawashi-tamaedomo, sessha no kokoro ni angō suru mono kiwamete sukunashi. Ima Bukkyō kaikakuka ga mottomo jōsaku to shite kichō suru hōan wa nani nari ya to toeba, nikujiki saitai wo kinzubeshi to iu gi ni hoka narazaru-beki mo; nikujiki saitai wo kinzureba, Buppō wo sakan ni nasubeshi to iu giron wa, sessha no kampuku sezaru setsu nari to iwazaru wo ezu. Somosomo nikujiki saitai wo kinjitaru kisoku wa tare no sadametaru mono naru ka? Shakuson no mizukara sadame-tamaitaru kisoku nari ya, hata sono totei no sadame tamaitaru nari ya; sessha Butsugaku ni kuraku shite shiru yoshi nakeredomo, zuibun muri no kisoku nari to iwazarubekarazu. Nikujiki saitai no kin wa Shakuson mizukara kataku mamori-tamaitaru ni sōi naku, sono totei, shoshū no kōsō mo kataku mamoritaru ni sōi nakeredo; masse no sōto wo shite kore wo mamorashimen to suru wa, kedashi mata katakarazu ya? Sezoku no kotowaza ni, "kowaki mono wa mi-tashi" to iu ga gotoku, dekinu mono wo nashi-taki wa ninjō nari. Nikujiki saitai mo kore wo kinzezareba, sa made ni hossezarubeki mo; kore wo kinzureba, yokubō no nen masumasu hanahadashiki wo itasu koto, ri no mi-yasuki koto nari. Yue ni inishie yori sōryo ni shite hannyatō ni fukeri, jiin wo oi-idasare; nyohon no kin wo okashite Nihombashi ni sarasaretaru mono ageto kazoe-gataku; meisō chishiki to iedomo, nanshoku ni oborezarishi mono hotondo mare naru ga gotoshi. Shikashite ima mata yoron no hō wo kaerimiru ni, sōryo wa nikujiki saitai wo kinzeraretaru mono nari to omoeba koso kono kin wo okasu mono wo hakai muzan no gotoku nonoshiredomo; Shinshū no sōryo no gotoku, ōyake ni tsuma wo moteba, hito kore wo ayashimu mono nashi. Shinshū no jiin ni aru fujin wa hito okusama to iute kore wo uyamai, ta no shūshi no jiin ni aru fujin wa hito "daikoku" to iute kore wo soshiru: mata zehi mo naki shidai narazu ya? Kore wo yōsuru ni kano nikujiki saitai no kin wa Bukkyō wo sakan ni suru no hōan ni arazu shite, kaette fushinyō wo sōryō ni kitasu mono nari. Masse no sōryo kono imashime wo tamotsu-atawazaru yuen wo shiraba; kaette ōyake ni kore wo yurushite, kuchi to okonai to sōi suru no soshiri wo shinja chū yori kitasazaru ni shikazu.

Shikaraba Bukkyō wo sakan narashimeu to suru ni atari ika naru hōben wo mochiite ka naru ka, sessha ni oite mo moto yori meian kisaku nashi to iedomo; mazu kokoromi ni shimo no san an wo idasubeshi:—

(1) Kyōmon wo yakkai subeshi.
(2) Shūshi wo kataku shinzubeshi.
(3) Oshie wo hiromuru ni jinryoku subeshi.

Sessha katsute kore wo hito ni kikeri, Bukkyō no shui wo tokeru kano "Issaikyō" naru mono wa sukoburu taibu no mono ni shite, kore wo hitotabi yomitōsu ni mo nao san nen no toshitsuki wo tsuiyasu to. Sono hatashite shikaru ya ina ya wa hoshō suru-atawazaredomo, tonikaku taibu no mono ni shite yomi-owaru koto kataki nomi narazu, sono bunshō mo mata geshigataki koto wa ron wo matazaru nari. Yue ni sho shū no kōsō tachi ni shite, moshi Bukkyō wo hirogen koto wo hosshi-tamawaba, subekaraku kyōmon wo yakkai shite hito ni shirashime-tamawazarubekarazu. Somosomo hito wo shite sono geshi-atawazaru koto wo shinzeshimen to hossuru wa sukoburu kataki koto nari. Mono mazu geshi-ete shika shite nochi ni kore wo shinzuru no kokoro okoru wa shizen no dōri nari. Kakaru ga yue ni, Eikoku no Wiclif, Tyndale no sho shi mo sono hissei no chikara wo Seisho no hon-yaku ni tsuiyashi, Luther, Calvin no to mo koko ni miru arite Yasokyō Shinkyō wo okoshitari. Ā! waga kuni shichi man no sōryo no uchi itsu no Luther, Calvin naki ka? Itsu no Wiclif, Tyndale naki ka? Kaku no gotoku ronzuru mono no, sessha wa aete "Issaikyō" wo kotogotoku Kana moshikuwa Rōmaji ni yaku

shite shuppan shi-tamōbeshi to iu ni wa arazu; ina, sessha wa "Issaikyō" no hon-yaku wo negawazaru nari. Bukkyō man bu no kyō, sono tetsuri ya fukakarubeku, sono hōben ya amanekaru-beshi to iedomo; kanarazu jika tōchaku no giron nashi to iubekarazu; kanarazu giron no shui ni ayamari nashi to iubekarazu; yoku immyō no ri ni kanau mo, ronri ni kanawazaru mono nashi to iubekarazu. Koko wo motte sessha no sho shū no kōsō tachi ni negau tokoro wa, yoku Bukkyō no yoki tokoro wo nuki, zengo tōchaku sezu, ron no shui ni ayamari naku, immyō no ri ni kanai, awasete ronri ni kanau tokoro no shomotsu wo hensan shitamōbeshi to iu ni aru nari.

Sōryo ga sono shūshi wo shinzuru ni oite aruiwa nsuki tokoro naki ya no utagai wa zendan ni oite nobetaru ga gotoshi. Sōryo ni shite mizukara sono shūshi wo shinzezaru ni, hito wo shite shinzeshimen to hossuru ga gotoki wa, Buppō no sakan naru koto ete kisubekarazaru nomi narazu, sono tsumi tenchi ni irerarezu to koso mōsubekere. Sari nagara, imā mata tsuratsura kangae wo megurashite jōjitsu wo kaerimiru ni, binzen naru tokoro naki ni arazu. Sōryo no sono shūkyō wo shinzuru koto usuki wa fushinjin naru ga tame ni arazu, man bu no kyō yomi-gataku manabigataki ga tame nari. Omou ni Butsumon no to kanarazu shimo Kūkai, Nichiren no gotoki mono nomi narazu, kanarazu shimo Hōnen, Shinran no gotoki mono nomi narazu: ken naru ari, gu naru ari, saishi ari, fusaishi areba; Butsumon no to taru mono kotogotoku man bu no kyō wo miyabutte dai chishiki to naru koto katakarubeshi. Yue ni Butsumon no kōsō tachi Bukkyō wo hiromen to hosshi-tamawaba, zendan ni nobetaru gotoku hayaku kyōmon wo yakkai shi, sono michi wo shite iri-yasukarashimuru ni shiku wa naki nari. Sōryo no shinkō usuki wa sono tsutomezaru ga tame ni arazu, Butsui wo kaisuru no michi hirakezaru ga tame nareba, aete togamubeki ni arazaru mo, sōryo dani nao geshi-ezaru oshie wo motte, shakai no shūsho wo kanka sen to hossuru wa ōi naru higakoto to iubeki nari.

Tsugi ni sōryo ni nozoman to hossuru koto wa oshie wo hiromuru ni jinryoku subeshi to iu ichi dan nari. Sessha ga iwayuru oshie wo hiromuru ni jinryoku subeshi to wa Paris, London, moshiku wa Honkon, Shanhai tō ni tera wo konryū shi, oshie wo hiromen to iu ni arazu. Butsumon no hitobito wa ika ni omoitamō ya? Nippon no jinkō sanzen yū yo man, sono fukei shinzoku jiin ni hōmurazaru mono nashi. Sōsai no tairei sōto no kanshō wo aogazaru mono arazu. Butsumon no hito wa kore ra wo mite ika naru kankaku wo okoshi-tamō ka wa shirazaredomo, sanzen yū yo man no hito, sono fukei shinzoku wo jiin ni hōmuru ga yue ni, sōsai no tairei sōto no kanshō wo aogu ga yue ni, kotogotoku Bukkyō wo hōzuru mono nari to omoi-tamōbekarazu. Sessha no kangōru tokoro ni yoreba, Nippon genzai no Buppō wa sōsai wo nasu no isshu no kikai naru ga gotoshi. Ima no iwayuru Bukkyō-to wa reishiki jō shūkan jō no Bukkyō-to ni shite shinkō jō no Bukkyō-to narazaru ga gotoku nari. Moshi sessha no shinzuru tokoro ni shite makoto naraba, Buppō mokka no hataraki wa Paris, London ni jiin wo konryū suru ni arazu, Honkon, Shanhai, moshikuwa Chōsen ni Buppō wo hiromuru ni arazu shite; waga kuni sanzen yū yo man no reishiki jō, shūkan jō no Bukkyō-to wo shinkō jō no Bukkyō-to to nasu ni aru ya akiraka narubeki nari.

Bukkyō wo hiromuru ni hitsuyō nari to shinzuru guan wa sude ni nobe-tsukushitari. Nao kono ta ni shuju no hōan arubeshi to iedomo, kore wa komaka naru kotogara nareba, ima koko ni ronzuru mo kagiri naki koto nari. Tonikaku sessha no shinzuru tokoro nite wa, isshu no shūkyō waga Nippon no shakai ni okonawarureba, musū no heigai shitagatte okorubeshi to omowaruru ga yue ni, isasaka heizei kangayuru tokoro wo nobete shokun ni hakaru tokoro aran to suru nari. Moshi shokun ni shite, sessha no bichū wo sutetamawazu, bosan no on tsuide wo motte kaku shū no kōsō tachi ni sessha no mune wo tsutae-tamawaba jitsu ni houkai no itari ni taezu. Kyōkō kingen.

(Owari.)

RŌMAJI NO BENRI.

L'ABBÉ BERLIOZ.

(Kore wa L'Abbé Berlioz kun ga Hakodate no Romaji Denshūkai ni oite Nihongo nite enzetsu seraretaru tokoro ni shite, sannuru 2 gatsu 19 nichi no "Hakodate shimbun" ni kakagetaru mono wo Romaji ni kaki-naoshitaru nari.)

HITO wa onore no kuni no sambutsu wo takoku ye yushutsu sen to hossuru toki wa muri de mo tsunezune ni homemasu ga, wataknshi mo Rōmaji Kai no koto ni tsuki nobemasureba yahari Rōma no meisan no kōshaku wo suru yō de arukeredomo; jitsu wa sono mokuteki de wa gozaimasen de, tōchi Rōmaji Kai no tame ni go fumpatsu nasaru tokoro no Haga Katsusada kun no shinsetsu naru maneki arishi tame, sore mo mazu oyobazaru ni yori okotowari mōshitashi to omottaredo; nao go tokuseki ari, watakushi mo Rōma no gakusha no yūmei naru setsu ni, "Ware ningen nareba, ningen ni kansuru mono wa ware ni kansezaru mono nashi," to imashime areba, Rōmaji Kai wo takoku ni kagitte zoku suru mono to omowazu, ōyake na mono ni shite oyobazu nagara mōshi-ageru koto ni itashimashita.

Sāte mata kono yo no naka ni, hito wa onore no giron wo naritaten to suru ni wa, hantai-ronsha no setsu wo yaburaneba naranu dōri yue; Rōmaji no rieki wo shimesan ga tame ni Kanji no fuben wo arawashitari tote, ware wa kesshite Kangakusha wo iyashimeru koto naku; Kangaku to Kangakusha wa kotonaru mono yue, Nippon no kotowaza no tōri, "Tsumi wo nikunde hito wo nikumazu," to no kokoromochi de nobemasureba, shokun no kokoro ni sakarai-masumai to kangaeraremasu.

Mazu Kangaku no fuben wo kuwashiku toku ni wa, itchō isseki no yoku tsukusu mono ni arazareba; sono uchi ni, dai ichi, kyōju no fuben; dai ni, kōsai no samatage; dai san, aikokushin no kihaku; wazuka kono san gajō wo erande nobemasu tsumori de gozarimasu.

Dai ichi, kyōju no fuben.— Kyōju no fuben wo shōkodatsuru ni, monji mendō naru yue ni kyōin wa aku made mo onaji setsu wo seito ni kurikaeshi, seito mo sono kotoba wo mushin de ikutabi to naku sakebite ōi ni hima wo tsuiyashi; tatoeba, "Ten no mei kore wo sei to iu," (天命之謂性) tō wazuka kono ikku wo seito no kokoro ni todomuru tame ni, kaku no gotoku ōku no jikan wo tsuiyasu wa, makoto ni oshimubeki mono narazu ya.

Kanji wa mata dokugaku ni samatage de aru. Kyōshi ga soba ni tsuite inakereba seito wa hitori de fukudoku suru koto no dekizaru wa kore mo kuyamubeki mono narazu ya? Sono yue wa ningen no reikon ni mittsu no chikara ari; kigan *(memoria)*, meigo *(intelligentia)*, aiyoku *(voluntas)* nari.

Mata kigan (記含) wo yōchi no toki ni hatarakase, aruiwa yūmei naru hito no setsu wo anshō sezaru toki wa, seito no kokoro nomi ni shite fumbetsu no zairyō fusoku naru ga yue, kangae mo okure, tsūzuru toki mo kotoba ga ajinaku omoshiro-karazarubeshi.

Kore ni hanshite, Rōmaji no okonawaruru kuni wa kono futsugō aru wo mizu; kyōju no jikan wa Nippon ni kurabureba goku mijikakeredomo, seito wo shite tadachi ni sono yomikata wo oboeshimuru koto wo u. Yue ni nochi wa sono rikai nomi ni torikakareba sahodo kurō sezu, wazuka ni-san jikan ni shite sono hi no gakka wo owaru koto wo u. Kaku no gotoku nareba, seito wa kitaku no nochi mo, sono imada narawazaru tokoro wo moj idoku shi, mata sakubun shi; mainichi atarashiki tokoro wo ōku manabu wo ureba, gakka no sotsugyō mo shitagatte hayashi.

Rōmaji no okonawarete oru shokoku no shōgakkō nite wa, Nippon to onaji kamoku ni shite, jikan wa fusoku naredomo; wazuka jū-issai ni shite sotsugyō suru mono mo ōshi. Kiku tokoro ni yoreba, Nippon nite wa kyōju jikan go ji ni shite, jūshi sai ni itarazareba sotsugyō suru koto wo ezu to. Kyōju jikan ōku shite sotsugyō no toki no kaku no gotoku osoki wa nan zo? Kore Kanji no fuben ni motozuku mono de gozarimasu. Beikoku ni itsu no omoshiroki kotowaza ari, "Kōin wa ōgon nari" to. Shin naru kana! Shikaru ni kono chōhō naru mono wo ushinawaba, futatabi tsugunau koto wo ezu. Nippon no kotowaza no tōri, "Kōin ya no gotoku," ichido satte wa mata kaerazu.

Dai ni, kōsai no samatage.— Kōsai to kaika wa aimatte hanaru-bekarazaru mono de gozaimasu. Nan to nareba kōsai no hiroku naru ni shitagatte onore no kurayami to onore no fusoku to wa heru mono de gozaimasu. Naruhodo Shina wa kōdai naru kuni ni shite, jinkō shi-oku yo ari; mata kōmei naru gakusha mo ari. Sareba Shina jin ga onore no kuni wo Tenka, aruiwa Chūgoku to tonōru mo muri narazu. Shikashi nagara Shina ikkoku wo zen-sekai ni kuraburu toki wa ikan? Tada sekai no isshō-bubun nomi. Shikaraba kono kuni to kōsai wo musubi, kono kuni no gakumon wo nasu nomi wo motte, kōsai, gakujutsu tomo ni hiroshi to iū wo ezu. Yue ni kōdō (公道) no hikari, kaika no shimpo, hōritsu no gitoku, seiji no zenryō, kokuryoku no kyōsei wo itasan to suru toki wa, Shina ikkoku nomi ni motomezu shite, hiroku kore wo, Rōmaji wo mochiyuru shokoku ni motomenakereba narazu; kore wo motomen to sureba, Kanji wa hanahada fuben de aru. Kanji wa moppara okuyukashiki seishitsu wo mochi, hanahada manabi-gataki mononari. Kore ni hanshite Rōmaji wa manabiyasuku shite, Eikoku Ryōji Quin kun ga nōben wo motte noberaretaru gotoku, kōsai wo shite sumiyaka ni, katsu fukaku suru mono nareba, jitsu ni chōhō naru monji to iwazaru wo ezu.

Kore wo tatōru ni, Kanji wo motte kōsai wo sakan ni musubitaki mono wa, atakamo kobune de daikai wo wataru ga gotoku; Rōmaji nite kaika ni itaritaki mono wa, chōdo jōki ya denki wo motte tsūzuru ga gotoshi.

Dai san aikokushin no kihaku.—Aikokushin to iū kotoba wo tonōreba, aruiwa shokun no kanji wo hikiokosu wo en ka? Chotto Nippon no furuki rekishi wo shiraburu ni, Nippon wa aikokushin no fukaki kuni to shōchi itashimashita ga, ima made Kangaku ni chikara wo tsukusaretaru o kata ni aikokushin aru koto wa utagawazaredomo; Shina made itte o kikinasai kano kuni no hito ga iu ni wa, "Waga Chūgoku wa Asia no taikoku ni shite, Annan ya, Chōsen ya, Nippon mo ware ra no yakkai ni naru mono ni shite, kotoba, dōri, subete gakumon wa ware yori oshierare; kore ra no kuni no gakusha no aida ni oite giron okoritaru toki wa, Kansho wo motte daishin-in no gotoku suru," to iimasu ga, kono hanashi wa shokun no aikokushin ni sakaraimasenu ka?

Sore nomi narazu, Kanji wa Nippon jin no tame ni mendō nareba, iwanya gaikokujin ni taishi manabigataku arubeshi. Kaku no gotoku irikomitaru mono de, koshi no magaru made shosen oboe-tsukusarenu ni yotte, Nippon ni oite kore made fukoku suru ni Eigo

wo karite nasaremashita ga, naruhodo Ei-Beikoku jin ōku aredomo; Eigo ni tsūzezaru mono no tame ni wa ikubun ka futsugō ni shite, Rōmaji wo mochii Nihongo nite fukoku serarurū wo yorokobu mono mo aran. Kore made Kanji nite kakaretaru Nihongo ni te wa gaikoku jin ga shōchi sezarishi ga, Rōmaji nite fukoku sureba shōchi sezaru koto nashi. So wa Seiyō ni mo o kuni no tōri, "Gō ni itte wa gō ni shitagae, zoku ni itte wa zoku ni shitagae," to iū kotowaza areba nari. Tsumari takoku no kotoba wo kakazu ni, Nihongo wo ōyake naru katachi ni naseba, kore mo aikokushin aru mono wa yorokobu naran.

Shikashi nagara kaku no gotoki daihenka wo ika ni shite nasu wo uru ka? Oyoso muri naru mono nareba, chisha naru Nippon jin ni shite okonawazarubeshi. Shikashi dōri nari benri nari to miuketaru ue wa, atakamo go isshin no kaikaku no gotoku ni shite nashi uru naran.

Kanji to Rōmaji to no kankei wo ronzuru ni oite, Rōmaji ni wa migi no kyōju, kōsai, aikokushin to no zenryō naru shōko aru ni yotte katazaru koto nashi. Kore atakamo kefude to kimpen to no hatashiai no gotoshi.

Kono henka wo sumiyaka narashimuru ni wa, ika ni shite ka naru ka? Mazu konó Rōmaji no umami wo kamishimetaru o kata wa kore wo Nippon jōtō shakai ni tsuge; sono jōtō no hito wa chūtō oyobi katō shakai no tehon no gotoki mono nareba, kore ra no hito wo Rōmaji Kai ni michibiku koto kesshite kataku arazarubeshi.

Sareba Mombu Daijin mo kono monji wo shite shōgakkō ni made mochiishimuru ni itaran. Shikaru toki wa gakumon mo sakan ni, kōsai mo hiroku, shikai no hito Nippon ni chikazuki, hayaku shikai keitei no na ni somukazaru ni itaran. Sate kono shikai ni tsūzeshimuru dai naru hanashi wa Rōmaji Kai to iu mo fuka nakaran.

Shokun yo! Kono naganagashiki hanashi no uchi ni wa sadameshi o mimi ni sakarattaru koto mo aruka mo shiremasen ga, watakushi wa shisuru made kikoku jimmin to kōfuku, saigai wo tomo ni sen to hossuru kokoro yori nobetaru koto nareba; moshi sono koto areba, oyurushi aran koto wo kibō itashimasu.

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHITSU.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

IV.

SHOKUN yo: Kedashi hito no seishitsu wa hitotsu de gozarimashō. Yue ni Seiyō jin wo shite konnichi no kaika wo hasseshimetaru genso wa, kanarazu waga kuni no hito ni mo nakereba narimasen. Watakushi wa waga kuni no arisama ni tsuite kore wo shirabemasu ni, kono genso wa aru to mitomemashita. Kano katō shakai no arisama wo goran nasai; tada shimpo sezaru nomi nite, sono seishitsu wa mattaku onaji mono de gozarimasu. Kokoromi ni, katō shakai no ifuku wo mi yo. Sono momohiki, haragake, hanten, tekkō, oyobi uwappari no tagui wa nan to yoku Seiyō konnichi no zubon, manteru, chokki, gaitō nado ni nite aru de wa arimasen ka! Sareba, moshi kore ra no ifuku wo shite atarimae ni hattatsu seshimetaru ni wa, kanarazu Seiyō konnichi no ifuku to narimashitarō. Shikaru ni, Tokugawa shi no toki kizoku ga shakai no kami ni tatte arishi yue, sukoshiku tomeru mono wa tadachi ni sono nakama to narite, narudake jibun de hatarakazu shite hito wo tsukau yō ni narimashita. Shikarazaru mo oyakata nado wa shibashiba kizoku no ie ni yobitsukerare, ojigi ya enryo wo seneba naranu koto yue; yōyaku momohiki, haragake no tagui wo nugisute, tadachi ni uwappari wo kite, tsui ni wa hataraku koto no dekinu nakama to narimashita. Mata kokoromi ni inshoku no shikata wo mi yo. Tokugawa shi no toki jōtō shakai wa tampaku naru uo, yasai no rui wo kurai, tori-kemono no rui wa akujiki to iyashimitaru ni, katō shakai wa moppara kore wo tashimimashita de wa arimasen ka? Shikanominarazu, ugoku shakai to ugokanu shakai to no shokuji no shikata wa maru de chigatte arimasu. Ugokanu shakai no shoku suru ya, jibun de zen no tokoro ye yuku yori wa, mushiro zen no jibun no tokoro ye kitaru koto wo nozomimashō. Sareba zen wa furuki toki yori, shokuji no toki tana yori idete shokugo ni tana ye hairu shikumi de arimashita ga, Tokugawa shi igo yo no susumu ni shitagai, chūtō shakai made mo ippan ni kono shikumi wo mochiyuru koto ni narimashita. Ittai amata no tsuma ya, mekake ya, kodomo, mago tachi ni ichiichi zen wo sonae kore ni wan, chawan, kozara nado wo soe, "gozen" to yobare, "shiru" to yobarete; ichiichi tattari itari suru no wa, meshitsukai no mono ni torite wa nakanaka taihen naru yakume de gozarimasu. Shikaredomo kizoku wa jibun no karada wo ugokasu yori wa hito no karada wo ugokasu wo benri to suru yue, kono shigumi wa hiroku okonawaremashita. Sareba konnichi, chūtō ijō no ugokanu shakai wa mina kono shikumi wo okonaimasu yue, saikun to gejo wa hinemosu zen no dashiire ni nomi kakarite oru arisama de gozarimasu. Nan to fukeizai no hanahadashiki mono de wa gozarimasen ka? Shikashi nagara hataraku shakai ni oite wa ōku hito ga tsukaeru yue ni, kono shikumi wo okonau koto ga dekimasen; yorite zen wo tada hitotsu mannaka ni okite misoshiru, umeboshi, kōnomono, aruiwa niku nado wo sono ue ni okinarabe, oyakata hajime shokunin, nenki no tomogara kono mawari ni ō-agura wo kaki, aku made kore wo kurai; oyakata no saikun wa ryōriban no yaku nite shūsen

itashimasu. Mata futokoro no atataka naru mono wa tadachi ni hasete yadaijin ni yukimasu. Yadaijin to wa katō shakai no ryōriten de gozarimasu. Mise no mannaka ni ōi naru shokudai wo ichi retsu moshiku wa ni retsu ni narabe, sono mawari ni akidaru nado wo tsuranete koshikake to nashi, shokunin ra ga dosoku nite tadachi ni hairite kore ni koshi wo kakeru yō ni dekite arimasu. Sono arisama makoto ni Seiyō ryōri ni nite arimasu. Sareba katō shakai wo shite atarimae ni susumashimeta naraba, kanarazu dosoku nite isu ni yori shokudai ni taishite inshoku suru shikumi wo sono ie ni okoshimashitarō. Shika shite yadaijin mo mata kanarazu Seiyō ryōri to narimashitarō. Shikaru ni, ugokanu shakai no kaika ga sono shimpo no michi wo saegirite arimashita yue ni, sukoshiku tomeru mono wa tadachi ni sono nakama ni irite sono shokuji no shikata wo okonaimasu yue; yadaijin mo sono seishitsu wo henjite, kaiseki to narimashita. Mata kaoku no shikumi wo mi yo. Ugoku shakai wa mattaku suwaru koto no dekinu yakara de gozarimasu. Kare ra wa tahata ni arite hatarakite orimasu yue, ie no tatami wo shikeru tokoro nado wa mattaku nedoko no gotoki mono de gozarimasu. Sareba moshi kare ra wo shite nagaku kono tokoro ni suwarasen to suru mo kesshite dekimasen. Shikaredomo ugokanu shakai wa kore wo benri to itashimasu. Moshi kare ra no senzo wo shite suwaraseta naraba, kanarazu nakimashō. Watakushi konogoro "Arashokō (嵐諸侯) cha no yu no hanashi" to mōsu mono wo kikimashita. Katō Kiyomasa, Fukushima Masanori, Katō Yoshiakira nado no shokō ga Honda Masayuki no cha-no-yu ni kaishite, suwaraserarete kurushimitaru omoshiroki hanashi de gozarimasu. Shokō no senzo wa mina kaku no gotoki hito de gozarimashita. Shikaru ni ni sei to nari san sei to naru ni oyobite wa, nichinichi no jimu wa tada neru to taberu to de gozarimasu. Neru to taberu to no futatsu wo hibi no jimu to shite oru kizoku shakai ni torite wa, nedai no gotoki bushō wa mottomo benri de gozaimashō. Katsu *evolution* (進化) no ri ga hito no karada ni kanzuru wa sumiyaka naru mono nite, kaku netari tabetari shitaru shison ni narite wa, hisashiku tachi, moshiku wa koshikakete oru koto atawazaru yō ni narimashita. Kizoku-teki no kaika no shimpo suru ya, ugokanu shakai no seishitsu mo masumasu shimpo shi, tattoki wa Mitsuuji moshiku wa Narihira no yō ni nari, hikuki mo Tanjirō, Kingorō no yō ni narimashita. Waga kuni konnichi chū ijō no kaoku wa mina sono nokori-mono de gozarimasu yue, kore ni sumau toki wa onozukara bushō ni naraneba narimasen. Mata shōnin no ie wa sara ni odorokubeki mono de gozarimasu. Somosomo ayumu mono wa kizoku to heimin to wo ronzezu hatariki no bayai de gozarimashō. Yue ni shōnin no mise wa koshikake ni teki suru yō ni dekite orimasu. Shikaredomo shōnin wa ōku kizoku ni sessuru mono nite, kore ni kanzuru koto mottomo ōki mono nareba; sono koshikake no saki wa tadachi ni suwaru tokoro ni narite arimasu. Sareba hambun wa heimin-teki hambun wa kizoku-teki to mōshite yoroshikaran. Shika shite sono koshikake no basho mo kiwamete semaki yue ni, ame no hi ni wa mise nite mono wo kau koto ga dekimasen. Mata tada no hi de mo sukoshiku kaze no fuku toki wa, ōrai no gomi ya maguso ga fukikomi, shinamono wo kegashimasu. Teishu ga kono tokoro ni suwarikomite heiki de oru wa, homete mireba, Sangoku no Chōhi (張飛) ga Chōhankyō ni tachite Sōsō (曹操) hyakuman no hei wo nirami-kaeshitaru yūki ga aru to de mo mōshimashō ga; jitsu wa makoto ni futsugō naru shikumi de gozarimasu. Konogoro Seiyō-fū ni naraite mise ni garasu wo hari, shinamono wo sono uchi ni narabete jūran ni sonae, o kyaku wo ie no uchi ni izanaite, teishu mizukara mise ni kao wo sarasu shikumi wo itasu mono ga ōku miemasu ga; kono shikumi wa hanahada teisai yoki mono de gozarimasu. Katsu o kyaku ga mizukara shinamono no aru tokoro ni yukite miru yue, kodomo wo ōku tsukawazu shite sumimashō shi; katsu hiyakashiren ni yokei na kuchi wo kikaserarurū koto mo arimasumai. Kyoden no "Kottōshū" ni, "Shōnin no mono wo uru tokoro wo mise to iu wa, inishie ie no hashi ni tana wo mōke, sono ue ni yorozu no mono wo okinarabete ureru yue ni misedana to iu na okoreri," to arimasu. Shikareba konnichi no gotoku narimashite wa, Tokugawa shi no kizokuteki no kaika ni somitaru mono nite, moshi sunao ni seichō shita naraba, kanarazu Seiyō-fū ni narimashita de gozarimashō.

KEKKON NI NENREI WO SADAMURU NO HITSUYŌ.

TAKAHASHI KISABURŌ.

Nippon jinshu kairyō sezarubekarazu. Kore wo kairyō suru ni wa jūrai no ishokujū wo henkaku sezarubekarazu. Kekkon-jō danjo tagai ni sono hito wo tōda sentaku shite, motte ningen no saushutsu suru sono minamoto wo kiyoku sezarubekarazu. Mata taiiku-hō wo sakan ni sezarubekarazu—to wa, kinrai waga kuni gakusha, ronkaku no tsune ni ronzuru tokoro nareba; yo wa sara ni kore wo ronzuru wo hossezu: tada kekkon ni nenrei wo sadamuru no hitsuyō wo ronzen to hossuru nari.

Kekkon ni neurei wo sadamuru no mokuteki wa, shu to shite sōkon no heigai wo fusegan to suru ni ari. Ima jinshu kairyō no ten yori ronzuru mo, eisei-jō yori suru mo, keizai-jō yori suru mo, mata kyōiku-jō yori ronzuru mo, tomo ni sōkon ni gai aru wo shinzuru nari. Hito no umare-izuru sono minamoto wa,

tori mo naosazu fūfu no aida nari. Minamoto no kiyoki to nigoreru to wa, sono nagare no kiyoki to nigoreru to ni kakawaru ga gotoku; fūfu no seishitsu, nenrei wa sono ko no kengu, kyōjaku wa mochiron, sono shison no tashō ni mo kakawaru ya akiraka nari. Ima shinshin no hattatsu fujūbun naru toshi-wakaki danjo wo shite kekkon seshimenaba, sono aida ni umaretaru kodomo mo mata shitagatte kyojaku narazaru wo ezu. Kore dōbutsu wa subete yūkei mukei tomo ni sono seishitsu wo iden suru no jijitsu ni tsuite akiraka nareba, aete zeiben wo yōsezaru nari. Katsu toshi-wakaki fūfu no aida no ko wa, tada kyojaku naru nomi narazu, shibō kiwamete ōshi to iu. Mata danjo tomo ni seishoku no chikara sakan naru wa nijū goroku sai yori sanjū go-roku sai no aida ni shite, kono zengo wa shussan no chikara bijaku nari to iu. Ima waga kokujin no kekkon wa hayaki ni suguru ga gotoshi. Kaku no gotoku zokuzoku kyojaku no hito wo idashinaba, jinshu kairyō-jō ni mo, eisei-jō ni mo sukunakarazaru kankei arubeshi. Nippon jin no shintai chiisaku, seishin tairyoku tomo ni kyojaku ni shite, Ō-Bei jin no shintai ōkiku, seishin tairyoku tomo ni sakan naru wa jijitsu ni terashite akiraka nari. Katsute waga aru gunkan gaikoku ni itarishi toki, ka no kokujin mama shōni wo motte waga suihei wo mitari to iu. Mata aru kaigun shikan no hanashi ni wa, Ō-Bei shokoku no suihei ichi nin nite unten suru kaji no gotoki, waga kuni suihei ni nin no chikara wo yōsu to iu; mata motte Nippon jin no kyojaku naru isshō to shite mirubeshi. Ima kano kokujin ichi nin no chikara wo yōsuru tokoro ware ni nin no chikara wo yōshi, waga kokujin jū nin nite benzuru koto wo kare go nin nite taru to seba; waga jūman motte kare ga goman ni atari, kare no hyakuman motte waga nihyaku man ni teki subeshi. Kaku no gotoki hakujaku no mi wo motte kano kokujin to kono kyōsō sekai ni tatsu wo en ya!

Mata keizai-jō yori ronzuru mo shikari. Shintai seishin tomo ni kyojaku ni shite chikara tarazareba, shitagatte sono hataraki ni mo eikyō wo oyobosu ya akiraka nari. Ima ka no kokujin rōdō shite ichi nichi ichi en wo uru mo, waga kokujin chikara tarazu shite gojissen wo uru to seba; ichi nichi gojissen no sonshitsu ari. Kore wo ichi nen sambyaku rokujū nichi wo motte keisan sureba, ichi nen ni tsuki hyaku hachijū en no sonshitsu ari. Moshi kore wo shakai no tasū wo motte keisan seba, odorokubeki kyogaku no sonshitsu naran. (Jissai kaku no gotoki hanahadashiki chigai wa arazurubekeredomo.)

Moto Nippon jin no kaku no gotoku kyojaku naru wa ta ni shuju no gen-in arubekeredomo, sōkon no akuhei wo shite koko ni ochiirashimetaru mo mata sono ichi gen-in nareba; kekkon-nenrei no hayaki ni suguru wa eisei-jō kosshite kore wo yurukase ni fusubekarazaru nari.

Mata kyōiku-jō yori ronzuru mo sōkon no gai wa sukunakarazarubeshi. Hito no shinchi hattatsu shite, ningen no ningen taru atai wo sonōru no jisetsu wa shōnen no toki ni areba, jūbun no kyōiku wo ukezarubekarazu. Yue ni kono aida wa danjo tomo ni isshin jiyū ni shite hoka ni kaerimiru tokoro arashimu-bekarazaru nari. Ima shinshin no hattatsu mo mattakarazu, kyōiku mo fujūbun naru shōnen no danjo wo shite kekkon seshimenaba, ika naru kekka wo shōzubeki ya? Danjo haigū shite fūfu to nari, ko wo umite oya-ko to nareba; koko ni ikka no seikei wo itonamazarubekarazu. Ikka no seikei no tame ni shinshin wo rōshinaba, nani wo motte kyōiku wo ukuru itoma aran ya? Ichi gaku ichi gei wo etaru koto naki, iwaba katawa no mi nite wa, tote mo rippa naru seikei wa tatemajiku; (ie no tomitaru mono wa tomokaku) mata sono aida ni umaretaru kodomo ra mo fūfu no sei wo uketsugite sukoyaka narazurubeku, katsu kyōiku mo yukitokokazu; tsumaru tokoro ni dai me no katawamono wo idasu ni sugizarubeshi. Sareba kyōiku-jō yori ronzuru mo kekkon-nenrei wo sadamete, sōkon no heigai wo fusegu koto kan-yō naran.

Ijō ronzuru gotoku shuju no kankei ni oite sōkon no gai aru koto wa akiraka naru ga, waga kokujin no kekkon hayaki ni suguru koto wa, Naimushō no hōkoku nite shirubeshi. Meiji jūgo nen kan ippu nijū shi ken ni tsuite torishiraberareteru tokoro ni yoreba, sono kekkonsha heikin-nenrei otoko wa nijū nen jikka getsu ni shite, onna wa jūku nen shika getsu nari. Kokoromi ni kore wo Yōroppa kakkoku to hikaku suru ni tsugi no gotoshi:—

KEKKONSHA HEIKIN-NENREI.

	Otoko.	*Onna.*		*Otoko.*	*Onna.*
Nippon	22.10	19.04	Itariya	30.02	25.04
Roshiya	25.02	21.05	Oranda	30.09	28.00
Igirisu	28.07	25.05	Sueiden	31.01	28.03
Purosha	29.02	26.00	Furansu	30.02	24.09
Berujūmu	31.01	28.05	...	...	...

Kono hyō ni yotte mireba, kekkon no hayaki koto waga kuni no migi ni izuru mono nashi: katsu toshi wo ōte sono hayaki wo kuōru ga gotoki katamuki areba, kekkon-nenrei wo sadamuru wa aete muyō ni wa arazarubeshi. Yo ga kekkon-nenrei wo sadamen to suru wa, nan nen yori nan nen made ni oite subeshi to iu ni wa arazu; tada hitotsu no suji wo hikite, sono suji no uchi nite wa kekkon suru koto wo ezu to iu ni ari. Sate sono suji wa nan sai ni sadamubeki ya? Ningen shintai no hatsuiku no yamu wa taitei nijū go sai ni shite, mata sakan ni gakugei wo osamuru mo ōyoso nijū go-roku sai ni areba; kare kore wo shinshaku shite, otoko wa nijū roku-shichi, onna wa nijū san-shi to sureba kanaran ka? Nao shikisha no giron wo matte sadamubeki nari. Mata yo no hitobito mo

tada mokuzen no bengi nomi wo hakarazu shite, yoroshiku eisei-jō sono ta no rigai tokushitsu ni mo chūi seraren koto wo nozomu nari. Ichi ri ichi gai wa moto yori manugarezaru tokoro nareba, kekkon-nenrei wo sadametaru yori okoru heigai mo sukunakarazarubeki mo, sadamezaru no ōi naru ni wa oyobazarubeshi.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kenkyūkai.—Iwami no Kuni, Masuda Eki ni oite wa, honnen 2 gatsu gōro yori dōchi no yūshisha ai-atsumarite, daigō no gotoki kai wo okoshitaru ni, tachimachi ni sujū nin no sanseisha wo e, Rōmaji no kenkyū wo nashioru yoshi. Sono sanseisha wa omo ni gunri, kochō, shōgaku no kyōin shokun naru yoshi, kaiin Iizuka Masaharu kun yori hōchi aritari.

Jinrui Hakurankai.—Konogoro daigō no gotoki mono wo Berlin ni mōkuru mokuromi ari to iu. Kore wa dōbutsuen no dōbutsugaku ni okeru gotoki mono ni shite, shuju no jinshu ni zoku suru ningen wo shite kaijō nai ni jūkyo seshimuru kuwadate ni shite, fuyubun dōfu no kanki ni taegataki mono wa, tada natsu no uchi dake kaijō ye tenjū seshimuru tsumori nari to. Mata jinruigaku hakubutsukan mo kono kai ni fuzoku shite setsuryū suru koto ni nari, sude ni sunin no kinshu mo sadamaritari to iu. Mokuteki dōri jōju shitaraba, sukoburu omoshirokaran.—19 *nen* 3 *gatsu* 25 *nichi hatsuda no "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi."*

"The Student."—Rigakushi Yoshioka Tetsutarō shi sono ta shoshi no jinryoku nite maigetsu hatsuda ni naru "The Student," sunawachi Igirisu bun no zasshi wa, omo ni Eigo wo kenkyū suru hito no tame ni henshū serareru mono ni shite, kono rui no zasshi wa Nihon ni tada hitotsu nari. Gakusei ga yomite eki aru bunshō wa moto yori ōku nosete aru koto yue, Eigaku ni kokorozasu shōnen no kanarazu ichidoku subeki mono nari. Sono hakkōjo wa Shitaya, Naka Okachi Machi, 2 Chōme, 47 banchi nari.

Kanemochi.—Sakunen jūnigatsu chū shishitaru Amerika no kanemochi Vanderbilt shi no zaisan wa, chikagoro kabuken tō no atai geraku shitaru tame yohodo genjitaru ni mo kakawarazu, ōyoso 200,000,000 doru ni shite; dōshi no sainyū wo kiku ni, kōsai shōsho yori 2,372,000 doru, tetsudō no kabu yori 7,394,000 doru, sono ta no zatsunyū 576,695 doru, shimete ikka nen no sainyū 10,000,000 doru yo nari shi to, sunawachi ichi nichi no irikin 20,000 doru, ittoki no irikin 1,200 doru, ippun no irikin 19 doru 75 sen no wariyai nari. Kono kurai kane wo mochitaraba toki-doki wa shakkin wo suru mi ni naritaki koto mo arishi naran.

Jishin to Namazu.—Zokusetsu ni chi no shita ni ōnamazu sumite, sono ugoku toki wa jishin suru to ieri. Kono zokusetsu no okori wo aru hon ni nosetaru wo miru ni, Tenjiku nite wa jishin wa ryō no shiwaza nari to iu yoshi naru ga, ima yori oyoso shichihyaku nen mo mae no Kenkyū nen dai no koyomi ni Nihon koku wo samo osoroshiki dōbutsu no torimakitaru e ari. Sono katachi wa ryō ni nitari. Kore wa bussho yori toritaru mono naran. Kore ra no dōbutsu yori dandan henka shite namazu wo kaki, tsui ni ima no gotoku namazu ga jishin wo okosu to iu narubeshi. Mata, aru setsu ni wa mukashi Jimmu Tennō shokoku ni miyuki shite, "Nihon no katachi wa tombo no gotoshi to notamayeri" to iu. Kore ni yotte tombo ni nitaru Nihon no zu wo kakishi ni, nochi nite namazu to michigaetaru koto arite kayō ni iishi naran to. Nani wa to mo are zokusetsu no okori nado wa subete wake no naki mono nari.

Katō Jinshu to Jōtō Jinshu no Kodomo no Chigai.—Yaban jinshu no kodomo wo gakkō ni iruru toki wa, saisho yasuki kotogara wo manabu ni wa sono susumi hanahada hayaku shite kanshin subeki kote aredo, sukoshi ōkiku naru to sono susumi kyū ni tomaru mono nari. Igirisu no Mattieu Williams shi no setsu ni yoreba, kore wa sainō no katō naru yori okori, sono katō naru no shirushi to subeshi. Kore ra no kodomo ga hajimete gakkō ni iritaru toki wa, yosezan, kakezan, tenarai tō kikai-teki no shigoto wo nashi, tada kioku to yubi no saki to no hataraki nite sumu mono ni shite, kōtō naru saichi no hataraki wo yōsezaru nomi narazu, kōtō naru saichi no hataraki wa kaette sono tame ni samatageraru hodo nari. Gakkō no shigoto nare, mata tsune no shokugyō jō no shigoto nare, dokuryū no shisō wo yōsuru toki wa, Yōroppa jinshu to yaban jinshu to no chigai ga tachimachi ni akiraka ni naru nari. Kore yaban jinshu no sainō no hatsudatsu ga mattaku tomaru ni wa arazaredo, kōtō jinshu wa sono kōtō naru sainō wo arawasu ga yue nari. Gaikokugo wo kuchi-byōshi nite tayasuku manabu mono nado wa, oshinabete ieba, sainō no katō naru ni yoru; ikan to nareba kaku no gotoki wa sainō no hataraki wo kikai-teki no shigoto ni tsuiyashite, kōshō naru shisō wo okosazaru mono ni ōkereba nari.

Doitsu no Daigakkō.—*London Illustrated News* ni yoreba, genkon Doitsu no daigakkō no kazu wa nijū ku ni shite, kono uchi ni wa Austria oyobi Switzerland no daigakkō oyobi Roshia no Dorpat no daigakkō wo mo irete aru nari. Kono hoka nao jūni no daigakkō aritaredo, kore wa sude ni haishi ni naritari. Mottomo furuki mono wa Prague no daigakkō ni shite, 1375 nen ni setsuryū shi; mottomo atarashiki mono wa Czernowitz no daigakkō ni shite 1875 nen ni setsuryū shitaru nari. Mata sono uchi mutsu wa sen happyaku nendai ni itarite mōketaru mono ni shite, mottomo seidai naru yotsu no daigakkō, sunawachi Berlin, Bonn, Munich,

oyobi Zurich no daigakkō wa kono uchi nari. Doitsu teikoku nai no daigakkō gakusei no kazu wa, 1830 nen ni wa 14,808 nin narishi ga, 1,883 nen ni wa 23,207 nin ni tasshitari. Shikaredomo jinkō zōka no wariai, wo motte mireba, gakusei no wariai wa mashitaru ni arazu. Mata kono wariai wa ichiji hanahada genjitaredomo, 1871 nen ni Doitsu teikoku no kaikaku arishi irai sumiyaka ni kaifuku shitari. *Catholic* shū no shingaku no gakusei no wariai wa 100 ni tsuki 12 yori onajiku 3 ni made genjitaredomo, kore wa omo ni sōryo chokkatsu no gakkō ga dekitaru ni yoru nari. *Protestant* shū no shingaku no gakusei no wariai wa 100 ni tsuki 27 yori 13 ni genjitari; shikashi sono kazu yori ieba tada shibun no ichi wo genjitaru nomi. Hōritsugaku no gakusei wa sono kazu zōka shitaredomo, sono wariai wa genjitari. Igakusei wa sono kazu ni bai yo to nari, tetsugakusei wa hotondo shi bai to nari; kono nishu no gakusei wo awasetaru wariai wa 100 ni tsuki 30 yori onajiku 52 ni susumitari. Mata rigakusei wa, 1841 nen ni wa, 100 ni tsuki 13 no wariai narishi mo, genkon wa 37 no wariari to naritari.

Amerika Jin no Hageatama.—*New York Medical Record* to iu zashi ni yoreba, Amerika umare nite sono tokai ni sumu hito no uchi otona ni naritaru monono hambun wa hageatama nari to. Sanjū nen ijō no hito ni tsuite ieba, kono san-yō wa kesshite futō ni arazu shite, jissai wa kaette kore yori ōki hodo nari. Sate, soko de, genkon Amerika no shōnin sono ta sho-shokugyō ni jūji suru hito no hambun ga hageatama nari to seba, kono nochi su-hyaku nen sugite, sono shison no atama wa ika yō ni naru de arō to iu koto wa omoshiroki mondai narazu ya? Osoraku wa kōsei Amerika ni hageatama no jinshu ga dekuru naran. Naze nareba, hageatama wa shison ni iden suru mono nite, koto ni danshi ni tsutawaru mono ni shite, oya yori ko no hō ga hayaku hage, ko yori mago no hō ga hayaku hage, shidai ni hagekata no sokudo wo masu mono nari. Kaku Amerika jin ga tsui ni wa kotogotoku hageatama ni naran to suru no keikyō aru wa, sono shokugyō oyobi seikatsu no shikata ga hijō ni seishin to karada no hataraki wo yōsuru ni yoru narubeshi to no setsu ari. Kabushiki torihikijo nado ni yukite miru to, mada wakaki hito no uchi ni yakan-atama no ōki koto jitsu ni odorokubeshi. Kore wo fusegan ni wa, tokidoki atama wo yoku arau koto ga dai ichi ni kan-yō nari. Mata tokidoki yoku atama wo shirabete, sono kawa ga fukenkō no arisama nite, kawaki-sugi, fuke ōki wo miidasu toki wa, sumiyaka ni sōtō no teate wo nasubeshi. Kaze-nuki no naki bōshi wo tsune ni kaburu toki wa, ke ni jiyō no fusoku wo okosu mono nareba, kayō na bōshi wa mochiyubekarazu. Hige wa itsu made mo nakunaranu mono naru ga, kore wa tsune ni nikkō to kūki wo jubun ni ukuru ga yue nari. Atama no ke mo kore ni kotonarazu. Onna ni hageatama sukunaki wa, otoko ni kurabureba sono atama ni kūki no ryūzū ōki wo motte itsu no gen-in to subeshi. Hikkyō, kaika wa atama no ke no haeru kikan wo yowaku shitaru koto utagai nakereba, yoku kore wo yashinau koto kan-yō nari; shikarazareba sono sayō wa tsui ni yamu naran. Moshi Amerika jin ga nenrei shijū ni naru mae ni hageatama to narazaru koto wo nozomu naraba, mada nijū ni naranu uchi ni sono atama wo yoku hogo sezarubekarazu.—*Science.*

Shio wo motte Yuki wo Tokasu.—Paris nite wa shi-go nen mae yori yuki ga fureba shio wo motte kore wo tokashi-kitareri to iu. Fuyu no hajime ni nareba tokorodokoro ni yama-jio wo takuwae-oki, yuki ga fureba ninsoku wa kore wo kuruma ni ippai torikitari, jibun no mochiba ye maki-chirasu nari. Sono nochi ni-san ji kan mo tateba kuruma no tsūkō ṇite jūbun ni yuki ga maze-kaeri, chōdo yoku tokete kore wo haki-yokeru ni tsugō yoku naru to iu. *Macadam* shitaru tokoro aruiwa shikiishi no ue nite wa amari kono hō wo okonau koto nashi. Michi no sonzuru wo osorete nari. Kyonen 12 gatsu ni-san zun yuki no furishi toki wa, kore wo nokeru ni subete 220,000 *franc* (44,000 en yo) tsukaitari. Paris nite yama-jio 1 *ton* no nedan 31 *franc* ni shite, 1 *meter* heihō ni 125 *gramme* no shio wo mochiitaru ga, sono atai wa tatta sōtai no nyūhi no hachibuichi narishi to iu. Kaku no gotoku shio wo mochiite yuki wo sōji suru hō wa kore made mochii-kitarishi mono yori ōi ni keizai nari to iu.—*Nature.*

Taiyō no Netsu wo Riyō su.—Ch. Tellier shi wa taiyō no netsu wo riyō shite, ni jō no fukasa no tokoro yori ichi ji kan ni 130 koku hodo no mizu wo agetari to iu.

Kodomo no Mekata no Fueru Koto to Sono Se no Nobiru koto to no Hirei.—Denmark no Mōain no chō Malling Hansen shi wa sono kanri suru tokoro no kodomo 130 nin (uchi 72 nin wa otoko ni shite, 58 nin wa onna) ni tsuki mekata no fueru koto to se no nobiru koto to no hirei wo kenkyū shite kitai naru kekka wo etari. Shi wa 20 nin tsutsu issho ni mainichi 4 do tsutsu sunawachi asa, hirumeshi mae, hirumeshi ato, neru toki ni mekata wo hakari, mata mainichi ichido tsutsu ichiichi se wo hakaritari. Kaku no gotoku suru koto 3 nen ni shite, mekata no fueru koto wa se no nobiru ni shitagawazaru koto wo hakken seri; shika shite ichi nen wo ōyoso san ki ni wakatsu koto wo etari. Mekata no fueru koto wa 8 gatsu yori 12 gatsu made mottomo ōku, sore yori 4 gatsu no naka-goro made wa se no nobiru ni shitagai, mata sore yori 8 gatsu made wa mottomo sukunashi to su. Mata ku-jū ryōgetsu chū se no nobiru koto wa roku-shichi ryōgetsu chū yori sono gobun no ichi nomi nari to su. Kore ni yotte kangōreba, aki yori fuyu no hajime made wa mekata wa fuyuredomo, se wa hotondo nobiru koto naku; natsu no hajime ni nareba,

mekata fueru koto naku, se nomi nobiru yō nari. Hansen shi wa jumoku no seichō suru koto ni tsuite mo onaji yō naru hirei wo hakken seri. Dr. W. R. Miller wa 4,000 nin no meshiudo ni tsuki 13 nen kan kenkyū shite, kami no mono ni sukoshiku kotonaru kekka wo etari. Shi no setsu ni yoreba, otona no mekata no fueru koto mottomo ōki toki wa 9 gatsu yori 3 gatsu made nari to iu.—*Science.*

Hashiru Jōkisha ye Denshin wo Kakeru Hō.—Kore wa denki no ōyō nite yūmei naru Edison shi no hatsumei ni shite, sannuru 2 gatsu New York kimbō no tetsudō nite tameseshi *ga*, sukoburu yoki kekka wo etari to iu. Sono hō wa ressha no mannaka no kuruma ni denchi wo sonae, ji ye tsūzuru sen wa kuruma no jiku ye tsunagioki, sore yori denki wo *rail* ye tsūzeshime, mata hitotsu no sen wa *key* wo tōshite kane nite seishitaru kisha no yane ye tsutae, mijikaki sen nite yane kara yane ye tsutawaru shikumi nari. Shikaru toki wa tetsudō ni heikō shitaru denshin-sen to kane no yane to no aida ni kan-ō denki okori, kisha no uchi nite denwaki wo mimi ni atereba, denshin-sen ni tsūzuru tokoro no inshin wo ubeshi to iu.—*Science.*

Rōmaji Kai Jimu-Iin Senkyo no Tōhyō.—Sengetsu Jimu-Iin senkyo no toki, zenkoku kaiin yori okuritaru tōhyō no kazu wa subete 731 hyō ni shite, sono uchi onoono etaru kazu wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Yatabe Ryōkichi	715 hyō.	Toyama Masakazu	708 hyō.
Kanda Naibu	688 „	Hatoyama Kazuo	686 „
B. H. Chamberlain	638 „	Mitsukuri Kakichi	622 „
Terao Hisashi	608 „	Yamagawa Kenjirō	570 „
H. Techow	546 „	Gotō Makita	513 „
Takamatsu Toyokichi	479 „	Sakurai Jōji	477 „
Matsui Naokichi	462 „	Masujima Rokuichirō	445 „
Hozumi Nobushige	444 „		

Kono hoka kōhosha 8 mei no uchi mottomo sukunaki mo 229 hyō aritari.

Honkai ye Kisō Seraretaru Shomotsu.—Kanete hyōban no yoki Bungakushi Tanahashi Ichirō kun hensan no "Ei-Wa Sōkai Jiten" issatsu wo Maru Zen Shōten yori kisō seraremashita ga, naruhodo shigoku kamben ni shite, Ei-Wa no ryōgo wo motte kaishaku wo kudashitareba, Eigo wo manabu hito no tame ni wa hitsuyō no jisho to omowaremasu. Mata Eikoku London no shorin Longmans Green Kaisha yori wa shimo no gotoku shomotsu wo kisō seraremashita:—

Longmans' Modern Copy Books,	1	satsu.
„ Reading Sheets,	15	mai.
„ New Reader,	6	satsu.
Gardiner's English History,	3	„
Creighton's Epochs of English History,	2	„
„ Shilling History of England,	1	„
Shakespeare's Merchant of Venice,	„	„
„ As you Like It,	„	„
Annotated Poems of Standard English Authors,	9	satsu.
Longmans' German-English and English-German Dictionary,	1	satsu.

Ijō no shomotsu wa insatsu azayaka ni shite bunshō heii kammei nareba, futsū no Eigo-gakkō no kyōkasho to nasu ni tekitō no sho nari. Mata kono shomotsu wa Maru Zen Shoten ni takusan aru yoshi nareba, nozomi no shokun wa tsuite kōkyū shitamōbeshi.

KODOMO NO TAME.

HITSUJIKAI NO WARABE.

Ima wa mukashi ichi nin no warabe arikeru ga, umaretsuki kashikoku shite, ika naru toi wo idasu mo kore ni kotaezu to iu koto nashi. Kakarikereba yo no hyōban ito takaku, koku-ō no on mimi ni tasshikeri. Ō wa koto no amari ōkiyaka narikereba, makoto to mo obosazarishi ga; ide kore wo kokoromin tote kono warabe wo yobashimetari. Hodo naku warabe no kitarikereba, ō notamō yō, "Chin mitsu no toi wo idasu mama ichiichi kotaenaba, nanji wo motte makoto no ko to nasan." Warabe kashikomarite, "Sono on toi to wa ika naru koto nite haberuyaran?" to mōshiagekeri. Ō notamō yō, "Kono sekai no moromoro no ō-nada ni aru mizu wa iku shizuku aran ka, kikamahoshishi." Warabe kotae mōshi-ageru yō, "Aware, Taiō ware wa hajime ni kore wo kazoezarishi hodo ni, kono tsuchinoe no kawagawa wo sekitomete hito-shizuku no mizu mo umi ye nagare-idezaru yō nashitamae. Kakute koso unabara no shitatari no kazu wo on shirase mōsubeshi." Kokuō wa kore wo kikite mata, "Ō-amazora no hoshi no kazu wa ikahodo arubeki ya?" to notamaikeri. Warabe wa, "Koinegawaku wa hito-ha no shirakami wo tamawarekashi," tote kami wo uketori, fude wo torite amata no komayaka naru shirushi wo ba shitataka ni tsuketarikereba; kami no omote wa uchiyogorete mirubyō mo arazu: kore wo miru toki wa meutsuri shite kazōru koto wo egatakariki. Kakute warabe wa, "Amazora no hoshi no kazu wa kono kami no shirushi no gotoshi," to nobetarishi. Saredo kore wo kazoe-uru mono hitori to shite arazarishi. Ō wa mata toi wo idashite,

"Kono kagiri naki momochise no nochinochi no yo no naka ni iku sekondo *(second)* arubeki ya?" to notamaikeru. Warabe tsutsushinde irae tatematsuru wa, "Hinterpommern to nan ieru tokoro ni hitotsu nō kongōseki no yama ari. Sono takasa, fukasa, haba tomo ni ono-ono hito-toki no michinori ari. Ito mo hisashiki inishie yori toshidoshi kono yama ni kitaru tori arite, sono kuchibashi wo migakikeru ga; kono yama suritsukusarenaba, sono toki koso kagiri naki yononaka no hito-sekondo wo sugitaru nare." Ō wa kono koto wo kikite, "Chin wa ima yori nanji wo motte ko to nasan," to notamaikeru to zo.

KATAYAMA KIN-ICHIRŌ.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

ASOGAI JŪROZAEMON NO DEN.

II.

SOMOSOMO Fudōson no monzen naru chazukemise nite rōjin to musume wo awaremishi samurai wa nani-bito naru zo to tazunuru ni, kore mo chūgi no ichi nin ni shite Ōboshi no naii wo uke, mada jōnai wo ake-nokite aida mo aranu sono hikazu ni, Azuma no gishi ni naiō no daiji wo tsugete sono nochi wa, konata ni todomaru yakusoku nite kudaritsutsu Neguro no zai no Hirama Mura yori, kyō wa Oribe Yahei no kata ye yuku Asogai Jūrozaemon to iu hito nari. Kakaru hito to mo shirazu shite, O Sumi wa shikiri ni koishiku narite suguse no en ya fukakariken, Asogai mo nikukarazu omou kokoro no okorishi ga, yagate uchitoke katarai-ai, Midagawa Chō made kaerishi koro wa haya hi no kage wa nishi ni iru yūgure ni koso narinikere. Koko ni oite Saemon wa futatabi ienushi ni kijū itashitaki koto wo tsuge, sono shakuzai wo sumashite ima made no ie wo uketori, ryō-donari ye mo wake wo hanashi, yūbe no mama ni uchi ni iru hinka no sumai no tegarusa wa, ito omkiraku no koto narazu ya? Sate Asogai mo yo ni itte wa Oribe uji wo tazunuru koto mo ikaga nari to tomerareruru mama, O Sumi no ie ni, tsui ni sono yo wa nagaya yori kashi-yagu karite yasumishi ga akatsuki gata yori ō-ame no shajiku wo nagasu gotoku nareba, kadoguchi ye deru koto mo narazu, semete koburi ni naru made to jiji to mago, sono motenashi ni kokoro to mo naku ichinichi wo kono uraya ni kurasu uchi, tsuratsura kanai no tei wo mireba hinkon iubeki yō mo naku, kyō wa kōfuku wo yashinau to mo, asu wa ika ni to omoi-yararuru ni, Jūrō wa mata kinsu ni ryō wo tori-idashite musume O Sumi ni kore wo atae: "Sate, moshi, kore wa omae ga o jii sama wo kōkō ni suru no wo mite bushitsuke nagara watakushi no sunshi da kara, enryo naku kaimono de mo aru naraba totonoete o jii sama ni mo ando sase-mōshinasei. So shite, mū, ima made dō shite kurashite oidenasatta ka zonjimasenu ga, 'zashite kuraeba yamamo munashi' to yara, nan zo toritsuzuku shōbai ga arimasu no ka e?" to kikarete futari wa memboku naku, musume wa sasuga toshi mo yukaneba gaibun tsukurou shozon ni araneba: "Anō, o jii san wa kono aida made tōri ye dete ame wo urimashite ne, wachiki wa odori no o shishō san toko ye odori no shamisen wo hiki ni tanomarete mairimashita."

Jūrozaemon: "Naruhodo, sore de wa yōyō ni o futari no inochi wo tsunagu nomi no koto da ne. Mō kono ko mo toshigoro no koto da kara, sōō-no muko san de mo morau to ka, yome ni yaru ka nasattara, o jii san wo yashinau gurai no koto wa rakuraku to dekisō na mono da ga ne."

Rōjin: "Sareba de gozarimasu. Sō itashi-taku zonjimashite mo kono tōri no hinka; tokidoki no irui mo kiru koto no naranu fushiyawase. Mata sono ue ni watakushi mo magome mo nozomi ga gozaimasu to mōshita tokoro ga oyobanu negai. Nani wo o kakushi-mōshimashō, moto watakushi domo wa buke no hōkō wo itashimashite, shika mo koshū wa tō sangatsu taihen no gozatta En-ya ke de gozarimasu yue, kanete segare ga zonjō no setsu yori, mago no dai ni narimashite mo kisan wo negaitai to mōshita koto mo mohaya kanai wa shimasenu ga, semete kore wo baboku no tsuma ni naru yō ni to kokorogakete orimasu," to kiite Asogai wa ōi ni odoroki, myōji wo tazunuru ni, totose hodo izen Kamakura Seppōzu no kamiyashiki ni tsutome, itoma to narishi hito yue, kunigatte no Jūrozaemon wa jū shi-go sai no toki nareba ikkō ni Saemon no kao nado wa shirazu, tada sono myōji wo oboe-ite sono innen wo kanjitsutsu, shūjitsu sugikoshi kata no monogatari wo nashite arikeru ga, konogoro wa samidare no koro to wa ii nagara, kesa yori no taiu iyoiyo tsuyoku furi-kitarite nakanaka to no soto ye kao mo dasarenu hodo nareba, zehi naku sono hi mo kuretarishi ni, mata ichiji no nangi O Sumi no mi ni idekitareri. Sore wo nani zo to ieba sono yo ni itte jii no Saemon sotchū to ka iu yamai okori, tachimachi ni ai-hatekeri. Koko ni oite Asogai Jūrozaemon wa O Sumi ga nageki to ii tanomi sukunakia zrōjin no shikyo wo misute-gataku, koto ni wa nagay no mono made mo Asogai wo meato to shite nanigoto

mo sōdan wo kakerare, shizen to O Sumi no ani ka teishu no gotoku minamina ni ashiraware, moto yori jin-ai fukaku, hito no omoitsuku umaretsuki yue, nobe no okuri no yōi wa iu ni oyobazu, subete nagaya no hitobito wo tanomu ni teinei naru kotoba wo tsukushi, mata kingin wo oshimu koto naku hataraki tetsutau hitobito ni ritoku wo tsukete rei wo nashikereba, yoku ni fukeru to iu ni wa aranedo, Jūrō no jitsui wo O Sumi yori kikitsutae, tayori naki O Sumi ga tame ni nani to naku Asogai wo todomeshikaba, kaden no kutsu, rika no kammuri no tatoe wo wakimaezaru ni arazaredo, yogi naku san-yokka wo kono ya ni sugoshitsutsu, itsuka me no koto nariken, myōchō wa Honjō ye omomuku yoshi wo tsugete nao banji shinsetsu ni sashizu nashikeru ga, O Sumi wa sono yo shoya sugite seken mo tsune yori mono shizuka ni, uraya to iedo akichi no ōku, kusa oishigeru mado no moto ni futatsu mitsu yotsu tobu hotaru, naki tama to mo omoi-yari, yo ni naki futa-oya kiuō kyō wakareshi jii no natsukashiku, mata sono mi wo mo tsukuzuku to anji-wazurau kono sue wa tare ni tayorite yo wo wataran, nani to nashite ka hi wo okuran ni mune wo itamete nagekitsutsu, kokoro ni omou sono hito wa shimmi mo oyobanu jitsujō no sewa wo nashite kure nagara, isasaka mo rei wo ushinawazu, sashi-mukai nite mi-yōsa hodo onaji kachō ni fushi nagara tada hito koto no tawamure mo iwanu otoko no gyōgi ni hajite ii-yoru yosuga mo arazu, koyoi iwaneba asu wa haya wakarete futatabe au koto mo naranu o kata wo kinjo de wa nageki no naka no yorokobi ja no, urayamashii no, niaitaru myōto-naka no to ureshii koto wo iwarete kanashii hazukashii kuyashii wake wo shiranu hito wa, en ga dekite mo kono washi ga, tsutanai yue ni kirawarete dete yukareta to iwaretara, seken ye nan to ii-wake ga, yoshi ari tote mo yukashii to omoi-sometaru kono o kata ni, shosen sowarenu koto naraba, isso shinda ga mashi de aro, to kurikaeshitaru kokoro no nageki, atari wo wasurete nakigoe wo sode ni morashite fushi-shizumu wo Jūrō wa daki-okoshi: "Kore wa shitari, O Sumi san! Dō shita? Ambai de mo warui no ka? mata kaeranu koto wo omoi-dashite naku no ka e? Sō naita tote kaeranu wake da; kore kara wa omae ga mi wo tassha ni motte, oya tachi no ato tatete ageru no ga dai ichi no kōkō da. Sono yō ni nageite taibyō ni de mo naru to ikenai kara, mō sukoshi ki wo tori-naoshite ukiuki suru ga ii de nai ka e?

Sumi: "Hai, arigatō zonjimasu ga, dō de fushiawase na watakushi de gozaimasu kara, isso shinda ga mashi de gozaimasu."

Jūrozaemon: "Naze sonna ki no mijikai koto wo iu no da e? Ima made wa shiyawase ga waruku to mo, kore kara wa donna ii koto ga dekite, sore koso tama no koshi ni norareru no wa onna no toku. Sono utsukushii kiryō de, nani, kuyokuyo to omoinasaru koto wa nai."

Sumi: "Iie, tatoe shusse wo itasu koto ga kono sue ni areba to mōshite, ittan kokoro ni omoitsumeta o kata ni wakareta kurai naraba, shinu yori hoka wa gozaimasenu. Narō koto nara anata no o te ni kakatte shinitō gozaimasu," to iitsutsu tatte nakigao wo mizu nite arau nagashimoto, kuchi wo sosogite moto no za ye kuru yori hayaku Asogai no wakizashi totte ware to waga nodo wo tsukan to suru te wo torae:

Jūrozaemon: "Ā, messō na koto wo! Nan to suru no da?"

Sumi: "Hanashite koroshite kudasaimashi. Dō mo ikite wa oraremasen," to iu uchi hamono wo toriosame:

Jūrozaemon: "Ki ga chigatta ka, O Sumi san? Ika ni toshi no yukanu musume-gokoro ja to iute, amari na shikata. Omoigake nai tochū no nangi wo mikanete sashideta konohō ye kasanaru sewa mo, fushigi na innen; moto wa En-ya sama no go kerai to kiite sasuga ni suterarezu."

Sumi: "Sonnara anata mo En-ya san no go kachū de."

Jūrozaemon: "Kono tabi furyo no taihen ni, zai Kamakura mo kuni-moto mo, mina chirijiri no kuchioshisa. Onaji o ie wo rōnin shita hito to kiite wa, toki-yo ga sugite mo shukun no o na no deru koto nari. Mata hitotsu ni wa mi ni hikikurabete gōryoku shite-ageta watashi no sunshi. Sewa no shiyō ga warui kara, shinu to iu no ka e?"

Sumi: "Are, mottai nai! Dō shite sonna koto wo zonjimasu mono ka! Wachiki ga shinō to zonji-tsumeta no wa, omae san ga ashita wa mō koko ni wa inai to ossharu kara, o wakare mōsu ga kanashii yue."

Jūrozaemon: "Iya, sorya muri na ryōken da. Moto yori kyōdai ka fūfu ja arumai shi, fu to shita koto kora kono yō ni kokoro-yasuku suru sae seken ye taishite sumanu shigi; koto ni omae wa kodomo no yō ni omotte tada kokorobosoi kara watashi wo nagaku tometakarō ga, nan to ka hito ga omou to shijū omae no tame ni mo narazu, sukoshi mo hayō watashi wa tachinoite omae wa ato no sōdan wo dare zo ni tanonde shinasaru ga ii de wa nai ka?" to iu kao O Sumi wa shimijimi to mireba omoeba tanomoshiku shigamitsuku hodo horebore to naredomo sasuga hazukashiku, me ni wa sore zo to shirasete mo ii sosokurete motsuregami, midareshi biu wo kakiaguru kushi sae uki wo tsugekanete isuka no hashi to kuichigō kokoro no negai taegataku:

Sumi: "Ano, sō mōshite mo totemo o kiki nasutte wa kudasaimasumai ga, dō zo goshō da to oboshimeshite kanaete kudasaimashi na nei."

Jūrozaemon; "Kanaete to wa sorya nani wo e?"

Sumi: "Are, konaida Neguro no chaya de wakareyō to osshatta no ni, o negai mōshite go issho ni maitta toki no o negai wo."

Jūrozaemon: "Sā, sore da kara kono yō ni oyobazu nagara mo go sōdan aite ni natte-ageta kara ii ja nai ka e?"

Sumi: "Sore de mo kono mama o wakare mōsu to, o sewa ni natta o rei mo dekizu, o iya de mo o soba ni imashite wachiki no kokoro no oyobu dake inochi ni kakete go ongaeshi, dō zo sō nasatte kudasaimashi," to iitsutsu kao wo akaramete, otoko no kata ye senaka wo muke, yuki yori shiroki erimoto wo misete utsumuku airashisa. Izuma ikuzusu hiza no ue ni, okite wo gyaku ni kumi nagara mukō ye sorasu hosoki yubi, tsumabeni saseshi ni aranedomo, sono ateyaka naru umaretsuki wa tomoshibi no kage ni mo sukitōru hada wa hana ni mo masaru-beshi.

"DOCHŪ HIZAKURIGE" NO NUKIGAKI.

KANAGAWA NO SHUKU-HAZURE.

Kare kore to kyōjite koko wo tachi-ide iroiro michikusa wo kuu umayaji no kisanji wa, takagoe ni hanashi wo nashite tadori-yuku hodo ni, kono shuku-hazure yori jūni-san bakari no isemairi ato ni nari saki ni narite:—

Isemairi: "Danna sama ichi mon kuresai."

Yaji: "Yarō to mo. Temē doko da?"

Isemairi: "Washi rā Ōshū."

Kidahachi: "Ōshū wa doko da?"

Isemairi: "Kasa ni kaite ari-mōsu."

Yaji: "Ōshū, Shinobu Gōri, Hatayama Mura, Chōmatsu. "Mū, Hatayama ka! Oira mo temē tachi no hō ni ita no da. Hatayama no Yojirobei don wa tassha de iru ka?"

Isemairi: "Yojirobei to iu hito sā shiri-mōsanai. Yotarō dono nara, washi ga tonari sā ni ori-mōsu."

Yaji: "Ō, sono Yotarō yo! Sono mata uchi ni Nontarō to iu toshiyori no jisama ga atta hazu da."

Isemairi: "Jijī wa ari-mōsu."

Yaji: "So shite Yotarō no kamisan wa tashika onna dakke."

Isemairi: "Okassamā onna de gozari-mōsu. Yoku shitte ori-mesaru."

Yaji: "Ima jā nan to iu ka shiranē ga, oira ga ita jibun wa, nanushi dono no Kumano Denzaburō to itte na, sono kamisan ga.....nigetakke ga; dō shita shiran."

Isemairi: "Sore yo sā! Yoku shitte i-mesaru. Shōya dono no o kassamā uchi no Umaemon to iu otoko to tsuppashiri-mōshita."

Kidahachi: "Myō myō!

Yaji: "Korya kozō yo! Naze ato ye sagaru? Kutabireta ka?

Isemairi: "Washi wa hidarukute nari-mōsanai."

Yaji: "Mochi de mo katte yarō. Koi, Koi." Gomon mochi itsutsu mutsu katte yari nagara, iyoiyo zu ni nori:—

Yaji; "Nan to, kozō, yoku shitte iru darō."

Isemairi: "Ai ai." Mochi wo shite yaru. Kono uchi jūshi-go no maegami ato kara yobi-kakeru: "Ōi, ōi, Chōmatsu yai, Chōmatsu yai!"

Yakko no isemairi: "Kisai no, kisai no, ware unushā mochi wo ore ni mo kuresai."

Isemairi: "Saki ye yuku hito ni katte morae. An de mo ano shu ga kuni sā no hanashi wo suru wo oi oi to itte iru to, jiki ni katte kunsaru wa chā."

Tsure no isemairi: "Oi, ura mo katte moraubei." Kake-dashite Yajirō ni oi-tsuku. "Washi ni mo mochi wo katte kuresai."

Yaji: "Temē wa doko da? Kasa no kakitsuke wo mite; "Hahā, kore mo Ōshū, Shimo-Sakai Mura. Kore, temē no mura ni Yomosaku to iu oyaji ga arō."

Isemairi; "Mazu mochi wo katte kuresai. Sō senaikeryā, konta no iu koto ga atari-mōsanai."

Yaji: Okyāgare! haha haha.

Kidahachi: "Koitsu wa katsugareta! Haha haha" to uchi-waraite yuku hodo ni, haya Hodogaya no shuku ni tsuku.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki ō ka made ni jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro.

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda yūbin-kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwarimashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chōme.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

I satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 5 gatsu 10 ka. 12 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU:—
Hōkiboshi no Hanashi. *(Dai jū gō no tsuzuki.)*—Terao Hisashi 101
Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu. V.—Taguchi Ukichi 102
Shokubutsu Seikatsu no Keijō.—Nagamatsu Atsusuke... 103
Chishi to Rekishi to ni Kakawareru Ayamari wo Benzu.—Ōkawa Michihisa 105
Saikyō Dōshisha Eigakkō nai Shosekikan to Shikenba no Sumi-ishi wo Sueru ni tsuite no Enzetsu.—J. H. De Forest 106
ZAPPŌ 107
KODOMO NO TAME:—
Otoshi-bannshi.—Hattori Kin..... 110
Roba to Chin no Hanashi..... 110
ZATSUROKU:—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Asogai Jūrozaemon no Den. III. 110
KAIIN NI TSUGU 112

RONSETSU.

HŌKIBOSHI NO HANASHI.

TERAO HISASHI.

(Dai jū gō no tsuzuki.)

CHIKYŪ to onaji yō na mono de aru no ni ano yō ni kowagatta wake to iu mono wa hōkiboshi no demashita tabi goto ni doko ka ni nani ka wazawai no nai koto wa nai kara, kono mae ni hōkiboshi no deta, toki ni wa kō iu koto ga atta, itsu hōkiboshi no deta toki wa kō iu wazawai ga atta to, itsu de mo mae no koto wo shōko ni hiite kowagatta no de arimasu ga; sore wa hōkiboshi ga deta tame ni wazawai ga aru no de naku, ningen-shakai ni wa wazawai ga taezu ni aru no de arimasu. Chikagoro bōenkyō no hatsumei ga arimashite kara sukunaku mo ichi nen san do gurai hōkiboshi no denai toki wa arimasen. Chotto shite nani kō ga shinda to ka, tare saishō ga shirizokerareta to ka, sono hoka ningen-shakai ni wazawai no aru koto mo ichi nen ni san do gurai wa kitto arimashō. Chōdo onaji kurai na mono yue itsu mo itsu mo hōkiboshi no deru tabi goto ni wazawai ga aru to itte kowagatta mono to miemasu.

Sate mae ni mōshita tōri ni tachi-modotte kuru hōkiboshi ga aru koto ga shiremashita ga kono hoka ni tō ka jūichi bakari arimasu. Zatto ichi dasu bakari aru koto to omoeba yoroshii. Halley no tsugi ni Encke no hōkiboshi to iu ga arimasu ga, san nen to shibun no ichi goto ni wa modotte kuru mono de arimasu. Shokun wa sore naraba miesō na mono da to ossharu de shō ga, mieru koto wa miemasu; shikashi nikugan de wa miemasen. Kono jūichi-ni no hōkiboshi no rekishi wa nakanaka omoshiroi to iu koto de su ga, watakushi wa sō wa iemasen. Naze da to iimasu to temmongakusha dake wa omoshirokutte mo hoka no hito ni wa sappari omoshiroku nai yō na koto ga arimasu kara. Sate kono Encke no hōkiboshi to iu no wa Marseille no teushōdai no momban no Pons to iu hito ga nikugan de midashite nadakaku natte Berlin no Encke to iu hito ga (Kore wa mae no Clairant hodo ni wa ikimasumai ga, Pontecoulant ya Damoisean no hodo ni wa yoku ikimasu.) sono hōkiboshi no aruite orimasu michi wo kanjō shimashita ga, hōbutsusen de wa arimasen. Sore naraba daen ka to iu ni daen de yoku aimashita. Daen naraba zehi modotte kuru. Sore naraba mae ni mo aru darō to dandan sensaku wo shimashita tokoro, sono mae ni 1786, 1795, 1815 nen ni demashita no ga sore to onaji michi wo aruite orimashita. Kore wa ichiban hajime ni hakken sareta ima no yō na hōkiboshi no gwanso de arimasu. Halley ga konnichi made ichiban ōki na michi wo aruite oru no de arimasu. Sono nochi hakken shimashita no wa Encke no yori wa ōki na daen wo kaite Halley no yori mo chiisai no de arimasu. Sore kara shite kono hoka ni ikuramo aru to iimashita ga, sono uchi de mezurashii no wa Biela no hōkiboshi to iute, kono hito ga itsu mo shichijū go nen me ni wa modotte kuru to iimashita. Shikashi sore ga totsuzen futatsu ni wakaremashita koto ga arimasu ga, onaji yō na katachi de hitotsu wa ōkiku hitotsu wa chiisaku natte, atama mo o mo onaji yō de arimashita ga, kore wa wakareta to iu yori wa mushiro ko wo unda to iu hō ga yoroshū gozarimashō ga, sore wa chōdo satoimo ni ko no dekita yō na ambai de oya-ko zure de dandan empō ni itte tōtō mienaku narimashita. Sono nochi ni temmongakusha ga mō modotte kisō na mono da to matte orimasu to kondo wa hitotsu de ko wo tsurete orimasen; yokuyoku miru to yahari ko mo oru ga, daibun oya to wa hanarete otta no de, mazu sudachi shita to iu yō na wake de, tsubame ga ko wo unde sono ko ga sudachi shite, issho ni kokyō ni kaette kuru to iu ni nite orimasu. Sate kondo nan gatsu nan nichi goro ni araware-nakereba naranu to matte orimashita; keredomo doko ye itta ka kondo wa mattaku mienaku narimashita. Sono nochi mo matte orimashita ga, dō shite mo miemasen. Naku natta ka shirimasen ga, mattaku mayoigo ni natte shimaimashita. Tokoro ga fushigi na koto ni wa mō ōkata Biela no hōkiboshi ga chikyū no soba ni kaette kuru jibun da to iu toki ni hijō ni ryūsei ga ōku gozarimashita. Watakushi wa Nippon de ryūsei wo

mita to iu hito wa shirimasezu, watakushi wa sono koro wa mada ki wo tomemasen de arimashita ga, mata hanashi ni eda ga sakimasu ga, shokun no go zonji no tōri, aki no koro hoshi ga ten no naka kara torete nagarete shimau yō na koto ga arimasu ga, are no koto ga ryūsei de arimashite, aki no koro takusan ni, "sora tonda, mata tonda" to iu koto ga arimasu. Shikashi ame no furu to iu koto wa sukunai. Ame to itte mo konnichi no ame nado wa yohodo hidokatta. Anna de wa jitsu ni taihen de arimasu ga, gen ni mukashi ame no yō ni futta to iu koto de "Shunjū" ni 星落如雨 to arimashita ga, hoshi no otsuru no ga ame no gotoku de wa ammari hidoi koto de arō to itte chū wo ireta hito wa 如 to iu ji wa 而 to iu ji to onaji koto de 星落而雨 to iu koto darō, to iimashita ga, hoshi ga ochite ame ga futta to ieba, hoshi wa hoshi ame wa ame de betsubetsu na mono de arisō na mono da no ni, hoshi to ame to wa donna kankei ga aru koto ka shiremasen ga, nan da ka muri ni wakaranaku shite shimatta yō ni omowaremasu. Sono hoshi ga ochita to iu no wa ima iimashita ryūsei to onaji koto to omowaremasu.

Shite miru to Biela no hōkiboshi wa usete shimatta no de wa naku, bakete ryūsei ni natta mono to miemasu. Konogoro de wa dandan to ryūsei to hōkiboshi to no kankei ga wakari-dashimashita. Shikashi kore kara ryūsei no koto wo iimasu to nagaku narimasu kara mazu kono kurai de okimashite, kondo wa hōkiboshi ni tachi-kaette, hōkiboshi wa ittai nan de aru ka? Chikyū ya Kwasei ya Dosei to onaji yō na mono to iimashita ga, mata Taiyō kara tōzakatte itta yatsu ga aru. Iyoiyo hōkiboshi wa chikyū no yō ni katakutte, mizu ga ari kusa ga ari hito ga aru to iu yō na mono ka? Sonna mono de wa nai ka donna mono ka to shiraberu no wa mutsukashii. Sonna koto wo shiraberu no wa mutsukashii ga, undō wo shiraberu no wa yohodo yasui. Taitei no hito ga tokei wo motte otte, kisha no deru toki ni tokei wo mi, kisha no tomaru toki ni tokei wo mite, michinori no kaita mono to miawasereba, nan jikan ni donokurai hashiru to iu koto ga wakarimasu. Shikashi ittai kisha to wa donna mono ka? Jinrikisha no yō na mono ka to iu koto wa tada tabi wo shita kurai de wa wakarimasen. Sore to onaji koto de, hōkiboshi wa donna mono ka, gasutai ka, kokeitai ka, to iu shirabe wa mutsukashii mono de arimasu.

(Mattakarazu.)

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHITSU.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

V.

SATE shokun: Kizokuteki no kaika ni oite wa sara ni yūgai naru koto ga gozarimasu. Jimmin himpu no arisama wo shite ōi ni kenkaku seshime, shakai ni kimyō naru araware wo okosu koto de gozarimasu. Nani wo kimyō naru araware to mōshimasu ka? Ima tsubusa ni tokimashō.

Kokoromi ni ima watakushi ga mae ni tokishi yō naru mottomo byōdō naru shakai no arisama wo sōzō shite goran nasai. Kono toki ni atarite wa hitobito mina sono hataraki ni yorite ishoku shi, kesshite tanin no sewa ni naru mono wa arimasumai; shitagatte tanin no chikara ni yorite ishoku suru kojiki dorobō no rui mo gozarimasumai. Kakaru shakai ni arite wa, yoki kokorogake no hito arite, sono amaritaru kane wo hodokosan to suru mo, kore wo ukuru hodo no mazushiki hito mo naku; tomitaru hito arite, sono mitsugi wo tatematsuran to suru mo kore wo ukuru ryōshu ga gozaimasen. Chie ya karada ya toshi ni wa chigai no aru wa manukarezaru tokoro nareba, kono shakai to iedomo kanarazu himpu no sa no aru koto wa moto yori fusegu koto wa dekimasumai. Shikaredomo sono sa wa kesshite hitori no hito wo shite tanin no kerai to suru hodo hanahadashiki mono de wa nai to omoimasu. Naze nareba hitobito chikara wa samade no chigai wo okosu mono de wa gozaranu yue nari. Sareba moshi yo no naka ni kakaru shakai ga arimashita naraba, sono shakai ni wa ippu ippu no shikumi okonawarete, ōku tsuma mekake wo takuwaeru ga gotoki henchikirin na koto wa kesshite arawaremasumai to omoimasu. Naze nareba himpu no arisama henkaku sezāru wo motte, tomeru hito ga sono yoku wo takumashiku sen to suru mo, kore ni ōzuru hodo mazushiki onna ga arimasen yue nari. Kakaru shakai ni oite wa geisha taikomochi no rui mo kesshite gozarimasumai. Naze naraba hitobito mina jibun no chikara ni hamu toki wa, ōku no kane ya amata no toki wo asobi ni tsuiyasu koto wo konomimasen yue nari. Kakaru shakai ni oite wa hitobito no hataraite etaru mono wa kanarazu sono hito no mono to narite, kesshite tanin no mono to wa narimasumai. Naze nareba hitobito mina byōdō ni shite, tanin no kerai ni arazareba nari.

Watakushi wa kakaru shakai wo motte tomi no mottomo sumiyaka ni zōka shi, kōfuku no mottomo amaneku yukiwataru mono to omoimasu. Shikaru ni, waga kuni Tokugawa shi no toki no shakai no arisama wa mattaku kore ni chigatte arimashita. Kedashi ningen byōdō no arisama wa rekishi ni oite miru atawazaru tokoro ni shite, waga kuni korai no rekishi ni mo amata no tsuma wo oku koto no jijitsu wa akiru hodo kaite arimasu ga; Tokugawa shi wa hōken wo motte takumi ni yo wo osame, nihyaku rokujū yo nen no taihei wo itashimashita.

Kono taihei wa jimmin ni kōfuku narishi koto moto yori iu made mo naki koto naredomo, daimyō moshiku wa samurai nado ga jimmin no atama no ue ni kasanari-kakarite oru yue, jimmin no hataraite koshiraetaru shinamono wa kotogotoku sono mono to narimashita. Sareba kono toki himpu no sa hanahadashiku shite, hikuki mono ni oite wa tsuma mo naku ko mo naku, hinemosu hataraite mo ue-kogoeru mono ga ari, ue-kogoete shisuru mono mo ari, sono chikara yoku tsuma-ko wo yashinau koto no dekiru mono nite, jūbun ni ifuku inshoku wo sonōru atawazaru tame ni umu tokoro no kodomo ni wa katawa mo ari mekura mo ari, shikarazaru mo mina hanattarashi de gozarimashita. Kaku no gotoku ni shite hotondo sambyaku nen mo tsuzukimashita yue, konnichi no Nippon jin ga jūbun naru hattatsu wo ezu shite, take hikuku iro aozametaru sugata to narishi mo muri de wa gozaimasumai. Mata jimmin no atama no ue ni oru daimyō samurai nado wa mattaku kore to kotonarimasu. Kare ra wa hitori no tsuma nite wa tareri to itashimasen yue ni, betsu ni mekake wo motomemasu. Moshi mina tomite orimashita naraba sono motome ni ōzuru mono wa arimasumai ga, shakai ni wa kare ra ni sambutsu wo mitsugitaru tame ni mazushiki mono ga gozarimasu yue ni, sono mekake wo motomuru ni oyobite, yorokobite sono musume wo atayuru mono ga gozarimasu. Sareba shakai ni mekake to ieru mono ga arawaremashita. Kare sude ni mekake wo emashite mo mada sono yoku wo mitasu ni tarazu shite, sara ni hana no chimata ni asobimashō. Shakai ni wa kare ra no tame ni mazushiki mono ga arite, musume wo hisagite geisha to itashimashita yue ni, shakai ni geisha to ieru mono ga idemashita. Kare geisha wo etaru mo nao imada tareri to sezu shite, sara ni taikomochi wo motomemasu. Shakai no mazushiki mono wa kojiki dorobō to iedomo shikanemasen; nan zo iwanya taikomochi wo ya. Yue ni shakai ni taikomochi to ieru mono ga arawaremashita. Ijō no gotoki kimyō naru genzō wa mina kizokuteki no juyō ga arawaremashitaru mono de gozarimasu.

Kono hoka nao Tokugawa shi no toki ni wa kimyō naru mono ga gozarimashita ga, watakushi wa noberu koto wo itoimasu. Sate kaku hatarakazu shite ogori wo kiwametaru kizoku ga umu tokoro no kodomo ra wa ishoku ni wa jūbun de gozaimashō naredomo, ningen ni kakubekarazaru hataraki wo itashimasenu yue, kokoro mo oroka ni shite, karada mo yowaku gozaimashita. Tsumari kono arisama wa kizoku no tame ni mo yoku nai koto de gozarimashō. Mukashi no hito no gusoku nado wo miru ni, sono karada yohodo ōi narishi koto wo omoimasu. Benkei no yubi no ato, Kiyomasa no tenohira nado wa uso to suru mo, ittai ni karada no ōkikarishi koto akiraka de gozarimasu. Sono chiisaku narishi wa sambyaku nen kan nete itaru shōko de gozarimasu. Ijō nobeshi gotoku, kizokuteki no kaika wa konnichi to iedomo nao Nippon shakai ni sonzai shite oru koto de gozarimasu. Sūhyaku nen kan waga kuni ni tsutawaritaru fūzoku naru wo motte yo no hito kore wo ayashimimasen. Shikaredomo kono kaika wa shakai no soshiki wo kusarasu mono ni shite, kore made Tōyō no amata no seifu wo horoboshi, waga kuni nite mo zuibun sono gai wo kōmurite orimasu koto wo omoeba, tsutomete nakunaraseneba narimasumai.

Korai yo no midaruru yuen wo kangōru ni Fujiwara shi no nyūjaku narishi yuen, Kiso Yoshinaka, Iyo no Kami Yoshitsune no oni to yobare, yasha to iwaretaru mo Kyōto ni irishi nochi hekotaretaru yuen, Kamakura, Muromachi no otoroetaru yuen, Tokugawa shi no hajime sashimo ni yūmō naru Mikawa-bushi mo, Boshin (戊辰) no toki ni atarite yowakarishi yuen wa, mina moppara kono soshiki no tame ni shakai no kusaretaru ni yoru koto akiraka de gozarimashō.

Watakushi no kaku nobemasu shui wa iroiro no nozomi wo motte oru koto de gozarimasu. Dai ichi, seifu ni mukaite wa sono yakunin oyobi kazoku ni yokei no kane wo ataezaru yō ni chūi suru koto: nazenareba minkan no chingin-sōba yori yokei naru kyūkin wo atayuru toki wa, sore dake wa hatarakazu shite etaru mono ni shite, kanarazu hōken jidai no daimyō ga yo ni arawashitaru to onaji dekibae wo arawasu dōri nareba nari. Dai ni, kanri kazoku chōnin domo ni mukaite wa tsutomete kaoku ifuku inshoku no soshiki wo heimin-teki ni aratame, narubeku hito wo mochiizu shite koto wo benzuru yō ni suru koto: nazenareba hitobito mina mizukara hatarakite koto wo nasu ni arazareba kuni mo tsuyoku narazu, hito mo kōfuku wo ezareba nari. Hatashite kono Nozomi wo tassuru koto wo eba, Nippon shakai wa iwayuru byōdo shakai ni shite, kuni mo tsuyoku nari jinshu mo yoku narite, nagaku tomi-sakaeru koto to omoimasu.

SHOKUBUTSU SEIKATSU NO KEIJŌ.

NAGAMATSU ATSUSUKE.

(Doitsu koku Würzburg zairyū.)

SOMOSOMO shokubutsu no seikatsuryoku wa dōbutsu ni hitoshiku, shimo ni shimesu futatsu no ai-tomo ni hataraku chikara yori naritatsu kekka nari. Naibu no zōkō narabi ni gaibu yori no kandō kore nari.

Ima kono jijitsu wo tokiakasu no kan-yō naru ni yori, jōki-kikai ni yorite kore wo tokubeshi. Tatoeba jōki-kikai no hataraku chikara mo mata sono zōkō oyobi kore ni ataeraretaru dōryoku no futatsu ni yoru. Ika naru hataraki wo nasu ka, aruiwa kikansha to shite jōkisha wo hiki ubeki ya, aruiwa harigane seizō ni mochii ubeki ya wa kikai no tatekata katachi oyobi sono ichi bubun no kumitate ni kansubeshi.

Ima kikai wo tsukuru ni, yoki suru tokoro no hataraki wa kikai no undō wo hajimuru ni arazareba kore wo uru atawazu. Mata tatoi kikai chū jōki no hassuru mo, jōki bōchōryoku no sono ten (undō wo hikiokoshi

ubeki teiten) ni tassezareba shin no nozomaretaru undō wo miru atawazu.

Yūkibutsu koto ni shokubutsu no hataraki wo nasu no chikara wa, ue ni nobeshi mono ni hitoshi. Ika naru hataraki wo nashi uru ka wa, mattaku sono zōkō sono shōbubun no kumitate narabi ni kagaku-teki seishitsu ni kansuru narubeshi. Kono shōbubun wo undō seshimuru ka, sunawachi kono kumitate oyobi seishitsu no tayubeki hataraki wo seshimuru ka wa, mattaku gaibu yori no dōryoku ni yorubeshi. Sono dōryoku ni yori shōbubun wa undō no katachi wo arawashi, sono undō yori naritatsu tokoro no hataraki wa sunawachi yūkibutsu no seikatsuryoku nari.

Undō wa seikatsu no yōten nari. Shokubutsu no seikatsu wa, sono shōbubun no shuju samazama naru undō no renzoku shitaru mono to itte ka nari. Shokubutsutai ni undō wo kitasu dōryoku no kongen to narubeki mono wa ondo, kōsen, chikyū no inryoku narabi ni kagakuteki busshitsu tō nari.

Shokubutsu nomi narazu, ippan yūkibutsu no seiiku ni ondo no motomo hitsuyō naru wa hito no amaneku shiru tokoro nari. Ima ondo no kuiki wo tate, sono kuikinai ni wa shokubutsu no seison shi ubeshi to seba, shokubutsu shōbubun no undō wo okosu no teiten arubeshi. Mae ni jōki-kikai no zōkō ni nobeshi gotoku, moshi kono teiten yori undō no masumasu zōka shi hijō no ten ni tassuru toki wa, shokubutsu no tayuru atawazaru hataraki wo hiki-okoshi, ōi naru gai nomi narazu tsui ni shi wo maneku koto, chōdo jōki no sakan ni bōchō shite, kikai wa hataraki ni tayuru atawazu hason suru to dōitsu nari. Yue ni tekigi no ondo wa shokubutsu no seiiku ni kaku-bekarazaru mono nari.

Haru no hajime nobe ya miyama ya hanazono ni oite kusaki wo mireba, me no yōyaku ideshi ni kitsukuru naran. Moshi danki ga hikitsuzuki mashite kureba, kusaki wa nobite sanya wa ichiji ni midori no sekai to henzubeshi. Kono hoka shokubutsu naibu no hataraki ni tsuki tokubeki mono aredomo, so wa tsūjō hito no miyasukarazaru koto yue koko ni habuku.

Tsugi ni kōsen no kōyō wo tokan. Hito kokoromi ni hachiue naru sōmoku wo kuraki heya ni ireoku toki wa, tsubomi yori shōzuru jiku wa hosoku nagaku, ha wa kiiromi gakarite shiroku chiisashi. Moshi sono mama ni ireoku naraba, sōmoku wa sono mi wo yashinau atawazu shite karuru ni itaru. Kore ni hanshite nikkō wo ukete sodachishi sōmoku wa, futoki jiku, aoki ha wo shōzeshi wa ikan? Sore wa akarumi ni arishi toki sono tai-chū ni takuwaetaru jiyōbutsu yori naritatsu ga yue nari. Shikaredomo sono mochimae no sukoyaka naru sōbō wo tamotsu atawazu, katsu nao seichō suru no chikara naku, tsui ni karuru mono wa, kōsen no ketsubō ni yoru. Kurayami nomi narazu hikari no jūbun naru kyōkyū naki toki wa, shokubutsu wa jūbun no seiiku wo uru koto katashi. Naze shokubutsu wa seiiku-jō kōsen wo yōsuru ka? shokubutsu no seiiku wa ha no uchi ni fukumaretaru yōryoku *(chlorophyll)* to nazukuru midori naru busshitsu no hataraki ni yoru. Yōryoku wa ne yori mochihakobaretaru suibun to kūki-chū no tansan to wo kōsen no tasuke ni yori jiyō to narubeki busshitsu ni henzuru no seishitsu wo yūsu.

Tare shimo shiru nemurisō wo kemi suru ni, hikure yori hikari no genzuru ni shitagai ha wa tagai ni tatamitsuki, jiku wa shita no hō ye tare, atakamo nemuru ga gotoki arisama wo teisu. Mata asa ni itari hikari no masu ni yotte ha wa hiraki jiku wa okite, tsūjō no keijō to naru. Kore nomi narazu yūgata hanazono ni ide, ichiichi sōmoku no ha hana tō wo miru ni, aruiwa tare aruiwa tsubomi sono sama ōi ni hiruma to kotonarubeshi.

Gen-ya sangoku ni shōzuru shōsō kyōboku no kuki oyobi miki wa eda-ha wo obite kūchū ni nobi, ne wa chichū ni irikomu koto mina shikari, sōmoku no miki wa kūchū ni nobi, ne wa chichū ni iru wa ikan? Nan to nareba kuki oyobi miki wa kūchū ni atte omo ni ha wo shite tekigi no ondo to kōsen to no hataraki ni yorite jiyōbutsu wo sonaeshimuru ga tame nari. Ne wa, dai ichi, chichū ni sonzai suru embun wo mizu no tasuke ni yorite kyūshū shi; dai ni, zentai wo sasaete taorezarashimuru ni ari. Koko ni mata ichi gimon ari. Ika naru gen-in ni yotte ne no chichū ni kudari miki no kūchū ni noboru no arisama wo kitasu ya? So wa chikyū inryoku no shikarashimuru tokoro nari. Miki wa tsune ni chikyū no chūshin yori tōzakaran to shi, ne wa mata kore ni mukawan to su. Kono jijitsu wo shōkodaten ga tame, wakaki seichō shi-oru sōmoku wo yoko ni nekashi-oku toki wa, sūji no nochi kuki no saki wa heimen yori okite kūchū ye massugu ni noboru wo miru. Ima mata tane yori ni-sanzun hasseiseshi ne no ichi wo kae-okeba (hachi no soko wa ue ni nashi-oku), seichō suru ni shitagai ne no saki wa dandan to magari, sono tsūjō no hōkō wo tori chikyū no chūshin ye mukau wo miru. Kaku chikyū inryoku no hataraki ni yori shokubutsu wa sono zentai no ichi bubun wo kūchū ni, ta no ichi bubun wo chichū ni oki, sono mi no seison wo tamochi-uru nari.

Chikyū-jō amata no kagaku-genso chū wazuka no mono (genso no mama, tatoeba, sanso; aruiwa tan-itsu naru ketsugō, tatoeba, mizu tansan aruiwa enrui) nomi shokubutsu taichū ni iri henka shite, atarashiki kagakuteki ketsugō wo nashi, motte shokubutsu busshitsu wo tsukuri-nasu. Mizu sanso tansan no hoka enrui no shōsū sunawachi KNO_3 NaCl, $CaSO_4$, $MgSO_4$, $Ca_3(PO_4)_2$, oyobi tetsu no ketsugō (Fe_2Cl_6, $FeSO_4$) nomi nite shokubutsu no yōsei wo mattō suru wo ubeshi. Ima koko ni yōsei ni yōyō naru ketsugō chū tada hitotsu nite mo kakuru nareba, shokubutsu no seiiku

suru atawazaru ichi rei wo agubeshi. Kōsen to ondo no jūbun naru kyōkyū aru ni kakawarazu, ki no ha wa mina midori iro wo ushinai, hotondo masshiroku naru wo miru koto mama kore ari. Moshi sono mama ni sugiyuku toki wa, ha no jiyōbutsu wo kyōsuru-atawazu shite ki wa karuru ni itaru. Ha no iro wo henzeshi wa, ki no hayuru kimbō no tochi ni tekki no toboshiki yue nite, moshi hayaku tetsu no ketsugō wo chichū ni maku ka, aruiwa miki ni ana wo ake, kore ni tetsu wo tokaseshi mizu wo sosogi-iruru koto shibashiba nareba, sūjitsu nai ni ha wa midori no iro wo fuku shi, ki wa sukoyaka ni seichō nashiyukubeshi.

Kami ni noseshi enrui wa hotondo izure no tochi ni mo sonzai suredomo, sono kongō no bunryō ni itarite wa tochi ni yorite onoono sa arubeshi. Mata shokubutsu no shurui ni yori isshu wa nani ketsugō wo ōku, ta no isshu wa sukoshiku yōsuru tō sono shōhi no sa ari. Yue ni isshu no shokubutsu wa mamizu ni nomi, isshu wa shiomizu ni nomi, mata isshu wa shokuen wo ōku fukumu tochi ni nomi shōzuru nado shizen to chikyū-jō shokubutsu shurui no sanzai wo kitasu mono nari. Inakabito no tsune ni iu tokoro wo motte mo kami no jijitsu wo shōsuru ni taran; sunawachi, "Kyonen nasubi wo ueshi ato wa dōshu no deki ga warū gasu kara kotoshi wa mugi wo makiyashita."

Mizu no shokubutsu seiiku ni kakubekarazaru wa iu wo matazu. Nani yue mizu wa yōyō naru ya? Mizu wa omo ni chichū ni aru yōsei ni kakubekarazaru embun wo shokubutsu chū ni hakobu tada hitotsu no tedate nareba nari.

Kami ni nobetaru ni-san no kantan naru jijitsu yori shite mo, ichi shokubutsu no mattaki seikatsu wa gaibu yori suru shuju no kandō ni kansuru koto wa akiraka narubeshi. Hito moshi shokubutsu wa gaibu yori no kandō nomi ni yotte sono katachi wo nashi sono seikatsu wo nasu to kangōru koto araba, kore sunawachi ōi naru ayamari nari. Subete waga hai no kansatsu shitaru tokoro ni yoreba, sude ni shokubutsu-tai ni genzai seru busshitsu ni gaibu yori no kandō wo oyoboshi, sono handō-ryoku ni yotte shuju no genshō wo teisuru mono nari.

CHISHI TO REKISHI TO NI KAKAWARERU AYAMARI WO BENZU.

ŌKAWA MICHIHISA.

Waga tōyō ni oite wa, shokun no shiraruru gotoku, kinnen made wa gakumon to iieba, tada sho wo yomi ji wo shiru koto nomi ni shite, kano jitsugaku ni watareru koto nakarishi nari. Yue ni ikkan no ayamari wa tsutaete mangan ni oyoboshi, tsui ni sono na to jitsu to kotonareru koto sukunakarazu. Ware katsute Kai no kuni wo megurishi toki, Takeda Katsuyori ga nigeirishi Temmokuzan ni noboran to shibashiba tochi no hito ni toi-tazunuredomo, tare mo kono yama no aru tokoro wo shirazu; yoginaku chizu wo mite sono aramashi wo saguri, mazu Komagai Mura (Kōshū Kaidō) yori kita ni meguri Nikkawa ni soi, ichi ri amari yukishi ga Tano Mura to iū tokoro ari; koko ni Tanozan Keitokuin to tonōru tera ari. Kore wa Takeda Katsuyori ga seppuku no chi ni shite, nochi ni Tokugawa Ieyasukō ga Takeda uji no tame ni kono tera wo tatereshi to zo. Mata sore yori Nikkawa no tōgan wo yuku koto ichiri yo ni shite, sujū no jinka tanikawa (sunawachi Nikkawa) ni soeru tokoro ari: kore wo Tokusa Mura to shōseri. Koko ni arehatetaru hitotsu no tera areba, tachiyori miru ni tada ichi nin no rōsō sumi-itari. Yotte kono sō ni mukai, Temmokuzan wa izure ni ari ya to toeba, kono sō kotaekeru wa, "Kono hen subete Temmokuzan nari. Somosomo Takeda Katsuyori yori hachi dai mae naru Takeda Aki no Kami Nobumitsu ga senshi no nochi, sono fujin ga Gōkai to ieru sō wo maneki, otto Nobumitsu no tame ni kono tera wo konryū serare, jigō wo Temmokuzan Seiunji to nazukeshi yori, Takeda-ke daidai no kigansho nari. Mukashi wa jiryō shichi-hyakkan mon areba, kono tokoro yori san ri yo naru Nikkawa no minamoto Daibosatsu tōge made wa Temmokuzan no ryōchi nari. Yue ni kono hen subete Temmokuzan nari: betsu ni Temmokuzan to nazukuru mono nashi" to. Ware kore wo kiki ōi ni odoroki, hajimete kangae no ayamari wo oboetari. Katsu kikutokoro ni yoreba, tōji Katsuyori fushi wa kashin ra wo shitagaete Nirazaki wo shirizoki, senzo no tera naru Temmokuzan Seiunji ni nogaren to Nikkawa no tōgan wo yukishi toki, ore-magaritaru michi nite saki ni susumeru kerai ra sunin teki no tame ni kiri-korosaretareba, Katsuyori mo nogare-gataku omoi Tano Mura made han-ri yo totte kaeshi, sono ko Nobukatsu to tomo ni michibata no ishi ni koshi uchikake seppuku shite shiseshi to zo. Ima mo nao Tanozan Keitokuji no chinai ni Katsuyori fushi no shōgaiseki ari. Ware ga kembun seshi tokoro hobo kaku no gotoshi. Shikaru ni kano "Nihon Gaishi" ni wa, "Katsuyori izuru tokoro wo shirazu, sunawachi washitte Temmokuzan ni iru" unnun to ari. Mata "Chishi Teiyō" ni wa, Kai no kuni yama no bu ni, "Temmokuzan wa Yamanashi Gōri ni zoku shi, Hajika-no-yama ni sessu; sanka Yatsushiro gōri Tano Mura yori ichi ri" to ari. Mata sono kawa no bu ni, "Nikkawa wa minamoto wo Yamanashi Gōri Temmokuzan ni hassu" to ari. Kore ra no sho, sono jissai to kotonareru hanahadashi to iubeshi. Osoraku wa hoka no chishi rekishi mo mata kono tagui ōkarubeshi. Kojin iwaku, "Kotogotoku sho wo shinzureba, sho naki ni shikazu" to, ubenaru kana!

SAIKYŌ DŌSHISHA EIGAKKŌ NAI SHOSEKIKAN TO SHIKEMBA NO SUMI-ISHI WO SUERU NI TSUITE NO ENZETSU.

J. H. De FOREST.

Dōshisha no o manekijō ni azukatte, watakushi wa konnichi kono shosekikan to shikemba no sumi no oyaishi wo sueru ni tsuite, Kyōin shokun, Shosei tachi, Yūshisha shokun no mae ni mijikaki koto wo noburu wa jitsu ni yorokobashiki koto to kangaemasu.

Tsukimashite, izure no kuni de mo gakkō to iu mono wa chie wo masu moto de aru yue ni, gakkō no sumi-ishi no shiki wo okonau koto wa saiwai no uchi no mottomo ōi naru wake de aru; shikashi konnichi watakushi domo koko de okonaimasu no wa, tsūrei no koto to wa ōki ni chigaimashite, Seifu no chikara to ka, kono Fuka no osameta zei to ka, mata gakumon wo sakan ni hirometai to iu yūshisha no kinryoku de itasu no de gozaimasenu. Mata, gaikoku no hitobito ga Seiyō no chishiki wo Nippon ni mo arawashitakute kono ie wo kenchiku suru wake de mo gazaimasenu. Jitsu wa, Taihei kai no risū hodo hanareta Gasshūkoku to kono Nippon to ni ka koku no hitobito ga, shimmitsu no majiwari wo musubi, onaji mokuteki wo motte, kyōdai no chikara wo ishi to rengaseki ni kataku shirusu tame ni kono sumi-ishi wo suemasuru.

Sore yue ni kono shiki wa, koko ni atsumatte oru wazuka ni-sambyaku nin no yorokobi nomi narazu, mata, ware ra to dō yō ni shinzuru kono kuni no susen nin no kyōdai no yorokobi nomi de mo naku, kono gakkō no tame ni inori, Nippon zenkoku ga makoto no michi ni susumu koto wo nozomu Gasshūkoku no ōku no kyōdai no ōi naru yorokobi ni mo naru. Kono kakubetsu naru shiki wo konnichi wareware ga okonaimasuru.

Soko de, kono mugen naru oyaishi wo mite, watakushi wa ima wo saru jūichi nen mae no koto wo omoi-idashimashita. Sono toki ni ware ra no aikei Niishima shi to tomo ni Gasshūkoku Dendō gaisha no atsumari de, *Rutland* to iu machi ye mairimashita. Tokoro de, kono kyōdai naru ōzei no shinja no mae ni, wakare no aisatsu wo shite orimashita toki ni, hakarazu Tenpu no on michibiki de, "Kuraki ni oru waga 3,700 man no dōkoku jin no tame ni, dōzo makoto no hikari wo terasu itotsu no gakkō wo anata gata ni tatete itadakitai." "*Ware wo shuku sezuba sarashimezu*" to no nesshin wo motte o susume nasareta yue, sokuza ni yorokonde kono Dōshisha wo hiraku tame ni, aruiwa, wazuka kin ni mai wo kifu shita mono mo ari, aruiwa 1,000 mai made okutta mono mo atte, kaku kono aikei wo shuku shite, kikoku sasemashita. Yotte, ware ra konnichi kono ishi wo sueru ni wa, me ni fururu kono oyaishi ni, mada mo hitotsu no miezaru oyaishi ga aru koto ni ōki ni kanjimashita. Kore wa Niishima shi no shinkō to Beikoku keitei no ai to no futatsu awasete, Dōshisha ippan no oyaishi de gozaimasu. Sore yue ni kono ishi wa mugen to iedomo, ware ra ga koko de ni ka koku no shinkō to ai wo motte kono shiki wo okonau ni wa, kokoro no mimi de, mukashi ten yori kikoeta "Chi ni wa odayaka, hito ni wa megumi are" to no mokugen ga futatabi kikoete gozaimasenuka?

Sore kara, watakushi domo ima nikutai no ryōgan de, tada kono ni san jaku kaku no sumi ishi bakari wo mite orimasu, keredomo kokoro no manako de kono ie no mohaya jōjū shita koto ga miemasuru. Yue ni kono ie no mokuteki wo mōsazu ni oku wake ni wa mairimasenu. Tsukimashite, dai ichi ni Shikemba ni itashimashō.

Watakushi domo no zommei suru kono 19 seiki wa, ima made no seiki to wa ōki ni chigatte, sekai kakkoku izure no koto ni mo susunde orimasu. 16 seiki ni wa sūgaku no setsu sakan ni shite, Temmon gaku wo kairyō shi, chikyū no zu nomi narazu, ten no zu wo mo kaite, hajimete ten no okugi, ten no himitsu wo tsukamaete, ningen ni kore wo oshierareta *Galileo. Keplar, Tycho Brahe* nado no yūmei naru sūgakuka ga Europe zenshū wo odorokashimashita, yue ni gakumon wo kairyō shita moto wa 16 seiki no sakae to hito ga iimasu.

Sore kara 17, 18 seiki ni wa, sorezore no shiu hatsumei to ōi naru kekkwa ga atte mo, mata Seiyō hankyū shi yori yomigaetta nesshin wo motte hiroku susunde mo, ware ra no 19 seiki wa mada haruka ni masatte, Seiyō hankyū ni kagirazu, Tōyō to tomo ni sekai jū ga ugoite kimashita. Moromoro no gakumon ga tachimachi sakan ni natte ōzei no hitobito no me wo maboshiku shite, ayamatte *Science* to iu ichi ji wo kami to "kore wo haise yo" to iu meirei ga hotondo kikoeru hodo, *Science* ga kōman ni natte kimashita, Shin hatsumei ni shin hatsumei, sōzō wo shinzubeki hō to shite, atarashiki sōzō wo motte gakumon ni susumi, inochi no gen-in made mo gimmi suru mokuteki ga gozaimasu. Sō shite gakka wo yeda ha ni wakete, nōryoku de oboeru koto no dekizaru hodo *ology* ni *ology* wo iifurasete orimasu.

Sore yue ni makoto no hikari wo terashi, tenpu no on michi wo hiromuru tame ni kono gakkō wo hirakimashita, keredomo, *Science* to *Religion* to no aida ni naui mo arasoi wa naki nomi narazu, kaette, *Science* wa *Religion* no tsukai-me de aru to iu medatsu shōko ga itsu made mo aru yō ni kono Shikemba wo kenchiku suru koto ga mottomo teki tō to kangaemasu.

Dai ni ni wa, kono Shikemba ni shosekikan wo kuwaeru koto wa jitsu ni kono jidai ni wa hitsuyō de gozaimasu. Naze to iu ni oyobimasenu koto nagara shomotsu no kappatsu naru chikara wo chotto nobe mashō.

Ōmukashi ni mo, shomotsu ni nōzui no kusuri ga aru koto ni kanjite, hajimete tatetaru Shosekikan no mon jō ni "*Nō-yaku gura*" to iu moji ga horashite gozaimashita. Sono toki kara dandan, izure no kuni ni mo uekawaku gotoku shomotsu wo koishitau seishin ga tsuyoku natte kimashita. "Shomotsu sae areba soshoku wo shoku shi, sofuku wo kite mo yoi" to iu seito no kokoro wa hiroku arawarete arimasu. Hōyū ni okurimono wo nasu ni wa, shomotsu hodo yorokobasu mono wa nai. "Shomostu no naki ie wa mado no naki ie nari" to yūmei naru sekkyōja *Beecher* ga iwaremashita. "Shomotsu wa uchi no hikari nari, chishiki no izumi nari" to Yale Daigakkō no Kōchō *Porter* no hanashi de gozaimasu, Shomotsu wo iu ni iwarezaru takara to mo ii, tagui naki ogori to mo ii, seijin, gakusha, gōketsu no ikeru reikon ga ware ra ni kataru mono to mo ii masuru. Jitsu ni shomotsu ni yoru naraba yoru hodo taisetsu ni omoi, waga mi no gotoku ni aishimasu. Tatoeba, *Prescott* to iu rekishika, sujū nen kan sono shomotsu no naka de hataraite kara, sono yuigon ni, "Shigo, waga shigai wo hōmuru made hitori de shomotsu ni kakomarete, benkyō-beya ni kan no mama oite moraitai" to iwareta. Mata, bummei kaika no rekishi wo kaita *Buckle* shi mo, konki wo tsumete, hisshi no bayai ni natta tokoro de, "Waga shomotsu, waga shomotsu!" to ōgoe de iute, mirai no enro ye mairimashita.

Shomotsu ni sono kurai ikioi ga aru naraba, konnichi koko de Shosekikan no sumi-ishi wo sueru shiki wa, subete kono gakkō no sakan ni naru koto wo nozomu hitobito no ōyorokobi de gozaimashō.

Sore ni, mo hitotsu kangae-dashimashita koto ga gozaimasu. Kono kuni ni oite, jimmin no kokoro wo nayamashite oru nandai ōku no uchi, *Takoku kōsai* no koto wa sono hitotsu de gozaimasu; kore wo jūbun ni okonau ni wa go-gaku wo manabu koto wa taisetsu to omoimasu. Go-gaku no uchi, ima sekai kakkoku ni ichiban hiroku tsūjite oru no wa Eigo de aru yue, kono Nippon koku mo Eigo wo erabi, kore wo torimochiiru koto wo go kesshin nasaru no de, jitsu ni *Takoku kōsai* wo ōki ni tasukeru to omowaremasu. Kore nomi narazu mada mo hitotsu no ōi naru eki ga gozaimasu.

Go zonji no tōri, ōmukashi, Chichū-kai no gururi ni atta kunshu dokusai no seitai noji dai ni wa kuniguni no rekishi wo nebatsuchi ni kaite, kore wo yaite shosekikan ni tsunde oku to iu fū de gozaimashita. Sono ōmukashi no *nebatsuchi* ni se yo; mata, Egypt koku no *papyrus* to iu kusagami ni se yo; mata, Rōma koko no *parchment* to iu hitsuji-gawa ni se yo; sore kara Ajia tairiku no jōzu ni dekita *kajikusa* ni se yo; mata Seiyō no kusaki *boro* ni se yo; izure mo mukashi kara tadaima made no seijin, gakusha, subete yūmei naru jimbutsu no chie wa, mohaya Eigo ni naoshite aru yue, Eigo no dekiru hitobito naraba, (hiiki de wa gozarimasenu) sekai jū no chishiki wo motte, nōzui wo migaki, gakugei ni tassuru koto ga dekimasu. Sore yue ni Nippon ni mo Eigo wo mochiyuru koto wa hitotsu no kōfuku ni omōte, ni ka koku no shinkō to ai no tame ni taterareta kono gakkō ni shite, *Eisho no shosekikan* wo mōkeraremashita no wa, kochira no kyō in shokun no man-etsu nomi narazu, mata subete seito ra no hagemi ni mo nari, kono miyako no saiwai ni mo nari, Nippon jū no homare ni mo naru to iwarezaru koto wa gozaimasenu.

Kore ra no gotoki mokuteki no dodai wo motte, subete kono ie no sakae wa Tenpu ni kisuru yō ni inori nagara, kono Shosekikan to Shikemba no sumi-ishi wo suete okimasuru.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kenkyūkai.—Echigo no kuni Itoigawa Machi, Mikawa no Kuni Okazaki, Osaka no kaku-chi ni oite wa chikagoro chihō no kaiin ai-atsumarite, "Rōmaji Hayamanabi," "Rōmaji nite Nippongo no Kakikata" tō no sho ni yori moppara Rōmaji no kenkyū wo nashiorarurū yoshi naru ga, izure mo sujū mei no sanseisha arite oioi seidai ni omomuku to iu. Kaku no gotoku zokuzoku kaku chihō ni oite Rōmaji Kenkyukai no okoru wa mottomo yorokobashiki koto nari.

Chamberlain shi no Bumpōsho.—Yūmei naru Nihongo gakusha Chamberlain shi wa "A Simplified Grammar of the Japanese Language" to daiseru Ei-bun no Nihongo bunten wo arawasaretari. Kono sho wa gaikoku jin ga Nihongo wo manabu tame ni kakaretaru mono naredo, Nihon jin to iedomo kore wo ichidoku sureba eki wo uru koto ōshi. Sono mokuteki wa konnichi wareware ga tsune ni yomi-kaki suru tokoro no tsujō-bun no bumpō wo akiraka ni suru ni areba, gaikoku jin ga Nihon ni kitari mazu Aston shi nado no bumpōsho ni yori heijō no kaiwa wo manabi, sore yori shimbunshi tō wo yomu koto wo narawan to suru ni wa kakubekarazaru no yoki shomotsu nari. Chikagoro Nihon jin chū ni mo bumpōsho wo arawasu hito sukunakarazu shite, waga hai mo sono ichi-ni wo yomitaru koto aredomo, mina hiroku gogaku ni tsūzezaru hito no arawashitaru mono yue, aruiwa waga kuni no furuki gakusha no setsu ni heki shi, aruiwa Igirisu, Amerika nado ni oite shōgakkō no kyōkasho ni mochiyuru somatsu no bumpōsho ni yoru mono nomi nareba, mirubeki mono itsu mo nashi. Shikaru ni Chamberlain shi wa *Sanscrit, Greek, Latin* wa mochiron Yōroppa genkon no suka koku no kotoba ni tsūji, katsu Shinago ni mo akiraka nareba, sono arawasaretaru bumpōsho wa jinjō no mono to wa ōi ni kotonareri. Shikashi kono bumpōsho wa gaikoku jin no tame ni tsukuraretaru mono yue, Nihon jin no tame

ni wa nao fujūbun no tokoro mo kanarazu aran. Kiku tokoro ni yoreba, Chamberlain shi wa betsu ni Nihon jin no tame ni Nihongo no shō-bunten wo arawasare, sude ni dakkō shitari to. Waga hai wa tōkarazu shite mata kore wo yomu no tanoshimi wo ubeshi. Mata dōshi wa kono nochi Nihongo no dai-bunten wo arawasaruru kuwadate ari to iu.

Garasu-bari no Jōkisen.—Italia nite akagane no kawari ni garasu wo motte haritaru jōkisen dekitari to iu. Kore ni mochiitaru garasu wa fune no katachi ni ite koshiraetaru mono ni shite, tsugime wa yani (mastic) wo motte, mizu no tōranu yō ni shitari. Garasu wo mochiitaru rieki wa sono sanka sezaru koto to, kesshite kairai no toritsukazaru koto nari to iu.

Kita Afrika ni Uchiumi wo Koshiraeru Mokuromi.—Kano Suez no horiwari nite yūmei naru M. de Lesseps shi wa Panama ni mo horiwari wo koshirae, Taiseiyō to Taiheiyō to tsūzuru yō ni sen to takumi-oru koto wa kanete kikitarishi ga, mata Afrika no kita no kata ni uchiumi wo koshiraeru koto mo shi no mokuromi nite iyoiyo kimari, sude ni sono sokuryō ni chakushu shi, tōkarazu sono tame ni itsu no kaisha wo musubu tsumori no yoshi. Jitsu ni odorokubeki mokuromi ni koso.

Dote ni Uyubeki Kusa.—Fransu no Tetsudō Kyoku no Cambier shi no setsu ni yoreba, arata ni kizukitaru dote no tsuchi wo kusa no ne no habikoru ni yotte katamen to suru ni wa, yaebana no keshi wo uyuru ni shikazu to. Jinjō no kahon-rui oyobi ōtsumekusa *(clover)* tō wa tane wo makite nochi sugetsu tatazareba sono ne wo hassei sezaredomo, kono keshi wa makite nochi sujitsu ni shite me wo idashi, ni shū kan wo fureba dote no tsuchi wo sasayuru no kōnō wo arawashi, san shi ka getsu no nochi ni wa sono ne no nagasa isshaku hodo ni nar kumiaite tsuchi wo sasayuru koto haruka ni ta no kusa ni masareri. Kono keshi wa ichi-nen-sei naredomo, yokunen mata shizen ni sono tane yori sakan ni shōzura yue, kore wo uyureba ōku te wo kakezu shite dote no kuzurenu yō ni suru koto wo uru nari.

Taiwan Jima.—E. C. Baker shi wa Igirisu no Chigaku Kyōkai ni oite Taiwan no katachi wa uo no gotoshi to iwaretari. Mata sono katachi kujira to wa yohodo kotonaredomo, kore wo kujira ni kurabureba, mizu-fukiana wa doko ni ari ya to no gimon okoru naran. Shikaru ni mizu-fuki-ana ni kurabubeki tokoro wa kono shima no kita no kata ni arite, sono iō-dani sunawachi kore nari. Kono tani yori wa iō no ki wo obitaru suijōki ga tsune ni funshutsu seri. Tamsui chūzai no Igirisu no Ryōji ga jukyo shitaru tokoro wa sude ni hi wo fukazaru yō ni naritaru kazan no kinjo ni shite, sono kazan no funkakō wa sashiwatashi oyoso nihyaku ken nite, sore yori go roku ri hedataritaru tokoro ni wa Yōroppa jin ga kononde jūkyo suru basho ari. Mata sono kinjo ni yu no nagaruru kawa oyobi mizu no taki ari. Kono kawa wa haba shichi hachi ken fukasa oyoso ikken nite, taki no takasa wa go roku jō nari. Kono hen wa subete yaketsuchi nite sōmoku seichō sezaredomo, oyoso han ri hodo hedataritaru tokoro nite wa sōmoku hanshoku shite, sekai dai ichi no ananasu wo koko nite tsukuri-idaseri.

Awaji no Kuni Sumoto no Kon-in.— Kinnen dōsho yori kitaritaru hito no hanashi ni, kono tokoro ni "katsugi" to iu koto ari. Shizoku no aida ni wa okonawarezu. Heimin no uchi nite tsuma wo mukōru ni wa, mama kono "katsugi" hō ni yoru koto ari. Sore wa otto to narubeki hito sono hōyū sunin wo kataraī, tsuma to nasan to omou onna no gaishutsu no toki wo ukagai michi ni kore wo machi-uke, ōzei nite ubai-tori katsugite otto no ie ni tsureyuki, naki-sakebu wo mo kamawazu, muhō ni kuchi no naka ye ohaguro wo nuritsuke sase, kaku shite nochi onna no ryōshin ye hito wo motte sono musume wo tsuma to sen koto wo iiruru fūshū arite, konnichi wa "katsugi" ga ikutsu arishi nado koko kashiko nite "katsugi" wo okonau koto ari to iu.—*Jinruigakkai Hōkoku, dai 3 gō.*

Gakkō Chokinhō.—Dai Nippon Kyōiku Kai yori sengetsu hatsuda shitaru "Kyōikuka Hikkei" ni wa Paul Mayet shi ga arawasaretaru "Gakkō Chokinhō" wo nosetari. Nihon jin, koto ni shizoku, wa kore made kinsen wo taisetsu ni suru no nen ni toboshiku, shitagatte futsugō no koto mo ōkarishi ga, shōgakkō ye yuku toshi goro yori kodomo ni kinsen wo taisetsu ni shi kore wo chochiku suru no hō wo narawashimureba, chōjite kinsen no mudazukai wo suru koto mo shizen genzuru yō ni naran.

Furansu no Shussan.—Furansu ni oite jūmin 10,000 nin ni tsuki shussan no kazu wa 100 nen kan ni oyoso sono sambun no ichi wo genjitari to iu. 1771 nen yori 1780 nen made wa shussan no kazu 10,000 nin ni tsuki 380; 1831 nen yori 1840 nen made wa 289; 1871 nen yori 1880 nen made wa 241 nari.

Satō no Daihin.—Gas no seizōsho yori izuru makkuro naru kusaki *coal tar* yori iroiro no utsukushiki someko mata wa shuju no kusuri wo seishi dasu koto wa yoku hito no shiru tokoro naru ga, mata kono *coal tar* yori hitotsu no amaki mono wo tsukuri-dashitari. Kono amaki mono wa *saccharine* (sakarin) to ii, Doitsu no kagakusha C. Fahlberg shi ga katsute hatsumei shitaru mono nite shiroki kesshōbutsu nari. Kono shina wa shirozatō yori mo oyoso 230 bai amaku, sono 1 bun wo mizu no 10,000 bun ni toku mo nao jūbun no amami ari to iu. Shikaredomo kono *saccharine* wa satō to chigai sukoshi mo shōka suru seishitsu naku, kore wo shoku sureba sono mama ide, karada ni wa sukoshi mo

gai wo nasanu mono nari. Sareba ippan ni kore wo satō no kawari ni mochii, aruiwa budō no satō mata dempun no satō ni konjite sono amami wo soe, aruiwa satō wo shoku shite naranu byōnin ni ataete yoshi. *Saccharine* no atae wa 1 pondo oyoso 12 en 50 sen nite hanahada kōka naredomo, ima dempun-zatō 2 bun to saccharine 1 bun to wo awasureba sono ajiwai wa jōtō no satō ni kawarazu, shika shite sono nedan mo mata jōtō no satō yori wa ōi ni yasushi. Fahlberg shi wa *saccharine* wo yasuku seizō suru hō wo kenkyū chū nari to iu. Ijō wa Eikoku no Kōgyō Zasshi ni mietari.

Hikuki Tenjō no Rieki.— Tenjō no takaki shitsu mata wa tenjō to mado no jōbu to onaji takasa no shitsu wa tenjō no takaki shitsu yori mo kūki no ryūzū wo jūbun ni shi-yasushi. Tenjō no hikuki shitsu nite wa mado no sukima yori kūki taezu ryū-nyū ryūshutsu shite, shitsunai no kūki tsune ni undō suredomo; sono takaki shitsu nite wa shitsunai kabu no kūki wa undō suredo, mado no jōbu yori takaki tokoro ni aru kūki wa tsune ni tamarite ugokazu. Kaku shitsunai kabu no kūki nomi ryūzū shite jōbu no kūki no ugokazaru wa hanahada yoroshikarazu. Naze nareba, jōbu ni tamaritaru ashiki kūki wa, gasu-tai kakusan *(diffusion)* no kisoku ni yorite, shidai ni kabu no kūki to majiri, tsui ni kore wo fuketsu narashimureba nari. Tenjō wo hikuku shi mado wo takaku sureba, shitsunai no kūki nokori naku ryūzū shite kami no gotoki urei nashi. Mata tenjō no hikuki shitsu wa kore wo atatamuru koto mo yasukereba, shitagatte takimono no tsuie mo sukunashi.—*Popular Science monthly.*

Kandan no Kanji wa Seiri jō Kotonaru mono taru Koto.— Aru yo A. Herzen shi ga futo me wo samasaretaru tokoro, waga kata-ude toko no soto ni ide oritaru ga nete oru uchi ni sono shinkei no appaku seraretaru to miete sara ni sono te wa oboe naku kikazaru yō ni narite orishi. Soko de shi ga katakata no te nite sawari-mirareshi ni atatakami wo oboyuru no kanji wa aritari, shikaru ni sono te wo shite tsumetaki mono ni fuseshimetaru ni, sukoshi mo tsumetami wa oboezarishi yoshi narishi. Sore yori shi wa kono koto ni tsuki iroiro to shiken wo serareshi tokoro, moshi shinkei wo appaku shita han-chūbu no arisama wo shozen ni wa, dai ichi, sawatte mo oboe naki yō ni nari; dai ni ni wa, tsumetasa wo oboenu yō ni nari; dai san ni, atatakami wo oboenu yō ni nari; saigo ni, itami wo oboenu yō ni naru to iu.

Denkitō wo Jōkisha ni Mochiyu.— Jōkisha no mae ni denkitō wo tsukeru koto wa kore made shibashiba kokoromitaru koto naredo, imada sakan ni okonawaruru ni itarazu. Chikagoro Roshia koku nite no keiken ni yoreba sono okonawarezaru wa tada ni nyūhi no ōki nomi ni yorazaru ga gotoshi. St. Petersburg to Moscow to no aida no tetsudō nite wa suryō no jōkikansha ni denkitō wo tsuketari. Shikaru ni tōku *(1 kilometre no hedatari)* kisha no mae wo terasu wo motte ichiji wa hito wo manzoku seshime-taredomo, sono terasu basho to terasanu basho to no akarusa kurasa no chigai hanahadashiku shite kikanshu ra no me wo gaisuru koto hanahadashiku, ōi ni kujō wo okoshitari. Yotte denkitō wa yame ni naritari. Shikaredomo mattaku kore wo haisezu shite, *station* ni kore wo sona esono sa-yū 1 *kilometre* no kyori wo terasashimuru no kuwadate ari to iu.—*Nature.*

Italia Jin no Me to Ke no Iro.—Mantegazza shi no setsu ni yoreba, Italia jin no me no iro wa tsūjō kuri iro nite, kono iro no me wo mochitaru hito wa 100 ni tsuki 64 no wariyai, kuroki me wo mochitaru hito wa 100 ni tsuki 22, aoki me wa onajiku 11 no wariyai nari. Dōkoku no Piedmont oyobi Lombardy nite wa hai iro no me wariyai ni mottomo ōku, Venetia nite wa aoki me mottomo ōshi. Ippan ni ieba, kuri iro no ke wa 100 ni tsuki 71; sono tsugi wa kuroki ke nite onajiku 26; sono tsugi wa usu-cha iro no ke nite onajiku 3 nari. Tadashi Venetia nite wa usu-cha iro no ke 100 ni tsuki 8 nari. Mata Venetia nite wa kuroki ke wa hanahada sukunashi. Italia jin chū ke no takusan naru mono wa shi bun no san yori ōshi. Kore Italia no minami no hito ni oite mottomo shikari. Sono kita no chihō naru Tuscany nite wa, ke no usuki mono to koki mono to no wariyai wa 100 ni tsuki 58 to 42 no chigai ari. Hige no iro wa kanarazu shimo kami no ke no iro to onajikarazu. Hige mo kuri iro naru mono ōkeredomo, kami no ke no gotoku ōkarazu shite, kami no ke kuri iro nite hige usu-cha iro no mono mo ari, koto ni hige tobi iro naru wa shibashiba miru tokoro nari. Kami no ke ōku katsu hige mo fusafusa to haetaru mono wa Italia no minami ni mottomo ōshi. Italia zenkoku sambun no ni nite wa sono domin hige wo mijikaku kiri mata wa sori-otosu. Kono shūkan wa Tuscany nite mottomo sakan ni okonaware (100 ni tsuki 32); Sardinia jin chū ni wa hige no nagaki hito ōshi (100 ni tsuki 50). Italia jin chū akaki ke no hito ni tsuite wa jinruigakusha no setsu ichiyō narazu. Aru gakusha no setsu ni yoreba, Akaki ke no hito wa katsute Rhine gawa no hotori yori Igirisu made hanshoku shitaredomo ima wa hotondo metsubō shitaru jinshu no nokori nari to iu. Mata ta no gakusha wa kore tada seiri jō gūzen ni dekuru mono ni shite fukaki imi aru mono ni arazu to iu. Sōjite Italia ni wa akaki ke no hito wa sukunakeredomo, Sant' Agata di Puglia ni wa ke no akaki hito ōshi; kono koto ni tsuite wa imada tokiakashi aru wo shirazu. Italia zenkoku ni oite chōhei no tame ni shiken wo uketaru wakaki hito 10,000 nin ni tsuki 20 nin wa sono nenrei fusōtō no hageatama no tame ni rakudai shi, 52 nin wa

atama no kawa no yamai no tame ni rakudai shitari.—*Nature.*

Honkai ye Kifu seraretaru Zasshi oyobi Shomotsu.—

The Chinese Recorder and Missionary Journal, 1, 2, 3 gatsu bun.
The Bitter Bitter Cry of Outcast Inventors. By Thomas Waghorn.
Mitlheilungen der Deutschen Gesellshaft für Natur-und Völkerkunde Ostasiens. 4 gatsu bun.
The Japan Gazette (*fortnightly edition*). 4 gatsu 12 nichi, 22 nichi bun.

Kifukin.—Sannuru 3 gatsu 1 nichi yori 4 gatsu 30 nichi ni itaru ni ka getsu kan ni honkai ye kifukin wo nasaretaru shokun no namae oyobi kinkaku wa shimo no gotoshi :—

Mabuchi N.	1.00 en.	Shiraga T.	0.16 en.
Washio R.	.20 „	Ogata Y.	0.10 „
Hirai S.	5.00 „	Kirino T.	5.00 „
		Gōkei.	11.46 en.

KODOMO NO TAME.

OTOSHI-BANASHI.

HATTORI KIN.

Koko ni aru shosei ari ; tomodachi no ie ni itaru ori, ko-kibutsu mata wa sho-gwa nado wo shimesaruru koto areba, iro-iro to hometadae, hate ni wa kore ni neuchi wo tsuke atai kin go en nareba yasushi, aruiwa nijū en no neuchi wa tashika ni ari nado iu kuse ari. Kare ga shi taru hito kore wo urei, hisoka ni kano shosei wo maneki imashimete iu yō : "Sono moto ni wa tokaku mono ni neuchi wo tsukeru kuse ari : urimono nareba shikarubeki ga, tanin no hizō suru shinamono ni atai wo ronzuru wa shikkei narazu ya ? Rei wo shirazaru mono to ya iwan ! Irai wa kanarazu tsutsushimare yo." Shosei tachimachi katachi wo aratame, onore ga hi wo kuyuru arisama nite, sensei ni sha shite iu yō : "Arigatashi ; sensei nareba koso kaku waga tansho wo miru goto ni go kaiyu kudasare ; arigatashi. Sensei ga tada ima no go ichigon wa jitsu ni atai *sen kin* nari."

ROBA TO CHIN NO HANASHI *

Aru hito chin to roba to wo kau ni, roba wo ba tōku umaya ni tsunagi, kau ni mame ya kusa wo motte shi ; chin wo ba chikaku katawara ni oki, kau ni umaki mono wo motte shite, toki ni furete wa hiza ye age, aisuru koto hanahadashi. Roba tsune ni omoikeru wa, "Chin wa mainichi asobitawamure, danna ye zarete wa kawaigarareru. Sore ni hikikae, washi wa, mā, yō bakari ōku shite, hiru wa ki wo hiki, yoru wa kuruma wo mawashi, hone no oreru koto bakari. Nan to, chin ga raku de iru no wa urayamashii wake jā nai ka ! Washi mo chin to onaji yō ni danna sama ye zaretsuitara, are to dōyō ni kawaigarareru darō" to, aru hi hazuna wo furikitte zashiki no ue ye kakeagari, kaitari hanetari myō na soburi de kurui-mawari, hate wa shujin no meshi wo kutte iru tokoro ye tobikomu to, zen wa kaeru, shiru wa koboreru, sara kobachi wa fumi-kowareru. Roba wa koko zo to zu ni notte, shujin ye dakitsuki o wo futte, kuchi wo namen to shitarikeru ga ; ori yoku daidokoro yori otoko domo ga kaketsukete kite, suwa, danna no ichi daiji to, te ni te ni bō wo furimekashi, shujin wo sukui roba wo uchitaoshi, hanshi hanshō ni nashitareba ; roba wa shikiri ni tansoku shite, "Ware wa, mā, naze jibun no mochimae wo mamoranakattarō ! Kudara nai yatsu no mane wo shite, tonda me ni atta !"

*Watanabe shi no bun.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

ASOGAI JŪROZAEMON NO DEN.

III.

Sumi : "Jū san, omae san kyō mo Honjō ye oide nasaru no ka e?"

Jūrozaemon : "Sō yo ; mainichi asonde-ite mo seken ga warui kara, nan zo shōbai de mo shinei ja sue ga osamaranei ; so shite oira ga tonshi de mo shite minei na, sono hi kara omei ga komaru wa na. Sorya higara ga tateba mata teishu mo dekiru kara ii ga, sono tōza sugu ni magotsuku to kakkō ga warui kara, yōjin wo shite oite yaranei to kawaisō da."

Sumi : "Oya ! Naze sonna ki ni kakaru koto wo ii nasaru da e? Ima kara shinu no ikiru no to iu yō na kokorobosoi koto wo o ii de nai yo. Shitte oide no tōri wachiki no shimmi to itte wa Kanazawa to yara ni wachiki no oba san ga aru bakari de, sore mo hisashiku tayori ga nai kara ikite iru ka nan da ka shireyasen yo. Sore da kara wachiki no ima no mi ga iyoiyo sō da to nao kokorobosō gozaimasu wa," to sukoshi me wo uruwasete nakigoe no yō ni naru.

Jūrozaemon : "Oya ! myō na koto wo iu nō. Ima no mi ga iyoiyo sō da to wa, nan no koto da?" to kikarete kao wo akaramete hazukashisō ni sashi-utsumuku.

Jūrozaemon : "Naze hanashi-nikui koto ga aru no ka e?

Sumi : "Nāni ne, mada nan da ka shireya shimasen yo."

Jūrozaemon : "Nan da ka shirenai to wa nan no koto da e?"....."Mimochi ni natta no ka? Sorya taihen da nō," to iwarete O Sumi wa kinodoku ni nari :

Sumi : "makoto ni sore da kara wachiki wa dō shō ka to kurō ni omotte tamarimasen wa. Moto wo ieba wachiki no hō yori muri ni o negai mōshite, iroiro no koto wo omae san ni o sewa wo kakete, mata kō shite fūfu ni naru yori hayaku nennei de mo dekitaraba, sazo omae san ga o iya darō to omou to o kinodoku de narimasen yo. Moshi sō ni chigai nakutte mo, dō zo kannin shite o kunnamashi yo," to otoko no kokoro wo hakari-kane yasashiki yō de mo doko yara ni katai gyōgi no buke-sodachi, yabo ni wa aranu Jūrō wo mo horeta musume no kokoro kara wa daiji wo totte omou hodo, kuchi ni iwarenu kakochigusa, tsuyu oki-soete Asogai no hiza ni motaruru uramigao, O Sumi no kokoro to Jūrō no shozon to chigau monoomoi, ima ni mo jisetsu ga kuru naraba, uchijini nasu ka seppuku ka, futatsu ni hitotsu wa nogarenu kakugo, sue nagaraenu chigiri to mo shirade hitasura shitaitaru fukaki nasake ni hikasarete, kaku no gotoku ni kataraishi wa, waga isshō no ayamari to kōkai sen naki koto nagara, semete waga naki nochinochi ni mo, saien nashite fujiyū ni aranu yō ni wa shite torasen to omoishi mono wa waga tane wo umi mo dashinaba ika bakari shijū O Sumi no mi no meiwaku nari. Daiji wo kakaeshi mi wo motte hito no musume ni kizu wo tsuke, ato ni nangi wo nokosu koto jitsui no nasake ga nochinochi wa fujitsu no waza to nariyukuran. Namanaka kakute aran yori, kataki-uchi no nengan wo akashite ima yori ribetsu wo nashi, omoi-kirasete okubeki ka to, daijōfu naru Asogai mo sasuga on-ai no tsuna ni karamare chiji ni kokoro wo nayamasu to mo, shiranu O Sumi wa itodoshiku kanashisa amaru monoomoi, mazushiki kono mi no nanjū wo sukūte kureshi nasake wa aredo, tarawanu mono wo sue shijū nyōbo ni motte kurasan to wa, omowan naka ye mimochi ni narishi to kiite tōwaku suru yue ni, mono sae iwanu koto naran to omoi-sugoshite namida no kao wo hiza ni oshitsuke, nageki ni hate shimo nakarishi ga :

Sumi : "Jū san. Omae san, wachiki ga mimochi ni nattarō ka to mōshita no ga sazo o iyadarōkeredomo, mada dō da ka shirenai no da kara, sono yō ni ki ni nasarazu to ii wa ne....."

Jūrozaemon : "Nō, O Sumi ; oira ga ima damatte ita no wo, hoka ni kokoro ga atte nan zo kangaete de mo iru no ka to omotte sō iu no darō ga, oira no kokoromochi wa kesshite sō de wa nai kara, waruku omoinasaru na. Nani, watashi da to itte mo hayaku shinitai koto wa nai ga, omae ni shinrui ya kyōdai ga nai mono da kara, man-ichi oira ga inakunatte mo kyū ni komaranei yō ni shite yaritai to kurō wo suru naka de, kodomo de mo dekita hi ni wa sazo omae ga komaru darō to omotte kangaegoto mo shita no da yo. Mada iroiro to hanashite okitai koto ga arukeredo, mā ima kyū ni iwazu to mo yoshi, mata ato de mo wakaru koto da kara, tatoe oira no mi ni do no yō na koto ga atte mo, yakusokugota da to akiramete kunna yo," to kanete shijū wo sore to naku kokoroe sasete okan to suru mune no kurushisa hakanasa mo chūgi ni itamuru kokoro nite, mayoi no michi ni iri nagara oborete yaku ni somukaji to suru tesseki-shin zo kenage naru. Somosomo Jūrozaemon wa kotoshi nijū shi sai nari. Kano Oyamada no midaretaru fuzei ni kurabete renjō wo sutsuru no toki wo kanzu-beshi. Mata sono kokoro wa otoko ni mo masaru O Sumi no saichi aredomo hinka ni oitatsu otome nareba, inochi ni oyobu no sessō wa nashi-kanerubeki koto naru wo, sono isagiyoki owari no yūki shijū yo nin no gishi ni masaru. Kakute tsuki-hi wo sugosu uchi ni, yokunen no shigatsu medetaku anzan shite shika mo nanshi nari kereba, O Sumi wa kore wo yorokobite, otto no kokoro mo onozukara chisuji no ai ni hikasarete, sue no matsuyama nami kosanu myōto no naka to naran ka to, omou ando ni Jūrō mo shibaraku sono mama mutsumashiku, sono toshi no jūgatsu no sue made nanigoto mo iwade sugoseshi ga, ika ni nashite sono go ni itaraba, ware ni miren no kokoro mo okori, O Sumi mo tōwaku nasu ni wa kiwamaru. Sareba sono izen ni usuusu mo wakarete omoi-kirasen to kufū shite, aru toki O Sumi ni mukatte iu yō :

Jūrozaemon : "E, kō, O Sumi. Kono aida kara hanashite okō to omottakeredomo."

Sumi : "Oya, nani wo e?"

Jūrozaemon : "Nani sa, hoka jā nei ga, zaisho ye itte-koneikereba naranai kara, raigetsu tatte ii ka no?" to iwarete bikkuri otto no kao nagamete tachimachi namida wo ukame :

Sumi : "Bō ya, mā chitto ototsan no tokoro ye o ide, to idakishi shōni wo Jūrō ni watashi : "Are sa, mata sonna koto wo iidashite wachiki ni ki wo momasete o kunnasaimasu na yo," to magirakasan to ii-kesu wo, Asogai wa nen wo irete :

Jūrozaemon : "Iya, O Sumi, sono yō ni ii-keshite wa ikenei. Jitsu ni raigetsu wa tabidatsu kara kanarazu guchi ni hara wo tatanai ga ii ze. Kakyū ni ittaraba bikkuri suru darō to omotte hanashite oku no ni cha ni shite iru koto mo nei."

Sumi : "Oya, Sore jā watashi mo bō mo tsurete itte o kunnasaimashi nei."

Jūrozaemen : "Dō shite sonna tegarui koto ga dekiru mono ka. Gojū ri ya hyaku ri no michi de wa nashi, koto ni yoreba ikite wa kaerarenai tōi kuni da mono wo. Sore yori ka, omae wa bō to futari de

matte ite kureru ga ii. Man-ichi machigatte kaeru no ga osoku naru to itta tote, han toshi ya ichi nen de komaru to iu yō na koto mo shinei kara," to kanete takuwae-okitārishi kinsu no hoka ni Ōboshi ga teate ni wataseshi yōi-kin wo awasete oyoso sanjū ryō, betsu ni tōza no shokuryō mo futa-tsuki mi-tsuki no bunryō wo narabe: "Sā, kore hodo watashite oku kara zuibun ore ga inai de mo ichi nen gurai wa kurashite irareyō de wa nai ka?" to iwareta O Sumi wa sono kane wo mimuki mo yarazu, otto ni dakaseshi shōni wo dakitori:

Sumi: "Nō, Isobō ya; kore sonna ni nenne shite inaide, me wo samashite otottsan ni yō yō o itomagoi shina. Kore sa, bō ya. Me wo samashina yo," to ii nagara nemuru shōni no kao no ue ni namida no shizuku harahara to musekaeritsutsu idaki-shime, nagekeba haha no koe kikitsuke nakidasu waga ko ni chibusa wo fukume: "Moshi, omae san, mā kono ko ga kawaisō ja nai ka nei. Sono hajime yori wachiki wo ba, isshō nyōbo ni motte to wa, omotte okure de wa nakarō keredo, semete kono ko ga omae no kao wo oboeru made issho ni kurashite sore kara wakarete o kunnasai moshi. Ima omae no ii yō de wa, inaka ye yuku to o ii da ga, sore wa wachiki wo furisuteru kireha ga nai kara, kuni ye yuku to itte isshō koregiri de mō kamawanai kokoro ni onari da kara tegire no kokoro, Isobō no yashinai-ryō, omae no nasake suteru onna ye jūbun no teate wo shite okurenasaru no da kara, uramu koto mo naikeredomo, namanaka Meguro no o chazukeya de, omae san ni awanai to kono kanashimi wa arumai no ni, jaken ni de mo shite okure nara omoi-kirareru koto mo gozaimashō ga, oroka na mono to oboshimeshite, asa-yū nani ka wo yasashiku shite tarawanu koto ya kata koto wo iu no wo ichi-ichi oshierare, hazukashii no to ureshii ga, tsumori tsumorite kono ko made dekite wa dō ka hanareyō to omou omae wo hiki-tomeru kasugai to yara ni mo narō ka to ki wo jōbu ni shite ita mono wo, omae san ni o wakare mōshite dō shite ikite iraremashō. Tote-mo wakareru o ki naraba wachiki mo bō mo omae no te de koroshite oite oidenasai yo," to iu mo namida no kumorigoe; mada toshi yukanu onnagi ni Jūrozaemon no kokoro wo shirazu, oroka na yue ni suterareru to omou urami wo mottomo to kiite mo sasuga akasarenu daiji no hommō ima shibashi akasazu wakaren to mune wo kurushime, ge ni mo isagiyoki yūshi no honshin, on-ai ni shukun no kōon wa kaerarezu, hanare to mo nai tsuma ya ko wa sutete meido ye tabidatsu zo to, iu mo iwarenu ichi daiji, koraete oredo kuri-kaesu O Sumi no nageki ni Asogai wa harawata wo tatsu kurushisa ni ha wo kuishimeru otokonaki, oya-ko no wakare to wakimae naki shōni mo mushi no shirase yara, chibusa wo hanashite haha no kao jitto nagamete naki-idasu koe mo aware wo soemasaru namida no ame no shigurezuki, ito shimeyaka ni fuke-wataru kane mo samishiki mono-omoi, hito-koto iute wa muse-kaeri, futa-koto iute wa osanago wo nakaseji mono to itawaru mo, nennenkoro no komori-uta, yama wo koe, sato ye to otto ga tabi ye tatsu to iu, kien utoshi to kakochitsutsu, hate wa oya-ko ga kawa no ji ni narabu makura no owari ni wa nochi ni zo omoi-shirarekeru.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro.

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwarimashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

"Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" narabi ni "The Student" wo go kōdoku nasaruru shokun no uchi sono daikin wo honkai jimusho ye on okuri nasaruru kata ga gozarimasu ga, kono futatsu no sha to waga Rōmaji Kai to no aida ni oite wa, kaikei jō no kankei wa sukoshi mo naki koto nite hanahada meiwaku itasu nomi narazu, sono Zasshi no teisō mo shizen teokure ni narimasu shidai nareba; kono nochi wa tadachi ni sono sha ye kin-in on okuri go chūmon kudasaren koto wo negaimasu.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō. Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō. Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

☞ Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 6 gatsu 10 ka. 13 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu:—
Tetsugaku Dōchūki.—Inoue Enryō..... 113
Hōkiboshi no Hanashi. *(Dai jūni gō no tsuzuki.)*—Terao Hisashi 115
Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu. VI.—Taguchi Ukichi 116
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Shuppan Dosū no Zōka wo Nozomu.—Aoki Seijirō 119
Zappō 119
Kodomo no Tame:—
Hyakushō to Kō no Tori no Hanashi..... 121
Ki to Ono no Hanashi..... 122
Kairu to Ushi no Hanashi.—Ōtsubo Aiseki 122
Zatsuroku:—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Nakagaki Genzō no Den. I. 122
Kaiin ni Tsugu 124

RONSETSU.

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

INOUE ENRYŌ.

SEKEN ni Yaji Kida no Dōchūki to shōsuru mono arite yoku hito no shiru tokoro naru ga, watakushi wa Yaji Kida no Dōchūki de wa naku shite, Tetsugaku Dochūki to tonōru mono wo tsukurimashita yue, shokun no ichiran ni sonaete Yaji Kida Dōchūki to hitoshiku seken ni shireru yō ni negaimasu. Sate watakushi no Dōchūki wa Yaji Kida to wa sono na mo kotonaru koto nareba, sono kotogara mo onajikarazaru wa mochiron naredomo, sono jitsu yahari isshu no Yaji Kida ni shite, shōshō hin no yoroshii kurai no mono ni sugimasenu. Sari tote watakushi no Dōchūki nomi Yaji Kida de wa naku shite, tetsugaku no manako wo motte mireba, yononaka no hito no nasu koto okonau koto taitei mina Yaji Kida ni shite, kono sekai wa Yaji Kida no shibai to mōshite mo shikarubeki hodo no koto de arimasu. Sore kore wa sashi-okimashite, watakushi no Yaji Kida wo o hanashi mōshimasureba, koro wa Meiji 14 nen 9 gatsu no hajime Yobimon no yadoya wo shuttatsu shite, 18 nen no 6 gatsu Daigaku sotsugyō no miyako ni tōchaku suru made oyoso 4 nen kan no nagaki tsuki-hi tetsugaku sekai wo isshū shitaru dōchū no kikō ni shite, sono uchi zuibun seken ni yūeki no koto mo ōkereba, tsugi ni shirushite shokun no o warai wo ukemashō. Oyoso gakusha wa sono semmon no gakumon ni shitagōte, yoru-hiru me ni mi, mimi ni kiku mono mina jibun no gakumon yori idetaru yō ni omowaruru mono ni shite, butsurigakusha ga sekai wo mireba, mina butsuri no sekai to nari; seibutsugakusha ga sekai wo mireba, mina seibutsu no sekai to naru ga gotoku; tetsugakusha ga sekai wo mireba, jiji butsubutsu mina tetsugaku to narite arawaruru mono de arimasu. Watakushi mo oroka nagara tetsugaku wo semmon ni itasan to omoi, mokuzen ni miru tokoro no mono mina tetsugaku sekai nareba, nichinichi kembun suru tokoro ni tsuite, tetsuri wo kenkyū suru no kangae nite, mainichi bammeshi-go sampo no sai Nihombashi, Yorozuyobashi, Ueno kan no kashiya, shirukoya, sakaya, gyūnikuya, gofukuya, tōbutsuya, getaya, satōya, yakiimoya ni itaru made shuju no shōten no kazu wo kazoetaru koto ga arimashita. Shikaru ni mata kangōru ni, midari ni shōten no kazu wo kazoe-agete mo amari tetsugaku kenkyū ni eki naki koto nareba, tōji manabu tokoro no gakumon ni tsuite nani ka kankei wo yūsuru jijitsu wo atsumete, kenkyū no tasuke ni itasan to omoi, honka dai ichi nen kyū wa ronrigaku no kamoku areba, sono kamoku ni kanshitaru jijitsu wo atsumuru koto ni kesshimashita. Yotte tetsugaku no dai ichi nen me wa ronrigaku no dōchū de arimasu. Ronrigaku wa shisō no gakumon de arimasu keredomo, shisō wo tori-atsukau ni wa gengyo bunshō no tedate wo karaneba naranu yue, kotoba no ayamari yori shite ronri no ayamari wo kitasu koto mottomo ōki mono de arimasu. Sore yue ni ronrigaku chū ni wa kotoba no han-i (訳 巾) sunawachi *ambiguity* to dai shite, imi no hanzen sezu shite tagi ni wataru kotoba wo mochiyuru koto wo kinjimasu ga, Nippon no kotoba wa iroiro no kuni no kotoba ga iri-mazarite dekitaru mono yue betsudan yoroshiku chūi subeki koto de arimasu. Mazu koko ni han-i no shurui wo aguru ni, kore ni san shu arite, dai ichi wa kotoba no on yori shōzuru han-i, dai ni wa kotoba no katachi yori shōzuru han-i, dai san wa on to katachi to sōhō yori shōzuru han-i nite; sono dai ichi wo mōseba, Tōkyō nite share to tonōru mono wa onajiki on mata wa nitaru on wo yūshitaru kotoba wo ten-yō suru mono nareba, kono dai isshu ni zokusaneba narimasen. Rei wo agete shimesaba, sake wo iretaru tokkuri wo mite kore wa "*tokkuri* to nomimashō" to ii, o kashi wo mite "satesate *okashi okashi*" to iute warau nado no rui nari. Aruiwa mata chikagoro Seiyōgo to Nihongo to wo majiete shareru koto ga arimasu. Sono rei wo agemasureba, "*gut* yoroshii," "*hot* shite atsui," "soko ni kodomo ga nani wo *knabe*" nado to iu ga gotoshi. Kore to wa uchi-kawari furukusaki koto naredomo, mukashi Taira no Tadamori wo azakerite, "Ise no Heishi wa sugame" to iitaru koto ga arimasu. Mata sono hoka hompō ni tsutōru nazo to mōsu mono wa yahari kore to dōichi

rui no mono ni shite, sono ichi rei wo agemasureba, "Ichimon motazu no o kyaku sama to kakete, hokkoku no kaminari to toki, sono kokoro wa *kita-nari*" to iu ga gotoshi. Hompō no uta to mōsu mono mo yohodo kore ni rui suru tokoro arite "Moyuru omoi iku hyaku nen mo Tatsutagawa" nado to iu wa mina isshu no share ni sugimasenu. Mata Nippon kokuchū nite mo kuniguni no kotoba ittei sezaru yue, mattaku kotonaritaru mono ni shite onajiki na wo yūshi, mattaku onajiki mono nite kotonaritaru na wo yūsuru koto ga takusan arimasu. Kono koto wa watakushi zaigaku chū hōgen enzetsu to mōsu kai arite, Daigaku no kōgishitsu ni hirakitaru toki ni shitashiku bōchō shitaru koto de arimasu ga, sono toki kiki-uketaru ni, Aomori hen nite wa haha no koto wo *appa* to ii, hokkoku nite wa daiben no koto wo *appa* to iimasu. Kore ni hanshite hokkoku nite wa haha no koto wo *baba* to ii, kamigata nite wa daiben no koto wo *baba* to iimasuru yoshi. Kayō naru chigai wa takusan aru koto nite ichiichi mōshi-age kanemasu ga, nakanzuku meishi no ue ni chigai no aru koto yori shite ōi naru ayamari wo kitashitaru ichi rei wo aguru ni, aru hito Kagoshima chihō ni itari yadoya ni ippaku shitaru ni, soba no kyōō wo uketari. Sono toki soba wa kekkō ni dekitaredomo, sono aji wo tasukubeki yakumi naki yue, wasabi ka tōgarashi wo meijitaredomo sara ni tsūzenu omomuki nareba, kotoba wo kaete "Karai mono wo surite mochi-kitare" to meijitareba, yōyaku ni wakaritaru omomuki nite, shibaraku arite shiro-iro no mono wo takaku sara ni morite mochi-kitaritaru ni, sono iro wasabi no yō de mo naku, tōgarashi no iro de mo naku, nani mono ka wakari-kanetareba, kokoromi ni kore wo ajiwaitaru ni, shōshō amami wa aredomo, sukoshi mo karami wa nashi. Yotte nani mono nari ya wo tazunetaru ni, wasabi de wa naku shite satsumaimo wo suritaru mono naru yoshi hajimete wakaritari. Sono machigai no gen-in wa, Kagoshima chihō nite wa satsumaimo no koto wo *karaimo* to yobimasu yue, "Karai mono wo surite mochi-kitare" to iu wo kaishite, "Karaimo wo surite mochi-kitare" to kikitoritaru yue de arimasu. Kono yō naru rei wa watakushi no kikimashita dake de mo takusan arimasu kara, ichiichi mōshi-ageru wake ni wa mairimasenu. Shikashi kore ra wa kuni ga chigōte kotoba no tsūzenu koto yori okoritaru mono nareba, sa made ayashimu ni wa taranu koto naredomo; koko ni kotoba no tsūjite ori nagara kokuon no amari chikaku nitaru yori okoritaru ayamari areba, yoroshiku chū seneba naranu koto de arimasu. Watakushi kanete Atami ni nyūtō shitaru setsu, aru hito no yado wo tazunete tagai ni danwa no sue, isseki wo tatakawashimen to omoi, kahi wo yobite goban wo meijitaru ni, nakanaka mochi-kitarazaru yue, saisan kore wo unagashite yōyaku mochi-kitaritareba, kore wo miru ni goban de naku shite gohan de arimashita. Kore mattaku *goban* to *gohan* to wa sono on hanahada chikaki yue ni okoritaru ayamari de arimasu. Watakushi no kangōru tokoro ni yoru ni, Tōkyō no ryōrijaya nado nite o kyaku yori nani ka meijitaru toki wa hoka no na wo motte toikaesu koto aru wa, tabun kono han-i (*ambiguity*) yori shōzuru ayamari wo saken ga tame naran to omoimasu. Tatoeba gyūnikuya ni agarite gyū wo meizureba, "Nama de aru ka" to toi-kaeshi; negi wo meizureba, "Gobu ka" to toi-kaeshi; mizu to yobeba, "O hiya"; meshi to yobeba, "Gohan ka" to toi-kaesu wa, subete han-i wo sakuru tame de arimashō. Sono hoka akindo ga kanjō wo suru toki ni, shichijū ku sen wo *nanajū kyū sen* to yomu mo, yahari kono han-i wo sakuru tame de arimasu. Watakushi no kuni ni 上條 to nazukuru mura ga kawa no ryō gawa ni arimasu ga, sono ryō son wo kubetsu sen ga tame ni, itsu wo *Jōjō* mura to ii, itsu wo *Kamijō* mura to iimasu. Mata onaji 神戸 to kakite, Settsu nite wa *Kōbe* to ii, Ise nite wa *Kambe* to ii, Mino nite wa *Gōdo* to iu mo onaji dōri de arimashō. Sore kara mata Tōkyō nite sakana no sake wo *shake* to yobu wa, nomu sake to machigawanu yō ni itashitaru mono de arimasu. Dō shite mo tokai wa tokai dake arite han-i no okoranu yō ni chū-i shite arimasu. Shikashi fuka no jinrikihiki nakama ni wa sanjissen wo *yami* to yobi nagara san sen mo *yami* to yobi, go sen wo *genko* to ii nagara gojissen mo *genko* to iu fuchō wa magirawashiki yō naredomo; sono nakama ni wa kore de jūbun wakarite oru koto nareba, sa made togamuru ni wa oyobimasenu. Nakanzuku han-i ni tsuite kitai naru hanashi wa, Ōshū ni Nandai to shōsuru mura ga arimasu ga, tabibito koko ni itarite sono mura no na wo toishi ni "Nandai" to kotae, saisan toishi ni onajiku "Nandai" to kotaetareba, sono mura no mono mina tsumbo nari to omōte odorokite tachi-saritari to iimasu. Kore ra mo han-i yori gokai wo shōjitaru ichi rei de arimashō. Sono hoka mata koko ni ikkidan aru wa, saru koro narimono go chōji no on tasshi aritareba, aru kyōjin arite hito no ie no kuri, kaki, nashi tō wo kotogotoku uchi-otosan to shikereba, mura jū no mono ai-atsumarite kore wo torae itaku toi-semureba, "Habakari nagara narimono go chōji no on tasshi aritaru ni, narimono wo sono mama narashite oku hazu wa nai" to kotaeta sō de arimasu. Kore to shōshō tagōtaru koto naredomo, yahari han-i no isshurui nareba koko ni agemasu ga, aru Tōkyō ni oru mono Echigo no kuni, Kashiwazaki, Kaneko Shichibei to iu mono ni yōji ari tote, sono omomuki Echigo no hikyaku ni taku shite sempō no na wo kanagaki ni shite watashitaru ni, hikyaku wa Kashiwazaki ni itari kakitsuke wo dashite kore wo yomu ni, sono kugiri wo ayamarite *Echigo ka, Shiwazaki ka, Neko Shichibei* to yomitari to iimasu. Kono yō no ayamari wa ichi-

ichi agetate wa narimasen. Mata han-i mo shūkau ni yorite ayamari wo kitasazaru koto mo arimasu. Tatoeba hito ni mukōte "Konnichi wa tenki de arimasu" to ieba, yoi to mo warui to mo iwazaru ni, tare ni mo tenki no yoi koto to shōchi shite kikoemasu. Mata bijin to ieba otoko to mo onna to mo kotowarazaru ni, hito mina onna no koto to shōchi shi; shōnen to ieba otoko no koto to shōchi itashimasu. Kore ra wa reigai no koto de arimasu. Seken no koto taitei kono han-i no tame ni ayamari wo kitasu koto nareba, yohodo chūi seneba narimasenu. Shikaru ni Tōkyō nado nite wa midari ni share nado to tonaete magirawashiki koto wo iitatsuru wa yoroshikaranu koto to zonjimasu.

(Mattakarazu.)

HŌKIBOSHI NO HANASHI.

TERAO HISASHI.

(Dai jūni gō no tsuzuki.)

MATA hōkiboshi wa wakusei to chigatte bōtto shita mono yue ni, ichi bubun ichi bubun ni kenkyū wo shinakereba ikemasen. Hōkiboshi wa taitei atama to shippo to iu mono ga aru. Sono shippo to iu wa sunawachi hōki no katachi ni natte oru. Tokoro de atama ni wa shin aruiwa sane to iu mono ga arimasu. Kono mittsu ga onaji yō na mono to iu shōko wa nai, hantai ni sorezore chigatta mono de arimasu. Kore wo sorezore ni shirabemasu no wa mutsukashii to iimasu ga, shirete orimasu dake ni todomemasu to, mazu kono hōkiboshi no atama wa karui mono de aru, kihaku na mono de aru to wakatte oru: itatte karui mono de aru ni chigai arimasen. Naze nareba chikyū wa hoka no wakusei kara hikareru to kanjimasu ga, hōkiboshi wa ikura hippatta tote chikyū no uudō ni kurui wa arimasen. Mata hijō ni kihaku na mono de arō to iu shōko wa o wo tōshite dono yō na chiisai hoshi de mo miemasu. O wo sukashite ōki na hoshi ga miyuru nara yō gozarimasu ga, chiisa na hoshi made mo yoku miemasu. Atama no tokoro wa dō de aruka to iimasu ni, atama wa setsu ga fusoroi de, akari wo tōsu mono de aru, akari wo tōsu mono de nai to iroiro setsu ga arimashite, hakkiri to mōsemasen ga; shikashi naka ni akari wo tōsu to iu hō ga ōku shite mottomorashiku, tōsanai to iu hō ga ayashii yō de arimasu. Ōkata wa atama mo shin mo kihaku na mono de, izure gasutai de ari sō ni miemasu. Naka ni wa shin no tokoro dake wa katamatta mono de, ato no shippo ya hoka no bubun wa gasutai de aru to iu mono mo arimasu. Sore kara shite shippo no nagasa no koto de arimasu. Shippo to iu mono wa taihen ni nagai mono de, muyami ni nagai mono de, sau nen mae ni miemashita no mo go zonji no tōri zuibun nagō gozarimashita. Dō shite hōkiboshi ni wa konna ni nagai shippo ga dekiru ka to iimasu to, kore wa zuibun muzukashii koto de arimasu. Watakushi wa sennen Furansu no Faye no hōkiboshi no setsu wo yaku shite "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" ni dashite okimashita ga, ano setsu wo shinzureba are made de arimasu ga, shikashi sore mo shinji-nakereba mata sore made no koto de arimasu. Kayō na koto wa tote mo isseki no kūdan ni oite dangen suru wa ayauge na koto de gozarimasu. Naze nareba setsu no aida ni ayamari wo shōji-yasuku, moshi karugarushiku iu toki wa, temmongakusha de mo nai mono ga yajiuma ni hōkiboshi no setsu wo noberu yō ni narimasu kara. Jitsu ni temmongaku wa mada kono hen ni susunde wa orimasen. Konnichi temmongaku no shinshin to shite susumu no mo sono hen de su ga, susunde inai no mo sono hen de arimasu. Sakujitsu no teisetsu mo konnichi wa sutari, konnichi ka to seshi setsu mo myōnichi wa hi to naru ka mo shiremasen. Kore mo setsu wo noberarenu hitotsu no riyū de arimasu. Sore kara mō hitotsu seken ni yakamashii mondai ga arimasu. Sore wa hōkiboshi ga chikyū ni tsuki-atatte chikyū ga kowarete shimau to iu koto de arimasu. Nippon de wa saiwai ni sonna fusetsu wa okonawaremasen. Sō iu setsu no Nippon ni okonawarenai no wa, Nippon jin ga rikō de toriawanai kara da to iu no de wa naku, maru de wake ga wakaranai kara sawaganai no ka mo shiremasen. Hōbō de "kondo wa sekai no shimai da kara ima no uchi ni umai mono de mo tabete okō" nado to iu mono ga arimashita. Tokoro ga hōkiboshi wa nakanaka tsuki-ataranakute, ato de ōkomari wo shita mono mo arimashita. Sukoshi tatsu to kondo wa mata yamashi ga "Berlin no *professor* no tare ga iyoiyo hōkiboshi ga chikyū ni tsuki-ataru to itta; kondo no koso wa hontō da" nado to sawagi tateta koto nado ga arimasu. Sore de Yōroppa no tsūzoku temmon no koto wo shiraberu hito wa shotchū sore ra no mayoi wo toku koto wo kaite orimasu ga, Nippon nado de wa dō ka sonna setsu no hayaranai uchi ni yōjin wo shinakereba narimasen.

Shikashi hōkiboshi ga chikyū ni kanarazu tsuki-ataranai to mo iemasen. Naze nareba ryōhō to mo muyami ni aruite oru mono de su kara. Gakusha wa onoono jirou ni yotte iroiro na koto wo ii, "hōkiboshi ga chikyū ni tsuki-atattara ari no muragatte oru naka ni nieyu wo kobosu yō na arisama darō" to iu hito ga areba, mata, "chikyū ga hōkiboshi ni tsuki-atareba wareware wa zutto samui tokoro ni motte yukarete kogoeru" to iu hito mo arimashita. Yuderareru no mo kogoe saserareru no mo dotchi mo arigataku nai. Mata "chikyū ga hōkiboshi ni tsuki-ataru to konamijin ni naru" to iu hito mo areba, zutto bōchō shite

ōkiku natte jibun ga hōkiboshi ni natte hoka no sekai wo kembutsu ni aruki-dasu mono da kara, sore hodo ni osoroshiku nai" to iu mono mo arimashita. Mata "nan de mo nai koto da, chikyū ni hōkiboshi ga nan jū nan man ben tsuki-atatte mo, nan to mo nai" to iu mono mo arimashita. Shikashi ryōhō tomo kyokutan ni washitta setsu de arimasu. Shin wa katai to iu koto de arimasu kara, tatoeba London nara London ni tsuki-atareba, London ga naku naru kurai na koto wa aru ka mo shiremasen. Hōkiboshi wa wareware no tokoro ye haitte kuru to, chōdo nani ka kagaku no shiken wo suru toki ni bin ga haretsu shite, warui gasu ga soko ra ni chirakaru yō ni natte, chikyū ni ekibyō de mo hayaru ka mo shiremasen. Shikashi ano naka ni wareware ga hairi-komu koto ga atte mo, shin ni buttsukaru no wa yohodo mare na koto to iwanakereba narimasen. Tashika ni wa wakarimasen ga, sugoroku ya sono hoka no atari-hazure wo kenkyū suru gakumon ni yotte mimasu to, hōkiboshi no tsuki-ataru mae ni wa chikyū wa rōbyō de shinde shimau kara, higō no shi wa toge ya shinai to iu setsu ga arimasu. Jitsu wa kotchi ga hōkiboshi no naka ye atama wo tsukkonda koto ga gen ni atta no de su. Mottomo wazuka no aida de wa arimasu ga, gen ni ariari to hōkiboshi no o no naka ni go ji kan ka roku ji kan otta ni chigai arimasen. Sono toki ni Nippon atari wa hiru de atta ga Furansu ya Igirisu wa yoru de atte, sono jibun nete oru mono wa shirazu ni nete ori, okite oru mono mo okite orimashite sukoshi mo nani mo kawatta koto wa arimasendatta ga, sono toki ni hitori Igirisu no temmon-gakusha ga yoakashi wo shite otta tokoro, nan da ka ten ga hen ni natte, hokkō de mo nai ga nan de arō ka to itta dake de arimashita ga ; sore ga hōkiboshi no o no naka ni otta no de arimasu. Chikyū de go ji kan roku ji kan to iu mono wa kisha de tonneru no naka wo nukeru yori wa hayai kurai de, hōkiboshi no atama no konagona no naka wa chikyū ga shotchū tōtte orimasu. Ryūsei wa hōkiboshi no kowareta no da to sureba, hōkiboshi ga ie naraba ryūsei wa furu-zaimoku no yō na mono de arimasu kara, hontō no hōkiboshi no naka ye hairu no wa shiremashō. Tada sukoshi osoroshii no wa moshi ya hōkiboshi no shin ga buttsukari wa shinai ka to iu koto de su ga, sore mo chikyū no ichi bubun dake ka mo shiremasen. Sono buttsukaru tokoro no hito tachi no tame ni wa jitsu ni kinodoku de arimasu ga, sore wa gakumon no tame ni wa dono kurai rieki ni narō ka hakari-shiremasen. Kansoku wo shitaku mo jūbun ni kansoku ga dekizu, yukō to itte mo yuku koto no dekinai de, kore made shirenakatta mono wo shiru koto ga dekimasu. Mata kin ya gin ya hōseki wo motte kuru ka mo shiremasen ga ; kōbutsu-gakusha nado ni totte wa, kongōseki ya kin-gin ni mo kaerarenai hodo no shinamono wo uru koto ga dekiru ka mo shiremasen. Shikashi sono yō na kekkō na koto wa metta ni nai ka mo shiremasen.

Amari nagaku narimasu kara ima ichi gon shite kono kōdan wo owarimashō ga, 1909 nen ima kara nijū roku nen nochi ni wa Halley no hōkiboshi no modotte kuru toki de, rippa na hōkiboshi ga nikugan de miyuru de arō to omoimasu. Tagai ni nagaiki wo shite, sono koro mata hōkiboshi no hanashi wo suru no mo zuibun omoshiroi koto de arimashō. Sono toki koso gakumon mo konnichi yori susunde hōkiboshi no butsurigaku jō nani mono taru ka to iu koto mo dekimashō. Mazu sore made wa o azukari ni shite okimashō.

(Owari.)

NIPPON KAIKA NO SEISHITSU.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

VI.

ZENSHŌ ni oite watakushi wa moppara yūkei ni tsuite Nippon kaika no seishitsu wo tokimashita ga, kore yori sara ni mukei no arisama wo tokimashō. Shikaru ni mukei jō no genzō wa sude ni seiun no kaishiu ni shitagaite ōi ni memmoku wo aratametaru ga tame, ima ni shite kore wo ronzuru wa, yaya sude ni niguru teki wo ou no kirai naki ni arazaredomo, shikaredomo nao hitotsu no mottomo muzukashiki mono ga nokotte orimasu yue ronzeneba narimasenu.

Gai shite kore wo ronzuru ni, Seiyō nite gakumon to shōsuru mono wa heimin-teki no sambutsu ni shite, waga kuni nite kore made gakumon to tonaeshi mono wa kizoku-teki no genzō nari to mōshite yoroshiku gozarimashō. Sono yue ikan to nareba, somosomo Seiyō konnichi no gakumon to wa, sono hajime ni wa hataraku shakai no jikken yori okorishi mono de gozarimasu. Kikaigaku wa kikaishi no jikken wo atsumetaru mono de wa gozarimasen ka? Kenchikugaku no gotoki, daiku no jikken wo atsumetaru mono de wa gozarimasen ka? Zōsengaku no gotoki, funadaiku no jikken wo atsumetaru mono de wa gozarimasen ka? Temmongaku wa koyomishi oyobi sanjutsuka no chishiki wo atsumetaru mono ni shite, kagaku wa sunawachi seiyakushi no hajimeshi tokoro, kōzangaku wa sunawachi kōzanhori no jikken seshi tokoro, honzōgaku wa sunawachi uekiya nado no atsumetaru tokoro, nōgaku wa sunawachi hyakushō no jikken seshi tokoro, jinshin-kyūrigaku, kaibōgaku wa sunawachi isha no jikken seshi tokoro de wa gozarimasen ka? Keizaigaku wa ginkōsha oyobi bōeki-shōnin no jikken ni motozuku tokoro ōku, hōritsugaku wa sunawachi sambyaku daigen ra no kenkyū seshi tokoro de gozarimasu. Sareba Seiyō no iwayuru gakumon to wa, moto katōshakai no jikken ni motozuku mono ni shite, sono jittai wa kanarazu uchū kan ni sonzai suru mono de gozarimasu. Shika shite kore wo manabite rieki aru yuen wa, jitsu ni hitobito tanen no keiken wo motte kiwametaru tokoro wo tada tsukue ni mukaite shiru koto no dekiru yue de gozarimasu. Shikaru ni Nippon nite kore made gakumon to tonaeshi mono wa, mattaku seishitsu wo koto ni shite orimasu. Kangakusha no moppara kōkyū shitaru tokoro wa keisho (經書) ni shite, Kō-Mō (孔 孟) no shui ikan to iu ni todomarishi nari. Tei-Shu (程 朱) no gaku wo shinzuru mono wa yaya Bussetsu wo majie, shikiri ni kokoro no koto wo tokitē, Kō-Mō no shui wo kaishaku itashimashita. Sono koto ni iwaku, "仁愛之理, 心之德, 義宜之理, 禮別之理, 智知之理" to. Shika shite kaku Jin Gi Rei Chi wo kubetsu shite noburu koto wa kore wo hengen no jin (偏言之仁) to iu. Gi Rei Chi wo mo komete iu toki wa, kore wo sengen no jin (專言之仁) to iimashita. Kore ga mazu Tei-Shu no gaku no yōten de gozarimasu. Kogaku (古學) wo tonaeru mono wa kore wo uchite iwaku, "Kaku Jin no igi wo sadamuru wa sono tō wo ezu, 'Rongo' ni aru Jin to wa yoki okonai wo iu mono nari. 汎愛衆而親仁 to ii, 事其大夫之賢者,友其士之仁者 to iu ga gotoki wa tada zenkō (善行) wo iu nomi ni shite, Gi Rei Chi to kanetaru ni arazu to iu ga gotoki fukaki imi aru ni arazu." Kaku Jin Gi Rei Chi no imi wo sadamuru koto wa, Shinagakusha ga shūshin sono kokoro wo yudanetaru tokoro de gozarimashita. Nan to himajin de nakereba dekinu koto de wa gozarimasen ka? Rekishi wo manabu mono wa yaya shakai no jijitsu ni chūi suru wo motte, sukoshi wa chishiki wo masu no rieki ga nai de wa arimasen. Shikashi nagara sono moppara kokoro wo todomuru tokoro wa, shakai no ri wo kiwamen to hossuru ni wa arazu shite, bunshō no kakikata wo shiran to hosshita no de gozarimasu. Sareba "Shiki" "Saden" nado bakari yomite sono ta wa ōku yomimasen. Yue ni Shin Kan (秦漢) izen no koto ni oite wa, shokō no taifu no tare-sore ga nan gatsu iku nichi ni nan to iimashita to iu yō na koto made mo shirite ori nagara, sono nochi no yo no utsuri-kawari ni wa ikkō chūi shimasen. Shika shite Nippon rekishi nado wa Tokugawa shi no sue "Kokushiryaku" "Nihongaishi" no izuru mae wa, shogaku no kodomo ga manabu koto wa arimasen de shita. Mata shibun wo manabu mono ni itarite wa, moto yori asobi no keiko wo suru to onaji arisama nite, bunshō ni hokoru mono wa boshi-mei (墓誌銘) kikō (紀行) nado ga umaku kaketa to ka, hito no den (人之傳) ga yoku dekita to ka iu ni sugimasen. Shi (詩) wo manabu mono wa tsuki wo mi, hana wo nagame nado shite kokoro ni kanzuru tokoro wo noburu mono nite, tsumari goku hima naru hito ni arazareba dekinu koto wo shite orishi mono de gozarimasu. Naka ni mo kobunji (故文辭) wo tonōru mono no gotoki wa tada furuki shomotsu ni aru jukugo (熟語) wo bunshō ni sashi-hasamite, sono tegiwa to hakugaku ni hokoritaru mono nite, tsumari yominikui bunshō wo kaite ureshigarite orishi mono de gozarimasu. Yamato-bun wo tonōru mono mo mata fudan mochiyuru kotoba wo motte bunshō wo kaku ni wa araz ushite, "Kojiki" "Man-yōshū," moshikuwa monogatari rui ni aru mukashi no kotoba wo atsume, sezoku ni kotonaritaru buntei nite kaki-tsurane, Man-yō-gana nado nite shirushi, mizukara takashi to hokorite orimashita. Nan to komatta yakara de wa arimasen ka? Yōsuru ni ijō no gotoki gakumon bunshō wa kizoku-teki no himajin ni arazareba motomezaru tokoro ni shite, mata himajin ni arazareba manabu atawazaru tokoro de gozarimashō. Kokoromi ni omoitamae, konnichi wareware jin-gi no setsu wo kikite sara ni nan no eki ga arimashō ka? "Saden" "Shiki" no ichi ji ikku wo shirabete mo nan no yaku ni tachimasu ka? Yomi-gataki bunshō, shika wo tsukuru mo nan no yō ga arimashō ka? Kedashi kaku no gotoki bunshō gakumon wa, sara ni wareware no tashi ni wa narimasen. Shikaredomo shokō moshikuwa sono kerai no gotoki himajin ni wa atakamo mezurashiki kobutsu no gotoku, sono juyō ni kanaimashō. Kore ra wa kampuku shite jin-gi no setsu wo kikimashita. Sore yue ni yo ni jin-gi no setsuwo toku mono ga gozarimasu. Kore ra wa konomite sezoku ni chigaitaru bunshō wo yomimashita. Sore yue ni sezoku ni kotonaritaru bunshō wo tsukuru mono ga dekimashita. Tsumari shokō ya samurai no gotoki wa, mattaku jimmin no tsukurishi tokoro wo motte ishoku wo ete, betsu ni nasubeki koto ga naki yue ni ōku wa gakumon suru wo konomimasen de, asobi ni nomi fukerite orimashita. Shika shite gakumon suru mono mo onore no sangyō wo okosan to hossuru mono de wa arimasen yue, kōzan, kikai nado no gakumon wo manabazu shite, ijō no gotoki nagusami no gakumon wo itashita koto de gozarimasu.

Ijō no gotoki gakumon bunshō wa konnichi ni oite wa masa ni tae-usen to suru kiun ni itarimashita. Kedashi shinri (心裏) no genzō wa yūkei no genzō ni kuraburebe tayasuku kawari ubeki mono to miemasu. Sareba konnichi ni oite wa mata kangakusha no jin-gi wo toku mono wa arimasen de shita. Kambun wo kaku mono no gotoki wa mattaku nagusami ni suru koto nite, moto yori togamubeki koto de wa arimasen. Shika shite fudan no bunshō wa sunawachi kana-majiri no yomi-yasuki bunshō de gozarimasu. Kore wa kokuun no ōi naru shimpo de gozarimashō. Kedashi watakushi no miru tokoro wo motte shimasureba, kono bunshō wa hisashiku waga kuni ni okonawaretaru mono ni shite, seifu ga kore wo shirizoketaru ni kakawarazu, minkan ni hiroku mochiiraretaru mono to omowaremasu. Tsuratsura furuki rekishi wo miru ni, senji (宣詞) waka (和 歌) no tagui wa hisashiku yo

ni okonawarete orimashita. Shikaredomo mina kotoba wo motte ii-tsutaetaru mono nite, monji wo motte shita no de wa gozarimasen. Aruiwa iwaku, "Kamiyo ni oite sude ni monji ari" to. Shika shite kore wo shōsuru ni, furuki yashiro, mata wa tsuka nado yori etaru kimyō naru monji wo motte suru mono ga gozarimasu. Shikaredomo kore wa Chōsen no furuki monji ni shite, Nippon no mono ni arazaru koto wa chikagoro ni itarite wakarimashita. Shikareba Sankan to kōtsū shitaru koro, kono kuni nite wa Kanji oyobi kono monji wo tomo ni mochiite orishi koto to miemasu. Kono monji no hiroku okonawaretaru ya ina ya wo toku wa betsu no koto to shite, tonikaku kono toki Kanji hajimete waga kuni ni iri; Zui Tō (隨唐) to tsūzuru ni oyobite, sono mochii iyoiyo shigeku narimashita. Kono toki moppara sono on wo torite waga kotoba wo shirushimashita; sunawachi Man-yō-gana de gozarimasu. Shikaredomo Chōtei nite wa Kambun wo sono mama ni mochiimashita to miemasu. "Rikkokushi" (六國史) no mina Kambun wo motte shiruseru mono wa sono shōko ni narimashō. Shikaredomo bunshō wa kanarazu kotoba to itchi shinakereba narimasumai. Kambun wa waga kuni no kotoba to itchi itashimasen. Sore yue ni Chōtei nite kore wo seitei saretaru ni kakawarazu, kotoba to itchi shitaru bunshō ga dekimashita. Mitamae, Kana no hatsumei arishi nochi, sono mochii yōyaku hiroku narite "Tosa-nikki" "Ise-monogatari" "Taketori-monogatari" "Genji-monogatari" "Sagoromo" "Utsubo" "Eiga-monogatari" mina sono toki no zokugo nite shiruseshi koto wo. Sono nochi sono buntai toshi-tsuki wo furu ni shitagai, iyoiyo shimpo itashimashita. Ōchō no otoroe, Kamakura no okoru ni shitagaite, bungaku no gotoki wa hotondo oite towazaru arisama de arimashita ga, bunshō ōi ni susumite, "Gempei-seisuiki" "Heike-monogatari" no gotoki mono idemashita. Sono sue yori Ashikaga shi no hajime ni kakete "Taiheiki" "Jingō Seitōki" "Tsurezuregusa" nado ga idemashita. Kedashi kono jidai ni oite Kango yōyaku waga kuni-kotoba to najimite, waga kotoba no tarazaru tokoro wo iu wo eseshime, jūbun ni omoi wo iwashimetaru koto de gozarimasu. Ashikaga shi igo yo midarete, bungaku mo ōi ni otoroemashita. Shikaredomo sono arawaretaru mono wa mina kana-majiri no bun de gazarimashita. Tokugawa shi tenka wo osame, shohan nite bungaku wo okosu ni oyobite, sono moppara susumetaru tokoro wa kami ni nobeshi gotoki mono de gozarimashita. Shikaredomo sukoshiku yūeki naru koto wo shirusu mono ni itarite wa sunawachi wareware no kaku Kana-majiri no bun de gozarimasu. Kano kobunji (古文辭) ni nesshin naru Sorai (徂徠) Shuntai (春臺) ra ga "Seidan" (政談) "Keizairoku" (經濟錄) wo kisuru ni atarite, kono bunshō wo mochiitaru nite wakarimashō.

Sareba konnichi yori izen wa kono bunshō no shihai suru sekai de gozarimashita. Konnichi yori igo mo hisashiku kono bunshō no shihai suru tokoro de gozarimashō. Shikaredomo kono bunshō mo mata heigai ga nai de wa gozaimasen. Ikan to nareba Kango wo majiemasu yue de gozarimasu. Somosomo konnichi ippan ni okonawaruru bunshō no gotoki wa, mottomo hanashi ni chikaki mono de gozarimasu. Shikaredomo kore wa sono mama enzetsu suru toki wa kiku hito ni wakarimasumai. Naze nareba Kango wa on wo motte imi wo tsūzuru ni arazu shite katachi wo motte tsūzuru mono nareba nari. Shikareba kono bunshō wa kizoku-teki no bunshi wo fukumu mono to iwaneba narimasen. Kedashi bunshō wa tada hanashi wo kaita mono de gozarimashō. Sore yue hanashi no dekiru mono wa bunshō ga kakeneba narimasen. Mata bunshō ga sugu ni hanasenakereba hanashi mo kesshite shimpo itashimasen. Shikaru ni konnichi bunshō no omoshiroki mono wa enzetsu ni shite wa tsumaranaku, enzetsu no omoshiroki mono wa bunshō nite wa tsumaranai mono nite, tomo ni ai-tasukuru koto no naki wa sunawachi Kanji wo majie-mochiyuru no heigai de wa gozarimasen ka? Sareba konnichi no bunshō mo mata chūtō ijō no yoyū aru mono ni arazareba manabu koto no dekinu mono ni shite, kizoku-teki no bunshi wo fukumu mono to iwaneba narimasen.

Shikareba ika ni kore wo aratamubeki ka? Aru hito wa iwaku, "Inishie no gotoku Kana ni aratamubeshi" to. Shikaredomo watakushi wa kore wo sansei itashimasen. Naze nareba konnichi no bunshō wa Kana-bun yori benri naru tokoro aru ga tame ni, onozukara minkan ni hiromaritaru koto wo waga rekishi ni oite shōko-datemasu yue de arimasu. Watakushi no nozomimasu tokoro wa, kono bunshō no gotoku Rōmaji ni aratamuru koto de gozarimasu. Moshi Rōmaji ni aratamuru toki wa tsugi ni shimesu gotoki benri ga aru to omoimasu.

Dai ichi, shōgyō jō no benri.—Shōgyō jō boki no shikata wa Itariya boki wo yoshi to suru koto wa mina hito no shiru tokoro de gozarimashō. Kono bokihō wa sūji wo yoko ni kaku yue ni moji mo yoko ni kakaneba futsugō de gozarimasu.

Dai ni, gijutsu jō no benri.—Daiku, shakan sono ta no shokunin wa subete sono shoku ni tsuite no kotoba wo motte orimasu. Kono kotoba wa Kanji de kakenu mono ōki yue ni Rōmaji no hō ga benri de gozarimasu.

Dai san, gakumon jō no benri.—Butsurigaku, kagaku sono hoka yūkei no gakumon wa bunshō nado ni wa kamawazu, kamite fukumeru yō ni kakaneba naranu mono de gozarimasu. Sore ni wa Rōmaji ga benri de gozarimashō.

Dai shi, shuju no benri.—Ijō no hoka tegami wo kaki, katsuji wo ue, kozukaichō wo tsukeru nado, hibi

no koto ni oite hijō no benri ga arimasu.

Kore ra no benri ga areba Kanji no muzukashiki mono ni kayuru ni kono moji wo motte suru wa ebi to tai to tori-kaeru yō na mono de wa gozarimasen ka?

Tada koko ni hitotsu no fuben to mōsu wa bungaku ga sukoshi shirizoku ka to omou koto de arimasu. Nippon no bungaku wa kanji wo mochiyuru no aida ni naritachitaru mono yue, on nite wa imi wa wakarazu to mo, moji wo mite omoshiroi to ka okashii to ka iu mono ga takusan gozarimasu. Kore ra wa sutareneba narimasen. Shikashi nagara kore ra wa oshiki yō na mono no, jitsu wa iwayuru kizoku-teki no nozomi nite sutete mo oshiku naku, katsu kore wo sutete mo betsu ni yoki bunshō no okoru wa akiraka ni wakaritaru koto de gozarimasu yue danzen hai suru ga yoroshii to omoimasu.

"RŌMAJI ZASSHI" SHUPPAN DOSŪ NO ZŌKA WO NOZOMU.

AOKI SEIHIRŌ.

RŌMAJI KAI no hitsuyō naru to "Rōmaji Zasshi" no yūeki naru to wa, ima sara watakushi domo no mōsu made mo naku, amaneku hito no shiru tokoro ni shite, katsu Honkai Kanji shokun yori mo kaiin ye chūkoku serareshi kado mo areba; watakushi wa kakaru kōnō wa shibaraku oki, kono zasshi shuppan zōka wo nozumu to dōji ni awasete sono riyū wo mōshi-noben to hossuru nari. Sude ni zasshi dai 1 gō shogen ni oite tsukizuki ichi bu no shuppan wa mokkon nomi ni shite, oioi wa dosū wo mo zōka subeki omomuki wo noberaretaru ga; tōji kai no setsuryū mo hi nao asaku, zasshi no gotoki mo hajimete no koto nareba, hitobito imada kore ni narezu, shitagatte yomu mono mo hanahada sukunaki yue, ichi getsu ichi do no zasshi mo jūbun narishi ga; jirai hi wo furu koto ichi nen ni chikaku, zasshi wo idasu koto juni kai, sono aida kaiin no kazu hi ni tsuki ni iyoiyo ōki wo kuwae, mokkon ni itarite wa muryo 7,000 nin no ōki ni tasshi, Nippon zenkoku kaiin naki no kuni arazaru ni itaru. Omou ni honnen chū ni wa masa ni 10,000 nin ni mitsubeki wo shinzuru nari.

Ā! sakan nari. Kedashi kaiin no kaku zōka seshi yuen wa, kore wo yomu hito no takusan ni narishi shirushi ni shite, tori mo nawosazu Rōmaji ni naretaru hito no ōku narishi mono nari. Mashite ya kono zasshi ni nosuru hitobito wa mina yūmei naru gakusha nareba, sono toku tokoro kotogotoku wareware ni bakutai no rieki wo atōru mono yue ni, ta no zasshi wo miru yori wa haruka ni masaru koto bambau nareba, yo no hito koto ni wareware gakusei ni torite wa, itsu wa motte Rōmaji no buntai ni narai, itsu wa motte chishiki no sairyō wo motome, jitsu ni kono ue mo naki zenryō no kyōshi to iubeshi.

Omou ni kaku no gotoku rieki wo atōru, waga "Rōmaji Zasshi" no gotoki wa arazaru nari. Niwaka ni hyōban no hiromarishi koto waga Rōmaji Kai no gotoki wa arazaru nari. Obitadashiku kaiin no fueshi koto waga Rōmaji Kai no gotoki wa arazaru nari. Shikaru ni oshimuroku wa maigetsu ichi do no zasshi yue ni, wareware ga kono zenryō kyōshi no sairai ni au ni wa sanjū nichi wo hezaru-bekarazaru wo. Kaiin shokun no ōki, wareware to dōkan naru hito sukunakarazaru wo shinzuru nari. Yue ni roku shite kore wo hakaru. Shokun motte ikan to nasu?

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kai Kaiin no Kazu.—Rokugatsu 7 ka ni wa kaiin no sōsū 6,876 nin nite, uchi naikoku jin 6,502 mei, gaikoku jin 374 mei nari.

Shohō no Rōmaji Kenkyūkai.—Miura Tetsuzō shi yori no shojō chū ni Yamagata Ken, Sakata ni oite Rōmaji Denshūkai wo mōkuru mokuromi ari to iu. Mata Ōki Chōnōsuke shi yori no shojō chū ni wa Chiba Ken, Sasamoto Mura ni wa Rōmaji Kenkyūkai arite, sono kaichō wa Kanasugi Misao shi nari to ari. Mata Ibaraki Ken, Tsukuba Gōri no Mimura Isaburō, Tanaka Yoshishige no ryō shi wa dōchi ni Rōmaji Gakushūkai wo mōkuraretaru yoshi nari. Mata Yamaguchi ken, Hagi nite wa Rōmaji Kenkyūsho to iu wo mōketaru yoshi Kagi Naosaburō shi yori hōdō ari. Mata Echigo no Kuni, Shibata no Ogose Yasusada shi yori no shojō ni yoreba, dōchi no kimbō Araibama to iu tokoro no shōgakkō nite wa shikyū ijō no seito wa Rōmaji wo manabi-oru yoshi nari. Mata Hokkaidō, Shiribeshi no Kuni, Suto ni oraruru Akiyama Shōzō shi yori no shojō ni, dōchi ni wa Rōmaji Kyōkyūkai to iu no mōke ari to miyu.

Shina oyobi Tonkin no Denshin-Sen.—Paris no shimbun ni yoreba genkon denshin-sen wa Saigon yori Langson ni tasshitari to. Langson wa Tonkin ni oite Shina no sakai ni chikaki tokoro ni ari. Shina ryō ni oite wa Tonkin no sensō chū ni Canton yori Lungchow made denshin-sen wo mōketari. Langson yori Lungchow made wa oyoso 30 *mile* nari. Yue ni kono 30 *mile* wo nozoku no hoka wa Indo-Shina hantō no minami naru Saigon yori Pekin made denshin-sen no tassuru ni itaritari. Kono chihō ni wa go nen mae made wa itsu no denshin-sen mo nakarishi nari. 1871 nen irai Shina ni oite denshin-sen no mōke sakan ni narite, ippan ni kore wo mochiyuru ni itaritaru wa jitsu ni hōkon no odorokubeki koto no hitotsu nari.—*Nature.*

Kyōgi Undōkai.—Teikoku Daigaku oyobi Dai Ichi Kōtō Chūgakkō no seito wa kyogetsu 29 nichi ni Teikoku Daigaku no kamae-uchi naru undō-ba ni oite

Kyōgi Undōkai to iu wo moyōshitari. Kono kai ni kuwawaritaru mono oyoso sen nin mo arite, kembutsu-nin mo mata susen nin ni oyobitari. Tamanage, takatobi, kakekura sono ta shuju no undō-hō wo okonai, kachi wo etaru hitobito wa mina rippa naru hōbi no shina wo uketari. Seiyō nite wa kayō no toki ni hōbi wo sazukuru hito wa kifujin to sadamari-oru yue, kono fūshū ni shitagai, Eikoku Kōshi Plunkett kun no fujin narabi ni Teikoku Daigaku Sōchō Watanabe kun no fujin ga hōbi wo sazukeraretari. Kami no ryō kifujin no hoka kembutsu nin chū ni naigai no kifujin wo ōku miuketari. Kore waga hai no hanahada yorokobu tokoro nari. Sate kono kai wo mite kokoro-zukitaru koto futatsu ari; sunawachi, dai ichi, chikagoro shosei no undō sunawachi taisō no hayaru koto; dai ni, fujin no masumasu yo no naka ye kao wo dasu yō ni naritaru koto kore nari. Izure mo kaimei sekai ni hitsuyō naru koto naredomo mata izure mo sono kyokutan ni washirite wa futsugō naru koto mo aran. Tatoeba, aru gakkō-chō ga hayari ni makasete seito no taisō nomi ni moppara chūi shi, sono gakumon wa kaette kore wo dai ni ni oku koto ari to seba, zuibun futsugō naran. Mata fujin ga nani ni de mo dekakeru yō ni naritaraba, kore mo futsugō naru bayai mo aran. Tadashi waga hai wa kesshite kono tabi no Kyōgi Undōkai wo hinan suru ni arazu; yo no naka ni wa kyokutan-ka mo zuibun aru mono yue, muyami ni taisō taisō to hayashi-tatete tsui ni gakumon no koto wo bōkyaku suru ni itarazaran koto wo kibō suru nomi.

Isha no Jinrikihiki.—Tōkyō nite wa isha no jinrikihiki wa chaya no gejo no gotoku mukyūkin nite yatoi-oki, byōka no sakate wo ate ni suru mono ni shite, hanahadashiki ni itarite wa, kono isha no jinrikihiki no kabu wa nan en, kano isha no wa nan en to iute isshu no kabu ni narite oru yoshi nari. Kyūbaku jidai ni "i wa jinjutsu nari" nado to iute kimaritaru shinsatsu-ryō mo kusuri-dai mo ukezarishi toki wa, isha no kagokaki ni sakate wo yaru mo mata aruiwa tekitō narishi mo hakari-gatakeredomo; konnichi ni itarite nao kataku kyūshū wo mamori, rekireki no o isha sama ga byōka no sakate wo motte sono jinrikihiki no kyūkin ni atsuru to wa, waga hai ni wa gaten no yukazaru tokoro nari.

Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu.—Taguchi Ukichi kun wa kono daigō no ronsetsu wo hon zasshi ichi gō yori shō wo ōte noserare, kono tabi dai roku shō nite iyoiyo owari ni narimashita. Sono bunshō no kan-i naru to imi no omoshiroki to wo motte yoki hyōban wo emashita ga, tada ikan to suru tokoro wa dōshi no nozomi ni shitagai e wo iruru koto no dekizarishi ichiji de arimasu. Sono hajime no ichi ni shō sunawachi kodai no fūshū wo ronjitaru tokoro ni kuwashiki e ga aritaran ni wa, sono sara ni omoshirokarishi koto utagai nashi.

Saimin-Jutsu.—Kono jutsu wa Eigo nite wa *mesmerism* aruiwa *hypnotism* to iu. Chikagoro waga kuni nite wa yohodo ryūkō suru yoshi nari. Shikaru ni sono genshō yaya sōzō no hoka ni izuru wo motte, zuibun kyōiku no aru hito nite mo nani ka rigai (*supernatural*) no koto no gotoku omoi, hanshin hangi no yōsu nari. Somosomo saimin-jutsu nite miru tokoro no genshō wa utagō-bekarazaru jijitsu naru ni sōi nakeredomo, kore wo tokiakasu wa shinkei-kei kinniku-kei tō no hataraki yori setsumei shite jūbun ni koto tarite, nani mo rigai no ri to ka fushigi to ka iu koto wo tanomu ni wa oyobazaru nari. Ima sukoshi seirigaku no shimpo shitaran ni wa, nani mo fushigi to omou koto wa naki ni itarubeshi. Dōbutsu-denki to ka nani to ka wake mo wakaranu koto wo iu wa, manchaku ni arazareba mugaku yori okoru nari.—5 *gatsu* 25 *nichi hatsuda no Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi.*

B. H. Chamberlain Shi.—Dōshi no koto wa tabitabi kono zasshi ni idasu tokoro naru ga, sendatte shi ga Teikoku Daigaku no Nihon-gogaku no kyōshi ni narareshi irai masumasu Nihongo wo fukaku kenkyū serareru to mie, Nihongo no konnichi no arisama ni susumitaru shidai wo tsumabiraka ni shiru ni wa waga kuni mukashi no dojin tarishi Ezo jin no kotoba wo kenkyū suru no hitsuyō naru koto wo sasserare, sakigoro Hokkaidō ye demukaretari. Shi go getsu kan mo dōchi ni orare, dojin no naka ni irite sono kotoba oyobi bumpō wo kenkyū serareru yoshi nari.

Malaria Netsu no Yobō.—Prefessor Klebs oyobi Professor Tommasi-Crudelli no ryō shi wa saki ni Italia no Campagna no tsuchi no naka ni *malaria* netsu wo okosu tokoro no byōdoku sunawachi *bacteria* nò aru koto wo hakken shitari. Kono hakken wa *malaria* netsu no gen-in wa kagaku-teki no sayō nari to suru no okusetsu wo yaburu ni tari, numa-chi wa kanarazu kono yamai wo okosu mono nari to suru no riyū naki wo akiraka ni su. Numa aru chihō nite mo kono yamai no naki mo ari, mata numa naki chihō nite mo sono sakan ni hayaru tokoro mo aru nari. Shikashi *malaria* wo okosu *bacteria* wa shikki ōki tokoro ni hassei suru mono ni shite, numa wa sunawachi shikki no gen-in nareba numa to *bacteria* ga areba, sono chihō ni gyaku ga kanarazu hayaru mono nari. Campagna no mukashi no jūmin wa sono numa no mizu wo sari, kore wo kansō narashimete motte *bacteria* no hassei suru koto atawazaru ni itarashimetari. Kore wa genkon dekubekarazaru koto to naritareba, moppara yobōyaku wo motte *malaria* byōdoku wo fusegu koto ni chūi seri. Shikaru ni *quinine* wa kōnō aredomo,

tsune ni mochiyureba gai ari; *arsenic* wo chūi shite mochiyuru kata kaette yoshi to iu setsu ari. Professor Tommasi-Crudelli shi wa *lemon* no sen-yaku wa kōnō ari to iu. Yūkari (*Eucalyptus*) no ki wo uyuru mo kōnō naki ga gotoshi. Rōma ni chikaki tokoro naru Tre Fontane nite yūkari wo ōku uetaru ni, sukoshi mo kōnō naku; aru natsu Campagna ni wa *malaria* netsu no sukunaki toki, Tre Fontane ni wa kaette kono yamai ōi ni ryūkō shitari. Issakunen no koto naru ga, Professor Tommasi-Crudelli shi wa Italia no seifu ni kempaku shite, arata ni rikugun daigakkō wo mōketaru Palazzo Salviati no jinai no mizu wo yoku hikisarashimetaru ni, sono nochi koko ni *malaria* netsu nashi. Shikashi sono kimbō no shitchi ni wa jūzen no gotoku kono yamai ari.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Funai no Shosho ni Shojakkan wo Mōketashi.—Kakkoku tokai no chi nite wa ichi ni no shojakkan arite ōku no shomotsu wo sonae-oki, jiyū ni jūran seshimuru koto naru ga; hiroki tokai nite wa tatoi chūō no chi ni aru mo, empō ni sumu mono wa fuben wo kanzuru nari. Tatoeba Ueno ni shojakkan aredomo, Yotsuya Ku nado ni sumu mono nado ni wa hanahada fuben nari. Kondo Amerika no Boston Fu nite wa kono hei wo sukuwan tame ni, atakamo yūbin-yakusho no aru gotoku, dōfu nai no shosho ni shojakkan wo oki, kore ni yūyō naru shomotsu wo sonae, hitobito wo shite jiyū ni yomashimuru to zo. Ima ya bungaku tsuki ni hi ni sakan naru toki nareba, Tōkyō no gotoki mo semete wa ikku nai ni ikka sho no shojakkan wa mōketaki mono nari. Ijō wa Yotsuya Ku ni sumu aru hito yori no tōsho nari.

Kantai Chihō ni oite Kōritaru Tsuchi no Fukasa.—General Sir J. H. Lefroy shi wa Siberia oyobi Igirisu ryō no Kita Amerika no kantai chihō ni oite tsune ni kōrite oru tsuchi no fukasa wo shirabetaru kekka wo Igirisu no Gakujutsu Shōreikai ni hōkoku shitari. Siberia no Yakutsk kimbō nite wa tsune ni kōritaru tsuchi no fukasa wa 382 shaku naru yoshi. Kita Amerika nite wa shin no sokuryō wo nashitaru hito sukunashi; kore tsune ni kōritaru tochi wo yūsuru hito wa sono tochi no kikō wo ashisama ni iwaren koto wo osorete, kore wo kōgen suru wo konomazaru ni yoru nari. Amerika ni oite kōritaru tsuchi no shin no fukasa wo jissoku seshi ni, sono mottomo fukaki wa 45 shaku nari; kore Sir John Richardson shi ga kita-ido 64° 20′ nishi-keido 124° 15′ ni oite jissoku shitaru tokoro nari. Shikashi Amerika no kantai nite wa kōritaru tsuchi no fukasa Yakutsk yori mo sukoburu fukaki koto utagai nashi. Lieutenant P. H. Ray shi ga seireki 1883 nen ni Point Barrow ni oite fukasa 38 shaku no ana wo horishi ni, gaimen yori 28 shaku kudarite sono ondo wa Fahrenheit no 12° ni shite 38 shaku no tokoro nite mo ondo wa onajiki wo hakken shitari. Chika no ondo wa 64 shaku goto ni 1° wo masu to karisadamete, Ray shi wa kōritaru tsuchi no atsusa wa 1,300 shaku to san-yō shitari. Natsu ni narite kōri no tokuru sokudo wa iroiro ni shite, kōritaru tsuchi no fukasa yori mo mushiro kikō to sono tochi ni hiatari no yoshi-ashi to ni yotte kotonaru mono nari. Kono koto wa ōi ni nōgyō jō ni kankei wo yūsu. Chika ni kōritaru chisō areba, nōgyō jō kaette yūeki naru koto ari. Ikan te nareba chika no kōri no tame ni gaimen no tsuchi wa natsu jū tsuyoki nikkō wo ukuru mo hanahadashiku nesserarezu, katsu sakumotsu no ne ga suibun wo ōi ni yōsuru toki ni kore wo chika yori jūbun ni kyōsuru no rieki areba nari. Yue ni General Lefroy shi wa Amerika no nishi-kita chihō wa tatoi chika no kōritaru tsuchi wo nozoki uru mo, kaette kore wo nozokazaru kata nōgyō no tame ni yoshi to shinzeri.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Awaji no Kuni Sumoto no Kon-in Hō no Seigo.—Zengō no zasshi ni dōchi no kon-in no koto wo "Jinrui Gakkai Hōkoku" yori nuite kakagetaru ga, mata dōkai hōkoku dai 5 gō ni sono seigo wo mitareba, kore wo koko ni kakagu:—

"Awaji no kuni, Sumoto ni oite katsugi-hō wo okonau koto ari to hōdō seru kotogara ni tsuki, dōchi no hito Satō soregashi yori sono koto no atokata mo naki yoshi wo mōshikosaretaru ni yori, nao yoku kikitadashitaru tokoro, migi wa mattaku gobun nite, jitsu wa dōchi wo saru koto ni ri bakari no tokoro nite Tsuna Gōri, Yura Ura to iu kosū 2,500 ko bakari no ryōshi no ōku sumu tokoro ni okonawaruru korai yori no fūshū nari to iu. Kono fūshū kinnen ni itari keisatsukan no shutchō aru ga tame ni zenzen shōmetsu ni kishitaredomo, korai no shūkan naru ga yue ni mama kono hō wo okonau koto ari to iu. Kore wo rigen ni *katagi* to iu. Migi wa Sumoto jin no meiyo ni kansuru hanahadashiki kaden nareba, tsutsushinde koko ni seigo su."

Honkai ye Kifu serareta Shomotsu oyobi Zasshi.—

Dai Nippon Gogaku. ... ... Yamamoto Karoku arawasu.
Dai Nippon Gogaku Tokuhon ... ... „ „ „
Dai Nippon Gogaku Tokuhon Furoku. „ „ „
Bulletin of the Spelling Reform Association. No. 20.
First Annual Report of the Chief Librarion. Columbia College Library.
Circular of Information. Columbia College Library.
The Japan Gazette *(fortnightly edition)*, 5 gatsu 24 ka bun.

KODOMO NO TAME.

*HYAKUSHŌ TO KŌ NO TORI NO HANASHI.**

Aru hyakushō makitsuketaru ta wo kuiarasu tsuru wo toran to hiruten wo shikake, yūkata ni

* Watanabe shi no bun.

narite ite mireba, ōku no tsuru kakari-ite, uchi ni kō no tori ichi-wa majiri-itari. Toki ni kō no tori aware na koe wo dashite, "Watakushi wa tsuru de wa gozarimasenu. Watakushi wa kesshite anata no o maki nasatta kokumotsu wo kui wa shimasenu. Watakushi wa tsumi no nai kawaisō na kō no tori de gozarimasu. Watakushi wa chichi ni mo haha ni mo ton to kurō wo kakenu kō-kō-mono de gozaimasu. Dōzo o yurushi kudasaremase. Dōzo o tasuke kudasarimase," to iedo, hyakushō wa nakanaka shōchi sezu. Iyoiyo kubisuji wo toritsumete, "Naruhodo temae no iu tokoro wa mina hontō darō; shikashi temae wa kokumotsu wo arasu yatsu to issho ni ore no te ye tsukamatta no da kara, temae mo nakama to tomo ni nangi wo shinakereba naranai."

Tomo warukereba, sono mi tadashi to iu tomo, hito shinzezu.

---

*KI TO ONO NO HANASHI.**

Kikori hayashi no naka ni kitari, namiki ni mukai koshi wo kagamete, ono no e ni narubeki hosoki ki wo atae-tamaware to koeri. Sono tanomikata itatte teinei narikereba, taiboku domo shōchi shite, goku gesen naru toneriko wo watashi tsukawaseri. Kikori kore wo ete mazu ono no e wo tsukuri, soko de taiboku ye kiri-kakaru to, kashi no ki ōi ni kōkai shi, sugi no ki ye sasayaku yō: "Ā! warui koto wo shimashita! Kawaisō ni! Ano otonashii toneriko wo aitsu no te ye watasanakatta nara, washi tachi wa mada iki-nobimashita ni!"

Hito no fu-tame wa waga fu-tame to iu koto wo shire.

KAIRU TO USHI NO HANASHI.

Aru kawa no hotori ni ushi ippiki koko kashiko to ejiki wo motome aruki-oritarishi ga, kairu kore wo mite kokoro ni omou yō waga mi wo fukurashinaba kanarazu ano ushi no take hodo ni narinan to, kitto nobi-agari mi no kawa wo fukurashite kodomo ni mukai, "Ima wa kono ushi no take hodo ni narikeru ya?" to tazunekereba, kodomo azawaraite iu, "Imada sono kurai de nashi, habakari nagara gohen wa ushi ni niyori-tamawazu, masashiku kabura no nari ni koso mieru nare. Kawa no chijimitaru tokoro aru yue, ima sukoshi fukurasenaba ano ushi no take ni nari-tamaubeshi" to mōshikereba, kairu kotaete mōsu yō, "Sore koso ito yasuki koto nare" tote, chikara wo hari, eiyatto mi wo fukurashikereba, omoi no hoka kawa niwaka ni yaburete harawata ide munashiku narishi to zo.

Onore no mi ni kanawazaru kurai wo nozomu mono wa nozomi mo toguru koto wo ezu, tsui ni waga mi wo horobosu koto aru nari.

ŌTSUBO AISEKI.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

NAKAGAKI GENZŌ NO DEN.

I.

"Hito goto ni hitotsu no kuse wa aru mono wo, ware ni wa yuruse shikishima no michi," to eizeshi koka ni hikikurabe iu ni wa aranedo, gitō no naka ni mo mimochi ni niawanu sakaguse no itoito okashiki kuse arite nochi no kidan to naru hito ari. Sono na wo Nakagaki Genzō to iu. Moto wa Akizuka ke no hanchū ni Shibata Izaemon to yobaruru hito no ototo nite Shibata no heyazumi nareba, nakadachi suru mono arite En-ya no kachū Nakagaki uji no yōshi to narite sono ie wo tsugite sōzuku shi, Nakagaki Genzō to nanori Hangan ni tsukaeshi ga, tsune ni sake wo konomite yowazaru hi wa ichi nen no uchi ni ichi nichi mo naki yō nareba, sara ni buke-bōkō no yaku ni tatsubeki jimbutsu narazu to, sono shōtai naki wo miru mono wa tsumahajiki wo suru hito mo arishi ga, En-ya no kimi wo hajime, omoyaku no hitobito wa kore wo togamezu kaette Genzō no nō aru koto wo shōshitari to zo. Sore wo ika ni to iu ni, kano Genzō ga sake ni yōte inemuri wo suru ka, taorete neirikomi zengo wo wasure ikkō jinji wo oboezaru toki ni nozomite mo, yō aru toki wa tachimachi samete tadashiku kore wo tsutome, mata benzetsu sawayaka ni ketsudan hayaku, take ye shisha no yaku wo mōshitsukeraruru toki wa ichigon wo uketamawatte ito mutsukashiki kōjō wo mo tokushin shi, jippō ye shisha no yaku wo tsutomete todokōri naku, Kamakura no shokō no mi tachi ni mo En-ya ke no shisha Nakagaki Genzō no kōjō tote hyōban ni serareshi hodo no benzetsusha nari. Saredomo sono tsukai wo tsutomuru ni itsu tote mo taisui nareba, shūka wo tachiizuru toki nomi shan to shite, o yashiki wo ide bajō rippa ni nori-yuku koto wazuka ni hanchō bakari tachimachi gyōgi midarete uma no ue ni inemuri wo shitsutsu tazuna mo yurumite shidara naku, uma wa ashi no hakobi wo midashite michikusa wo kuwanu ga mada shimo to iu yō nareba, tomo ni shitagaishi mono wa ōrai no mono ga warau wo hajite

kinodoku ni omoi, Genzō ni mukai bajō wo yurisamashi kega aru na to ieba, mo wo hirakazu tada kubi wo unazuku nomi.

Genzō: "Iisa. Nani mo ka mo shōchi shite iru wa. Ā! nemutai, munyamunya," to muchū no gotoku naredomo, saki no on yashiki no go monzen ni chikazukeba, go momban ga sono tsukai wo mite go genkan ye mukai: "O shisha, o shisha," to yobitsugu koe wo kiku yori mo, emon wo tsukuroi ganshoku tadashiku, atari wo harau iki yōyō to moto yori rippa na kamishimo tsuki, mi-aguru bakari no otoko-buri, genkan ye itatte gyōgi wo totonoe, o shisha no ma nite uke-kotae, hitobito kanzuru itsumo no benzetsu, "yomo ni tsukai shite kummei wo hazukashimezu" to wa kono hito wo koso iu naru-beshi. Kakute rōnin seshi nochi mo konomeru sake wa yamu koto naku, reiraku konkyū no naka nite mo, yowanu hi wa naki hōtō ni kansho wo shinogu ate mo naku, senkata nakereba jikka no ani no Shibata uji ye kōryoku wo koi mo shi kowasu mo jitsu no ani, Izaemon wa jingi no samurai, koto ni wa chichi no yuigon wo omoi-wasurezu ototo wo aishi, fubin wo kuwaete iku tabi ka Genzō no hinkyū wo sukui-tsukawashi, irui mo tabitabi kisetsukawasedo tachimachi kore wo furugi-kai kamikuzu-kai ni urishiro nashi, sake no atai to nasu yue ni, Shibata no naigi gejo made mo kore wo soshirite mikaroshimekeru ga, Genzō wa mono no kazu to mo omowazu, sake wo da ni nomaserarureba itsu mo kigen no jōgo nite gejo hashita ni mo aisatsu yoku, rei wo iitsutsu ashimoto mo hyorohyoro burabura okashige na furi ga kuse naru sake no toga, nochi ni wa ani no Izaemon mo niganigashiku zo omowarekeru. Shikaru ni Gokugetsu jūsanichi, kyō wa asa yori yuki furiidashi, samusa hageshiku kitakaze wa hadae ni ishi no hari wo sasu gotoku ni oboyuru atsugōri, noki no tsurara ni sode hiyuru sono yūgure no koto narishi ga, Genzō wa itsumo no gotoku sake ni samusa wo fusegite mo, fusegi-kanetaru hadausu na sugata ni kitaru akagappa, manjūgasa mo shirasuge ga susubite ito no hotsureshi wo kōbe ni itadaku shukun no ongi, wasurenu hito to wa yasuyasu ni mienu ashimoto furiuzumu, yuki wo kedateru sakakigen, Akizuka kō no o yashiki uchi ani no Shibata no kado no kuchi, yoromeki-komitaru katte-guchi daidokoro no agari-hana, koshi wo dossari taororu yō ni naru wo ushiro ye te wo tsukae shita mo mawaranu hitorigoto. Gejo wa sore zo to miru yori mo hōbai no onna to kao miawase, hitori wa oku ye, hitori wa tatte agari-kuchi:

Gejo: "Genzō sama, irasshaimashi. Konchi wa sazo o samū gozaimashitarō."

Genzō: "Oi, oi, shinsetsu ni katajikenai. Shikashi ore wa kono tōri kōbutsu no sake de kanki wo nan to mo omowanu ga, o anii san wa dō ja? Yuki no o atari mo nai ka?"

Gejo: "Iie. Osamusa no o atari mo naku, konnichi wa o kyaku sama de sakihodo kara, goten ni o ideasobashimasu."

Genzō: "Hate, sayō ka? Sore de wa mazu yoshi to. Ē, sonnaraba o anei san wa?

Hoka no gejo: "Ano, o shakuki de o yotte o ide nasaimasu," to oku yori ide-kuru gejo ga ieba, Genzō wa unazuki nagara: "Kono samusa de wa yukiatari no go jibyō de mo okoru hazu da. Dō zo hayaku o naonuasareba ii ga. Sore de wa o ai wo negau mo go mendō darō kara o me ni kakarazu ni kaerō," to iu mo sake yue shita no ne no mawaranu hodo ni itanoma ye taore-kakarite oki-naori "e..." to ii nagara zendana no kata ye yubi wo sashi: "So-so-sono chawan wo totte-kudasai."

Gejo: "Hai, o cha wo agemasu ka?"

Genzō: "I-i-iiya. Tada chawan wo karite sake no dokumi wo suru no da," to mata no shita yori ito kegarawashiki furudokuri wo tori-idashi, tokuri no kuchi ni musubitaru nawa ni mo doro no shimite ya aruran, tokuri no shiri wa fusuborite sutemono ni shitaru utsuwa ni hitoshi.

Genzō: "Doredore, kan wo tanomu mo mendō da. Hiya de ippai yarakasō," to teshaku ni hikiuke tsuzuke-nomi, shita uchinarashi takawarai: "Aha, ha, ha, ha. Kono sake wa o anii san no tokoro ye miyage ni motte-kita no da ga, o rusu da kara o dokumi wo shi-sugoshita ze. Iya mada sukoshi wa nokotte aru. Shikashi mō oku ye wa ageraremai. Omi tachi de mo nonde kuryare," to tokuri wo gejo ni sashi-idaseba, sa mo iya sō ni gejo wa uketori kamado no kiwa ni sashiokitari. Genzō wa mizukuroi shite: "E...to. O kami ni o kyaku ga atte wa o anii san no o sagari mo osokarōshi, o anei san mo go byōki de wa o itomagoi mo dekimai," to hitorigoto wo ii nagara gejo wo soba chikaku maneki-yose: "Iya, kore, O Fuyu. Ima ore ga iu kōjō wo shitsunen sezu, tashika ni o anii san no o kaeri no toki mōshi-agete kure. Kitto ja zo."

Gejo: "Hai, hai. Wasure wa itashimasen kara hayaku osshaimashi."

Genzō: "Shikaraba ii-kakaru. E... to, o anii san ye mōshi-ageru kōjō wa na——"

Gejo: "Hai."

Genzō: "Sakunen sangatsu rōnin itashite yori nochi dandan to go yakkai o sewa ni ai-narimashite semban arigatō zonjimasu. Koto ni wa sakaguse no yoroshikarazu, yokei ni go kurō mo kakemashite gozaimasu ga, kono tabi yōyō jisetsu tōrai itashite saikoku no shokō ye shūdori tsukamatsutte kunimoto no tomo wo mōshitsukeraremashite myōchō shuttatsu itashimasu yue, o itomagoi ni makari-idemashita tokoro, o rusu nite o me ni kakarimasezu zannen ni zonjimasu. Man-ichi kono nochi o me ni kakaru koto naku sessha shikyo itashimashite mo, go kōon no hodo

wa wasuremasenu," to iitsutsu sukoshi shūrui (urei no namida) wo moyōsedomo, O Fuyu wa isasaka ki mo tsukazu.

Genzō: "Nao kono nochi wa o anii san ni mo, o anei san ni mo go hanjō nasaimasu yō ni to kage nagara mo kinen itashimasu," to ii-owatte tachiagari, nugi-sutetarishi sugegasa wo te ni tori-aguredo kitarishi toki musubaru himo wo hiki-chigiri, wa mo hosohimo mo hanareshikaba, ima sara ni meiwaku shi: "Iya, korya ikanai koto wo shita," to kasa wo nagesute furubishi tenugui hōkamuri ide-yukan to sureba, gejo wa yobi-tome kabe ni kaketaru sugegasa wo tori-oroshi: "Ā, moshi. Anata kore de mo meshite o idenasaimashi," to sashi-idaseba:

Genzō: "Iya, kore wa kokorozuki katajikenai. Dorya isoide yukazu wa narumai. Sochi tachi mo buji de haru wo mukae-yare," to ii-sute kake-dasu ani no ie, kore konjō no miosame to omoeba hikaruru ushirogami, chisuji no ani ni taimen mo nasazu isogu wa yakujō no youchi no yōi, chakutō no jikoku ni okuremaji mono to isamu kokoro ni urei wo harai, tsumoru yukimichi fumichirasu, ato yori uzumu shirayuki ni kage mo todomezu tachi-sarishi ga, ani naru Shibata Izaemon wa sono yo no kokonotsu sugi ni goten wo sagari kaerishikaba, naigi wa demukai aisatsu shi:

Nyōbō: "Ano, yūkata ni Genzō san ga mairaremashita," to gejo ni kikitaru tōri Izaemon ni monogatareba:

Izaemon: "Hate na. Hisashiku mairanu kara dō itashita ka, mata kure ni sashikakatte nanjū no yoshi wo ii ni kuru de arō to zonji te otta no ni, oshitsumatte, hōkō ni aritsuku wa, mā mā saiwai no koto ja. Shikashi jibun gara ni niawanu saikoku-yuki, gaten ga yukanu kōjō de wa aru. Ōkata sore wa tomo ni yuku no de wa arumai. Betsudan ni kunigata no yakume de mo iitsukerarete tōchi wo shuttatsu no koto to omowareru. Nan ni itashite mo kono samusa, dōchū mo sazo nangi de komaru darō. Dō zo tsutsuganaku yuku tokoro ye chaku sureba yoi ga, nan da ka anjirareru koto da," to sasuga ni ani to ototo no naka, mushi ga shirase no kokoro ni ya, koshikata yukusue no koto made mo omoi-yaritaru meue no jihi, shizen to namida wo moyōsu wa isse no wakare to akuru hi wa naru wo mo omowade kyūsoku to, ki wo nagusame ni nyōbō ga susumeru sake ni isasaka wa kiutsu wo wasureru sono seki nite gejo wa senkoku Genzō ga kegareshi tokuri ye sake wo ire mochikitarishi yori tejaku nite nomitsutsu kaerishi okashisa wo toki no kyō ni to monogatareba, Izaemon wa nigawarai: "Ima ni hajimatta koto de mo nai ga, sake ni kakaru to makoto ni ningen no jō wa nai yō da ga, masaka ni nenjū ano tōri naraba En-ya ke de hōkō mo tsutomaru dōri wa nai hazu da keredo, shukyō honshin to wa sukoshi sōi mo aru yō da te. Mata ore ga ryōken de midokoro no aru mimochi to ieba, ototo no hōtō wo hito ni tsukurō yō ja ga, sakidatte mo sake ni yotte daidokoro ni taorete shōtai nashi ni nemutteita ga, ore ga yoso kara kaerishi mesaki, komatta mono to omoi nagara yokuyoku mireba daishō wo mae ye hikitsukete, tsuka no tokoro ye mete wo kake, onozukara yōjin no tei ni mieta yue, waza to ore ga ashioto wo takaku shitareba, tachimachi ni me wo hiraite koguchi shi-go sun nuki-kakeshi ga, ore ga kao wo mite hajitaru kaoiro, sono mama ni utsumuite mata shōtai mo naki fuzei, saredomo hotsureshi fujimakizuka no nakago ni niyawanu yaiba no kaneiro, kōri no gotoki tashinami wa bushi no hon-i wo wasurenu kakugo to sasshite oita ga chigai mo sumaji. Dō zo risshin sasetai mono ja," to kataru aida ni toki utsuri haya ushimitsu no kane no ne no kōkō to koso tsugewataru. Kono jikoku ni wa kano Genzō dōi no hitobito uchitsurete shukuu no ada to Kō no ke no yashiki ni oshiiri aikotoba, sanka kashiku no ōtai shite hageshiku tatakau monaka narubeshi.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro.

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwarimashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.

Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
- Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.*
- Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
- Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
- Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 7 gatsu 10 ka. 14 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu:—
Nyoshi no Kyōiku to Yasokyō Kairyō no Hō.—Toyama Masakazu 125
Rōmaji Kai no Tame ni Benzu.—Amagai Yuzuru 128
Tetsugaku Dōchūki. *(Dai jūsan gō no tsuzuki.)*—Inoue Enryō 130
Zappō 131
Tōsho:—
Oshō Rōmaji ni Kōsansu.—Ishikawa Utarō 134
Kodomo no Tame:—
Karasu to Kitsune no Hanashi.—Katayama Kin-ichirō... 134
Zatsuroku:—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Nakagaki Genzō no Den. II. 134
Kaiin ni Tsugu 136

RONSETSU.

NYOSHI NO KYŌIKU TO YASOKYŌ KAIRYŌ NO HŌ.

TOYAMA MASAKAZU.

HITO no kengu wo shiran to hossuru mono wa nani yori mo mazu sono haha no kengu wo toubeshi. Kuni no kaika wo susumeu to hakaru mono wa yoroshiku mazu sono kuni no fujin wo kairyō suru koto wo tsutomezaru-bekarazu. Konnichi waga kuni ni oite hito no chūi wo yōsuru tokoro no koto agete kazoubekarazu to iedomo, kedashi fujin no kyōiku hodo kore wo yōsuru mono wa ta ni arazaru naran. Waga kuni shōrai no meimyaku wa waga kuni shōrai no fujin no kyōjaku kengu ni tsunagaru mono to iwazaru wo ezu. Kyōken ni shite eibin naru haha no tainai ni yadori, kyōken ni shite eibin naru haha no te ni sodachitaru mono ni arazumba, yaya seichō shitaru nochi ika hodo zenryō naru kyōiku wo sazukureba tote kesshite yoki jimbutsu ni wa naru koto atawazaru naran. Waga kuni nite mo oioi kyōiku no taisetsu naru koto wo satori, Seifu nite Daigaku, Chūgaku tō wo taterarureba, minkan ni oite mo nani kyōkai, nani semmon gakkō to tonaete shuju no kōtō gakkō wo tateru yō ni naritaru wa jitsu ni yorokobashiki koto no kagiri nagara, sono naka ni uryōbeki wa kore ra kōtō gakkō wa ōmune mina danshi no tame ni tateraretaru mono ni shite, joshi no tame ni tateraretaru mono wa wazuka ni ichi-ni no bibi taru mono aru ni sugizaru koto kore nari. Shikaredomo danshi ni kōtō kyōiku ga hitsuyō naraba, nyoshi ni mo kōtō kyōiku wa hitsuyō nari. Sate konnichi wa kaku no gotoku nyoshi kyōiku wo nageyari ni nashioku gotoki jisei naru ga yue ni, nyoshi no kōtō kyōiku wa hatashite naui yō no mono tarubeki ka to iu mondai ni kanshite sejin no idaku kangae no gotoki mo itatte bakuzen kiwamaru mono nari. Shikaredomo nyoshi ni kōtō kyōiku no hitsuyō naru koto wo toku mono wa sono nani yō no mono tarubeki ka arakajime hobo sono kangae nakumba arazu. Yo fushō naredomo isasaka sono kangae ari. Hitori sono kangae aru nomi narazu, sono kyōiku wo waga kuni konnichi no nyoshi ni sazukuru hōhō ni kanshite mo mata sono kōan naki ni arazu. Dokusha shokun shizuka ni yo no toku tokoro wo kikare yo.

Danjo no betsu naku hito no kyōiku wa moto yori sono jisei ni teki shitaru mono tarazaru-bekarazu. Buke no yo no kyōiku wa buke no yo ni teki shi, bummei no yo no kyōiku wa bummei no yo no yōkyū ni sōō shitaru mono tarazaru-bekarazaru nari. Hōken jidai no samurai ni torite wa kyū-ba-sō-kon no kyōiku wa nani yori hitsuyō narishi mo, kaku no gotoki kyōiku wa konnichi no Nihonjin ni wa shigoku futekitō no mono to iwazaru wo ezu. Nyoshi ni naginata no tsukaikata wo narawashitari, jigai no shikata wo oshietari, ie ni atte wa oya ni shitagai, kashite wa otto ni shitagai, oite wa ko ni shitagōbeki mono nari nado to kinodoku sembaku naru kakugo wo saseru kyōiku no gotoki mo hōken jidai no nyoshi ni atte wa bamban tekitō shitaru kyōiku nite arishi naran. Itsu teki ga seme-kitaru ka mo shirezu, nandoki kimi hazukashimerarete, shin shisaneba naranu ka mo shirenu gotoki jidai ni arite wa onago to iedomo naginata no tsukaikata gurai wa kokoroete oranebanarazu, kawaii ko no nodomoto wo isagiyoku kaiken nite tsuranuki sono mi mo tomo ni yaiba ni fusu kakugo mo tsune ni nashioraneba narazu. Sari nagara bummei no yo ni wa naginata-zammai ya kaiken-sawagi wa mōtō irazaru koto nareba, kakaru koto wo ba bummei no miyo no onago ni oshiyuru wa moto yori muyō no koto ni zo aru. "Danjo shichi sai ni shite seki wo onajū sezu" nado iu oshie no gotoki mo satsubatsu wo motte mune to shi, Nagazuka-gumi da no Heko-gumi da no, "hito furureba hito wo kiri, uma furureba uma wo kiru" nado iu arashio zoroi no yononaka ni wa jisei ni teki seshi mono ka mo shirenu ga, sude ni konnichi no gotoku danjo ga tomo ni shusseki suru enkai ya, danjo ga tagai ni te wo toriau tōbu no en ni arazumba tenka wa keshite osamaranu nado iu jiuki no yononaka ni wa kaku katakuna no oshie koso futekitō to ya iubekere. Sareba Nippon Teikoku mo hōken seido ga hai serare, medetaku kaidai ittō shite tenka taihei no

miyo to nari, bummei kaze ni kaserarete ichi kara jū made kyūrai no yaban no fū wo dakkyaku shi kaika no fū ni aratamaru ikioi nareba kyōiku no gotoki mo ima yori nijū nen mae to wa ten to chi no chigai, onago wo sodateru michi tote mo ōi ni kairyō shitarikeru. Sa wa sari nagara ta no koto to tomo ni onago no kyōiku mo kairyō suru ni wa shitaredomo, mada kairyō no do wa tarazu, ware-ware domo ni manzoku wo atōru koto wa dekizaru nari.

Yomi-kaki wo narawasetari, rikagaku wo manabasetari suru koto nomi wo motte kyōiku nari to omou wa ōi naru ayamari nari. Kedashi hito no kyōiku no tabun wo shime, katsu mottomo taisetsu naru mono wa kyōjō nite kyōshi yori ukuru mono yori wa kaette sono hoka ni aru mono narau. So wa ika naru mono zo? Umare-ochiru to sugu haha aruiwa uba yori ukuru kyōiku, yaya seichō shite wa kodomo-nakama yori ukuru kyōiku, gakkō ni yuite wa seito-nakama yori ukuru kyōiku, shakai ni idete wa shuju no jimbutsu ni sesshi shuju no keiken ni yotte uru kyōiku nari. Kono rui no kyōiku wa gakkō-kyōiku wo ukuru mono mo ukezaru mono mo tomo ni ukeneba naranu mono nari. Ika hodo zenryō naru gakkō-kyōiku wo ukuru mo kore ra no kyōiku ga yokaranu mono naran ni wa sekkaku uketaru gakkumon mo mizu no awa ni zoku suru gotoki koto sukunashi to sezu. Nampito wo ronzezu soregashi shakai ni umare, sono uchi ni seichō shitaru mono wa, yoshi ya gakkō-kyōiku tote wa sa nomi ukeshi koto naki mono to iedomo, yoku sono shakai jō no chii wo tamochi-oru koto wo uru wa nan ni yoru ka? Mattaku gakkō gai ni uketaru kyōiku no toku nari. Kaika-koku no hito wa gakkō-kyōiku tote wa sa nomi ukeshi koto naki mono to iedomo kaikajin no shikaku wo sonshi, America Indian no gotoki wa kore ni kaika-guni no daigakkō nite kōtō kyōiku wo sazukuru to iedomo, tōtei yabanjin no shikaku wo dassuru koto atawazaru mono wa kedashi iden no seishitsu no tame ni yoru koto sukunakarazaru ni wa chigai nashi to iedomo, gakkō-kyōiku no eikyō wazuka ni shite, yōnen no toki yori Indian shakai chū ni oite shizen ni uketaru kyōiku no seiryoku no tsuyoki ni yoru koto mo mata sukunakarazaru naran. Indian wa tōtei Indian taru koto wa manugare-gataki koto nagara, kore wo shite mottomo ōku ta no Indian ni chigaitaru mono tarashime, sukoshi mo ōku kaikajin ni chikakarashimen to hosseba, yōshō no uchi yori kore wo kaikajin chū ni oitatashime, tsune ni kaikajin no ninjō fūzoku ni somarashime, kaseshimuru yori hoka ni yoki shudan wa kesshite arazaru naran. Ima no Nihonjin no uchi nite mottomo Seiyō-fū ni kashi, mottomo kaikajin no shikaku wo sonaetaru mono kanarazu shimo semmon gakka ni jukutatsu shitaru mono ni arazu. Semmon gakka tote wa nani mo manabi-etaru koto naki mo, yōnen no toki yori kaika-koku ye watari, shijū kaika no kūki wo sui, kaikajin no ninjō fūzoku ni kaserare nagara seijin shitaru mono ni zo aru. Semmon gakka wa tare yori mo yoku manabi-etaru mono to iedomo, kaika-koku ni todomarishi koto wazuka ni nisan nen ni sugizarishi nomi narazu, sono ni-san nen no aida mo kaikajin to no kōsai nado ni wa sukoshi mo i wo mochiishi koto naku, tada isshin ni semmon gakka ni nomi jūji seshi mono no gotoki wa sono semmon gakka wa bamban kekkō naru mo, sono hitogara tari shisō tari ōku wa junzen taru Nihonjin ni sugizaru naran. Shikaredomo kaigai ni ryūgaku suru mono wa iya de mo ō de mo tashō kaikajin to kōsai seneba naranu ga yue ni, ika naru ganko-butsu to iedomo iku bun ka kaikajin to narite kaerazaru wa mare nari. Tatoi wazuka no aida to iedomo kaimei-koku ni ryūgaku shi kaimeijin to majiwaritaru mono wa kaikajin no shikaku wo sonōru koto katsute kaikajin ni sesshitaru koto naki mono ni kuraburebа, iku bun ka masarazaru mono wa mare naran. Shikari shikō shite shin ni kaimei no chii wo eseshimen tame ni wa kaku shu no semmon gaku ni chōjitaru mono no kuni ni ōku dekin koto wa moto yori kakubekarazaru koto naredomo, mata dōyō kakubekarazaru wa kaikajin to jō wo onajū shi, kaikajin to shisō wo onajū suru gotoki mono no ōku kuni ni dekin koto kore nari. Gakko-kyōiku ga sakan ni naritareba tote, semmonka ga ōku dekitareba tote, sore nomi nite ichigai ni kuni ga hiraketa, bummei ni natta nado to hokoru wake ni wa kesshite yukazaru nari. Fujūbun nagara mo waga kuni ga konnichi no gotoku kaika shokoku to hito-majiwari no manekoto de mo dekiru yō ni naritaru wa mattaku iku bun ka Seiyō no jijō ni tsūji, Seiyōjin no shisō wo motte jibutsu wo kangaeru koto no dekiru gotoki mono ga Seifu ni mo minkan ni mo oi-oi ōku naritaru ga tame nari. Sunawachi, Seiyōjin no yorokobu tokoro wo yorokobi, Seiyōjin no kanashimu tokoro wo kanashimi, Seiyōjin no ikaru tokoro wo ikari, Seiyōjin no hazuru tokoro wo hazuru gotoki mono no iku bun ka waga kuni ni dekitaru ga tame nari. Shika shite, kakaru yakara ga Seifu ni mo minkan ni mo iku bun ka dekitaru wa ishin irai nen-nen sai-sai amata no Nihonjin ga aruiwa ryūgaku to gōshi, aruiwa shisatsu to tonae, aruiwa Taishi no otomo to dekake, aruiwa kōshikan no shokisei to nari, aruiwa hakurankai no shutchō-in to nari, aruiwa torishirabe, aruiwa kenkyū to shuju satta no na wo tsukete kaikakoku ni watari, kaikajin to majiwari, kaika no kūki wo sui, kaika no ninjō ni kaserarete kaeri-kitaru mono no hi ni tsuki ni taema naki ga tame nari. Kuni no shimpo no tame ni wa jōtō shakai no mono no yōkō wa jitsu ni hitsuyō nari. Yōkō suru ni arazumba shin ni Seiyō fūgi ni kaseraren koto wa hanahada katashi. Shikaredomo yōkō no

hitsuyō naru wa hitori danshi nomi ni kagirazu, nyoshi mo mata onaji. Hitori danshi ga kaika no fūgi ni kasuru nomi narazu, nyoshi mo mata kore to dōyō ni kaika no fūgi ni kasuru ni arazumba sono kuni wa kesshite kaika no iki ni tassuru koto wa dekizaru nari. Shikaru ni ima no arisama nite wa danshi ni wa kaikajin no fū ni kasererureru mono hi ni ōki wo kuōredomo, nyoshi ni itarite wa Seiyō-fū ni kasererureru mono jitsu ni wazuka no koto nari. Kore itsu wa danshi no gakkō-kyōiku ni kurabureba, nyoshi no gakkō-kyōiku wa ōi ni yurukase ni serareteru to, mata itsu wa nyoshi ni wa kaika koku ye watari hisashiku kaikajin ni sesshite kaika-fū, ni somaru gotoki mono itatte sukunaki ga yue nari. Shikaredomo gakkō-kyōiku wa yasuki koto naredomo, fujin wo shite danshi no gotoku ōku yōkō seshimen koto wa tōtei dekizaru koto narubeshi. Sari nagara waga kuni no fujin wo shite shitashiku kaikajin ni sesseshimuru ni arazumba, tōtei waga kuni no shimpo wa jūbun naru koto atawazaru naran. Sareba nyoshi wo shite sukunaku to mo danshi ni makezaru kaikajin to nasan to hosseba, ippō ni oite wa nyoshi no gakkō-kyōiku wo kairyō shi mata sakan ni nasu koto wo tsutome, mata ippō ni oite wa waga kuni no nyoshi wo shite shitashiku kaikajin ni sessuru koto wo eseshimuru no hōhō wo kangaezaru-bekarazaru nari.

Seken ni wa nyoshi no kyōiku to ieba yomi-kaki, sanjutsu, rika-gaku, hakubutsu-gaku, shōka, saihō, toga, tōbu tō no gakka wo sazukuru ni todomaru ga gotoku omou mono ōō ari to iedomo, kaku no gotoki gakka nomi nite wa nyoshi no kyōiku wa kiwamete fukanzen naran. Nyoshi no kyōiku ni shite *kaji-keizai* to *kanai-eisei* no ni ka wo kaku mono wa kesshite kanzen naru kyōiku to wa iubekarazu. Kono ni ka wa izure no kuni no fujin ni mo kakubekarazaru mono naredomo, koto ni waga kuni konnichi no fujin ni oite shikari to su. Shikō shite yo no iwayuru kaji-keizai tari kanai-eisei tari Seiyō no kaji-keizai, kanai-eisei no ii ni shite, Nihon-fū no kaji-keizai, kanai-eisei no ii ni wa arazaru nari. Waga kuni no fujin ga Seiyō-ryū no kaji-keizai to kanai-eisei to ni tsūzen koto wa mottomo hitsuyō nari. Konnichi waga kuni no danshi ni wa Seiyō-fū no kurashikata wo shitai oru mono yōyaku ōshi to iedomo, danzen kore ni kaeru mono no sukunaki wa taigai fujin ga Seiyō-fū no kurashikata wo shirazaru ni yoru. Tatoeba Nihon-ryū no shokuji wo hai shite Seiyō-fū no shokuji ni aratamen ni wa, takaki kyūryō no ryōrinin wo yatoi nani mo ka mo kare ni makase-okaneba narazu, mata kodomo ni yōfuku wo kisen to hosseba, kaburimono kara tabi ni itaru made kore wo subete shōbainin no te ni makase-okaneba naranu nado iu gotoki jijō de wa, waga kuni no gotoki bimbō-gūni ni Seiyō-fū no ishokujū no hiroku okonawaren koto wa tōtei dekizaru naran. Seiyō-fū no ishoku wo hiroku okonawashimen tame ni wa, gyūniku wo katte mo aburami wa nan no yaku ni tachi, hone wa nani yō ni naru to sukoshi mo muda no naki yō ni nasu koto wo shiri, oyaji no furu-yōfuku wo kiritsumete segare no momohiki *jacket* wo koshiraeru koto nado wo kokoroe-oru gotoki fujin ga ōku nareneba naranu nari. Mata kanai-eisei no gotoki ni itatte wa, fujin ga yoku kore wo kokoroe-oru ni arazumba, ikura otoko ga eisei-gaku ni akaruki mo tōtei *korea* no yobō mo *netsubyō* no fusegi mo jūbun ni wa dekizu. Nani hodo Seiyō-fū no kodomo no shitate kata ni otoko ga kampuku shite mo, nyoshi ga sono michi ni kurakushite wa, kesshite Seiyō-fū ni kodomo wo shitateru koto wa dekizaru naran. Shōrai waga kuni no danshi wa fujin ni kono ni ka no hitsuyō naru koto wo kanzuru koto iyo-iyo ōku naru naran. Fujin ga kono ni ka wo kokoroe-oru ni arazumba, Seiyō-fū no kurashikata wo nasan koto wa tōtei dekizaru naran. Sari nagara kaji-keizai no gotoki kanai-eisei no gotoki shitashiku Seiyō-fujin ni tsuite kore wo manabu ni arazumba, kesshite manabi-erarubeki koto ni arazu. Sareba kono koto ni kanshite mo waga kuni no fujin ga Seiyō-fujin ni sessuru no hitsuyō naru wa akiraka nari.

Sari nagara shōrai waga kuni no fujin no koto ni hitsuyō naru shikaku wa nao kono hoka ni ari. Kore wo agureba, sunawachi shōrai no fujin wa naru take danshi to *sympathy* no dekiru gotoki mono tarazarubekarazu; fujin to iedomo hito ni wa hito taru mono no gimu aru koto wo shiru gotoki mono tarazarubekarazu; danshi to dōtō no tsukiai ga deki, shakai ni idete yoku kōsai wo nashi yoku koto wo nasu gotoki mono tarazarubekarazu; *self-respect* no kokoro wo sonshi, itazura ni hitomae nomi wo kazaru gotoki mono tarazarubekarazu. Hisashiku Seiyō ni ryūgaku shite Seiyō no fūzoku ni kashi, Seiyōjin no kanzuru gotoku kanji, Seiyō-fū no kangae wo motsu tokoro no danshi no tsuma taran mono no gotoki wa, hitoshiku Seiyōjin no kanzuru gotoku kanji, hitoshiku Seiyō-fū no kangae wo motsu mono tarazarubekarazu. Danshi to danshi no aida de mo, hisashiku Seiyōjin to majiwarite yoku Seiyō-fū ni kashitaru mono to mattaku Nihon-fū ni sodachite sara ni kaikajin to majiwaritaru koto naki mono to wa, gakumon ni oite wa sa nomi yūretsu naki mo, tokaku nani ya ka ni tsukite kuchi no awazaru mono naru koto wa sejin no yoku shiru tokoro nari. Nyoshi de mo sono tōri: gakkō-kyōiku no yoshi-ashi wa to mo are, Seiyōjin to hisashiku tsukiai Seiyō-fū no kokoro ni naritaru nyoshi ni arazareba shōrai no kōtō danshi to wa tōtei kuchi wa awazaru naran. Shikō shite hōken jidai no samurai no gotoku ni fūfu no kankei wa dorei to shujin to no kankei no gotoki mono to omou koto naku, fūfu wa mattaku dōtō ittai no mono nari to ka mata wa mottomo

shitashiki sōdan-aite tarubeshi to ka omou gotoki mono ni arite wa, kuchi no awazaru mono wo tsuma to shi metoran koto wa, "en wa ina mono" to wa ie, tsūrei konomazaru tokoro naran. Shōrai waga kuni no fujin wa kōsaika no tsuma to narite wa otto wo tasukete tomo ni kōsai ni jūji shi, gakusha no tsuma to narite wa otto no shigoto wo yoku rikai shi yoku kanshō shi, jizenka no tsuma to narite wa tomo ni jizen no koto ni azukari, danshi ga sore-sore no kai wo mōkete shuju no jigyō wo nasu to dōyō ni nyoshi mo mata sore-sore no kai wo mōke, sa hodo otoko no te wo karazu-shite jizen no koto wo nashi kyūjo no koto ni jūji suru koto no dekiru gotoki mono tarazarubekarazu.

Kedashi shōrai no fujin ni mottomo hitsuyō naru kairyō no itsu wa sukoshiku *vanity* no kokoro wo genjite kore ni kayuru ni *self-respect* no kokoro wo motte sen koto nari. Izure no kuni wo rōnzezu nyoshi ni wa tokaku *vanity* no ōki mono naran ga, waga kuni no nyoshi no gotoki wa ko wo ai suru kokoro no hoka wa *vanity* no kokoro no tame ni mottomo ōku shihai saruru mono nari. Shikō shite sono *vanity* taru jitsu ni getō naru mono ni shite, jōtō naru mono wa hanahada sukunashi. Waga kuni ni oite wa nyoshi nomi ni kagirazu danshi ni mo *vanity* ga ōkeredomo, danshi no *vanity* wa kōmyō tegara wo nashite hito kara homeraren to suru gotoki yaya kōtō naru mono mo aredomo, nyoshi ni itarite wa sono hataraki no han-i kiwamete semaku shakai ni tai shite wa sukoshi mo kankei naki mono no gotoku naru ga yue ni, sono *vanity* wa wazuka ni minari no koto ni kansuru mono ya moshikuwa kiryō-jiman tō no gotoki kiwamete senretsu naru mono ga ōshi. Moto yori nyoshi ni wa hiroku hito wo ai suru no kokoro da no, shakai ni tai shite no gimu da no, hito taru mono no michi da no to iu kangae wa kusuri ni shitaku mo naki gotoki mono ga tsune nari. Michi to ka gimu to ka iu kangae ga aru ni wa arite mo, "teijo ryōfu ni mamiezu" to ka ukiyo no giri to ka iu kurai no koto ni shite, kore ra no michi wo fumu mono wa mizukara kononde fumu mono narazu; iyaiya nagara senkata nashi ni muri-ōjō no shinjū dōyō naku-naku shitagau michi ni zo aru. Buppō no toku usuku shite, jihi no kokoro wa waga kuni no hito ni wa itatte sukunaki yue, zenji wo nashite tanoshimi to nasan to omou gotoki mono wa goshō wo negau baba no hoka wa mare ni hitori mo aru ka nashi. Gai shite ieba konnichi made waga kuni fujoshi no seikatsu wa ujimushi dōyō no seikatsu ni sukoshi ke no haetaru mono ni sugizaru nari. Kaku asamashiki fūzoku wo issen nashite iku bun ka kaika-fujin no shikaku wo waga kuni no fujin ni eseshimen koto wa konnichi kiwamete kan-yō no koto naru ga, mata kiwamete muzukashiki koto nari. Mae ni mo ieru gotoku kono kairyō wo togen tame ni wa hitori gakkō-kyōiku wo tanomubekarazu, waga kuni no fujin wo shite shitashiku Seiyō no fujin to majiwarashimete sono fūshū ni somarashimuru koto mottomo hitsuyō nari. Sari tote mae ni ieru gotoku fujin wo ōku yōkō sasen koto wa tōtei dekizaru koto nareba, yo no kangae nite wa waga kuni nyoshi no kōtō kyōiku wa kore wo senkyōshi shakai ni taku suru no hoka jō-shudan wa arazaru naran. Hima ni akashite *gentiles* no kyōiku ni jūji shi, hima ni akashite *gentiles* to majiwarite umu koto wo shirubekarazaru mono wa, senkyōshi tachi wo nozokite ta ni wa arazaru nari. Senkyōshi no sukunaki tochi wa ikan to mo subekarazaredomo, Tōkyō no gotoku kaku ha no senkyōshi wo awasureba hyaku nin tarazu mo oru tochi ni oite wa, sono senkyōshi hai ga tagai ni itchi wagō sen ni wa go-roku no nyogakkō wo setsuritsu nasan koto wa sa nomi kataki koto ni mo arazaru naran. Go-roku no nyogakkō ga Tōkyō funai ni dekin ni wa, Tōkyō fuchū no nyoshi kōtō kyōiku wa sono gakkō nite mattaku hikiukeru koto wo en. Shigo nin no senkyōshi to sono fujin to ni-san nin no Nihonjin to ga ichi gakkō no kyōju ni jūji sen ni wa, kyōju wa sore de jūbun naran. Kyōka wa yomi-kaki, kaiwa, saihō, ongaku tō wo moppara to subekereba, semmon gakka no kyōshi nado wa kesshite irazaru nari. Moshi butsuri-gaku, kagaku, hakubutsu-gaku tō no ippan wo shirashimuru koto wo hitsuyō nari to seba, semmon gakusha wo tanomi hito tsuki ni ikkai moshikuwa ni kai sono gakumon jō no *lecture* wo nashite moraeba sore de mattaku jūbun naran. Ima de wa semmon gakusha ni mo fujin no kairyō wo nesshin ni kibō suru gotoki mono mo oi-oi ōku naritareba kakaru shigoto wo mottomo kokoroyoku hikiuke-kureru mono mo kesshite toboshikarazaru naran. Kakaru gakkō ga dekite kyōshi no fujin ya nyo-senkyōshi ga shitashiku seito to majiwari aruiwa seito no taku ye kitari aruiwa seito wo waga taku ye maneki nado shite, nengoro ni kurashi no koto ya kodomo no sodatekata no koto nado wo oshie nagara kaikajin no hinkō fūzoku ninjō tō wo kikinarawashime minarawashimen ni wa, waga kuni no fujin no arisama wo kairyō suru ni ika bakari no eki ka aran. Sareba senkyōshi hai ni mukatte yo no setsu ni nozomu tokoro wa, kaku chi no senkyōshi hai ga otonashiku wagō-itchi shite mae no gotoki nyogakkō wo kazu-ōku mōkerarete, waga kuni kōtō shakai no nyoshi-kyōiku wo senkyōshi-shakai nite mattaku hikiukeraren koto kore nari.

(*Jigō ni tsuzuku.*)

RŌMAJI KAI NO TAME NI BENZU.

AMAGAI YUZURU.

"Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" dai 56 gō ni Inoue Tetsujirō shi ga Doitsu koku yori chikagoro okuraretaru tegami nari tote, sono uchi ni Doitsu no gakushi Gabelentz (?) shi ga Rōmaji Kai no hantaisetsu to iu wo miru ni, "Gengyo wa sono kuni jimmin no keiyu (經由) ni tomonōte okoreru mono nite, sono uchi ni sonsuru bisai no kubetsu sunawachi Nihongo no コ フ, コ ウ oyobi レ ウ, リ ヤ ウ tō no gotoki mina kore gogakuteki rihō ni yorite okoreru mono nareba, nochi no gogakusha wa kore ni yorite kodai no koto wo suikyū suru michi wo ubeki mono naru ni; kore ra no hōsoku wo mendō nari tote mina dōyō no Rōmaji nite shirusan to suru toki wa, kore Nippon koyū no bisai naru gengyo jō no hōsoku wo temmetsu suru mono nari" to ariki. Sasuga wa Doitsu-gakusha no kuchi yori idetaru kotoba nareba hito rikutsu wa aru yō naredomo, shika mo kono rompō mote Rōmaji shugi ni hantai wo kokoromin to wa, yaban jidai no yumi-ya wo chikara to tanomi tsutsu Martini no ken wo tsukan to suru ga gotoshi. Jitsu ni oko no kyoku to koso iubekere. Ika nareba kaku iu ka to no shidai wa tsugi ni nobemōsan.

Ri wa gai no tonari to wa sejin no yoku iu kotowaza naredo, sono koto no shinri ni kanaeru koto wa nampito mo utagai wo irezaru-beshi. Oyoso ri no aru tokoro gai kanarazu kore ni shitagai, gai no aru tokoro ri kanarazu sono uchi ni fushi; ri to gai to wa katachi to kage to no gotoku ai-motte hanaru-bekarazaru mono nareba, jibutsu wo gisuru ni mo mazu sono ri-gai no tashō wo hikaku shi, sashihiki shitaru ue nite ri ōku shite gai sukunaki mono wa kore wo ri to iubeki nari. Gai ōku shite ri sukunaki mono wa kore wo gai to hyōsuru mo mata fuka nashi. Moshi tada sono ittan wo totte zentai wo hyōsuru toki wa gobyō ni ochiiru no hoka naki nari.

Ima Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni tsuite mo, ri to gai to wa shibaraku mo hanaru-bekarazu. Gai aru ni kore ni tsuku wa hito aruiwa kore wo ayashiman naredomo, yo wa tada gai no ri ni hishite sukunaki wo motte kore ni satan suru nomi. Sate sono gai ikan to kangōru ni, susen nen rai mochiikitareru Kanji Kana wo haizetsu suru toki wa, Kanji Kana ni tsune ni shinjuku seru dōbō no hitobito ni torite wa jitsu ni meiwaku no shidai to iubeku; kore ga tame ni ichiji bunji jō shakai no hendō sakuzatsu wo okosubeki wa hitsujō nari: kore itsu no gai nari. Mata gengyo jō seibi no kubetsu wo issō suru wo motte, nochi no gogakusha no tame ni wa kōko (考古) no michi ni shōgai wo atōru koto Gabelentz (?) shi ga iu tokoro no gotoku narubeshi: kore ni no gai nari. Sono gai taru kaku no gotoki mo, sono ri wo agureba masa ni shimo no gotoku narubeshi. Kano manabi-yasukarazaru Kanji no tame ni kichō no jikan to nōryoku to wo gisei ni kyōsuru no hei wo nozoku: kore itsu no ri nari. Mata Rōmaji wa sekai jū bummei no shokoku ni mottomo hiroku okonawareoru mono nareba, kare wo shiru no ue ni kanete ware wo shirarure no yō ari: kore ni no ri nari. Kono futatsu no ri wa waga tō Rōmaji shugi wo toru mono no sude ni iu tokoro ni shite, imasara yo ga aratamete iu made mo naki koto naru ga; waga teikoku no kaika no do wo takame, kokuryoku wo yōsei shite, nagaku shinryoku tairyoku kinryoku ni yutaka naru Ō-Bei shokoku jin to tagai ni ai-waboku shi, majiwari no jō wo iyoiyo takakarashime, katsu wa yūshō-reppai no hayase ni kyōsō shite memmoku wo ushinawazaru wo ubeki mono koko ni ari. Hatashite kaku no gotoki wo eba, sono ri wa tenka okuman nin no ue ni uruoi katsu hisashiki wo tamotsubeki mo, mae ni nobetaru gai no gotoki wa ichiji ni shite yamubeku, aruiwa kore wo kōmuru mono mo tada shōsū no hitobito ni todomarubeshi. Somosomo ichiji shōsū no gai to eikyū tasū no ri to izure ka omoki ya? Iyashiku mo henkyō (僻狂) ni arazaru ijō wa, sono eikyū tasū no ri wo omoshi to suru wa kore ninjō no shizen nari. Sude ni shikaraba tareka Rōmaji shugi ni mukatte igi wo sashihasamu mono zo? Sore ni mo kakawarazaru, Gabelentz shi wa tada sono ichi bubun no gai wo agete, sono zentai no ri wo ōwan to su: ayamareri to iubeshi.

Shika shite iu tokoro no コ フ, コ ウ oyobi レ ウ, リ ヤ ウ no gotoki wa, shi ga gen no gotoku gogakuteki rihō yori okoreru ni wa sōi naku, katsu sono hajime ni atatte wa tadashiku コ フ wa *kofu* コ ウ wa *kou* to hatsuon seshi narubeku, mata レ ウ wa *reu* リ ヤ ウ wa *riyau* to hatsuon seshi naran naredomo, susen nen go no konnichi to narite wa iku do mo utsurikawari no kaikyū wo hetaru koto nareba, mata mukashi no memmoku wo sonsezu, コ ウ wa コ フ to レ ウ wa リ ヤ ウ to sono hatsuon-hō hotondo itchi shite kikiwaku-bekarazaru ni itareri. Sareba kōsei no wareware yori mireba koso seibi ni mo are, sono hajime ni wa nan no seibi ka aran. Tada sono toki no hatsuon dōri ni tsuzuritaru mono nareba, konsei wa konsei no hatsuon dōri ni tsuzuru mo nan no futsugō arubeki zo. Shikaru ni denshū no hisashiki tada sono kyūhō ni kōdei shite hentsū suru yuen wo shirazu, itazura ni kyūhō wo tadashiki mono to nomi omou wa mattaku monji wa gengyo no daihyōbutsu ni shite, gengyo wa jidai to tomo ni utsuri-kawaru mono taru koto wo shirazaru no ayamachi nari.

Moshi shi ga gotoku shiite kōsei gogakusha ga kōko no tame ni samatage ari to iwaba, yo wa shimo no hōhō nite jūbun ni kore ga ketten wo oginai ubeshi to shinzuru nari. Sore to mōsu wa jisho ni oite izen no tsuzurikata wo fuki suru koto, tatoeba コ フ nareba *kou* to iu sono shimo ni moto wa *kofu* to tsuzurishi to kisuru ga gotoshi. Kono hōhō ni yoru toki wa kesshite kōkosha no tame ni futsugō nakarubeshi.

Ronjite koko ni itareba yo wa Gabelentz shi ga

Rōmaji hantaisetsu no naritachi tarubeki riyū wa mi-idasu koto atawazu. Saigen seba, shi ga setsu wa koko ni itatte haiki ni kisubeki nari.

Kinrai waga kuni no hito wa Seiyō jin to sae ieba kishin no gotoku osore uyamai, sono ichigon hanku da mo nao kore wo kingyokushi suru no yamai naki atawazu. Sareba nanishiou Doitsu no Hakase Gabelentz shi ga kono setsu wo nashitari to kikaba, tenka no jinshin aruiwa kore ga tame ni manchaku serarete Rōmaji Kai ni hammoku suru no koto naki mo hakarubekarazu to kokoro ni uryōru waga hai wa Rōmaji Kai no tame ni ichi nichi mo mokumoku benzezu shite yamubeki ni arazaru ga yue ni, koko ni isasaka gusetsu wo nobete tenka no hito ni tou.

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

(Dai jūsan gō no tsuzuki.)

INOUE ENRYŌ.

WATAKUSHI wa zenkai ni oite ronrigaku chū no han-i sunawachi *ambiguity* no o hanashi wo itashi, sono shurui ni mi-tōri aru naka dai ichi no on yori shōzuru han-i no koto wa hobo mōshi-tsukushimashita keredomo, ima ichi-ni rei wo koko ni agete mōshimasureba, Gumma Ken ka Jōshū no aru michisuji ni "Minami Takasaki michi, kita Kaneko michi" to dai suru oiwake ari. Sono monji hōgaku dake wa Kanji nite shirushi, chimei wa hiragana nite shirushi aritaru yoshi. Shikaru ni aru tabibito kono basho ni tōri-kakari oiwake wo mite "Nanda ka sakimichi kita ka nekomichi" to yomitari to iimasu. Tōkyō nado nite yoku hanashika no mōsu koto de arimasu ga, aru mono "Nodoka naru hayashi ni kakaru atsusa kana!" to iu isshu no hokku wo mite "Nodo ga naru haya shini-kakaru atsusa kana!" to yomi-kudashitaru yoshi. Mata aru inakamono Tōkyō ni kitari Nihombashi wo mite hashi no hitosuji nomi arishi ni odorokitari to iimasu. Sono mono kuni ni aritaru toki Nihombashi ja kara sadamete hashi no nihon kakarite oru mono to omoikomitaru ni, Tōkyō ni kitarite mireba ippon nomi naru yue odorokitaru nari. Watakushi no yūjin chū ni itatte sumō-zuki no mono arite, aru hi Ryōgoku Ekōin no Ōzumō wo kembutsu ni yukitarishi ni, sumō saichū ni oriori yobidashi no mono dohyō no katawara ni kitarite "Nan no taregashi kido made kyūyō" to yobi-aguru wo kikite, nan no taregashi to iu sumōtori no kinō made kyūgyō shitaru wo kotowaritaru naran to omoitaru yoshi. Kono yō naru machigai wa seken ni takusan aru koto nareba, ichiichi mōshi-agetate wa narimasenu. Mazu on yori shōzuru han-i no koto wa kore made ni itashite okimashō ga, tada koko ni ichigon tsukekuwaete okitaki koto wa, Eigo to Nihongo no aida ni okoru han-i no koto de arimasu. Eigo nite hito no musuko no koto wo *son* to iimasu ga, Nippon nite wa mago no koto wo *son* to iimasu. Mata Eigo nite inu no oru tokoro wo *kennel* to iimasu ga Nihongo nite *ken neru* (犬寝) de arimasu. Mata Kango nite kashikoki hito wo *seijin* to iimasu ga, Eigo nite wa *sage* to iimasu. Watakushi no sennen inaka no yōgakkō ni arishi toki ichi nin no kimmanka no musuko arite zaigaku itashioritaru ni, tsune ni bifuku wo chaku shite kizoku-zen taru yōsu arishi yue, Eigo nite kore ni imyō wo ataete *gentle* to yobitareba, kozukai no mono *gentle* wa Eigo naru wo shirazaru yue, kore wo kai shite *zentoru* (銭取) to mitome, sono ie yori kane wo takusan tori-dasu kara sono imyō ari to kangaeta koto ga arimashita. Kono yō no rui wa zuibun takusan aru koto to kangaemasu kara, ima yori nochi Eigo no sakan ni okonawaruru ni itaraba, yohodo chūi seneba narimasenu. Tsugi ni han-i dai ni shu sunawachi katachi yori okoru han-i wo mōshimasureba, Nippon nite wa Shinaji wo mochiimasu kara zuibun kono han-i no ayamari wo kitasu koto ga ōku arimasu. Ittai Shinaji wa katachi no nitaru mono ōku arimashite minarenu mono ni itarite wa ayamari wo kitashiyasuki yue, kore mata yohodo chūi wo yōsuru koto de arimasu. Ima sono ichi rei wo agete mōshimasureba, izen wa nengō ni jikkan jūni-shi wo mochiimasuru ga, sono naka ni yohodo katachi no nitaru monji ōki yue, aruiwa kanoe saru (甲申) wo ayamarite 申甲 to kakitari, tsuchinoe inu (戊戌) wo 戌戊 to kakitari, tsuchinoto mi (己巳) wo ayamarite 巳己 to kakitari suru hito ga hanahada ōshi. Mata kozukai (小使) to iu ji to shōben (小便) to iu ji wa itatte nitaru monji yue, kozukai (小使) to kaku tokoro ye shōben (小便) to kakitari, shōbenjo (小便所) to kaku tokoro ye kozukaijo (小使所) to kakitari, aruiwa shōben no ben (便) no ji de mo nakereba, kozukai no tsukai (使) to iu ji de nai chūkan-burari no monji wo kakitari suru koto ga ōku arimasu. Aruiwa mata samurai (士) to iu ji to tsuchi (土) to iu ji to nite oru yue, shizoku (士族) wo dozoku (土族) to kaki, kyūsoku no kyu (休) no ji to shintai no tai (体) no ji ga ryaku shite kaku toki wa sono katachi nite oru yue, kyūsokujo (休息所) wo taisokujo (体息所) to kakitaru no rui mo tabitabi miukemashita. Sono hoka gyūniku no gyū (牛) no ji to gobō no go (午) no ji to wa sono katachi yoku nite oru yue gyūniku (牛肉) wo goniku (午肉) to kakitari, gobō (午房) wo gyūbō (牛房) to kakitari nado suru koto mo oriori miukemashita. Aru ryōriya ni ryōri (料理) no ryō no ji wo kome-hen (米偏) ni kei (計) wo kakitaru koto ga arimashita ga, kore wa kei (計) no ji wo sōsho nite wa to (斗) no ji no yō ni kakinasu yue, ryō no ji no honji mo mata kome-hen ni kei (計) no ji naran to kangaetaru yue de arimashō. Tōkyō Kanda no aru kamiidoko (髪結所) ni benpatsujo (勉髪所) to dai

shite benkyō no ben (勉) no ji ga kaite arimashita ga, kore wa tabun nani ka no machigai de arō to omowaremasu. Sono hoka ji no kakichigai yori mattaku hantai no imi wo kitasu koto ga arimasu kara, zuibun chūi seneba narimasen. Fukai (不快) no kai (快) no ji wa ō (怏) no ji to yoku nite oru yue, fukai (不怏) wo fuō (不怏) to kaku hito ga arimasu keredomo, kai to ō to wa mattaku chigōtaru imi wo yūsuru monji de arimasu. Besshite Nippon ni wa sōsho to mōsu kakikata arite, itatte konzatsu wo shōji-yasuki wa mina hito no shiru tokoro de arimasu. Sōsho nite wa takekammuri no ji no kusakammuri no ji mo kondō shite mutsukashiku arimasu. Naka ni wa te hen da ka ki hen da ka nogi hen da ka kubetsu naku, sanzui da ka nin ben da ka nisui da ka wakaranu mono mo takusan arimasu. Besshite shoka wo motte na aru hito wa magirawashiki monji wo kakite yomite wo komarasemasu ga, ji wo kaku ni heta de machigai wo shōzuru wa yurushite mo yokeredomo, jōzu de ori nagara tokui ni magirawashiki monji wo kaku wa hanahada yoroshikaranu koto to zonjimasu. Watakushi wa hito no tokui ni kakaretaru tegami no uchi ni monji no wakaranu no ga ōku arimashite ōi ni komaritaru koto ga oriori arimashita ga, zuibun seken ni wa watakushi to dōkan no hito mo ōku arimashō to zonjimasu. Ainarubeku wa tokui ni muzukashiki sōsho wo kaku koto dake wa o yame kudasareu koto wo negaimasu. Sude ni Kanji wa magirawashiki monji ōki ni besshite sōsho nado arite magirawashiki ue ni mo magirawashiki monji wo tsukai, tada yomikudasu koto ga dekinu nomi narazu mattaku sono imi wo torichigaete yomu koto ga arimasu kara, seizei chūi shite han-i no okoranu yō ni itashitaki mono de arimasu. Chōmen jō ni ichi to ni no ji wa mendō no monji wo kakite nami no monji wo kakazaru wa kono han-i wo sakeru tame de arimashō. Sono hoka ima isshurui no han-i wo koko ni tsuke-kuwaetaki wa, Kango mata Kambun yori okoru han-i de arimasu. Kambun nite wa kunten mata wa kugiri no tsukekata ni yorite iroiro ni yomikudashite mattaku imi wo torichigaeru koto ga arimasu. Kore wa sukoshi furukusaki rei naredomo, Rongo no uchi ni "Waga mi wo sansei su (三省吾身)" to iu koto ga arimasu ga, "Mitabi motte waga mi wo kaerimiru" to yomu mono mo ari; "Mitabi waga mi wo kaerimiru" to yomu mono mo arimasu. Mata sono tsugi no shō wo "Ken wo ken to shite iro ni kae yo (賢賢易色)" to yomu mono to "Iro wo kae yo" to yomu mono ga arimasu. Yoku hito no mōsu hanashi ni tera no mon ni "Kunshu sammon ni iru wo yurusazu (不許葷酒入山門)" to aru wo aru oshō ga "Kun wo yurusazareba sake sammon ni iru" to yomite sake dake wa mainichi monnai ni iretari to iimasu. Kono yō ni ou to katachi yori okoru han-i no hoka ni yomikata ni yorite okoru han-i ga arimasu kara kore mata chūi wo yōsuru koto de arimasu.

(*Mattakarazu.*)

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kenshūkai.—Echigo no kuni Nagaoka no Watabe Atō shi yori no tegami ni yoreba, dōchi nite Rōmaji Kenshūkai to iu wo mōke Romaji no kakikata wo kenkyū shi, kaiin no kazu nijū go mei arite, Watabe shi ga sono kanji nari to iu.

Kimyō naru Baiyaku.—Kinrai waga kuni nite okonawaruru baiyaku no shurui hanahada ōku, sono uchi ni wa zuibun omoshiroki mono mo aru ga, Ō-Bei kakkoku ni mo nakanaka kitai no baiyaku ari. Kano hige wo hayasu kusuri wa (kōnōgaki ni yoreba), hana no shita ni nureba Bismark no gotoku hachiji no hige araware, ago no hen ni kore wo nureba Washington no hige tachimachi haeru yoshi nite furuku yori okonawaruru koto naru ga; mata kinrai yūeki naru itsu no baiyaku arite, tsune ni kore wo fukuyō sureba donna mutsukashiki shomotsu nite mo hito-tabi yomeba rikai dekizaru koto naku, katsu kesshite wasururu koto nashi to. Mata hinkō no ashiki mono no mimochi wo yokusuru kusuri ari. Kono yōsu nite wa suhyaku nen nagaiki suru kusuri no kōkoku aru mo tōki ni arazarubeshi.

Tori wo Korosu koto Hanahadashi.—Kinrai Seiyō no fujin ga tori no hane wo bōshi ni tsukete kazari to suru koto ga ryūkō shi, tame ni tori no korosaruru koto jitsu ni obitadashi. J. A. Allen shi no setsu ni yoreba, mainen fujin no bōshi wo kazaran ga tame ni korosaruru tori no kazu wa 5,000,000 yori sukunakarazu to. Nihon yori mo kinrai yamadori kiji tō no hane wo yushutsu suru koto masumasu ōku, tame ni kore ra no utsukushiki tori wa oioi genjitari to kikeri. Shikashi tori wo korosu koto wa kotogotoku fujin no bōshi no tame ni wa arazaredomo, sono tame ni suru koto mottomo ōkereba, fujin gata wa kokoro shite kono bakabakashiki ryūkō ni shitagawazaru yō ni shitaki koto ni koso.

Cha wo Nomu koto no Ri-Gai.—Cha wa kenkō ni gai ari to suru hito mo ari mata rieki ari to suru hito mo aredomo, mugai mata wa yūeki to suru hito ōki ga gotoshi. Sake to tabako wa ippan ni yūgai-butsu to mitomeraretaru ga gotoku naredomo, cha ni itatte wa imada katsute hanahadashiki hinseki wo ukezu. Ima Yōroppa oyobi Amerika no kōmei naru hito no uchi nite chazuki no na wo agureba, Doctor Johnson wa mizukara chazuki to shōshi; Kant wa kanarazu asameshi ni cha wo nomi tabako wo fukashi, ato de hachi ji kan zutsu shigoto wo nashi; Dr. Quincey wa tsūjō yoru hachi ji yori asa yo ji made cha wo nomitari to. Buckle mo William Howitt mo chazuki ni shite, Gladstone wa sekai dai ichi no chazuki nari to iu.

Indo no Yōsan.—Thomas Wardle shi wa Indo ni yukite yōsan no gyō oyobi kinu-ito wo toru hōhō wo shirabetari. Nijū go nen irai Pengal no kinu wa hyōban yoroshikarazaredo, kembikyō wo motte sono sen-i wo kemi suru ni Italia no kinu ni kawaru koto nakushite; moshi ito wo toru kikai to hōhō wo kairyō seba, kanarazu yoki shina wo tsukuri-idasu wo ubeshi to iu. Shikaredomo mayu yori toru tokoro no ito no nagasa wa ōi ni kotonarite, Indo no mayu yori uru mono no nagasa wa 150 *metre* naredomo, yoku yashinaitaru Italia no mayu yori uru mono no nagasa wa 650 *metre* ari. Wardle shi no setsu ni yoreba tane wo eramu koto mottomo kan-yō nari to. Mokkon Indo no kinu no katō naru wa tane wo eramazu shite midari ni yōsan no gyo wo nasu ni yoru. Mata Indo ni oite wa atsuki kaze no tame ni yashinaitaru kaiko no roku wari wa shisuredomo, kore wa genkon no gotoku ni mushirokabe no koya nite yōsan sezu shite, doro-kabe no koya wo mochiyureba fusegu wo ubeshi.

Shashin-Bōenkyō.—Sanuru 4 gatsu 30 nichi ni Furansu no Mombushō ni oite dōkoku no tommongakusha no shūkai arite shashin no kikai wo sonaetaru bōenkyō sanko wo tsukuru koto wo kettei shitari. Sono uchi hitotsu wa Algiers Temmondai ni mōkuru koto ni kimari, ta no futatsu wa deki-agaritaru nochi kore wo sonaetsukuru basho wo sadamuru yoshi nari. Jūhakka getsu no uchi ni wa mina dekiagaru mikomi nari to iu.

Nippon no Shimpo.—Constance Plumple shi wa Soeda Juichi shi ga arawashitaru *A Comparison between Japanese Village Communities and those described by Sir Henry Maine* to dai seru rombun to Eigo ni yaku shitaru "Romaji nite Nihongo no Kakikata" to wo dodai to shi, "The Indian Magazine" to iu zasshi ni Nippon no shimpo no koto wo kijutsu seshi ga, sono owari ni shimo no gotoki issetsu ari:—

"Koto no hajime wa sono nakaba nari" to iu kotowaza no gotoku, Nippon ni oite hito-tabi shimpo ga hajimaritaru ijō wa sono nagaku tsuzuku koto utagai nashi. Shikashi sono shimpo no eizoku suru wa dai ichi ni ōku tetsudō wo kizuki, dai ni ni wa kore yori sara ni hitsuyō naru koto sunawachi Rōmaji wo motte Nihongo wo kaku ni yoru nari. Gaikoku jin wa kore made Nihongo wo manabu koto wa hotondo dekubekarazaru koto to seri, ikan to nareba kore wo manabu ni wa gakkō no kodomo de sura sukunaku to mo 1,000 ijō no Kanji wo oboezaru wo ezu, sukoshiku gakumon ari to iwaruru hito wa 8,000 naishi 10,000 no kanji wo shirazaru wo ezu, dai gakusha to yobaruru mono ni itatte wa suman no Kanji wo shirazaru wo ezareba nari. Shikaredomo Nihon jin wa sude ni mizukara kono konnan wo satoritareba, kantan naru kakikata ga shidai ni okonawaruru ni itaru naran. Rōmaji Kai no kuwadate wa gaikoku jin to iedomo ōi ni kore wo sansei suru naran; naze nareba gaikoku jin ga Nihongo wo manabu no konnan wa Nihon jin ga Yōroppa no saka koku no kotoba wo manabu no hi ni arazareba nari. Katsu mata Nihon jin ga Yōroppa yori manabu koto wa kanarazu ōkarubekeredomo, Nihon no kaika to rekishi to wo sukoshiku shiritaru hito wa Yōroppa jin mo mata Nihon yori manabu koto ōki wo satoru naran.

Marseillaise no Uta.—Marseillaise (*Marseiēz*) wa Furansu no kuni-uta nite, Furansu jin ni shite kore wo shirazaru mono nashi. Kono uta wa asssei wo nonoshiri, jimmin no yūki wo kobu shite inochi wo mo oshimazarashimuru no seishitsu aru yue, Furansu no asseika wa kore wo itaku kiraite ichiji wa kore wo utau koto wo kinjitaru koto mo arishi nari. Ongaku shōka no jinshin wo kanzeshimuru koto jitsu ni ōi nari to iubeshi. Kono uta sunawachi *Allons, enfants de la patrie: le jour de gloire est arrivé* no ku wo motte hajimaru tokoro no isamashiki shōka no sakusha ni tsuite wa ōō hito no utagai wo idaku tokoro naru ga, Richard Grant White shi no setsu ni yoreba, Rouget de Lisle to iu hito ga sono sakusha nari. Kono hito wa kyōiku aru rikugun shikan ni shite kokumin no jiyū wo konomedomo, mata kōmei seidai no matsurigoto wo tattobi, rikken ōsei wo shuchō shitari. Kono Lisle shi ga 1792 nen ni Strasburg ni arishi toki, aru hi roppyaku nin no gihei (*volunteers*) ga Rhine no gunzei ni kuwawaran ga tame ni shuttatsu sen to suru ni atari, kono machi no chiji naru Deitrich shi ga isamashiki ikusauta wo tsukuran koto wo Lisle shi ni koitarishi ni, shī shōdaku shite hito-ban no uchi ni kore wo tsukuri, yokuchō sono sōkō wo Deitrich ni watashitari. Sakusha wa manzoku ni omowazarishi yōsu narishi mo, Deitrich wa ōi ni sono uta wo sanshō shi, tadachi ni gakki wo torite sono saikun to tomo ni kore wo utaikokoromi, mata shibai no gakunin mo yobite kore wo samazama no gakki ni awase tsui ni shichū ni oite kore wo ōyake ni utaitaru ni, hitobito mina kore ni kanji, hajime roppyaku nin no gihei ga kuhyaku nin made ni zōka shitari. Sono nochi sugetsu wo idezu shite kono uta Furansu no minami no chihō ni okonaware, Marseilles jin sakan ni kore wo utai, tsui ni kita no kata Paris ni okonawaruru ni itaritari. Paris jin wa kono uta wa ganrai nan no tame ni tsukuritaru ya moto tare no saku naru ya mo shirazareba, kore wo Marseille jin no uta sunawachi Marseillaise to tonaetari. Igo kono uta wa Furansu ni oite bōkun bōsei ni mukatte ikusa wo aguru toki no ikusa-uta to nari, sekai ni nadakaki koto kaku no gotoki wa arazaru ni itareri. Sono sakusha taru Lisle shi wa kore wo tsukurite yori ma mo naku sono toki no minken seifu ni kinnōka nari to iware, nogarete Alps zan no uchi ni mi wo kakushitari.

Shikaru ni Switzerland no yama no naka nite Lisle shi ga *Allons, sufauts de la patrie* to utau wo kiki, "Ano uta wa nani naru ya?" to domin ni kikitaru ni, "Are koso wa tōji moppara okonawaruru Furansu no *Marseillaise* nite sōrae" to kotaekereba, Lisle shi wa sono katsute fukaki takumi mo naku Deitrich no tanomi ni yotte tsukuritaru uta ga kaku mo sono dōbō taru Furansu jin wo shite zankoku naru jiken wo hikiokosashimuru tame no dōgu to naritarishi wo kanji, ōi ni kokoro wo nayamaseshi to zo.

Ten-tori Eibun Hon-yaku.—Kanete "The Student" sha nite moyōshitaru ten-tori Eibun hon-yaku wa ōku no tōsho arite hanahada yoki kekka wo etari. Mottomo yūten no 6 bunshō no uchi 2 bunshō wa hitoshiku yoki hon-yaku narishi wo motte, shōkin wo sono 2 bunshō ni tai shi wakatsu yoshi. Saisho shōkin wa 5 en no tsumori no tokoro, sara ni 2 en wo mashi 7 en to shitari. Kono shōkin wo etaru hito wa K. Tomohira oyobi T. Shima no ni nin nari. Hongetsu no "The Student" ni wa Tomohira shi no bunshō wo kakagetari. Mata dō zasshi ni wa arata ni shiken mondai no ichiran wo mōke, hongetsu wa Dai Ichi Kōtō Chūgakkō no shiken mondai wo nosetareba, dōkō gakka no moyō wo shiru tame ni wa benri nari.

Gaikoku ni Oru Doitsu Jin.—Berlin no Tōkei (*statistic*) Kyoku no hōkoku ni yoreba, Doitsu jin ni shite genkon gaikoku ni sumu mono 2,162,252 nin yo ari. Sono uchi gaikoku no seki ni iritaru mono ōshi. Gaikoku ni atte Doitsu no nimbetsu ni natte oru mono wa Yōroppa ni wa ōkeredo, Amerika no Gasshūgoku oyobi Igirisu no shokuminchi ni wa sukunashi. Kore sono shikaru yuen no ri areba nari. Yōroppa no hoka no kuni ni yukitaru mono wa, sono hongoku ni oriori kaette kuru kokoro no mono mo aredo, taigai wa kaeranu kokoro nite, itsu gaikoku no nimbetsu to naritaru ya wo shiru koto wa ōi ni katashi. Tōkei Kyoku no hōkoku ni yoreba, Austro-Hungaria ni Doitsu jin 99,208 nin ari; Switzerland ni 95,262 nin, Fransu ni 81,988 nin; Brazil ni 44,000 nin ari. Doitsu ni umare gaikoku ni yukite nao hongoku no nimbetsu naru mono oyobi sude ni gaikoku no nimbetsu ni naritaru mono ni shite, Doitsu no Tōkei Kyoku nite wa sono nimbetsu no izure ni zoku suru ya hanzen wakaranu mono no kazu wa Gasshūgoku ni 1,966,724 nin; Oranda ni 42,026 nin; Dai Britania ni 40,371 nin; Belgium ni 30,000 nin; Denmark ni 33,158 nin; Australia oyobi New Zealand ni 41,347 nin nari. Mata Minami Taihei Kai nite wa, Queensland ni 11,638 nin; Minami Australia ni 8,798 nin; Victoria ni 8,571 nin; New South Wales ni 7,521 nin; Zealand ni 41,357 nin nari.—*Japan Mail.*

Midari ni Hito no Na wo Mochiyu.—Teikoku Tsūshin Gakkō to yara iu mono wo Fuka, Shitaya, Neribei Chō hen ni mōkuru hito arite, Teikoku Daigaku no kyōin sono hoka gakumon wo motte na aru hito wo sono kyōshi to shite narabetatetaru surimono wo shohō ni kubari, katsu kono gakkō wo okoshitaru koto wo inaka no shimbunshi nite kōkoku shitaru hito ari. Tadashi nani yue ya Tōkyō no shimbunshi ni wa sono kōkoku wo mizu. Rōmaji Kai no Jimu Iin chū ni mo sono na no kore ni kuwawarite oru hito sumei areba, shōdaku seshi koto naru ya to toiawasetaru ni, Iin shoshi wa sukoshi mo kono gakkō ni kankei naki yoshi nari. Tanin no na wo ba kūki ya mizu wo mochiyuru gotoku ni katte kimama ni shiyō shite mo yoki mono to kokoroyuru hito ari to wa, sate-sate kimyō na yononaka narazu ya!

Aino no Kotoba wo Kenkyū su.—Zengō no zasshi ni nosetaru gotoku, gaikoku no gakusha wa Hokkaidō nomi narazu osoraku wa Nippon zenkoku no mukashi no dojin tarishi Aino jinshu no kotoba wo masumasu kenkyū sen to suru ga gotoshi. Sunen zen yori Hokkaidō ni jūkyo suru Igirisu no senkyōshi Batchelor shi wa Aino-go no jibiki to bumpōsho no henshū ni torikakari-oru yoshi nari. Waga hai wa shi no shomotsu no narubeku sumiyaka ni yo ni arawaren koto wo nozomu. Wareware Nippon jin wa susen ri hedataritaru kuniguni no kotoba wo manabu tame ni wa ōi ni benkyō suredomo, kimbō ni sumu jinshu no kotoba ni wa kore made chūi seshi koto nashi. Shikō shite kore ra jinshu no kotoba wa yaban to wa ie, hikaku-gogaku (*comparative philology*) ni wa hanahada kin-yō naru mono nari.

Ō-Bei Ryūgakusei ni Chūi su.—Yōroppa oyobi Amerika ni wazuka han-toshi ka hito-toshi mo ita ryūgakusei ga hongoku no shimbunshi tō ye shojō wo okurite, sono oru kuniguni no shūkan no koto hinkō no koto bijutsu no koto tō ni midari no hyō wo kudashite ashisama ni iu mono mama kore ari. Kore ra wa gai shite uwabe no kansatsu ni sugizu. Kuni no shūkan, hinkō, bijutsu tō no arisama wa fukaku kenkyū shi kare kore no rigai tokushitsu wo yoku hikaku sezareba sono shin no koto wa wakarazaru mono nari. Ryūgakusei ra hayaaomikomi shite shikisha no warai wo maneku koto nakare.

"Rōmaji no Hashigo."—Katō Shigeo shi wa kinjitsu "Rōmaji no Hashigo" to iu shomotsu wo shuppan suru yoshi nari. Kono sho wa isshu no tangohen nite, hajime ni wa Rōmaji no na oyobi Rōmaji nite Kana no on no tsuzurikata wo kakage, sore yori shite Rōmaji nite kakitaru Nihon-go to Kanji nite kakitaru Nihon-go to Igirisu-go to wo narabete shiruseri. Kanji to Igirisu-go ni wa furigana ari. Mata iroiro no e wo majietari. Shogaku no mono ni wa yoki shomotsu naran.

Honkai ye Kifu serareteru Shomotsu oyobi Zasshi.—

The Indian Magazine. 5 gatsu bun.
Chinese Recorder and Missionary Journal. 6 gatsu bun.
Bulletin de la Société des Études-Indochinoises de Saigon. 1883 nen, 1884 nen, 1885 nen bun.
Nippon Bunten, 4 satsu. Satomi Gi arawasu.
The Japan Gazette (fortnightly edition). 6 gatsu 12 nichi bun.
L'Italie. 4 gatsu 2 ka bun.
Rising Sun and Nagasaki Express. 6 gatsu 5 ka, 12 nichi, 19 nichi bun.

TŌSHO.

OSHŌ RŌMAJI NI KŌSAN SU.

Rōmaji Kai on naka,—Kisokugaki narabi ni zasshi tō go teisō wo kōmurite yori irai Mino, Ōgaki, Temmachō no shōni (taijin mo aredomo nosezu) wo atsume mainichi ni ji kan gurai zutsu kyōju wo nashitaru tokoro, ōi ni shimpo shite, konnichi nite wa dō yara zasshi wo yomi mata tsuzurikata mo dekiru yō ni naritareba, ōi ni chihō no hyōban wo uru koto to wa naritari. Shikaru ni koko ni aru jiin no sōryo wa nani yue naru ka wa shirazaredomo, kore wo hibō shite iwaku, "Rōmaji wo manabu mono wa rōjaku wo towazu mina gaikoku jin no dorei to naru koto wo konomu mono ni shite, hikkyō waga Nippon kokka wo karonzuru mono no itasu tokoro nari. Mata kore wo kyōju suru mono wa zashiki no ue no kojiki da" nado to donari-chirashite bōgai wo naseri. Saredomo kenkyūsha sunawachi shōni ra wa kare sōryo wo sashite kyōjin to minashi, sore ga tame sukoshi mo kussuru iro naku, kaette mae yori nao issō no benkyōshin wo mashikereba, kare sōryo wa ōi ni kōkai shitaru mono to mie, konogoro shokan wo motte shōsei kata ye tsuzurikata yomikata tō no kyōju ni azukaritashi to mōshikitaritari. Kore mattaku shōni ra hibō wo ukuru mo tainin shite kokoro wo ugokasazaru tokoro yori shite oshō san mo kokoro wo aratametaru mono ka. Shōsei tsuratsura kono sōryo no kyodō wa Rōmaji Kai ga tōkarazu Nippon zenkoku ippan ni okonawaruru zenchō ni shite, mata koto wo nasan to hossuru ni wa tainin ga dai ichi de aru to iu kakushō naran to kangaemasu.

Sōryo no shokan chū ni iwaku, "Rōmaji wa manabu koto wazuka ni shite yōmuki wo tassuru koto wa jitsu ni kampuku no itari nari. Da ga toko-no-ma no kakemono ya bokuseki nado ni chōkoku shite kazarimono ni nasu toki wa chito ma no nuketa mono to zonji soro" unnun.

Mino, Ōgaki, ISHIKAWA UTARŌ.

KODOMO NO TAME.

KARASU TO KITSUNE NO HANASHI.

Mukashi ichi wa no karasu ari. Aru hi no koto ni kanraku no hoshite arishi wo nusumi-tori, kore wo fukumite utsukushiki ki no kozue ni tomari, masa ni emono wo tashinaman to seshi toki, chikaki hotori ni kitsune arikeru ga, kore wo mite urayamu koto ōkata narazu: "Ana, yoki kate kana! Ika ni te ni irede ya wa okubeki!" to hitori unazuki hitasura ni tada sono tedate wo ba kangaeshi ga, futo yobawaru yō: "Ana tōtoki tori yo! Imashi ga uyoku no utsukushisa, mata kuchibashi no sugureshi koto osoraku hoka ni narabi nashi. Imashi kono kami ya ujiko no medemono nari. Sareba ōku no tori tachi mo konomite imashi ni tsukōru zo," to itodo takumi ni hetsuraikeri. Karasu wa yorokobite: "Kono kitsune ware wo taka to mo agamuru koso makoto ni ware wo shiru mono nari," to kokoro ni omou sono kage wa kao no iro ni zo arawareshi. Kitsune wa nao mo go wo tsugite "Ana, imashi no nari no utsukushisa yo! Sujitsu miru to mo aku koto nashi. Imashi ni shite moshi nari ni kanaishi kowane wo motaba, kono amegashita ni imashi to narabu mono naken," to zo. Karasu wa kore wo kiku goto ni naishin masumasu yorokobitsutsu, waga hito-koe wo kikasen to hiraku kuchibashi chikara wo komete awaya naku yo to miekereba, kōchū no kanraku wa batta to shita ye zo ochi-nikeri. Aware naru kana karasu no gu! Kitsune wa etari to hashiri-yori kanraku wo kuraitsutsu azawarai: "Okokoroyoshi no karasu kō, kuchioshikaran ga kannin seyo. Ware koso wa hara himojikute komaru nari. Ā! Ware wa unu ga tame koto wo tsukushite hometaru mo, amari ni sugite unu ga mata chie wo masu koto aru toki wa, kore sunawachi waga ri ni arazu, mohaya kore nite yamuru zo," to ichigo ichijū karasu wo ba naburitaru koso omoshirokere. Karasu wa ōi ni hajiirite, ki mo haya kujike shioshio to mori wo tayori ni tobisarinu.

Ā! Osorubeki wa hetsurai zo; kanarazu kore wo ma ni ukena. Azamukaretaru sono nochi ni ika ni kuyuru mo kai naken.

KATAYAMA KIN-ICHIRŌ.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

NAKAGAKI GENZŌ NO DEN.

II.

Yuki no ashita ni shizuyaka ni asane sugoseshi

sono naka ni, Shiwasu nō haru no yutaka naru wa buke no yashiki no machikata to wa fuzei mo chigau mi no koku mae, kano Shibata no mado no shita omote no kata no ōrai wo ōku no hito no sawagu koe no uchi:

Hachi: "Yāi. Ima atchi ye ittā.. i. Hayaku koneikā...i."

Kame: Yai, yai. Kichi ya, oira saki ye iku ze. Temei no yō ni ashi ga osokutchā ottsuite miru kotā dekinei ze. Are, are, mukō ye iku sō dā."

Kichi: "Ōi, ōi. Machina yo. Ore ga oseiteyatta no ni, saki ye kakenukeru koto wa nei yā na."

Ōzei: "Sorya sorya, mata ato no hō ye kaeru sō da zo. Kega wo suru na. Abunei, abunei."

Suhyaku nin no koe wā-wā to, ashioto bata-bata doro-doro. "Arya-ryan-ryan, yā...i, wā..." to kodama ni hibiku su-man no hitogoe, Shibau no sato no machimachi ni sawagaau ie mo arazareba, tsumorishi yuki wo fumi-keshite jihibiki naseshi kunju no mono-oto. Kano Shibata Izaemon wa yo wo fuka-shite kanaijū ga neiri kondaru kesa no koto hajime no hodo wa shirazarishi ga, todoroki-wataru mado no soto niwaka ni mesamete tobi-agari, mune wo odorokasu toko no ue kinjo ni kanan no okorishi ka nanigoto yaran to nemaki no mama, obi wo shikkari shime-naoshi, daishō totte koshi ni tabasami, mado no to sarari to oshi-hirakeba, kisen wo ronzezu yuki-michi wo fumichirashi-tsutsu kakeyuku ōzei, tadagoto narazu to Izaemon kanai no mono wo yobitatete nan no yue zo to tazunuru ori shimo, mata madoshita nite yukiki no hitogoe:

Kin: "Oya oya, Tetsu kō, omei wa mō mite-kita no ka? Nan no koto da ka jisshō ga wakatta ka?"

Tetsu: "Ō, Kin san ka? Hayaku itte mi ya. Isei ga ii ze. Don na ni ririshikarō. Ima Yorikane sama no o yashiki ye hairu toko da."

Kin: E, sō ka? Nani ga Yorikane sama ye hairu no da?"

Tetsu: "Oya, omei wa chitto mo shiranai no ka? Ano sore, En-ya ke no rōninshu ga, Kō no Moronao no yashiki ye youchi ni itte, kataki wo utte ima Takanawa no Engakuji to iu o tera ye hikiageru no da to yo. Oira mo nan da ka shiranan da ga no, ima kuwashiku sono wake wo shitta hito ni deatte kii ta no da. Hayaku itte mi na. Yari no saki ye kubi wo tsussashite gojū nin bakari gyōretsu shite ato saki wo yōjin shi nagara oshite-yuku ga makoto ni rippa da ze."

Kin: "Oya, oya, sō ka? Susamajii chūgi na teai da nā. Dore dore, hayaku itte miyō."

Tetsu: "Hayaku iki na. Oira mo mada mite-itakatta keredomo, uchi ni kyūyō ga aru kara kaeru no da," to yuki-ō hito no tsujibanashi wo kiku yori itodo Shibata ga mune ni kotayuru ototo no mi no ue, sakuya kitarishi itomagoi, take ye hōkōzumi seshi to iishi wa makoto ni itsuwari ka, moshi ya uwasa no adauchi no rōnin nakama ni iiyatte shinuru kakugo no itomagoi ni sore to iwazu kitarishi ka, mata sono nakama ni wa irazaru ka to anji nagara mo tanin no omowaku, mizukara idete yukare mo sezu, ika ni nasan to ki wo momi shi ga, kanai ni furuku meshitsukaishi Ichisuke to iu otoko wo yobidashi:

Izaemon: "Korya, Ichisuke. Tadaima ōrai no sawagi wo uketamawatta ka?"

Ichisuke: "Hei, kono o yashiki no go kachū sama gata mo kakedashite mi ni o ide nasatta o kata ga ōzei gozaimasu ga, moto Genzō sama no o ide nasaimashita En-ya sama no go rōnin shu ga sorotte tonosama no kataki wo uchi ni Moronao sama no yashiki ye yukareta no ga, hommō wo togete hikitotte kisashitta to mōsu koto de gozaimasu. Sore ni tsukimashite sa, sakuban anata no o rusu ni o itomagoi ni o ide-nasatta Genzō sama mo sono o nakama ye kuwawatte o ide nasari wa shimai ka to zonjimasu."

Izaemon: "Iiya, hoka no rōniu tachi wa fudai no ongi to En-ya ke no tame ni hisshi no hataraki wa itashitarō ga, ototo Genzō wa shitte no tōri no suikyōjin, nenjū sake de tawai nashi, totemo shukun no adauchi nado to samurai rashiki hataraki wo shite wa kuremai ga, itomagoi ni maitta jikoku ni fugō suru yō na kesa no fūbun, man ni hitotsu mo sono naka ye ototo ga kuwawatte-oru koto naraba, kore made tanin ni soshirareta Genzō no sakaguse yori tomodomo ni ushiroyubi wo sashite warawareta ani no ore ga memboku, senzo ye no kōkō kono ue mo nai taikei ja ga, yomo ya sō iu kokorogake wa arumai."

Ichisuke: "Ie, kesshite nai to wa mōsarenu. Mā watakushi ga kakedashite maitte mitodokemashō ka?"

Izaemon: "Sareba sa. Ore ga mōshitsukete mi ni tsukawashite Genzō ga sono nakama ni wa oranu to areba iyoiyo seken no monowarai ja. Sonohō ga tada nani to naku go mon wo idete machi ye kaimono ni mairu furi de tanin ni shirenu yō ni mite-kite kure. Chitto mo hayaku isoide maire."

Ichisuke: "Hai, kashikomarimashite gozaimasu," to katte ni itari kogaimono no tekago wo sagete tōfuya ka, yaoya ye hashiru omomuki nite Akizuka kō no go tsūyō no go mon wo deru yori issan ni hashirite kunju wo oshiwake yuku. Sono ato nite mo Shibata wa toritsu oitsu no mune no uchi, jitsu ni ototo ga Saikoku ye shikan ni aritsuki hossoku nasaba, imasara oyobanu koto nagara nani to zo hōkōzumi seshi to iishi wa mattaku itsuwari nite gishi no nakama ni kuwawatte ima hikiagetaru hitobito no ninzu ni majirite ite-kurekashi. Namu Kasuga Daimyōjin, tōsho Shimmeigū no reigen kantoku appare buun no arekashi to, irui wo aratame hakama wo tsuke, genkan ni tachiide ima ni zashi, mata tachiagari mado wo nozoki naigi wo yonde nani yō ka iitsuken to shite ii mo sezu, daidokoro no

kata ye hashiriyuki totte kaeshite engawa yori niwa ye oritachi mata genkan ye hashiriide kuchi no uchi nite hitorigoto :

Izaemon : "Ā, rachi no akanu Ichisuke me da. Doko made yukiotta ka, hayaku kaette ototo no umu wo tsugereba yoi no ni, oru ka orunai ka wa hitome mireba shireru koto wo nani wo itashite oru no ka? Ē . . . . , modokashii. Iya kore wa jishin ni dekakeyō ka? Sore mo tanin no miru me ga habakari ja. Sate dō shitara yokarō zo," to ki wo aserite mo senkata naku Ichisuke otoko ga chūshin wo ima ya ososhi to machikaketari. Kakute mata Ichisuke wa shujin no iitsuke mottomo to kakeidashitaru yukusaki wa' hitodachi ōki tsuji kōji omou mama ni wa ayumarezu, kokoro wo iradachi komishi hito wo oshiwake nagara yuku mukō yori kyūsoku no tei wo mitarishi kembutsu ga :

Gin : "Mō saki ye wa yukarenai ze. Yorikane sama no tsujiban kara bōtsuki ga ōzei dete, bō wo kaki ni kunde ōrai wo tomete-shimatta."

Kuma : "Oya! Gin san ka? Oira wa saiwai to Yorikane sama no go mon ye hairu toko wo mita ga, makoto ni mō isamashii yō dakke. Sō shite taike no koto da kara fuji no kotte mo banji yukitodoku yōsu da ga, nan de mo gōteki ni hataraita to miete minna chidarake ni natte ita ze."

Gin : "Sō ka? Go mon no uchi ni mada itsu made mo iru no ka nō? Hayaku detekureba ii nō."

Kuma : "Nani sa, ima ni dete-kuru wa na," to yukiau mono ga samazama no uwasa mo shizen to isamashiki chūshin gishi no hitobito wo kanjite homeru hyōban ni, o ni o wo tsukeru uso happyaku :

Take : "Oya oya! Mattsan, omei doko ye itta? Kembutsu ja nai no ka?"

Matsu : "Ā! Take san ka? Iya oshii koto wo shita ze. Kinō oira to issho ni yukeba yokatta.

Take : "Naze? Naze?"

Matsu : "Nani sa, oira ano katakiuchi no atta yashiki no kinjo ni shinrui ga aru kara yūbe tomatteite yonaka ni katakiuchi wo mi ni okita. Aiya, makoto ni osoroshikatta ze. Teki-mikata no hata no te ga tōzai nam-boku ni iri-midarete toki no koe tenchi ni shindō shite taizan no ichido ni kuzururu ga gotoku, kono toki yosete no jin chū yori kon-ito no yoroi ni aka-shiro ni-dan suji no jimbaori wo chaku shi, shirae no ōnaginata wo mizuguruma no gotoku furimawashi....."

Take : "Kō, kō, sorya doko no hanashi da?"

Matsu : "E, kore ka? Shimmichi ye deru Nan-ō no kōshaku yo. Hitoban kiki ni ikanai ka? Taisō ni ōiri da ze."

Take : "Aha, ha, ha, ha! Sonna koto darō to omotta. Omei wa tokaku uso wo tsuku kara iya da ze."

Matsu : "Hate na, jitsuroku yori ka uso no hō ga omoshiroi wa na. Shikashi kore wa hontō da ga mada gojin no ninzu wa konanda ka?"

Take : "Oya, Yorikane sama no o yashiki ye haitta hoka ni mo nakama ga aru no ka?"

Matsu : "Aru dokoro ka, ato no ninzu no hō ga yokei ni arā na," to tawamuregoto no sono orikara niwaka ni sawagu sho kembutsu :

Ōzei : "Sorya, deta zo, deta zo. Are, are ichiban saki ye taiko wo motta hito ga kuru ze."

Ōzei : "Dore, dore. Yā! Hontō ni kita zo, kita zo." Wā, wā, wā to tachi-sawagitaru kunju no hitogoe obitadashiku mo kikoekeri.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro.

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwari-mashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.

Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki .....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

☞ Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. *Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.*

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tokyō, Meiji 19 nen, 8 gatsu 10 ka. 15 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu :—
Nyoshi no Kyōiku to Yasokyō Kakuchō no Hō.—*(Dai jūshi gō no tsuzuki.)*—Toyama Masakazu 137
Rōmaji nite Kakikata no Shin-kufū.—Taguchi Ukichi ... 138
Tetsugaku Dōchūki. *(Dai jūshi gō no tsuzuki.)*—Inoue Enryō 139
Korera no Yōjin 140
Zappō 141
Tōsho :—
Rōmaji Mochiikata no Iken.—R. Allain 144
Rōmaji no Fukyū wo Hakaru.—Nagase Akira 144
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Kamikazu aruiwa Shuppan Dosū no Zōka wo Nozomu.—Ōga Jukichi 145
Kodomo no Tame :—
Ōkami to Tsuru no Hanashi 146
Niwatori to Tama no Hanashi 146
Gakkō ni oite Ashiki Warabe no Hanashi.—Itoi Shōshichi 146
Zatsuroku :—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Nakagaki Genzō no Den. III. 146
Kaiin ni Tsugu 148

RONSETSU.

NYOSHI NO KYŌIKU TO YASOKYŌ KAKUCHŌ NO HŌ.

(Dai jūshi gō no tsuzuki.)

TOYAMA MASAKAZU.

KONO ron wo kikite senkyōshi hai no uchi ni wa "Naru hodo yohai ga moppara Nihon fujin no kyōiku ni jūji shitaraba sono hō no tsugō wa yokarō ga, sessha domo wa moto kyōiku ga shui nite kitareru mono ni arazu, Yasokyō wo hiromeru ga shui nite kitareru mono nari. Yue ni kisama no nozomu gotoku nyoshi no kyōiku ni nomi moppara jūji suru wake ni wa yukazaru nari" nado to iwan to seraruru gotoki mono mo sadamete aru naran ga, yohai no kangae nite wa kakaru setsu wo nasu mono wa imada senkyō no michi wo shirazaru mono to iwazaru-bekarazu. Ika sama chotto kiku toki wa shūshi wo hiromen tame ni kitareru mono ga kyōiku no koto ni moppara jūji shite wa kanjin no shui ni somuku gotoku miyuredomo, shin ni Yasokyō wo hiromen to omowaba senkyōshi shakai nite waga kuni jōtō shakai no nyoshi no kyōiku wo hitō-nigiri ni nigitte shimō ni koshitaru shudan wa arazaru naran. Senrei wo ukete sessha wa Yasoshū de gozaru to kamban wo aguru gotoki mono no kazu ni itarite wa iza shirazu, shinjitsu mottomo Yasokyō ni kaseraretaru mono no kazu wo masan to omowabu sho hō wo kakemawarite kikimo no usuki sekkyō wo nashioran yori wa, shinsetsu ni kyōiku wo nashi nagara Yasokyōjin no hinkō ni fukusashime, Yasokyōjin no shinsetsu ni kanzeshimete, kyōiku no aida, kōsai no aida ni shidai shidai ni Yasokyō ni kie seshimuru ga bamban jō-saku naran : Yasokyō wo kikasuru yori wa, mushiro Yasokyō wo misasuru ga yokaran. Somosomo izure no kuni wo ronzezu sono shūshi wo kaesasen to omowaba mazu sono kuni no fujin wo kaishū seshimuru ni shiku wa nakaran. Nyoshi wo ikedoru wa danshi wo ikedoru yori haruka ni yasukereba, danshi wo ikedoru koto wo tsutomen yori wa mushiro nyoshi wo ikedoru koto wo tsutomezaru-bekarazu. Shikōshite hitotabi nyoshi wo ikedoritaran ni wa danshi wo ikedoran koto wa mata yasuki nomi. Saisho Seiyōjin ga Yasokyō ni kie suru ni itarishi mo nyoshi no chikara ni yorishi koto jitsu ni sukunakarazarishi nari. Katsu ya hahaoya no shinkō suru tokoro no shūshi wa sono ko no shinkō suru tokoro tarazaru wa mare nari. Hitotabi waga kuni no nyoshi wo Yasokyō ni kie seshimetaran ni wa sono ko taru mono wa senrei wo ukeshi to ukezaru to ni kakawarazu, sono seishin no gotoki wa kanarazu Yasokyō no shinkōja to shite seichō sen koto kesshite utagō-bekarazaru nari. Hito aruiwa omowan waga kuni no fukei ni wa Yasokyōka no mōketaru gakkō ni sono nyoshi wo okuru koto wo konomazaru mono ga ōkaran. Koto ni chūtō ijō no mono wa taigai mina shūshi-girai naru ga yue ni chūtō ijō no mono no nyoshi ni shite kakaru gakkō no seito taran mono wa itatte sukunakaran, to. Kono kenen taru ichi-ō wa mottomo no yō ni kikoyuredomo, yohai no kangae nite wa kakaru kenen ni wa kesshite oyobazaru naran. Yohai no kangae nite wa waga kuni chūtō ijō no mono ga shūshi-girai naru wa kakaru gakkō no furi naru koto ni arazu shite kaette saiwai no koto naran. Nan to nareba moshi waga kuni chūtō ijō no hito ni shite Torukojiu no gotoku ni soregashi shūshi ni fukaku korikatamaritaru mono naran ni wa sore koso Yasokyō gakkō no hanjō nasan nozomi wa nakarubeshi to iedomo ; waga kuni no chūtō ijō no hito wa nani shūshi ni mo korikatamaritaru mono ni arazu shite nani shūshi wo mo oshinabete kirō gotoki mono naru ga yue ni, Torukojin no gotoku sude ni fukaku katamaritaru shūshi no aru mono ni kurabureba kaette shimatsu ga yokaran. Koto ni waga kokujin no shūshi wo kirau wa kore wo osoruru yue ni arazu shite mushiro kore wo keibetsu suru ni yoru ga yue ni, Yasokyō de mo Mahomettokyō de mo kore to kankei wo tsuken ni wa ware ni ōi naru jitsurieki wo eraru-beshi to shiuzen ni wa, nani shū de mo gozare kore to

tachimachi mutsumashiku sen to suru gotoki mono nareba nari. Konnichi seken no arisama wo miru ni Yasokyō wo eba ni tsukaite waga kuni ni jitsuri wo en to hosshi, tame ni Yasokyō ni rembo wo shikaken to suru gotoki mono seifu ni mo minkan ni mo yōyaku okoran to suru ga gotoshi. Kore Yasokyō no tame ni jitsu ni ushinō-bekarazaru no toki nari. Kono toki ni jōzuru koto wo shirazaru Yasokyōjin wa mizukara tasukuru koto wo shirazu shite itazura ni ten no tasuke wo uken koto wo negō gotoki oroka mono to iwazaru-bekarazu.

Kedashi nyoshi no kyōiku ni yo no ronzuru gotoki kairyō wo yōsuru koto wa yōkō-gaeri no danshi ga fue, Seiyō-kifū no danshi ga masu ni shitagatte oioi setsu ni naru wa shizen no ikioi ni shite, bankin waga kuni jōtō shakai no mono ga nyoshi ni kakaru kyōiku wo sazuken koto wo ippan ni kibō suru ni itaran koto wa kagami ni kakete miru ga gotoshi. Kono ori wa Yasokyō kakuchō no tame ni wa jitsu ni kō-kikai nari. Kono toki wa kesshite ushinōbeki toki ni arazaru nari. Konnichi made senkyōshi hai ga okonai kitarishi senkyō no hō nite wa waga kuni jōtō shakai no hito wo Yasokyō ni kie seshimen koto wa tōtei dekizaru-beshi to iedomo, yo no toku gotoki hō ni shitagawan ni wa jōtō shakai no hito wo Yasokyō ni kie seshimen koto mo kesshite kataki koto ni wa arazaru naran. Nihonjin wa kyōiku wo en to hosshite tsui ni Yasokyō ni hikikomaruru naran. Senkyōshi hai wa shūshi no tame ni wa kyōiku no koto ni jūji suru koto wa moto yori itou-bekarazaru nari. Nihonjin wa sono hossuru tokoro no kyōiku wo en; Yasokyō wa sono hossuru tokoro no shinto wo en. Sōhō no tame ni rieki ōki kōeki wa kanarazu hanjō subeki hazu nari. Shikaru ni kōeki no koto ni eibin naru Seiyōjin ni shite kano rieki ōki kōeki ni ki no tsukazaru to iu wa senryo no isshitsu to koso iubekere. Yo moto yori senkyōshi hai ga achi-kochi ni mōkeraretaru san-shi no gakkō aru koto wo shirazaru ni arazu to iedomo, kore ra no gakkō wa ōku wa yo no hossuru gotoki shikaku no mono ni arazaru nomi narazu, mata sono kazu no sukunaki wa uramubeki nari. Yo no hossuru wa mae ni mo ieru gotoku gakka no kōshō naru koto wa yōsazaredomo, danjo gaikokujin no te wa kanari soroi oraneba naranu mono nari. Mata Tsukiji ya Azabu Aoyama nado no gotoku kata-sumi no basho ni nomi mōkezu shite go-roku no nyogakkō wo Tōkyō shichū no sakan naru basho ni mamben naku sonae-oku koto koso negawashikere. Mombushō ga Kōtō Nyogakkō wo tateraretaru wa jitsu ni kekkō naru koto naru ga, Tōkyō shichū ni tada itsu no nyogakkō de wa tarubeki ni arazu. Katsu ya Kōtō Nyogakkō no gotoki wa sono kyōin no tasū wa Nihonjin naru ga yue ni, sono seishitsu taru nyoshi ni kōtō naru gakkō-kyōiku wo sazukuru koto wa moto yori dekubekeredomo, yo ga shōrai no Nihon fujin ni hitsuyō nari to shiuzuru shikaku no tabun wa genkon no Kōtō Nyogakkō no gotoki mono nite wa tōtei jūbun ni wa e-gatakaran. Kōtō Nyogakkō wo shite yo no hossuru gotoki kyōiku wo jūbun ni seito ni sazukeshimen tame ni wa gaikoku-kyōshi no kazu wo ōi ni mashi, katsu sono soshiki mo ōi ni aratamezumba arazaru nari. Sari nagara yoshi ya Kōtō Nyogakkō no soshiki ni shite kaku no gotoku sono seishitsu wo henzuru to suru mo nao sūta no nyogakkō wo yōsuru koto wa manukare-atawazaru nari. Shin ni kōtō naru gakka wo seito ni sazukuru kōtō gakkō wa Tōkyō shichū ni hitotsu mo areba sore de moto yori jūbun narubeshi to iedomo, yohai ga hiroku chūtō ijō no fujin ni hitsuyō nari to mitomuru gotoki kyōiku wo sazukuru tame no gakkō ni itarite wa hikkyō waga kuni chūtō ijō no fujin wo shite gakkō-kyōiku wo uke nagara shitashiku Seiyōjin to kōsai shite sono fūzoku ninjō ni kaseshimuru ga dai shugan naru ga yue ni, katei wo takaku sen yori wa gakkō no kazu wo naru take ōkarashimete, narutake hiroku okonawareshimen koto moto yori negawashiki koto nari. Kakaru mokuteki naru ga yue ni kore ra gakkō ni oite wa sude ni hito no tsuma to nari taru mono nite tōtei seisoku no katei wo fumu koto atawazaru gotoki mono no tame ni wa hensoku-ka wo mōkete Seiyōjiu to kōsai suru no michi wo hiraki, Seiyōfū no kurashi-kata narabi ni kōsai no koto yori sono ta subete Seiyō no fūzoku ninjō no ippan ni tsūzeshimuru koto mo mata mottomo hitsuyō nari to su.

Kami ni nobetaru gotoki kyōiku wo Nippon fujin ga yōsuru koto wa kesshite utagai naki koto nari; shikō shite kono kyōiku wa hitori senkyōshi shakai no te wo karite erarubeki mono taru koto mo mata utagai naki tokoro nari. Hitori utagawashiki wa senkyōshi shakai no hito ni yohai no ron wo rikai shi-uru mono no ōku aru nashi no itten nomi. Ima no senkyōshi no fū to shite sho hō wo kake-mawarite sude ni kokoro no katamaritaru Nihonjin ni roku ni wakaranu katakoto no Nihongo nite kikime no usuki sekkyō wo nasu wo motte senkyō no michi nari to kokoroe oru gotoki mono ōki ga gotoku naredomo, kakaru senkyō no hō wa kataki chimen ye wazuka no mizu wo parapara to maku to ippan chi ni suikomu mono sukunaku jōhatsu suru mono ōku tōtei honeorizon ga ōki mono naran. Kore ni hanshite osanaki nyoshi no kyōiku yori shite tori-kakaru gotoki wa yawarakaki chimen ni ōku no mizu wo maku to ippan chi ni suikomu mono ōku shite jōhatsu suru tokoro sukunashi. Kono senkyō hō no gotoki wa mottomo kikime aru mono ni shite, mottomo ken-yaku naru mono to iubeki nari.

ROMAJI NITE KAKIKATA NO SHIN-KUFŪ.

TAGUCHI UKICHI.

WATAKUSHI wa kaiin shokun ni shōshō go sōdan ga gozarimasu to mōsu to mata Tanakadate no

nidaime ga deta ka to kanji sensei gata wa go shimpai nasaruru ka mo shiremasen ga, kesshite rainen no sōkai ye mochidasō to iu hodo ni nesshin ni tonae yō to omou koto de wa gozarimasen kara, sono tokoro wa go anshin wo negaimasu. Da ga go izon ga aru nara kono zasshi nite jūbun ni go hakugeki wo negaimasu, to nani ka muzukashiku kakidasu kotogara wa yo no koto de mo gozarimasen. Watakushi ga Rōmaji nite bunshō wo kaite miru to zuibun iroiro mendō na koto ga aru naka ni mo, *watakushi* to mōsu kotoba to *gozarimasu* to mōsu kotoba wo kaku no ga yohodo urusaku gozarimasu. Yorite nani ka yoi kufū wa nai ka to kangaete mimashite hitotsu no kufū wo emashite gozarimasu. Ima sono koto wo noberu de gozarimashō.

Watakushi no shin-kufū to mōsu wa Nippon nite wa Dai ichi *w* to iu moji wo *wa* to yomazu shite *watakushi* to yomasu koto.

Dai ni *g* to iu moji wo *ge* to yomazu shite *gozarimasu* to yomasu koto.

Sashimuki mazu kono futatsu no kaikaku wo shite moraitai koto de gozarimasu.

Kami no gotoku itashimasu to bunshō wo kaku no ga yohodo raku ni narimasu. Ima sono rei wo shimeshimashō

W *(watakushi)* wa Rōmaji Kai wa shigoku sansei de g (gozarimasu). Sore wa hontō no koto de g. Kesshite uso no koto de wa g-sen (gozarimasen).

Kō iu fū ni kaku to yohodo benri de wa g-sen ka?

Igirisu nite watakushi to iu koto wo *I* to mōshimashō. Kore mo *ai* to kaku no ga hontō de gozarimashō. Shikashi sore de wa yohodo mendō da kara *I* to kaku no de gozarimashō. Sareba Nippon nite watakushi to mōsu tokoro wa w to kaki, gozarimasu to mōsu tokoro wa g to kaku yō ni w wo watakushi to yomase, g wo gazarimasu to yomasete mo nani kamau koto ga g-shō.

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

(Dai jūshi gō no tsuzuki.)

INOUE ENRYŌ.

SATE watakushi wa zenzen kai yori gō wo kasanete han-i no koto wo mōshi-agemashita ga, sono uchi dai isshu to dai nishu dake wa sude ni hanashi-owaritaredomo, imada dai sanshu no han-i no koto wa mōshi-nobemasenu. Kono dai sanshu no han-i wa ji to katachi to sōhō yori okoru mono ni shite, kore wa mata san shurui ni wakachimasu. Mazu dai ichi wa mattaku kotonaritaru gogen yori idete gūzen ni dōitsu mata wa nitaru on narabi ni katachi wo naseru kotoba de arimasu. Dai ni wa shisō no rengō sunawachi *association of ideas* yori okoritaru han-i ni shite hitotsu no kotoba areba shisō jō kore to rengō shitaru ta no kotoba wo motte daiyō suru ga gotoki mono wo iimasu. Dai san wa ruiji yori okoru han-i ni shite aru jibutsu no isshu no seishitsu ni atōru kotoba wo motte kore to ruiji shitaru ta no seishitsu ni tsūyō suru yori shōzuru mono wo iimasu. Ima koko ni sono dai isshu no rei wo shimeshimasureba, Nippon nite wa tsuchi nite tsukuritaru isshu no kibutsu wo kame to ii; chikagoro wa inu no koto mo kame to iimasu. Kore mattaku kotonaritaru kotoba yori kitaritaru mono naredomo, sono futatsu no mono konnichi wa hotondo dōitsu no on wo yūsuru ni itaritareba, aruiwa kore yori ayamari wo shōzuru koto mo arubeshi to kangaemasu. Mata seken ni oite onna no bōzu no koto wo ama to iimasu ga, ganrai ama naru go wa Tenjiku yori kitaritaru kotoba ni shite, Nippon nite ten no koto wo ame to ka ama to ka mōshimasu. Yotte kono futatsu no kotoba mo aruiwa han-i no isshu ni kuwaete shikarubeshi to zonjimasu. Sono hoka Bongo nite mizu no koto wo aka to mōshimasu yue funo no naka no mizu wo kaedasu kikai wo akatori to iimasu ga, Nihongo nite aka to mōseba mono no yogore mata wa iro no na wo mōshimasu yue, kore mata han-i no isshurui de arimasu. Besshite chikagoro ni narite wa Seiyō kakkoku no go wo Kango ni yaku shite seken ni mochii-kitaru yue ni hi ni mashi kono shurui no han-i no ōku naran koto wo osoremasu. Sude ni konnichi ni arite mo, 佛國 to kakitaru toki wa Buppō wo hōzuru kuni no koto yara, Furansu no kuni no koto yara wakarimasenu. Mata 佛學 to ieba Furansu no gakumon no koto yara, Buppō no gakumon no koto yara konji-yasuku; 米國 to iute mo kome no dekiru kuni no koto ka, Gasshūkoku no koto ka wakari-kanemasu. Mata aruiwa konnichi no gakusha wa Seiyō jin no na wo Kanji ni yaku suru yue Yaji-Kida no Yaji (彌爾) to gakusha no Mill (彌爾) to kondō suru koto mo arubeshi to zonjimasu. Yotte watakushi no nozomu tokoro wa, kongo Seiyō no kotoba wo Nihongo ni yaku suru toki wa ai-narubeku wa han-i wo shōzezaru yō naru ji wo erande mochiiraren koto wo isasaka go chūi wo negau made ni sugimasenu.

Tsugi ni dai ni no shurui wo mōshimasureba, seken ni ji wo yoku kaku wo te ga yoi to iu no rui nari. Ji to te to wa mattaku kotonaritaru mono naredomo, ji wa tsune ni te wo motte kaku yue kono futatsu no mono wa shisō jō no renraku arite sho wo kangaeidaseba te wo omoi, te wo omoi-idaseba sho wo kangōru kara shite, tsui ni sho no koto wo tadachi ni te to iu ni itarishi mono de arimashō. Sono ta hirumeshi no koto wo o-hiru to ii, tomoshibi no koto wo akashi to ii, Maeda Kō wo Kashū Sama to ii, Shōkonsha no matsuri wo Kudan no matsuri to ii, Nagano no machi wo Zenkōji to iu ga gotoki wa mina shisō no renraku yori okoru mono de arimasu. Oyoso shisō no renraku ni wa jibutsu no tsune ni ai-renraku shite okoru toki ni sono aida ni shisō no renraku suru mono to jibutsu no arisama no tagai ni ai-nitaru wo motte sono aida ni

shisō no rengō suru mono to no ni shurui arite, ima tsuranetaru mono no gotoki wa sono dai isshu ni zoku shimasu ga, koko ni dai ni shu ni zokusuru han-i ga arimasu: tatoeba shōjiki naru hito wo sashite hotoke to ii, kōkatsu naru mono wo yonde kitsune to iu no rui nari. Jinrikihiki-nakama no fuchō ni jissen no koto wo dote to ii, ku sen no koto wo kiwa to ii, hassen no koto wo bandō to iu mo kono shurui ni zoku shite shikarubeshi to zonjimasu. Jissen wo dote to iu wa kagiri to iu gi ni shite, atakamo kawa ni dote aru ga gotoku, sono arisama no tagai ni ai-nitaru yori okoritaru fuchō nari. Ku sen wo kiwa to iu wa dote no kiwa to iu gi ni shite, hassen wo bandō to iu wa Kantō hasshū no gi yori toritaru nari. Mata sakaya no fuchō ni hyaku en no koto wo bōzu to ka oshō to ka iimasuru wa maruku michitaru wo imi suru koto de arimasu. Tōkyō nite o kane no koto wo o-ashi to iu wa ika naru imi yori okoritaru ka wa zonjimasenu keredomo, watakushi no kangaeru tokoro ni yoreba, o kane wa tsune ni achira kochira to tobi-mawarite ichiji mo hitotokoro ni todomaru koto naki wo motte o-ashi to nazukeshi naran. Sasureba kore mo shisō rengō no isshurui to itasaneba narimasenu. Sono hoka chikagoro kan-in shakai ni namazu, dojō, denshin, jishin nado to iu kotoba wo mochiyuru mo kono han-i no isshurui de arimasu. Aruiwa mata katō shakai ni neko, jigoku, daruma, dango tō no go wo mochiyuru mo onaji shurui no kotoba de arimasu. Watakushi sennen Sōshū Odawara wo tsūkō shitaru toki kamiidoko ni 傳染斬髪 to iu kamban wo kaketaru wo miukemashita ga, sono toki wa ika naru imi ka wakari-kanetaredomo, sono nochi ni ryūkōbyō no koto wo densenbyō to mōsu yue, 傳染斬髪 to iu wa tōji hayari no zampatsu no koto naran to hajimete kangaetsukimashita. Tsugi ni Jōshū Isobe ni asobi 無常道具 to iu kamban wo miukemashita ga, sono ie wa sōshiki no dōgu wo chōshin suru mono de arimashita. Kore wa hito no shisuru koto wo bukke nite mujō (無常) to iimasu yori okoritaru koto de arimasu. Kore ra mo tashō shisō rengō no ichi rei to shite shikarubeshi. Seken ni kawa ni asobu koto wo funayusan to iimasu ga, kore mo yama ni asobu koto yori renraku shitaru koto naran to zonjimasu.

Tsugi ni dai san shu no seishitsu no ruiji shitaru mono yori shōzuru han-i wa tadaima mōshimashitaru shisō rengō yori shōzuru han-i chū no dai ni shurui to hanahada chikaki kankei wo yūshimasuredomo, mata shōshō kotonaritaru tokoro areba, betsu ni koko ni sono rei wo agemasu. Moto aji wa kuchi nite kanzuru mono naru ni aji naki bunshō to ka aji naki hito to ka, mata umai uta da no umai hanashi da no, mata nigaime ni ōta no karaime ni ōta no to iimasu. Kaori wa hana nite kagubeki ni, ka wo kiku nado mōsu koto ga arimasu. Kokoro ni wa iro mo katachi mo naki ni tanshin da to ka nesshin da to ka, kataki kokoro to ka usuki kokoro to ka mōshimasu. Mata koe ni iro naki ni yakusha no kowairo to ii, hana ni kuchi naki ni hana no warau to ii, sono hoka kadodachitaru iibun da no, kiiro no koe wo dasu no, futokoro ga atatakai to ka samui to ka, shirōto to ka kurōto to ka iu wa mina kono dai san shu no han-i ni zokushimasu. Kore mina seishitsu no ai-nitaru mono ni kotoba wo ten-yō shitaru mono de arimasu.

Kore yori watakushi wa ijō nobetaru su-shu no han-i wo awasete heijō Nippon jin chū ni okoru ayamari wo tadashite hito no chūi wo unagasan tsumori naredomo, koko ni shisō no rengō to ruiji to no ni shu no ai-konjite okoru kotoba no han-i ga arimasu kara, sono ichi rei wo shimesu mo mata tekitō no koto to kangaemasu. Mazu tsūzoku ni mochiyuru agaru to iu go wa iroiro ni tsukaimasu yue ayamari no itatte okori-yasuki kotoba de arimasu. Hito no moto ye sanjō suru wo agaru to ii, ta-hata yori ie ni kaeru wo agaru to ii, shomotsu wo yomi-owaru wo agaru to ii, sakana nado no fuhai shitaru wo agaru to ii, sōmoku nado no karuru wo agaru to ii, koto no shippai wo agattari to ii, hito ni mono wo teisuru wo ageru to ii, yama ni agaru, fune ni agaru, gakkō yori agaru, gozen wo agaru tō no rui ichiichi kazoetate wa narimasenu.

(Mattakarazu.)

KORERA NO YŌJIN.

Tsugi no ippen wa Dai Nippon Shiritsu Eisei Kai nite ippan ni haifu shitaru kokoroegaki naru ga, hōkon akueki ryūkō no jisetsugara nareba, koko ni kakagete dokusha no ben ni kyōsu.

Hito no yowatari samazama naredo, yoku saki wo mite yōjin suru mono wa kanarazu sakae-nagarae, sono yōjin wo okotaru mono wa kanarazu otoroe-horobubeshi.

Tejikaku ieba kaji tōnan no fusegi yori yamiyo no chōchin, uten no karakasa ni itaru made, kingin iekura wo ushinawanu yō, tsumazukanu yō, nurenu yō tō no yōjin ni shite, tare oshienedo orosoka ni suru mono nashi. Kakaru yononaka ni ningen dai ichi no takara naru inochi no yōjin wo senu mono araba hito no hito taru nakama ni wa iri-gatashi. Kono setsu shohō ni korerabyō no ryūkō suru wa inochi no kazakami ni kaji aru gotoku, inochi no toguchi wo tōzoku no ukagō ga gotoshi. Ishi ni tsumazuki ame ni nururu wo sae itou daiji no shintai mo ichi jitsu han nichi no aida ni mochiyukaruru osoroshiki jisetsu nareba, inochi no yōjin konnichi yori taisetsu naru toki wa nashi to shirubeshi.

Sate sono taisetsu naru yōjin mo kaji ni nimotsu wo hakobi, tōzoku ni yōjimbō wo furimawasu gotoki sōdō nangi no kotogara ni arazu. Hitobito heizei ni okonōbeki koto wo kono setsu toriwakete ki wo tsukuru made ni sugizu. Sono ue no mendō naru koto wa seifu no yakunin mata wa isha tachi nite jūbun ni hikiuke sewa itashi-orarureba, yoku sono mōshitsuke wo mamoreba takusan nite, nakanaka ni anshin no wakegara nari.

Shikashi ika ni miyasuki yōjin nari tote shibashi nite mo kore wo okotaru toki wa tachimachi korera no tsukeirite, mi no wazawai, kazoku no nageki, tochi no meiwaku, seifu no go kurō, shim-butsu no batsu ichiji ni tsudoi-kitarubeshi. Yumeyume orosoka ni nasubekarazu.

Sono yōjin no kadokado wo temijika ni mamoriyasuku kazoe-tatsureba tsugi no jūsan-gajō ni morezaru mono nari.

1. Shokuji wa heizei kuinaretaru mono wo san do no jikan wo tagaenu yō hodoyoku mochiyubeshi.

2. Heizei kuinarenu mono wo mochii, toki naranu toki ni shokuji shi, taishoku ni sugi, shōshoku ni suguru wa izure mo ashishi. Mata tsune ni nominaretaru hito wa tekido no sake wo mochiyuru wa sawari nakeredomo, konomazaru ni korera-yoke nado to tonaete muri ni nomu wa ashishi.

3. Aburakoki gyorui mata wa kudamono tō heizei nite mo harakudari wo okoshi-yasuki mono wa narudake mochiyu-bekarazu.

4. Nominono wa yu, cha, mugiyu no rui wo mochii; mizu wa hitotabi nitachitaru mono no hoka kesshite nomu-bekarazu. Katsu narudake mono wo arau ni wa yu wo tsukaubeshi.

5. Ifuku, yagu, futon wa oriori ni sendaku shi, narudake aka no tsukanu yō ni subeshi. Hada ni tsuku ifuku wa sukunaku mo mikka ni ichido sendaku subeshi.

6. Shintai wa tabitabi yu ni irite seiketsu ni subeshi.

7. Kaze hikanu yō toriwake nebie senu yō ki wo tsukubeshi. Sareba to-shōji wo akehanashi, hara wo arawashi nemuru wa mottomo ashishi.

8. Tenki yoki hiru no uchi wa narubeku to-shōji wo uchihiraki, kaze no kayoi wo yoku subeshi.

9. Zashiki, niwasaki, kattemoto, toriwake setsuin no sōji wa seizei teinei ni subeshi. Yoigoshi no chiriakuta, daidokoro no sutaremono wa ie no mawari ni suteoku-bekarazu.

10. Gesui, chiridame, kusotsubo wa sukunaku mo shi-go nichi ni ichido wa sarae, jinka yori hiedataritaru basho ni hakobi-sarubeshi

11. Hito no kunju suru muyō no basho ye wa tachiyoru-bekarazu.

12. Tatoi shinrui chikazuki tari tomo korerabyō arishi ie ye wa yuku-bekarazu. Hitori ye no giridate wa hyaku nin sen nin ye no fugiri to shirubeshi.

13. Sukoshi nite mo haragokoro no ashiku, kudari no kimi aru toki wa shokuji wo hikae, atataka ni yagu wo kaburi, sassoku isha wo mukae banji sono mōshitsuke wo mamorubeshi.

Ijō jūsan-gajō no yōjin wo tsukushitaru ue nao mo fukō ni shite mamman-ichi korerabyō ni kakarishi toki wa mi no ryōyō wa mochiron, kono ue tanin ye densen senu yō ki wo tsukeru koso hito no hito taru michi narubeshi. Yue ni korera yobō no yakunin gata mata wa isha no iitsuke wo sukoshi mo somukazu jūbun kokoro wo ochitsuke zenkai wo matsu koso shin no hito no okonai naran. Man-ichi yamai aru mo oshikakushi, mata wa isha yakunin no mōshitsuke wo anadori mamoranu mono no areba inochi no hitsuke tōzoku dōyō ten no batsu, seifu no togame tachimachi meguri-kitarubeshi. Mata shim-butsu sae inori-nenzureba hoka ni yōjin wa iranu mono to kangōru hito mo aredo, jū nen irai shokoku no korera no arisama wo miru ni wazurai-shishitaru wa taitei kami no yōjin ni somukitaru hitobito nite, kore wo mamoritaru mono wa mina yamai wo manukaretari. Sareba kami no yōjin jūsan-gajō wa hito wo tasukuru shim-butsu no kokoro ni mo kanō koto meihaku naru ga yue ni, shinjin no katawara ni mo kanarazu mamori-okonōbeki koto utagai nashi.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kenkyūkai.—Aichi Ken, Nakada Gun, Ryūsenji Mura, Takigawa Gakkō ni hōshoku suru Ieda Kanejirō shi wa Tōkyō Rōmaji Kai kaiin no ichi nin naru ga, imada Rōmaji no hitsuyō wo kanzuru mono sukunaki wo nageki, konotabi mizukara hokki nin to narite dōchi ni Rōmaji Kenkyūkai wo okoshi, honkai hakkō no zasshi wo kōdoku suru no gimu wo owashi, kore wo shirazaru mono ye wa sono yomikata wo sazukuru no shui nite sakkon sude ni tasū no sanseisha wo e, sono kazu wa Hazu Nukada ryō gun nite hotondo shichijū mei yo ni oyobitari to ieri. Katsu mata dō kaiin ni wa zasshi kōdoku no benri wo eseshimen tame Okazaki Ryōgaemachi no Kimura Shigezō kata nite Mikawa zenkoku no dō shorui ō-urisabakijo to naseshi ga, mohaya tōkon nite mo dōten nite ikkagetsu ni zasshi no urisabakidaka shichijū yo bu ni kudarazu tote masumasu sakan ni omomuku yoshi, sengetsu 10 ka Nagoya "Fusō Shimpō" ni mietari.

Gaikoku no Shimbun Zasshi ni Nippon no Koto wo Miru.—Sunen zen made wa Nippon no koto ga yokare ashikare gaikoku no shimbun zasshi ni deru koto wa mare ni shite, tama ni deru koto arite mo ōku wa machigai narishi ga, chikagoro wa sono deru koto mo iyoiyo mashi, machigai mo sukunaku narishi wa mattaku waga kuni ga oioi ni bummei-koku no nakama ni iri, katsu bummei-koku no hito ni omonzerareru ni itaritaru ni yoru naran. Mata Nippon jin chū ni gaikoku

no bunshō gakujutsu ni tsūjitaru hito mo masumasu zōka shitareba, mizukara sho wo gaikoku no shimbun zasshi ni okuru mono mo chikagoro ōi ni zōka shitari. Ichi-ni rei wo agureba sannuru 5 gatsu 21 nichi no "Science" ni wa Rōmaji Kai Jimu Iin no ichi nin taru Mitsukuri Kakichi shi ga okuritaru "The Intellectual Movement in Japan" to dai seru rombun arite, waga kuni 20 nen rai no shimpo no keijō, koto ni Rōmaji Kai no okoritaru shidai wo ronzeri. Mata sono uchi ni wa "The Agricultural Industries in Japan" sunawachi Nippon no nōgyō to dai seru rombun arite, kore wa Komaba Nōgakkō no kyōshi Fesca shi oyobi Tsuneto shi no chojutsu wo ryakujutsu shitaru mono nari. Sono hoka "The Medical School at Tōkyō" sunawachi Ika Daigaku no koto oyobi Rōmaji Kai no nyūkai tetsuzuki wo nosetari. Mata sannuru 6 gatsu no "Popular Science Monthly" ni wa "Japanese Camphor" sunawachi Nippon no shōnō no koto oyobi Kōka Daigaku no kyōshi Milne shi no jishin ni tsuite no setsu no ittan wo ryakki seri.

Yōroppa no Horiwari.—Roshiya no seifu wa White Sea (Hakkai) to Baltic Sea (Baltik Kai) to no aida ni horiwari wo tsūzuru koto wo kesshitari. Mukashi Peter Tei wa sude ni kono koto ni omoitsukitaredomo, chikagoro ni itarite Roshiya no shōgyō-kai ga kore wo kuwadatsuru koto ni naritari. Sono hiyō wa 7,000,000 *ruble* nite, seifu yori kore wo shiharau yoshi nari. Honnen jū ni wa iyoiyo horiwari ni chakushu suru to iu.—*Ausland.*

Sekai jū no Shimbun Zasshi.—"Science" ni yoreba sekai jū no shimbun zasshi no kazu wa 34,000 ni shite sono hakkō no busū wa 592,000,000 nari. Sono uchi 19,000 shu wa Yōroppa, 12,000 wa Kita Amerika, 775 wa Ajiya, 809 wa Minami Amerika, ni oite shuppan seri. Mata 16,000 shu wa Igirisu-go, 7,800 wa Doitsu-go, 3,850 wa Furansu-go, 1,000 wa Ispaniya-go wo motte kiseri.

Nippon no Shimbun Zasshi.—"Oesteweichische Monatsschrift für den Orient" ni yoreba, Nippon no shimbun zasshi chū 37 shu wa kyōiku no koto wo ronji, maigetsu no hakkō-daka 42,649 bu nari, Igaku no koto wo ronzuru mono 7 shu ni shite maigetsu no hakkō-daka 13,514 bu; eisei no koto ni kakawaru mono 9 shu ni shite, maigetsu no hakkō-daka 8,195 bu; sanrin ni kakawaru mono 2 shu; yakubutsu-gaku ni kakawaru mono 2 shu nari. Mata shuju no gakujutsu ni kansuru mono 7 shu ni shite, hakkō-daka 2,528 bu nari. Sono hoka gakujutsu wo ippan no jimmin ni hiromeru ga tame ni shuppan suru mono 29 shu arite, sono hakkō-daka 70,666 bu nari. Ijō wa Nippon no Kampō aruiwa shimbunshi yori toritaru mono ka, mata wa tokubetsu no tsūshin ni yoru mono ka, waga hai wa sono dedokoro wo shirazu.

Mottomo Samuki Tokoro.—Chikyū jō mottomo samuki tokoro wa Siberia no Verchojansk nari to "Ausland" ni miyu. Asia no mottomo samuki chihō wa Lena gawa no kita ni arite, Yakootsk no kishō-kansokujo *(meteorological station)* nite kansoku shitaru mono ga mottomo hikuki ondo nari. Kono tokoro no ichi nen jū heikin no ondo wa Sesshi no —17° ni shite, natsu to fuyu no ondo no chigai wa 54° yori sukunakarazu. Ichigatsu jū heikin no ondo wa —49° ni shite, shichigatsu jū heikin no ondo wa +15° nari. 1885 nen 1 gatsu 15 nichi ni wa ondo kudarite —68° ni tasshitari.—*Science.*

Satō no Mitsu yori Shirozatō wo Toru.—Chikagoro Doitsu-koku ni oite wa satō no mitsu yori shirozatō wo uru koto wo kenkyū shi, jitchi ni kono hō wo okonō ni sukoburu rieki ari to iu. Ima sono hō no taii wo kiku ni satōmitsu ni jakkan ryō no tsuyoki arukōru to ryūsan wo konzureba ōku no enrui chinder shite satō yōeki wo ubeshi. Yotte sono chindem-butsu wo koshisari sara ni arukōru wo kuwaete oku toki wa satō wa yōyaku kesshō suru nari. Sunawachi kono hō ni yoreba shichi-hachi jikan ni shite mitsu no uchi ni fukumu satō no san wari wo uru koto yōi ni shite, arukōru wo ushinau koto wa wazuka ni sono hyakubun no san ni sugizu to iu.

Shina no Kaika wa Babylonia yori Kitareri.—Chikagoro Tōyō no koto wo kenkyū suru gakusha no uchi ni Shina no gakujutsu, gigei, kaika wa Babylonia yori kitareri to suru no katamuki ari; shikaredomo yūmei naru Shina-gakusha no uchi kono setsu wo torazaru mono ōō kore ari. Pekin no Dr. Edkins wa konogoro shuppan no "China Review" ni Shina no temmongaku wa Babylonia yori kitareri to no setsu wo nosetari. Sono gairyaku wa tsugi no gotoshi:—Shina oyobi Babylonia no jimmin wa sōhō tomo chūya wo jūni toki ni wakateri; hidokei wa Babylonia no hatsumei ni shite tsuto ni Shina ni tsutawareri; urūzuki wa Akkadia jin ni zoku shitaru mono naredomo, koremata Shina no rekishi no hajime no maki ni miyu. Geminus shi no setsu ni yoreba, tsuki ga 223 tabi eishoku shitaru nochi, sunawachi 18 nen me ni wa gesshoku no onaji junjo ni aru koto wo miidaseshi wa Euphrates gawa no katawara ni sumai seshi jimmin nari. Shina nite tsuto ni urūzuki wo sashi-hasamishi koto wa Shina jin mata wa kore wo Shina jin ni oshietaru jimmin ga kami ni nosetaru gesshoku no koto wo shirishi shōko nari. Dr. Edkins no kangae nite wa taiko no Shina no temmongaku wa sono toki no Shina jin ni wa amari dekisugi ni shite, chūya wo jūni ni wakatsu koto, hoshi no ichi wo hakaru kikai *(astrolabe)*, hidokei, urūzuki, hontō no toshi no nagasa wo shirishi koto tō wa subete Babylon yori 4,000 nen izen yori 2,700 nen izen ni itaru made no aida ni riku wo tsuta

aruiwa fune nite Shina ye tsutawarishi mono nari.—*Nature Shimbun.*

Shibai no Kairyō.—Seiyō nite wa shibai wa isshu no bijutsu to minasare, kyōgen wo kaku hito wa shakai no jōryū ni tatsu bunjin ni shite, mata kore wo enzuru yakusha ni mo kore ni tsukiyai suru mono amata arite yononaka ni tattomare, kizoku wa iu ni oyobazu teiō kōgō ni itaru made kore wo kembutsu shite sukoshi mo haji to suru koto nashi; shika shite jitsu ni France, Doitsu, Italia tō ni oite wa kokko aruiwa teishitsu yori kore wo hogo serareru ni itaru: sono bummei no yo ni hitsuyō no mono naru koto oshite shirubeshi. Waga kuni no shibai wa hanahada iyashiki mono yori okori dandan to ima no sugata ni itarishi ga, nao imada fukanzen ni shite iyashiki tokoro ari, katsu waruki fūshū no kore ni zoku suru areba, kinnen sono kairyō wo nozomu mono ōō aritaredomo, imada jitchi ni kore wo okonau no hakobi ni itarazariki. Kiku tokoro ni yoreba, chikagoro amata no yūshisha wa iyoiyo kore ni chakushu suru koto ni kesshin shi, sono tame kaigi nado mo ari, kinjitsu no uchi ni yo ni ōyake ni suru tsumori nari to ka. Sono kairyō no ten wa, dai ichi kyōgen, dai ni soshiki nari to. Kyōgen no kairyō ni wa amata no ten aredomo, sono omo naru mono wo ieba, waisetsu yahi naru koto wo habuki, karada jū chimabure ni narite kutsū suru gotoki yaban naru koto wo haishi, kudakudashiki koto wo tori-nozoku tō nari; mochiron kyōgen wa kanarazushimo arata naru mono wo tsukuru ni oyobazu shite mukashi yori ari-kitari no mono no uchi yoki mono wo erabi, kami no shui ni motozuki kore ni kairyō wo kuwaete tareri to suru ni ari; tatoeba, kore made onaji "Sendaihagi" wo enzuru ni mo, sono tokitoki mata wa sono yakusha ni yotte kotonaritaru ga gotoshi: tsumari bummei no seishin wo motte jōtō shakai no kokoro ni kanau yō naru kyōgen to nasu nari. Mata kore made no shibai ni wa ittai yakusha no kazu ōki ni sugi, kore ra no mono no gei wo arawasan tame ni kyōgen no hon-suji ni fuyō naru koto wo naseshi ga, kore wa kaette kembutsunin no akubi wo unagasazaru mo kyōgen no shui wo yowamuru no kirai areba, sono kazu wo ōi ni genzerareru yoshi. Sono hoka chaya, wakaimono, tomeba, okuri nado to shōshite muyō no mono wo ōku tsukai, iwayuru "Nomu yori wa suu ni heru" no kotowaza no gotoki kaikei-hō wo haiseraruru tsumori no yoshi. Mata kore made otoko-yakusha to onna-yakusha wa betsubetsu ni kōgyō shi, otoko ga onna ni idetachi aruiwa onna ga otoko ni naru no futsugō wo sakuru-atawazaredomo, kore wa dō shite mo otoko wa otoko, onna wa onna wo suru no tennen naru ni shikazareba, aruiwa nan-nyo kongō no shibai wo miru ni itaru naran. Mata kōgyō no jikan wo chijime, kore made no gotoku yūyū kankan to shite ichi nichi no hima wo tsubusu koto wa totemo kono isogashiki yononaka ni wa dekizaru koto nareba, wazuka ni-san ji kan gurai ni tsuzume, kembutsu wo shi nagara nomi-kui suru tō no futeisai wo haishi, shitagatte fukeizai naru chaya no soshiki mo fuyō to narubeshi. Kaku no gotoki kairyō wo nasu ni wa shibai no tatemono mo kore made to wa kawari, yaya Seiyō-fū no mono wo mochiizareba tsumari futsugō nareba, kore mo izure tōkarazu tateraruru yoshi.

Ningen no Korae-ubeki Ondo.—Marquis de Nadaillac no setsu ni yoreba ningen no korae-ubeki kandan no aida wa sukunaku tomo Sesshi 132°, sunawachi Ka shi 236° nari. Kore wa Kara Kai ni oite Sesshi reiten ika 65° sunawachi Ka shi reiten ika 85°, Chūō Afrika no Tuarack no sumu tokoro ni oite Sesshi 67.7° sunawachi Ka shi 151.8° no kansoku ni motozukitaru mono nari.

Kaminari no Gai no Zōka.—Dr. Andries wa tōji kaminari yori gai wo kōmuru koto gojū nen zen yori sambai naishi go-bai hodo zōka shitaru wo keisan shi, sono riyū wa kaminari no okoru gen-in ni yoru ni arazu shite, ta ni gen-in no aru koto wo miidashitari. Dōshi no omo naru riyū to suru tokoro wa kinnen seizōsho, jōkisha tō ōi ni zōka shite, kemuri, jōki, chiri, tō wo kū chū ni maki-chirashi, mata jinkō mo ōi ni zōka shitareba kūki wo fujunsui ni suru ni ari; ikan to nareba, dōshi oyobi ta no rigakusha no shiken ni yoreba, kūki chū chiri ōkereba sono ōki ni shitagatte ereki no genshō wa tsuyoshi to ieba nari.

Ki yori Abura wo Seisu.—Sweden ni oite wa zaimoku no kirikuzu, ki no kabu, ne tō yori taryō ni tomoshiabura wo seisuru yoshi. Kono abura wa tsūjō no *lamp* nite wa wariyai ni tanso no ōki ni yori yuen ōku shite mochiyu-bekarazaredomo, betsudan kono abura wo tomosu tame ni koshiraetaru *lamp* nite wa yoki akari wo idashi, sono daika mo mottomo hikuki mono nari to iu. Tōji 30 ka sho no seizōsho nite nichinichi 40,000 liter (1 liter wa waga 5 gō yo nari) wo seishi; mata sono hoka ni tereben-yu, *creosote*, sakusan, mokutan, teiru-yu, tō dōji ni shōzuru to iu.

Hebi no Doku.—Dr. G. C. Roy wa hebi no doku oyobi yamai-inu no doku no hataraki wo hikaku shite aitagai no gedokuzai to shite kokoromitaraba yoki kekka arubeki ya mo hakararezu to ronjitari. Mata Vincent Richards shi wa hebi no doku ni tsuki shuju no kotogara wo Calcutta nite shuppan seri. Sono uchi shimo no koto ari:—hebi no doku hitotabi ningen no tainai ni iri-komeba, sono doku wo kesu chikara aru mono nashi; shikaredomo himo nite doku wo karada no ichi bubun nomi ni tome-okubeki toki wa kamangansan kari no yōeki (hyakubun no go) wo motte keshi-ubeshi. Ammonia wa gedokuzai ni arazu; shika shite sono kōken aru gotoku miyuru koto aru mo

mattaku sono chikara ni arazu shite tada doku no ryō no sukunaki nomi ni ari; ikan to nareba kaku no gotoki toki wa ammonia aruiwa arukōru tō wo mochiizu tomo shizen to naoru koto areba nari. Hebi no doku ni ataritaru hito no seishin wa kesshite kawaru koto naku, shi ni itaru made akiraka nari to iu.—*Ijō 4 ken, Popular Science Monthly.*

Hayagakitori.—Sokkisha shakai ni sono hito ari to shiraretaru Hayashi Shigeatsu shi wa sho taika no enzetsu wo kuchi kara deru mama ni kakitorareteru tokoro wo "Sokki Sōsho—Kōdan Enzetsu-shū" to nazukete yo ni ōyake ni suru koto wo omoitatare, sunawachi kompan sono dai ichi gō wo hakkō seraretaru ga, kore ni noseraretaru wa Toyama, Terao, Sugi, Katō sho shi tō no enzetsu nari. Henja ga shogen ni iwaruru gotoku kono sho ni noru tokoro wa kōdan enzetsu wo sono mama ni utsushi-toraretaru mono naru ga yue ni, yo no taika sensei ga kōdan enzetsu wo serareruru toki ni wa ika naru kotoba-zukai wo serareruru ka wo ukagawan tame ni wa kiwamete benri naru mono nari. Shikashi yohai no miru tokoro nite wa honsho no enzetsu chū no kotobazukai ni wa mattaku kuchi kara ideshi mama to wa omowarenu gotoki mono mo nashi to sezu. Tatoeba Katō shi no enzetsu chū ni *itarite* to iu go ga tsukatte aredomo, kore wa kuchi nite iwareshi toki wa *itatte* nite arishi naran to omowaruru nari. Mata Katō shi wa sō *ja* ā *ja* to nan de mo ja-zukume no enzetsu wo saretaru yō ni natte-oredomo, Katō sensei ga sono yō ni *ja* no o suki na o kata naru koto wa hanahada utagawashiki tokoro nari.

Honkai ye kifu seraretaru Shomotsu oyobi Zasshi.—

Transactions of the Seismological Society of Japan. Vol. IX., Part II.

The Indian Magazine. 6 gatsu bun.

Kōdan Enzetsu-shū dai issatsu. Hayashi Shigeatsu henshū.

Nippon no Ishō oyobi Jōkō. Taguchi Ukichi arawasu.

Tsūzoku Gakugei Shiriu, dai ni gō.

The Japan Gazette (fortnightly edition). 6 gatsu 30 nichi, 7 gatsu 12 nichi bun.

Rising Sun & Nagasaki Express. 6 gatsu 26 nichi bun.

Rōmaji no Hashigo. Katō Shigeo arawasu.

Ayamari wo Tadasu.—Sengetsu hatsuda no dai jūshi gō ronsetsu rannai nite Toyama Masakazu shi no rondai "Nyoshi no Kyōiku to Yasokyō Kairyō no Hō" no "Kairyō" wa "Kakuchō" no ayamari nareba koko ni kore wo tadasu.

TŌSHO.

RŌMAJI MOCHIIKATA NO IKEN.

Tsugi no isshō wa Tōkyō Chigaku Kyōkai kaiin Futsukoku Parisu Fu no R. Allain shi yori dōkai ye okuraretaru mono wo hon-yaku shite Honkai ye kisō seraretaru mono nari.

Haikei. Nobureba kikoku ni oite Latin-monji on mochii ni ai-nari, Rōmaji Kai go setsuryū no dan, jinchi no shimpo wo yūdō suru no kō sukunakarazu soro. Sueiden, Demmaruku no furuki ji wo haishite Latin-ji wo mochii, Pōrando dokuritsu no toki mo mata kore wo mochii, Jeruman mo mata Ōsutoria Suittsuru no chikara ni yorite kore wo mochiyuru ni itaru mo mina kore ga tame nari.

Shikashi Nippon bunshōka narabi ni kōtō, chūtō gakkō no gakusei wa jūrai no monji wo gakushū shite, kogaku narabi ni Shina monji no taezaru yō itashitaku soro.

Ōshū ni oite mo konnichi nao Rōma Girishia no monji wo gakushū itashi sōrō mo mata kore wo shite haizetsu seshimezaru tame ni soro.

Kikoku ni oite wa Rōmaji bun wo shōgyō sono hoka futsū no yō ni kyōshi, shika shite sono hatsuon-hō wo kamben ni on kumitate kore ari sōrō yō kibō itashi soro.

Tsuite wa kikoku ni oite on mochii ai-narubeku wa, dai ichi Furansu-go ni on narai shikarubeku; sono wake wa Furansu-go wa bankoku kōsai no yō ni kyōshi soro yue nari. Shikārazareba Doitsu-Supein-Italia-go ni itasubeku soro.

Eigo wa sono kantan no ben to, sono kuni kaigun-ryoku no kyōdai to ni yorite hiroku okonawaruredomo, sono setsuji hatsuon-hō ni oite wa kakuru tokoro ōku shite, futsū no yō ni kyōshi-gatashi.

Ijō wa Ōshū sho gakushi no ron ni kore ari soro. Sunawachi Eikoku no do-ryō-kō wa Futsukoku no mētoru-hō ni oyobazaru to dōitsu no wake ni soro. Sōsō toushu.

FUTSUKOKU PARISU,
R. ALLAIN.

RŌMAJI NO FUKYU WO HAKARU.

Rōmaji no benri naru wa imasara iitatsuru ni oyobazu. Shikashi nagara Rō (魯) wo ete Shoku (蜀) wo nozomu wa ninjō ni shite, watakushi mo kono benri naru Rōmaji wo koku-chū ni fukyū seshimen to serareruru on kai ni mukaite itsu no motomubeki mono ga arimasu. Sude ni 13 gō ni oite Taguchi shi ga "Nippon no kaika wa Kanji wo mochiyuru no aida ni oite naritachitaru mono yue, on nite wa imi wa wakarazu tomo, moji wo mite omoshiroi to ka okashii to ka iu mono ga takusan gozarimasu, unnun" to ronzerareshi ga gotoku, Kango to juku shite tsuzuru ni yotte ishō no myō wo arawasu koto ari. Mata kana to Kanji wa jitai no kotonaru yori sono bunshō wo miru ni sude ni Kanji no taigai wo etoku shitaru ue wa Rōmaji nomi nite tsuzuritaru bunshō yori yomi-yasuki mono no gotoshi. Kokoromi ni Rōmaji ni kayuru ni kana wo motte shi, kana wo motte bunshō wo tsuzuru to sen ka? Kanji wo majieshi mono ni kurabete kore wo yomu no nan-i chisoku, kore wo kaku tesū no tashō chōtan hatashite ikaga de arimashō? Jitsu ni Rōmaji benri no kahan wa kono fubenri no tame ni sono hikari wo ushinawan to itashimasu! Rōmaji no fukyū wo nozomu mono ika de kono heigai wo nozokazu shite kanōbeki ya! Watakushi ga kangōru tokoro nite wa Kango ni kayuru ni Eigo nari Futsugo nari wo motte shi, kono jukugo wa kanarazu Italic-tai no monji wo mochiyuru koto to sadame sono hoka wa mina Rōma-tai wo mochiyuru koto to seba, aruiwa sukoshiku kono fuben wo manugaruru koto wo en ka? Shikashi kore ni tsuite wa mazu sono yōgo wo sadame, shika shite tōbun wa kono zasshi ni ichi ran wo nōke hatsuon wa kana nite shimeshi (kore tada Nippon jin ni nomi wakareba ka naru ga yue ni shite katsu benri nareba nari) sono katawara ni tsūjō naru Nippon-go wo motte kaishaku subeshi. Tatoeba:—

Good boy (yoki kodomo) wa yoku *letters* (moji) wo tsuzuri, mata *read* (yomu) wo *like* (konomu) de *will* (arō).

Moshi kono tei wo omoshiroku nai to iwaba nao tsugi no ippō ari:—

Bō yo ano ando no naka ni tomotte oru wa nan da? *Fire* (*fuwaia*).

Mori ga ondoru (otoko no chigo) wo yobaru ni wa *boy* (*bōi*).

Katana de korosu ni wa *kill* (*kiru*).

Sayō ni *so* (*sō*) ja.

Aru de *is* (*isu*).

Hat (*hatto*) kaburu mono wa bōshi.

Chichi toru tame *cow* (*kau*) wa meushi.

Teppō wa *gun*, suzu wa *tin*.

Gomi wo *dust* (*dasuto*), *sat* (*satto*) suwarishi.

Ringoshu wo *cider* kuu de *eat* (*iito*) iu.

Kaku no gotoku shite hi wo he tsuki wo tsumu ni shitagai, kono kotoba wo mochiyuru ni narureba tsui ni Rōmaji no fukyū wo itasu naran. Konogoro aru-hito wa Rōmaji Kai no kaiin ga shichisen nin ni itarishi tote ito tokushoku aru mono no gotoku narishi ga, shisemman ni oyoban to suru Nihon jin chū ka bakari no ninzu ga nani ōku arimashō! Koto ni gaikoku jin no kaiin ni ressuru mono $\frac{1}{3}$ wo shimetari. Watakushi wa Nippon koku nai ni Rōmaji wo tsūyō shi Kanji no naku naru wa sukunaku mo sō jin-in no $\frac{1}{10}$ gurai ni itarazareba Kanji no ato wo tatsu ni wa itarazarubeshi to omou nari. Nanibun watakushi no kangae nite wa konnichi no gotoku Kango no minkan ni aru aida wa Rōmaji no fukyū yohodo muzukashikarubeshi to shinzuru ga yue, Aoki shi ga kono zasshi 13 gō ni oite zasshi hatsuda no zōka wo nozomareshi wa watakushi mo shigoku sansei naredomo, mazu Rōmaji fukyū no tame kono hōhō ni chakushu serareruru mo mata nozomashikere. Moshi kono nozomi wo Aoki shi no nozomi to narabi irerarureba aita kuchi ni botamochi to mōsubeshi. Kaka.

Gifu ken, NAGASE AKIRA.

"RŌMAJI ZASSHI" KAMIKAZU ARUIWA SHUPPAN DOSŪ NO ZŌKA WO NOZOMU.

Zasshi dai 13 gō ni Aoki shi no "Rōmaji Zasshi no shuppan dosū no zōka wo nozomu" to no setsu ga keisai itashi-aru ga, yo mo mata shuppan dosū moshikuwa kamikazu no zōka wo nozomu no ichi nin nari. Dai 1 gō no shogen ni "oioi ni wa kami no kazu wo mo, shuppan no dosū wo mo zōka suru tsumori nari" to iwareteru ni tagawazu, dai 9 gō yori kami no kazu wo mashite 12 peiji to itasareshi ga, shuppan no dosū wa imada kore wo zōka itasarezaru nari. Moto yori konnichi tote mo kaiin kotogotoku Rōmaji wo tayasuku yomi-uru mono nomi ni wa arazaru-bekeredomo, mata "Rōmaji Zasshi" no okorishū toki no gotoki ni wa arazarubeshi. Shikareba shuppan dosū wo zōka shite maigetsu 2 kai moshikuwa 3 kai to nashi, aruiwa kamikazu wo mashite 20 peiji moshikuwa 24 peiji to nasu mo kore wo yomu ni umu mono wa hanahada sukunakarubeshi. Kakaru hito wa waga kuni ga mattaku Kanji wo haishite, Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni itaru made wa kesshite naki yō ni wa narazarubekereba, kakaru hito ni amari kamai-sugiru koto wa muyō no koto nari. Kakaru hito tote mo zasshi no ichi-ni gō mo shimbō shite yomeba zuibun tayasuku yomi-narau koto wo ubeshi. Mashite ya zasshi ni nosuru tokoro no sho setsu wa mina yūmei naru o katagata no kakaretaru mono ya, mukashi no yoki bunshō nareba zuibun shibaraku yomi-gataki kurai no shimbō wa nan no koto mo naku, tare mo yorokonde nasu koto narubeshi.

Sadamete kaiin shokun no ōku wa kamikazu wo masu ka, aruiwa shuppan dosū wo mashite nao ōku no rieki wo ware ra ni ataeraren koto wo kibō nashi-ora-rubekereba, negawakuba kanji sama hajime iiu shokun ima issō no go benrei wo nashi-kudasare, kamikazu moshikuwa shuppan dosū wo zōka seraren koto wo. Shikashi kono koto wa kaikei no ue ni mo kankei no aru koto nareba, yoroshiku go jukkō kudasare-tashi. Mata Rōmaji wo yomu ni konnan naru hito no rieki wo mo moto yori omowazaru-bekarazu. Shikashi sessha wa kono koto wa makoto ni sasai naru koto to zonji-masu. Ima wa Rōmaji wo tayasuku yomi-uru kaiin no eki no hō haruka ni taisetsu naran to omowaremasu. Shō wa dai no tame ni *sacrifice* (ikenie) tarazaru-bekarazu. Rambun rampitsu go meu kudasare-taku soro.

Okayama, Jadani, ŌGA JUKICHI.

KODOMO NO TAME.

ŌKAMI TO TSURU NO HANASHI.

Aru ōkami nodo ni ōkii hone wo tatete achi kochi kurui aruki, waga kono kutsū wo sukū mono araba yoki mukui wo nasan to sakebu. Tsuru sono kurushimi wo mite kinodoku ni omoi, hitotsu ni wa yoki mono wo okuran to iwaruru ni kokoro ugoki, ware sukui-mōsan to nagaki kuchibashi wo ōkami no kuchi ni sashi-ire hone wo hiki-nuki, saraba hōbi wo tamaware to teinei ni koi-motomureba, ōkami wa me wo ikarashi kiba wo mukidashi, "Nani kono onshirazu me! Unu wa ima ore no kuchi ye kubi wo ireta ja nai ka? Sore wo kui-kirarenu no wa shiawase mono da! Nan no hōbi ga iru mono ka! Oshi no futoi ahō—berabō me!" to nonoshiri kotae-keru to nari.

Mukui wo etai no, mata wa rei wo moraitai no to omotte hito wo sukuu mono wa tamatama aku-nin de mo sukui-atete rei dokoro de wa naku, kaette akkō serareta tote shikata ga nai. Nan de mo hito wo tasuketari, hito ni hodokoshitari suru mono ga mukui wo meate ni suru no wa ryōken-chigai ja.

NIWATORI TO TAMA NO HANASHI.

Aru hi ondori ga mendori no tame ni e wo hirou tote futo wara no naka kara tama wo midashi, "Oya! Kore wa kekkō na tama ja! Konomu hito wa sazo hoshigaru darō! Shikashi washi wa sekai jū no shinju yori hitotsubu de mo mugi no hō ga yoi."

Kono tori wa yoku monowakari seshi mono ja. Yononaka ni wa zen-aku no miwake mo tsukazu ni nani ga takara ka shirazu shite, itazura ni misugosu gujin ga ōi.

GAKKŌ NI OITE ASHIKI WARABE NO HANASHI.

Aru gakkō ni oite ichi nin no warabe ari, nichi-nichi gakkō ni itarite akuji wo nasu koto ōkariki. Aru hi kyōshi warabe ni mukatte iwaku, "Nanji ima yori akuji wo nasaba sono shirushi ni kono kokuban ni ippon zutsu kugi wo sasan" to ieri. Warabe kore wo kikite nochi akuji wo nasu koto hi ichinichi yori hanahadashiku, sono tabi goto ni kokuban ni kugi wo sashi, kaku no gotoku suru koto tabitabi ni shite, tsui ni kokuban ni nokosu-koto naku kugi wo saseri. Kyōshi mata warabe ni yaku suru ni, "Ima yori nochi zenji wo nasaba ippon zutsu nuki-toran" to iitari. Warabe sono hi yori zenji wo nasu goto ni ippon zutsu nuki-toreri. Kaku no gotoku suru koto tabitabi ni shite, tada ippon wo nokoseri. Warabe kore wo mite kyōshi no mae ni itari, namida wo nagashite iikeru wa, "Ware kono ippon no kugi wo nuki-saru wa ito yasushi: kore wo nuki-saru to iedomo, ato ni nokoreru ana wa shōgai kieru koto nashi. Yue ni kanashimi sakebu" to ieri to zo.

Ichido akuji wo naseshi mono wa shūshin sono omei wo arau koto atawazu: tsutsushimubeki koto nari.

ITOI SHŌSHICHI.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

NAKAGAKI GENZŌ NO DEN.

III.

Sate mo Shibata no komono Ichisuke wa ōrai no kunju wo oshiwakete yuku mukō yori gishi no hito-bito mina ichiyō no idetachi shōzoku, shijū yo nin wo mi kumi ni sonae gyōretsu tadashiku hikiage-kitaru, sono massaki ni wa tsujitsuji no monomiyaku, aizu wo kentai shite e no tsukitaru tedaiko wo yōi naseshi Katsuta Shinzaemon, Suginoya Hannojō no futari hoka no mono ni sakidatsu koto han chō bakari, yotsu-tsuji ni itari sa-yū no kōji wo miwatashi kataki no enja no otte kasei tō no ari ya ina ya wo mitodoke, nanigo-to mo nakereba tachitodomarite kono aizu no taiko torinaoshi Yamaga-ryū no oshikakari wo uchinarasu; mottomo kodaiko nari to iedomo, hyōri no kawa in-yō no sadame kawadome no byō no kazu wo tadashite ten no nijū hasshuku chi no sanjū rokkin wo katadorite sanjū roku byō nijū hachi byō sono katachi wo taga-ezu, ura to omote ni uttaru wo yōki wo fukunde gen-jū ni dōn, dōn, dōn to kokono-tabi mikaeshi utte gojin ni shirasureba, sakite nakazonae gojin no san tai seisei to shite ayumi wo nasu, sono katachi isasaka mo yudan naku, kozei nari to iedomo, tayasuku kore wo uchiya-buru koto wa nari-gatashi to omowarekeru. Sono sonaedate no ichi ban ni wa Takebayashi Tadashichi Takashige, Kazama Jūjirō Mitsuoki; kono futari wa sodejirushi no shironuno wo motte tsutsumitaru yari wo hissagetari. Sono tsugi ni wa shiromuku wo mot-te tsutsumitaru kubi wo yari no e ni musubite kore wo ninau; mottomo roku chō no chōsū nite tegawari ni motsu koto wo sadameraretari. Zengo ni narabu hitobito wa toshiwaka naru wo erami, nakazonae ni wa rōjin tachi wo kakou gotoku shi; mata Chikanatsu

Kanroku, Yosogawa Kampei wa omokizu wo naya-mikereba, kago ni norite ato ni shitagō. Sono hoka asade no mono wa mina kachi nite yuyushiku mo ashinami wo sorotari. Sareba Ichisuke wa Genzō no koto obotsukanaku wa omoedomo, man ni hitotsu mo kono retsu ni kuwawari-aru ka to chikaku susumi, sono dōzei no sakite yori nakazonae made miwatasu tokoro ni Nakagaki uji no arazareba, sate wa saikoku no shokō ni hōkōzumi ga makoto nite arikeru ka; kega ni mo kono hitobito ni kuwawaraba, rei no sake nite ashi mo midare uchijini wo togeraretaru ka hakari-gatashi to, mata ato no sonae no kuru wo mireba, kono gyōretsu no dai ichi ban ni saki ye susumishi Naka-gaki Genzō gyōnen koko ni nijū hassai, tsune no sui-kyō ni hikikaete ito mo isamashiki sono idetachi, kabu-tozukin wo nugite eri ni kake, shironuno wo motte hachimaki to shi, yari wo hissagekitarishi ga, hayaku mo Ichisuke wo mitomete koe wo kakeru: "Korya, korya! Ichisuke, Ichisuke."

Ichisuke: "Hai, hai! Genzō sama de gozaimasu ka? Watakushi wa mō-mō kakedashite sanjimashita ga, kembutsu no ōzei ni oshi-taosarete arukaremasen kara yōyō tadaima o me ni kakarimasu. Yare, yare, haya makoto ni o medetō zonjimasu. Sazo o kutabire nasaimashite gozaimashō," to momide wo shitsutsu chikazukeba:

Genzō: "Iya, sa-shite tsukare mo itasanu ga, saku-ya wa sekkaku o auii sau no tokoro ye o itomagoi ni makari-deta tokoro, o rusu de o me ni kakarazu, o anei san wa o shakuke to no koto yue sono mama ni tachi-kaette sugusama Ushijima Shinden ye suisan shite tadaima no nokiguchi ja ga, sono hō wa nan zo yōji de mo atte kore made maitta no ka?"

Ichisuke: "Hei, hei. Iya, hoka no koto de mo gozaimasen. Danna sama ga sakuban osoku goten wo o sagari de, sore kara anata no o uwasa ya nani ka de makoto ni osoku oyorimashita kara, kesa hodo wa itsumo yori o mezame ga osō narimashita tokoro de, o yashiki no o mado-shita ga sōzōshiku narimashite anata-gata no o uwasa ga gozaimashita kara, danna sama ga anata no o ide nasaru no wo mi-mōshite maire to ōsetsukerare-mashita yue kore made sanjimashita. Kono o nakama ni anata ga oide nasaimasu no wo o kiki-asobashitaraba, sazo o yorokobi de gozaimashō. Yare yare, watakushi mo o me ni kakarimashita no de makoto ni arigatō zonjimasu."

Genzō: "Aha, ha, ha, ha. Kono Genzō ga tsune ni shukyō ransui nomi nite arishi yue, katakiuchi no renjū ni kuwawarumaji to no on kokorozukai mo goza-raretarō. Sono hō tachi mo sō zonjite ottarō na?"

Ichisuke: "Hei, ie, ie, dō itashimashite. Nan de mo tadaima kono o uwasa wo hito no mōsu no wo kikimasu to, danna sama wa mōshiageru ni oyobazu, go kanai sama nokorazu watakushi mo mo kitto anata mo go renjū ni irassharu ni wa chigai nai to zonjimashite kakedashimasu toki ni, danna sama wa anata ni o kega ga nai ka, sadamete kōmyō o tegara wo nasaretarō ga, o kiki-mōshite koi to ōse-tsukeraremashite gozaimasu," to iu uchi ni Genzō wa shoji seshi kobue to tanzaku wo ani Izaemon ye no katami to shi, Ichisuke ye wa kinsu wo tsukawashi:

Genzō: "Gyōretsu ni okureru yue kokoroseku. Kono shina wo aniue ye sashiagete-kure. Mata mōshi-ageru kōjō wa na—"

Ichisuke: "Hei, hei, arigatō zonjimasu."

Genzō: "Sen ni mōsu tōri, o me ni kakarazu ni o wakare-mōsu ga zannen ni zonjimasu to. Sate rōnin chū samazama go yakkai wo kakemashite wa gozare-domo, sakuya Moronao Kō no o yashiki ye suisan ita-shite bōkun no go munen wo harashi, kataki no shiru-shi wo mōshi-uke, shijū yo nin no dōretsu no memmen sono hō ga miru tōri uchisorōte bōkun no bodaisho Sakanawa no Engakuji ye makari-koshi, ichidō sep-puku no kakugo ni makari-aru ue wa mohaya konjō nite on me ni kakaru koto mo arumajiku zonjimasu-reba, aniue aneue on soroi go kigen yoku on sakae nasaru yō ni to yoroshiku mōshi-agete kurei. Sono hō mo buji de hōkō itase. Iya, haruka ni okureta! Kore wa shitari! Iza saraba," to iisutete yuki-sugitari-keru hitobito ni hashiri-tsukau to kakedashi-yuku. Ichi-suke wa shujin no yorokobi omoi-yararete, sono mi mo ureshiku hito no miru me mo haregamashi-kereba, zokuzoku suru hodo yorokobashiku towazu-gatari ni katawara ye mukaite:

Ichisuke: "Moshi, donata mo goran naseimashi. Kore, kono Genzō sama to mōsu wa watakushi domo no danna no ototogo sama de En-ya no o yashiki-uchi ye go yōshi ni irasshatta o kata sama da ga, kondo kō shite katakiuchi ni o ide nasutte ne—"

Katawara no hito: "Moshi, moshi, mō o mei no homeru danna wa,—are minasei. Itchō bakari yuki-sugite o shimai nasutta. Aha, ha, ha, ha. Muchū ni natte-iru sō da," to iwarete ki no tsuku Ichisuke ga, bikkuri seshi ga ki mo isamu Nakagaki uji no isama-shisa wo, ide ya danna ye chūshin to tobu ga gotoku ni Akizuka kō no o yashiki sashite hase-kaeru. Kono toki Shibata Izaemon wa shatei Genzō no oto-sata wo zen ka aku ka to machi-wabite ika ni ika ni to genkan ye idete wa oku ye hashiri-iri omote no mado wo nozoki-mitsu, mata genkan ye tachi-izuru orikara iki mo sawagashiku hasekaeru Ichisuke ga genkan ye taoruru yō ni te wo tsukae:

Ichisuke: "Danna sama, sazo o machikane asoba-shita de gozaimashō," to iwarete aruji Shibata wa mune wo gikkuri, atari wo mimawashi:

Izaemon: "Ō, Ichisuke ka? Taigi de atta. Dō ja? Genzō wa miemai na?"

Ichisuke: "Ie, ie, go-rokujū nin no sono naka ni—"

Izaemon: "Kage mo niyori no mono mo nai ka?"

Ichisuke: "Ie, ie, sore wa oboshimeshi ga chigaimasu."

Izaemon: "Shite Genzō mo sono ninzu ni kuwawatte otta no ka?"

Ichisuke: "Mā o yorokobi asobashi. Zendai mimon no hyōban yue sho hō no o buke chōka no mono mo ki-sen rō-nyaku wakachi naku oshiidashi-mashita sho kembutsu, koko no kido-giwa kashiko no tsuji, ōrai-dome ni kotonarimasezu, kunju no naka wo yōyō ni oshiwake-mairu mukō yori monomi no o yaku taiko no aizu, zengo ni kokoro wo kubararete san dan bakari ni sonae wo taterare, izure mo chishio ni someginu mo appare nari to sho nin no uwasa, tekizu no o kata omokizu no o kata mo majiru go renjū, makoto ni o isamashii go dōzei."

Izaemon: "Nani? Teoi no hito mo ari to iu ka? Genzō no tekizu wa asade de atta ka?"

Ichisuke: "Iie sā. Genzō sama wa dai sambamme no o kumi no sakidachi, itsumo no goshu no go kigen to wa utte kawatta on idetachi, kabutozukin wo ushiro ni hikkake, shironuno tatande on hachi-maki, go gaishoku mo uruwashiku on shōzoku wa ichiyō nagara hitokiwa sugurete go genki yoku, maido miageta fujizuka no on daishō ni hikikaete hikari-kagayaku kin-goshirae, chitsuki no yari wo kaikonde aiari wo harau on ikioi, mebayaku watakushi wo gorōjite, 'Ichisuke naru ka?' to osshatta o koe wo kiita sono ureshisa, imada ni mune ga dokudoku itashite gerō no katami mo hiroi yō ni zonjimashita. Ā, makoto ni o medetai koto de——"

Izaemon: "Ō, dekashita! Katajikenai! Yare, yare, sore wa tanomoshii! Shite tekizu wa ukenai yōsu ka?"

Ichisuke: "Iie, chitto mo kega wa nasaimasen," to iitsutsu kaichū yori tanzaku to yobuko no fue wo tori-idashi: "Hei, kore wo o tsukawashi nasaimashite ossharimasu ni wa, tochū to mōshi uchijini to kakugo itashita mi no ue yue, nan ni mo anata ye o age nasaru mono ga gozaimasenu to osshaimashita. Watakushi ni wa kono kinchaku ni kinsu no haitta mama kudasaimashite," to ato wa namida ni muse-iru kotoba, iyashiki mi ni mo chūshin no kan ni taetaru nageki ni ya, ani Izaemon wa nikushin no ototo no homare, sono mi made memboku to naru mononofu no myōga ni kanau yorokobi nanda koodori wo shite tachi-agari:

Izaemon: "Ichisuke, taigi ja. Kyūsoku itase," to oku ye tachi-iru orikara ni naigi mo kore wo kiki-tsukete tomo ni yorokobu Genzō no kinō ni kawarishi chūgi no kagami, matsudai made no ie no homare to kotobuku kanai jū, kore made kage nite soshiritaru gejo mo akireru samurai no ide Kamakura to iu toki ni makoto no tamashii arawaruru okuyukashiki wo ima zo shiru uwasa mo tachimachi o yashiki jū ye tori-zata wo shite oioi ni Shibata no kata ye hase-kitari otōtogo no go chūsei, tō Akizuka ke no on namae ni mo onozukara naru bushidō no tehon to nararuru on hataraki, tonosama ni mo go manzoku ni oboshimesaruru waza nari to shōbi wo sezaru mono mo naku; hate wa chūgi wo shitau no amari nan zo katami wo tamawaritashi to iu hito araba ayakaritashi to kano Genzō ga nugisuteshi manjū-gasa no furuki made haishi-itadaku samurai-katagi, nagori ni jisan no furudokuri no soko ni shitataru sake made kononde morai, atama ni nurite rei iu hito mo arishi to ka ya! Chinchō sarureba Izaemon mo soryaku ni naranu to tokuri made katami no shina to murasaki no fukusa ni tsutsumu ie no chōhō, kore zo Nakagaki Genzō ga tokuri no denki to nochi no yo made katari-tsutaeshi homare nari.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni Jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro. *Besshite shochū ryokō saki ye zasshi no haitatsu wo nozomaruru shokun wa go shuttatsu zen mata wa moto no shukusho ye o kaeri no setsu tadachi ni shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro.*

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwari-mashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

☞Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. *Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.*

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

1 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 9 gatsu 10 ka. 16 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu:—
Teikoku Daigaku Sotsugyō-shiki no Enzetsu.—Watanbe Hiromoto 149
Shingaku Sotsugyō-sei no Kokoroe.—Rev. G. F. Verbeck... 150
Tetsugaku Dōchūki. (*Dai jūshi gō no tsuzuki.*)—Inoue Enryō 153
Zappō 154
Tōsho:—
Rōmaji no Ryakugo Shinkufū.—Aoki Seijiro 157
Rōmaji Kenkyūkai to Hakurai no Machigai.—Kataoka Tadanori. 157
Kodomo no Tame:—
Inakamono to Hebi no Hanashi 158
Kitsune to Shishi no Hanashi 158
Zatsuroku:—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Mori Koheida no Dou. I. 158
Rōmaji Kai Kiji 160

RONSETSU.

TEIKOKU DAIGAKU SOTSUGYŌ-SHIKI NO ENZETSU.

WATANABE HIROMOTO.

TADAIMA made ni sotsugyō-shōsho no juyo wo owarimashita kara shite, kore yori isasaka shui wo nobeyō to omoimasu. Zentai konnichi wa shinnō gata mo o ide no hazu de arimashita ga, izure mo o sashitsukae no koto ga atte tsui ni o ide ni narimasenu. Sunawachi naikaku sho daijin oyobi kakkoku kōshi kakui kakka sono ta naigai no shinshi shokun, konnichi wa jitsu ni Teikoku Daigaku no sōritsu narabi ni sessha ga kono hikari ari eiyo aru tokoro no Teikoku Daigaku Sōchō no shoku ni tsuite irai shokun no go shutsuza wo kōte hajimete kono shiki wo hiraku koto wo emasu no wa jitsu ni mujō no eiyo mujō no kairaku to kokoroete orimasu. Soko de tsuratsura kangōreba, ishin no hajime ni okimashite waga Tennō Heika wa go kajō no go seibun wo hasseraretaru koto wa imasara watakushi ga mōsu made mo naku shokun ga go shōchi no koto de arimasu ga, sono go seibun no uchi ni "Chishiki wo sekai ni motome ōi ni kōki wo shinki subeshi" to iu koto ga arimasu. Mata "Kyūrai no rōshū wo yaburi tenchi no kōdō ni motozukubeshi" to iu koto mo arimasu. Kono mikotonori wa jitsu ni shokun mo go shōchi no tōri waga kuni misou no dai henkaku de, ishiu ga atte arata ni waga kuni no kokuze wo sadamerareta no ga kono go kajō no go seibun de atte, sunawachi tadaima mōshimashita ni kajō ga mottomo ishin no kiso de, shitagatte konnichi Teikoku Daigaku wo setchi suru mo kore ni kiin suru koto to kangaemasu. Nan to nareba chishiki wo sekai ni motomuru ni wa zehi to mo gakumon ni yoranakereba motome yō ga naku, tenchi no kōdō to iu mono mo mata gakumon no chikara ni yoranakereba kore ga kōdō to iu koto wo shiru koto ga dekimasenu. Shite mireba gakuji wo kakuchō suru no shui wa sude ni Kinjō Kōtei Heika ga ishin sōgyō no seii to tomo ni okotta mono to kangaemasu. Kore wo motte ishin no hajime yori Daigaku to iu mono wo oite sho kanshō ni heiryū seshimemashita kara, atakamo sono toki wa ima no Mombushō no gotoki arisama de, aruiwa arata ni tateta tokoro mo ari, mata kyūrai aru mono wo kakuchō shitaru mono mo ari, kairyō wo kuwaeta mono mo arimasu. Sono nochi Meiji 4 nen ni itarimashite gakusei wo hampu ni natte hajimete tenka no sho gaku ga barabara de naku hitotsu ni sujimichi ga dekimashita. Sore kara Meiji 10 nen ni Tōkyō Daigaku ga okotte hōgaku, rigaku, igaku, bungaku no shi bu wo awase hiroku naigai no sho gakushi wo maneite koko de hajimete kyōka mo sonawari Daigaku to iu kibo mo hajimete sadamatte gakusei wo kyōiku shi, sono ue ryūgakusei wo kaigai ni tsukawashi, mata kan-min tomo ni kozotte gakumon wo kichō shinakereba naranu to iu koto wo kanjite masumasu sakan ni nari, shinshin to shite sono ayumi wo susumemashita. Mata 11 nen ni gakui ga sadamatte irai Gakushi no shōgō wo uketa mono wa muryō shi hyaku shichijū ni nin to sono hoka zengo Ō-Bei ni haken ryūgaku saseta mono mo jakkan mei arimasu. Kore ra no hito wa mina aruiwa gakumon aruiwa jitsugyō ni tsuite gakusha taru no shokubun wo tsukushite oraremasu kara, kokka no tame ni seiji wo tasukerareta kōeki wa hotondo hakari shirarenu yō de arō to kangaemasu. Sore kara kōgei no gakujutsu mo sono tōri de, kōshō naru no wa kōgei wo moto to shite taterareta Kōbu Daigakkō de atte, kono Kōbu Daigakkō yori Kōgakushi Sotsugyōsha wo idashita no mo hotondo ni hyaku mei kara arimasu. Kono tōri ryōhō no Daigakkō ga narabi-tatte narabi-susunde itte sunawachi konnichi no kekka wo kitashita no de gozaimasu. Shikaru ni seiji jō ni shiro keizai jō ni shiro ittai shakai no jitsuji no jikkō ni tsuite wa masumasu gakumon no hitsuyō naru koto wo hi ni tsuki ni kanjimasu. Yue ni hitotōri no gakumon bakari de naku, gakumon no un-ō wo kōkyū suru koto mo zehi shinakereba naranu to iu hitsuyō mo iyoiyo sakan ni narimasu. Koko ni oite honnen san gatsu ichi nichi no chokurei ga atte, Tōkyō Daigaku to Kōbu Daigakkō no jigyō wo kōsei shite Teikoku Daigaku wo sōsetsu ni narimashita: sunawachi

kyūrai no Hō, Ri, I, Bun no shi ka ni Kō ka wo awasete go daigaku ni narimashite, sono Bunka Daigaku ni wa Gakuchō wo oki Kyōtō wo oki sara ni Daigaku Sōchō wo oite go daigaku wo tōkatsu shi, mata Hyōgikan wo okarete Sōchō wo tasukuru koto ni narimashita. Mata Bunka Daigaku sotsugyōsha wa sono chōzuru tokoro no gakujutsu gigei ni tsuite Daigakuin no gakusei ni natte jūbun ni un-ō wo kōkyū seshimete sono seiseki kekka ni yotte hajimete gakui wo juyo suru koto ni narimashita. Mottomo sono gakui no koto wa imada kakutei itashimasenu ga, hobo kō iu koto ni narimashita. Kedashi kaku no gotoku Tōkyō Daigaku to Kōbu Daigakkō to wo awasete hitotsu no Teikoku Daigaku ni aratameraretaru yuen wa, moto gakumon to iu mono wa hitotsu de aru to iu koto wo mitomerareta wake de arimasu. Mata kono kaisei ni yotte mokka hitsuyō wo kanzuru gakumon no teido wo takameta wake de arimasu. Yue ni go daigaku tomo ni hyōgi wo shite, ippō de wa sho gakka wo tagai ni tsūyō shite mochiyuru michi wo hiraki awasete masumasu sho gaku no genri wa sakuzatsu de naku betsubetsu de naku tan-itsu de aru to iu koto wo arawashi; mata ippō ni wa kokka ni sūyō naru gakujutsu gigei wo seisai meiryō narashimuru tame ni gakka wa tsutomete sono bumon wo wakete ikka ikka ni senshū sasete bunka sotsugyō ni itareba aruiwa jitchi ni tsuite sono yō wo nashi, aruiwa sara ni ichi bumon ni tsuite sono un-ō wo kōkyū seshimuru no de, sunawachi korai mihatsu no imada wakarazaru genri wo kōkyū saseru wake de gozaimasu. Yue ni ippō ni wa jitsuyō no hito wo tsukuri, ippō ni wa gakuri ni akiraka naru shishō tarubeki mono wo susume, shika shite ai-narande hompō no gakujutsu no teido wo takame susumen koto wo hakarimashita. Kaku no gotoki kibo ni shite hajimete ishin no hajime ni "Chishiki wo sekai ni motome kōki wo shinki shi, kyūrai no rōshū wo yabutte tenka no kōdō ni motozuku" to iu seishō ni mo kanai, mata chokurei dai san gō no seii ni mo kanau to omoimasu. Kore wa konnichi no Teikoku Daigaku no hōkō wo nobeta no de arimasu. Sate konnichi Bunka Daigaku no sotsugyō shōsho wo ukuru no eiyo wo eraretaru hito wa sunawachi Hō ka ni oite jūichi mei, I ka ni oite san mei, Kō ka ni oite nijū roku mei, Bun ka ni oite san mei, Ri ka ni oite roku mei, ijō awasete shijū ku nin de arimasu. Sore kara chotto tsuide ni mōshimasu ga, I ka no sotsugyōsei wazuka san mei ni todomaru no wa wariyai ni sukunai yō de gozaimasu ga, kore wa gakunen no chigai de san mei ni natta no de kesshite wariyai ga sukunai no de wa arimasen. Kore ra no hito wa yoka honka no-sho gakka wo hete tanen keisetsu no rō wo tsunde ten no saiwai to benkyō to ni yotte teiki no gakki to narabi ni hontō no gakugyō to wo hete konnichi aru wo itashite sotsugyō ni natta wake de, jitsu ni shoshi no moiyo to narabi ni jibun ni gakujutsu wo oboe-eta kairaku to wa yononaka no hito ga subete urayamu tokoro de gozaimasu. Nanitozo kore kara Daigaku wo satte jitsugyō ni tsuku mono wa sono jitsugyō jō ni manabi-eta gakujutsu wo riyō shite masumasu sono gakujutsu gigei wo renma shi, todomatte Daigakuin ni iru mono ga attara, sono hito wa jibun no nozomu tokoro no gakka no un-ō wo kōkyū shite imada wakaranu genri wo akiraka ni shite, kono ryōhō awasete hajimete kokka no bummei fukyō wo itasu koto ga dekiru to omoimasu. Kore sunawachi kami wa Kōtei Heika no seii ni mukui, shimo wa banmin no nozomi ni kanau tokoro de arimasu. Soro kara mata susunde shikiri ni hagende kibō suru no wa shōrai masumasu Bunka Daigaku oyobi Daigakuin no sotsugyō ga ōku naru koto de kekkyoku kokka no sūyō ni ōzuru dake ni ōku natte, waga Nippon jū ika naru hen-yū de mo gakumon no itaranu tokoro naki yō ni itashimashō to omou no ga somosomo Daigaku no shui to suru tokoro de arimasu. Sate omowazu enzetsu ga nagaku narimashita ga, tōtei ichijō no enzetsu de wa kono dai setsujitsu ni atatte no watakushi no yorokobi to shōrai nozomu tokoro no koto wo tsukusu wake ni wa mairimasenu. Shikashi nagara tadaima made mōshita koto de oyoso watakushi ga nobeyō to omou koto wa nobemashita tsumori de arimasu ga, shokun ga watakushi no enzetsu wo mokuchō serare-taru wa jitsu ni shasuru ni kotoba mo gozaimasenu. Yue ni koko ni waga sho Daijin oyobi kakkoku Kōshi kakui kakka narabi ni naigai kishin shokun ga konnichi go funriu ni natte tamo ni kono shikijō wo sakau ni shitaru koto wo shashi, awasete kombanno ensetsu ni mo shokun ga kōrin aru yō ni kibō itashimasu.

SHINGAKU SOTSUGYŌSEI NO KOKOROE.

Rev. G. F. VERBECK.

Tsugi no ippen wa Meiji 19 nen 6 gatsu 22 nichi Tokyō Kobiki Chō no Kōseikan ni hirakitaru Shingakkō no sotsugyō shikijō ni oite Senkyōshi Verbeck kun ga enzetsu seraretaru wo sokkisha Hayashi Shigeatsu shi ga sokuji ni hikki seraretaru mono nari.

IMA koko ni enzetsu suru tokoro wa omo ni konnichi no shingaku sotsugyōsei no tame ni itasu mono de gozarimasu ga, izure no gakkō no seito taru mono mo mina tanen benkyō shite tsui ni sotsugyō suru tsumori de aru yue ni, kore ra no tame ni mo mattaku mueki de arumai to kangaemasu. Shikashi mata moshi hakarazu kondo no tsuide ni wazuka de mo sono ta no chōshū shokun no on tame ni naru koto ga gozarimashitareba arigataki koto to zonjimasu.

Oyoso sotsugyōsei to iu mono wa ima yōyaku yo ni demashite yoku hagende Kirisutokyō wo nobe-tsutaeru uchi ni futa-tōri no koto wo keiken itasō to zonjimasu. Sono hitotsu wa kore de gozarimasu. Kono sotsugyōsei ga sono hataraki to sono tsutome to no eki ni naru mono ni au koto wa ōku gozarimashō. Kore wa jitsu ni fushigi no koto de wa gozarimasenu. Naze to iu ni shito Pauro no on kotoba ni yotte mireba, dendō no tame ni hataraku mono wa mina Kami to tomo ni hataraku mono de gozarimasu. Nan to zenchi zennō no zōbutsushu taru Kami to tomo ni hataraku mono wa onore no taisetsu na shokubun wo tsukushi nagara ōku no tasuke to eki wo ukeru hazu de wa gozarimasenu ka? Kore jitsu ni saiwai na koto de gozarimasu. Keredomo wakai dendōshi no shigoto wa mina nokorazu jumpū ni tasukerarete raku no dekiru mono de wa gozarimasenu. Gyakufū ni samatagerareru tokoro mo arō. Sotsugyōsei no tasuke ni naru mono ga ōkeredomo, sono samatage to jama ni naru mono mo mata sukunakarazu. Sōko de watakushi ima moppara benjitai to omoimasuru tokoro wa sunawachi wakai dendōshi no samatage mata sono tsutome no jama ni naru mono de gozarimasu. Mochiron ima kono isseki no ma ni sono iroiro no jama to samatage wo chan to buwake shite tsubusa ni toku koto ga dekimasenu yue ni, sono shuju no mono no naka kara tada hitotsu no ichijirushii mono wo erande, shika shite kore wo narudake kuwashiku toku koto wa watakushi ga ima itashitai to omou tokoro de gazarimasu.

Sareba imagoro yoku wakai dendōshi wo komaraseru mono wa nan de gozarimashō ka? Dendōshi ga tabitabi kiku tokoro no hantairon to iu mono wa doko kara okotte kuru mono de arimashō ka? Iwayuru shosei ga okosu tokoro no iroiro no ron wa ōku wa nani ni motozuita mono de arimashō ka? Bōchōnin no mimi wo fusagi yoku sono kokoro wo ubau mono wa nan de gozarimashō ka? Ima kore ni kotōru ni kore wa sunawachi kinrai sakan ni hirakeita gakumon gakujutsu nari to mōshimashō ka? Iie kesshite sō de wa gozarimasenu. Subete shin no gakujutsu mata sono iroiro no tadashiki kekkyoku wa Kirisutokyō ni tekitai shitaru mono de gozarimasenu. Kirisutokyō no iroiro no hantairon to iu mono wa omo ni gakujutsu to Kirisutokyō to no kankei, mata sono au koto to awanu koto nado ni motozuita mono de gozarimasu. Shosei ga yoku iu Spencer shi ga nani nani to ōserare-mashita yue ni gakujutsu to Kirisutokyō to wa kesshite ai-fugō suru ni arazu. Mata aru hito wa Huxley shi ga nani nani to mōsaremashita yue ni, Kirisutokyō wa moto yori mattaku machigatta mono de gozaru. Mata hitori wa Tyndall shi ga nani nani to shimeshita yue ni, watakushi tote mo Kirisutokyō wo shōdaku suru koto ga dekinu to. Kore ra no iroiro no fushōchi wo iu o kata no naka ni yoku jukushitaru gakusha mo gozarimashō. Keredomo koko ni hitotsu no fushin na koto ga gozarimasu. Kinrai no gakujutsu to iu tattoi na ni yotte Kirisutokyō wo yabura to suru mono no naka ni wa ikkō gakujutsu wo shirazu, mata Kirisutokyō no gen-in to shui to mokuteki to kekka wo mattaku satorazaru mono ga ōku gozarimasu. Tatoete mōshimasureba, kayō na hito wa imada iroha wo shirazaru uchi ni ka no tattoi Kojiki Manyoshū nado wo hihyō shi katsu hinan sen to suru ga gotoki mono de arimasuru. Keredomo Kirisutokyō ni tsuite onore no iroiro no fushōchi wo iu mono ga zuibun seken ni ōku gozarimasureba, sotsugyōsei wa dō shite yoku kore ni kotaeru koto ga dekimashō ka? Kayō na o kata ni au toki wa ika naru shochi wo motte seikō suru koto ga dekimashō ka? Gakujutsu no iroiro no hantairon ni kotaeru ni wa iroiro no shikata ga gozarimasu ga, sono naka ni shigoku yoi mono mo gozarimasu. Ima kara watakushi wa sono iroiro no shikata wo jun ni shitagatte mōshiage, mata kaneto sono tokushitsu wo benjimashō.

I. Toshi wakaki sotsugyōsei no uchi ni mezurashii yūsha ga gozarimasu. Kono mono wa ikkō utagai wo okosazu, osore wo shirazu, onore no chikara wo utagau koto wo itasazu shite, jibun no chiryoku wo motte subete gakujutsu ni motozukitaru hantairon wo utsu koto ga dekiru to omou mono de gozarimasu. Kayō na gōketsu wa yoku "waga omou ni wa," "waga mikomi ni yoreba" nado to mōsaremasuru. Shika shite jibun wa tada jibun no mikomi wo motte Darwin shi Spencer shi nado no seiyō no yūmei naru gakusha ni katsu koto ga dekiyō to omou no de gozarimasu. Kayō na mono no yūki wa kanshin na mono da ka mo shiremasenu keredomo, sono mochiyuru tokoro no hōhō wa kesshite yoi mono de wa gozarimasenu. Seiyō no kōmei naru gakusha to iu mono wa taitei mina semmon ka de gozarimasu. Ima yōyaku yo ni dete kita tokoro no sotsugyōsei ga yōi ni kore ni katsu koto wa dekimasumai. Kono mono ga mochiyuru tokoro no shikata wa zuibun kennon na shikata de gozarimasu. Seiyō no yūmei na semmon ka ga sono semmon to suru tokoro no kuiki ni kagitte tennen no mono wo ronzuru aida wa machigai ni ochiiru koto wa motta ni gozarimasenu. Ippan ni wa kore ra no hito wa zuibun tashika na hito de arimasu. Mata sono ron wa katai ron ni shite naka ni wa omoshiroi koto mo mata yūeki yūyō naru koto mo ōku gozarimasu. Yue ni wakai sotsugyōsei ga tote mo tayasuku kore ni katsu koto wa dekimasumai. Mochiron kore ra no semmon ka ga sono semmon to itashita tokoro no koto wo ronzezu, iroiro no hoka no kado ni utsurite tenchi no aida no dōri wo hiroku ronzuru aida ni wa nami no hito no gotoku ni iroiro no machigai ni ochiiri-yasui mono de gozarimasu. Keredomo sotsugyōsei ga sono mijuku na ron wo motte kono semmon ka no yoku juku shitaru ron wo utsu to iu koto wa tote mo dekinu koto de gozarimashō. Yue ni mazu yōjin suru

hō ga yoroshū gozarimasu. Yoku juku shita gakusha mata jukuren shita rironsha ni arazareba, seiyō no semmon ka no ron wa hinan shiyasui mono de wa gozarimasenu. Yue ni watakushi mo kono wakai yūsha no shikata wo yoshi to suru koto wa dekimasenu.

II. Mata aru sekkyōshi wa subete gakujutsu no shui wo kanshin shite, mata mae ni mōshita shikata no machigatte oru koto wo yoku shōchi shite, gakusha ga yo ni dasu tokoro no iroiro atarashii setsu atarashii ron atarashii kangae nado wo makoto to shi katsu yorokondę uke-iremasuru. Shika shite iroiro no honeori wo shite kinrai kiita tokoro no shinhatsumei nado wo Kirisutokyō ni fugō saseyō to omou yō de gozarimasu. Kono yō na gakusha tachi no iroiro no ron wo ten no mokuji (默示) aruiwa Kami no jigen (示現) no gotoku ni yorokonde uke-irete, shika shite kono iroiro no atarashii ron wa kesshite Kirisutokyō ni sakaratte oranu to shikiri ni tsutomete ronzuru mono de arimasuru. Naze to iu nareba, seiyō no gakusha no iroiro no atarashii ron no uchi ni oioi to gakujutsu no katai jijitsu to naru mono mo gozarimaşu. Mata tōkarazu mattaku kikoe-naku narubeki mono mo gozarimasu. Gakujutsu no rekishi wo shirabureba, shibaraku no aida sakan ni hayarite fui ni kiete shimatta tokoro no ron wa zuibun ōku gozarimasu. Yue ni mazu zanji no aida matsu hō ga yoroshū gozarimashō. Sunawachi kakkoku no gakusha mina yoku tagai n: dōi shite kinrai no iroiro no atarashiki ron wo shōchi suru made matsu hō ga yoroshū gozarimashō. Sono hoka ni gakujutsu no iroiro no ron no naka ni tada hitori ka futari ga okoshita tokoro no ron ga ōku gozarimasu. Kayō na ron wa tsui ni hontō no mono ni naru ka aruiwa ayamatta mono de aru ka imada ikkō wakarimasenu. Moshi tsui ni kakkoku no gakusha mina kinrai no iroiro no ron wo shōchi suru toki wa, kono ron ga waga shūkyō ni kankei shitaru mono de aru ka nai ka wo tou koto mo yoroshū gozarimashō. Sotsugyōsei ga kakkoku no gakusha tachi no handan wo machimasuru aida ni, Kirisutokyō ga fui ni otorotete shimau no kizukai wa kesshite gozarimasenu. Yue ni kono dai ni no shikata mo yoi shikata de gozarimasenu to zonjimasu. Shikashi nagara koko ni hitotsu no mezurashii koto ga gozarimasu. Shikiri ni iroiro no atarashii setsu atarashii ron wo motomete kazami no gotoku ni ima fui ni fukidashita tokoro no kaze ni shitagatte yuku mono wa kesshite Kirisutokyō no kyōshi no nakama ni kagitta mono de wa gozarimasenu. Seiji-ka no uchi ni mo yorokonde iroiro no shōko naki setsuri (設理) wo ukeiru mono ga gozarimasu. Shika nomi narazu gakujutsu-ka no uchi ni mo kayō na mono ga nai to wa iwaremasenu. Shikaredomo kunshi naru seiji-ka to gakujutsu-ka to kyōshi wa fui ni okotte-kuru tokoro no iroiro no atarashiki ron ni yotte yōi ni madowasaremasenu. Kunshi wa shikkari to shita mono yōjin suru mono mata tashika-na mono de gozarimasu.

III. Mata tadaima toita tokoro ni chōdo hantai shitaru shikata ga gozarimasu. Aru kyōshi wa subete futsū no gakujutsu wo ōi ni osorete orimasu. Kayō na hito wa sezoku no gakumon wo mina Kirisutokyō no taiteki to suru mono de gozarimasu. Kore ra no hito no omou ni wa kinrai sakan ni hiraketa tokoro no gakumon no tame ni wa Kirisutokyō ga tsui ni mattaku horobite shimau de arō. Yue ni kono tomogara wa gakumon wo keshikaranu ashiki mono to shite tsune ni soshirimasu. Kayō no okubyō na mono wa sukunō gozarimasu keredomo, nai mono de mo gozarimasenu. Kayō na hito ga iu, "Ā kanashii kana! Sendatte sore no gakusha ga dōtokuhō to iu mono ni wa motoi ga nashi, dōtoku wa mattaku kakkoku no shūkan to fūzoku ni kakaru mono nari to iwareta. Kore kara wa dōkokuhō ga dō narimashō ka?" to. Mata aru hito ga, "Kyūyaku Seisho ni tsuite Glandstone shi to Tyndall shi no giron ga shimbunshi ni shuppan ni narimashita yue ni, ano Kyūyakusho wa tsui ni dō narimashō ka? Kaku no gotoki ron ni yotte Kirisutokyō ga tsui ni horobite shimau de wa arumai ka?" to iu. Kayō na okubyō na hito no omou ni wa gakujutsu wa keshikaranu mono ni shite, hito no hitae ni oni no tsuno wo haesaseru mono de gozarimasu: jitsu ni okashii mono de wa gozarimasenu ka? Mochiron gakujutsu ni oite wa oni no tsuno wo nukitoru no kōryoku wa gozarimasenu keredomo, oni no tsuno wo hito no hitae ni haesaseru mono de wa kesshite gozarimasenu. Yo no hito no naka ni Kirisutokyō no tsumari no kachimake ni tsuite iroiro no utagai wo okosu mono ga aru no wa fushigi na koto de wa gozarimasenu keredomo, kyōshi tachi to shingaku sotsugyōsei no naka ni wa kayō na okubyō na mono wa jitsu ni tekitō senu mono de arimasu. Iie Kirisutokyō to Kirisutokyō no dōtokuhō no motoi wa kesshite yowaki mono de wa gozarimasenu. Kirisutokyō wa sunawachi Zōbutsusha no mi-kokoro to ningen no tennen no seishitsu ni motozuita mono de arimasu. Yue ni jitsu ni kataku shite kawaru koto no nai mono de arimasu.

Watakushi domo tsune ni noburu tokoro no shūkyō no motoi mata gakusha ga tsune ni shirabe katsu toku tokoro no bambutsu wa onajiku Kami no mi kokoro to on te yori idekitaru mono da kara, gakujutsu ga Kirisutokyō no teki ni nari, aruiwa Kirisutokyō ga gakujutsu wo horoboshi, aruiwa mata gakujutsu ga Kirisutokyō wo horobosu mono nari nado no koto wa makoto ni tsutanaki ron de gozarimasu. Gakujutsu to shūkyō to no shussho wa hitotsu no mono de aru yue ni kanarazu doko made mo tagai ni fugō subeki hazu no mono de gozarimasu. Yūshō reppai no omoshiroki hōsoku ni yori yagate nisen nen chikaku seison shitaru Kirisutokyō wa tote mo kinrai fui ni okotta tokoro no

atarashiki ron mata wa setsuri aruiwa hitori ka futari no ryōken ni yotte horobite shimau to iu koto wa kesshite gozarimasenu. Mazu anshin nasaremase.

Doitsu koku no yūmei naru tetsugakusha Kant to iu o hito ga mōsaremashita koto wo o kiki nasare, "Tenchi no aida ni futatsu no kanjin na mono ari; ware kono futatsu no mono wo fukaku omoeba omou hodo ware kore ni kampuku shi, mata kore wo sonkei su. Kono futatsu no mono wa sunawachi haruka kami ni rippa na tentai wo sonaete oru taikū to hito no reikon no uchi ni sumu tokoro no dōtokuhō de gozarimasu" to. Jitsu ni omoshiroi o hanashi de gozarimasu. Kazoe mo dekinu hi tsuki hoshi wo fukumu tokoro no taikū ga hito no iroiro no shin-ron shin-setsu shin-hatsumei ni yotte yōi ni kawaru koto wa itashimasenu. Mata ningen no kokoro ni ueraretaru tokoro no dōtoku no hō mo hito no iroiro no asámashii ron ni yotte yōi ni kawaru koto de wa nai; mi kokoro ni motozuita mono naru ga yue de gozarimasu.

(Mattakarazu.)

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

(Dai jūgo gō no tsuzuki.)

INOUE ENRYŌ.

WATAKUSHI wa zenkai ni oite shisō no rengō oyobi seishitsu no ruiji yori okoru han-i no shurui wo agemashita ga, yo ni imyō to tonōru mono wa kore to dō isshu no han-i ni zoku suru mono nareba, koko ni sono ichi-ni rei wo aguru wa hitsuyō no koto to kangaemasu. Oyoso han-i no okoru ni wa katachi no nitaru yori okoru mono to kotogara no nitaru yori okoru mono to no betsu ari. Mazu katachi no nitaru yori okoru ichi rei wo mōshimasureba, Tōkyō nite saji no koto wo renge to nazukuru wa sono katachi no yoku nitaru ni yori; mata seken ni shirami no koto wo kannon to mōsu mo onajiku sono katachi no nitaru yue de arimasu. Kannon ni wa Senju Kannon to shō suru mono arite ōku no te wo yūsuru yue shirami no imyō to narishi nari. Aruiwa mata monji no katachi no nitaru yori imyō wo shōzuru koto ga arimasu: tatoeba, chikagoro no kotoba ni hishoku no koto wo gejigeji to ii, menshoku no koto wo usagi to iimasuru wa hishoku no hi no ji wa sono katachi gejigeji ni rui shi, menshoku no men no ji wa usagi to iu ji ni nite oru yue de arimasu. Tsugi ni kotogara no nitaru yori imyō no okoru wa mae ni nobetaru seifu no kaikaku wo jishin to ii, baijo wo jigoku to ka daruma to ka iu no rui nari. Sono hoka ōki na mokuromi wo suru mono wo yamashi to ii, hito no otōto ni umaretaru mono wo hiyameshi to iu mo dō ichi rei de arimasu. Aruiwa mata tōji no dekigoto wo motte imyō to suru koto ga arimasu: tatoeba, go isshin mae ni isshu gin no koto wo o daiba to mōshimashitaru wa Shinagawa no o daiba to dōnen ni isshu gin no dekitaru ni yoru to iimasu. Aruiwa mata hito no jigyō ni tsuite imyō wo atōru koto ga arimasu ga, sono uchi hitotsu no kimyō naru hanashi wa hito no shissaku shitaru koto wo motte imyō to suru ichi rei de arimasu. Watakushi no yūjin ni Eigo no *night* (naito) sunawachi yoru to iu ji wo *niguto* to yomitaru yori tsui ni sono hito no imyō to naritaru koto ga arimasu. Ima hitotsu kitai naru rei wa Seiyōgo no iroiro ni tenyō shite imyō wo shōzuru koto de arimasu ga, sono ichi rei wo mōshimasureba, seken ni oite nichiyōbi no koto wo dontaku to shōsuru wa sono hajime Seiyōgo no nichiyōbi to iu kotoba yori kitaritaru mono naru ni, tōji wa sono go wo hiroku atehamete kyūjitsu no koto wa subete dontaku to shōsuru yō ni nari, sake wo nondari go chisō wo kūtari suru koto made mo dontaku suru to iimasu. Sore kara mata sono go wo ten-yō shite doyōbi no koto wo han-don to ii, doyōbi no hoka no hi nari to mo han nichi kyūka no ori wa subete han-don to mōshimasuru wa itatte kitai naru koto to iwaneba narimasenu.

Sate kayō ni iroiro no jitsuji yori imyō wo shōjite hitotsu no mono ni ōku no na wo sonshi tame ni han-i no ayamari wo kitasu koto wa ikioi no manugarubekarazaru koto de arimasu. Ittai Nippon no go wa Kango ga majirite dekitaru mono yue, sude ni on to kun to no aida ni ayamari wo kitasu koto no ōki wa mina hito no jikken suru tokoro naru ga, sono ue ni Eigo da no Futsugo da no Doitsugo da no to iu shuju samazama no kotoba ga irimazarite, nochi ni wa ika naru konzatsu wo shōji, ika naru ayamari wo kitasu yara jitsu ni osorubeki koto de arimasu. Shōshō atomodori suru yō naredomo watakushi wa kanete Kango no tame ni konkyaku shitaru koto ga arimasu kara, sono ichi rei wo mōshimasuru ni, sennen Bōshū (房州) ni yūreki shitaru toki, aru hito ni menkai shite tagai ni danwa suru uchi ni shikiri ni Bōkoku Bōkoku to iu kotoba wo kikiuke-taredomo ika ni mo kaisuru koto ga dekimasenu kara, nochi ni sono i wo tazunetareba, Bōkoku (房國) to wa Awa no kuni to iu koto nari. Saikyō nite Ōsaka ni yuku koto wo kahan (下阪) suru to mōshimasuru keredomo, kore mata takoku no mono ni wa wakarimasenu. Tsugi ni watakushi wa Gumma Ken wo yūreki shitaru setsu aru hito no maneki ni yorite man wo teisubeshi to iwaretareba, watakushi wa manjū no go chisō ka to kangaetaru ni unagi no koto de arimashita. Aruiwa mata kotoba wo ryakushitaru ga tame ni hito ni tsūzezaru koto ga arimasu. Tōkyō nite wa Yokohama no koto wo hama to yobi, Utsunomiya hen nite wa Utsunomiya no koto wo miya to yobu ga gotoki mo hajimete sono chi ni kitaritaru mono ni wa wakari-kanemasu. Mata tochi no yomikuse nite wakaranu koto ga arimasu. Ishikawa Ken

no Kenchō no aru tokoro wo takoku nite wa Kanazawa to ii, sono kuni no mono wa Kanezawa to iimasu. Tōkyō no chōmei mo onaji monji wo kaki nagara, Kanda ni wa Tachō (田町) to ii, Hongō ni wa Tamachi (田町) to iu ga gotoki wa aruiwa han-i wo sakeru tame naran to kangaemasu. Mata hashi no na ni onajiki monji wo kakite Tōkyō nite wa Nihombashi to ii, Ōsaka ni wa Nippombashi to ii, mata Tōkyō no Shimbashi suji ni onajiki monji wo kakite itsu wa Shimbashi to ii, itsu wa Atarashibashi to iu ga gotoki mo han-i wo sakeru tame ni sōi wa arimasenu. Sore kara mata kotoba no ue ni han-i no ayamari wo shōjite hito no mottomo ōku konkyaku suru wa mono wo kau koto to kariru koto to no sōi nari. Tōkyō nite wa mono wo kōte kuru koto wa katte kuru to ii, Kamigata oyobi Shikoku hen nite wa karite kuru koto wo katte kuru to iimasu. Mata Nagoya nite yukimashō to iu koto wo ikāzu to mōsu mo mattaku hantai no imi wo arawasu mono de su. Kyūshū nite shinamono wo kawan to omoi sono yū-mu wo toeba kanarazu nai to iute kotōredomo, nai to iu wa sono shina mono no nai koto de wa naku shite, hai to ka hei to ka iu shōchi suru kotaba de arimasu. Mata Tōkyō nite wa hito no kitaritaru toki ni yoku irasshita to iimasuru ni, Echigo nite wa yoku o idenasareta to iimasu. Kore mo izuru to iru to no mattaku hantai shitaru koto de arimasu. Mata Ōshū nite deta to deki ta to no kotoba no mochii kata ga mattaku hantai shite aru yue, jūgo ya no tsuki ga deki ta, dango ga deta to iimasu. Sono hoka Tōkyō nite tōzoku no koto wo dorobō to ii, Ōsaka nite wa hōtōka no koto wo dorobō to ii, Tōkyō nite wa katō no mono no nyōbō wo okami sau to ii, Echigo nite wa jōtō no mono no saikun wo okami sama to iu ga gotoki, onajiki kotoba ni shite ippō nite wa sonkei wo arawashi, ippō nite wa keibetsu wo shimesu no rui wa ichi ichi kazoetate wa narimasenu. Kore ra wa zuibun chūi wo yōsuru koto de arimasu.

Sate mata monji no ue ni han-i no ayamari wo kitasu wa Shina no monji no tagi wo yūsuru yori okoru mono mottomo ōshi. Sono han-i wo sakeru tame ni kempatsu nado wo hodokoshi-masuredomo, ayamari no okorazaru yō ni wa itashi-gatashi: tatoeba, jusha no ju (儒) no ji wa Kō-Mō no gakumon nomi wo gi to suru toki to gakusha ippan wo gi to suru toki to no betsu ari. Mata meiri no ri (利) no ji mo yoki imi ni mochiyuru toki to ashiki imi ni mochiyuru toki to no betsu ari. Jin no ji to ii, gi no ji to ii, sono imi tatan ni shite han-i no shōzezaru yō ni suru wa mutsukashiku arimasu. Mata bunshō jō no jukuji ni kono yō naru ayamari ga arite, tatoeba jusha no shomotsu nite wa gakumon naki mono wo mugaku to ii, bussho nite wa gakumon no aru mono wo mugaku to iimasu. Naze kore wo mugaku to iu ka nareba, sude ni gakumon wo kiwame-tsukushite kono ue ni manabu mono naki yue de arimasu. Sono hoka kazu no takusan aru koto wo musū to ka muryō to ka iimasuru mo mata kitai to iwaneba narimasenu. Kore ni kuōru ni Shina no bunshō wa bumpō no kisoku naku, dōshi mo meishi mo keiyōshi mo dōitsu ni shite sono kubetsu naki yue konzatsu wo shōzuru koto ga tabitabi arimasu. Sore kara mata Nippon no kotoba ni mo sono konzatsu wo manukare-gataki wa mochiron no koto nite, Ōshū Nambu hen nite meishi no nochi ni wa kanarazu ko no go wo musubi-tsukuru wa aruiwa kono han-i wo sakuru tame naran to kangaemasu. Nambu hen nite uma no ko no ashi no ura ni kane ga tsuite oru to iu kotoba wo umakko no kokko no ashikko no urakko ni kanekko ga tsuite ita to iimasuru yoshi. Mata chikagoro no hon-yakusho ni hito no na ni wa taitei nani nani shi to shi no ji wo tsukuru mo, aruiwa hito no na naru koto wo akiraka ni shite han-i no ayamari wo sakuru tame naran ka to kangaemasu. Izure nite mo han-i no shōzezaran yō ni chūi saru ue ni nao han-i wo sakuru hōhō wo miidasu koto ga kanyō de arimasu.

(Mattakarazu.)

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji Kenkyūkai.—Chiba ken, Nagara Gōri, Ichimatsu Mura no Kataoka Tadanori shi no tsūshin ni yoreba, dōchi ni oite honnen 4 gatsu irai Sakai Kuniharu, Kataoka Shinobu no ryōshi hokki to narite Rōmaji Kenkyūkai wo okoshi kaiin wo tsunorishi ni, 7 gatsu 30 nichi made ni shōgaku seito narabi ni sono ta yūshisha nite sō kaiin gojū san mei ni oyoberi to iu. Mata Nagasaki ken, Nishi Sonogi Gōri, Kurosaki Mura, Nakamura Kinzō shi yori no tsūshin ni yoreba, dōshi no taku ni oite sakunen 7 gatsu goro yori Rōmaji no yagaku wo hirakitaru ni, nijissai ijō sanjū go sai ika no wakamono domo sanjū shi mei bakari hiru wa nōgyō ryogyō ni tsukaretaru wo mo itowazu maiban sei wo hagemashite benkyō suru ga yue ni, shidai ni shimpo no shirushi mo miete, tōji wa Rōmaji nite Nihongo wo tsuzuri sono ta nichiyō oboetsuke nado sashitsukae naki ni itareri unnun to mietari.

Hikari no Hayasa.—Professor Newcomb shi wa Amerika no Kaigun Shō no sashizu ni yori hikari no hayasa wo hakaritari. Sono shiken wa 1880 nen yori 1882 nen ni watari, Foucault no hō ni yoru mono nari. Somo kono koto ni tsuite wa, Amerika nite hodokoshitaru shiken ga mottomo memmitsu ni dekitari. Ima sono kekka wo agureba tsugi no gotoshi:—

Michelson, 1879, Amerika no Kaigun Daigakkō nite,
1 sekondo ni..... 299,910 kiromētoru.
Michelson, 1882, Cleveland nite,
1 sekondo ni..... 299,853 „

Newcomb, 1882, Washington nite,
1 sekondo ni..... 299,860 „
(Kore wa Newcomb no shiken chū mottomo ayamari sukunashi to omowaruru mono nomi wo toru.)
Newcomb, 1882,
1 sekondo ni..... 299,810 kiromētoru.
(Kore wa hoka no kekka mo kanjō ni iretaru mono.)
Koko ni sankō no tame hoka no kekka wo agureba tsugi no gotoshi:—
Foucault, 1862, Parisu nite,
1 sekondo ni..... 298,000 kiromētoru.
Cornu, 1884, Parisu nite,
1 sekondo ni..... 298,500 „
Cornu, 1878, Parisu nite,
1 sekondo ni..... 300,400 „
Ue no shiken ni tsuki Listing ga kanjō wo shinaoshitaru mono,
1 sekondo ni..... 299,990 kiromētoru.
Young shi oyobi Forbes shi, 1880—1881,
1 sekondo ni..... 301,382 kiromētoru.
Newcomb no saigo no kekka nite wa shinkū nite hikari no hayasa wa 1 sekondo ni 299,860 ± 30 kiromētoru to su.

Pasteur shi Kyōkendoku Shiken no Yohō.—Pasteur shi ga kyōken no yowaki doku wo uete kyōken ni kamaretaru mono wo ryōji seru koto wa katsute kono zasshi ni oite hōdō seshi ga, sannuru 4 gatsu no nakaba made ni wa sude ni 750 niu wo ryōji shi, hanahada manzoku naru kekka wo etari to iu. Sono uchi ni wa jissai kyōkendoku no karada ni iranu mono mo ari, mata kuitsukitaru inu no hontō ni kichigai narazaru mo ari, katsu yamaitsuki no ōkami ni kamaretaru 38 nin no Roshia jin chū 6 nin wa shishitaredomo, sōtai no kekka wo mireba shi no ryōji hō no shirushi aru koto akiraka nari.

Koyashi no Kenkyū.—Katsute Tōkyō Kagaku Kai ni oite Dr. Kellner ga Nihon no koyashi ni tsuki hitotsu no rombun wo rōdoku seri. Shi wa Komaba Nōgakkō nite kenkyū seraretaru ga; sono kekka ni yoreba, subete atarashiki shōben wa uemono ni gai ari. Mata, ame ga fureba shōben no uchi nite mottomo uemono no tame ni naru chisso no kagōbutsu wo arainagashi kasō (*subsoil*) ni shimikomi, uemono no ne ga todokanu tokoro ye kudaru yue, sara ni sono kō nashi. Nihon no hyakushō wa shizen ni, oboetaru to mie, koyashi wo nagaku tame-oki kore wo kusarashitaru ue nite mochiyu. Kore wa, nyōso ga tansan-ammonia ni naru ga yue nari.—*Nature.*

"Shūyū Zakki."—Yano Fumio kun wa konogoro "Shūyū Zakki" to dai seru shomotsu wo arawasare, waga hai ni mo ichi bu okuraretari. Kono shomotsu wa Yano kun ga Yōroppa wo yūreki shite shitashiku kembun shitaru tokoro ni tsuite okoritaru shisō wo kijutsu shitaru mono nari. Yano kun no chojutsu nareba bunshō no kaishi yasuku shite omoshiroki wa' mochiron naru ga ue ni, chokugen habakaru tokoro naku kōhei ni shite hempa naki wo shu to seraretaru mono nareba, yūshisha no kanarazu ichidoku subeki shomotsu nari. Kono sho ni nosuru tokoro shimo no gotoshi:—1. Seiyō no danjo fūzoku no koto. 2. Heibi oyobi heiki tō no koto. 3. Gaikō seiryaku oyobi rekkoku keisei no koto. 4. Shōbai oyobi seizō tō no koto. 5. Seiyō shokoku seiji no koto. 6. Tō-zai bummei no seishitsu oyobi sono idō chisoku tō no koto.

Fūsen no Tabi.—William Pole shi no setsu ni yoreba fūsen nite kūchū wo ryokō suru koto no dekubeki wa, chikagoro Furansu ni oite nashitaru shiken ni yotte akiraka nari. Tissandier shi wa 1883 nen ni sono tsukuritaru shintai no jiyū naru fūsen nite ichi ji kan 9 *mile* no sokudo wo etari. Furansu no rikugun nite wa sono shikan no Renard oyobi Krebs wo iin to shite masumasu kono koto wo kenkyū seshimetaru ni, shintai hanahada jiyū ni shite izure no hōkō ye mo ugokashi uru tokoro no fūsen nite ichi ji kan 13 *mile* yo no sokudo wo e, sono idetaru tokoro ye kaze ni mukatte kaeru wo eseshimetari. Depuy de Lôme shi oyobi Professor Rankine shi no kisoku ni yotte kūki no teikō oyobi neji-guruma (*screw-propeller*) no chikara wo sokutei seshi ni, kami ni kakagetaru sokudo ni sukoburu masaritaru mono wo uru koto yōi nari. Tatoeba, sashiwatashi 50 shaku no fūsen wa ichi ji kan 20 *mile* yo no sokudo wo ubeki kikai wo nose, nao sukoburu omoki mono wo nosuru wo uru nari.

Aino Jinshu.—Karafuto no Aino wa Hokkaidō no Aino no gotoku minikukarazu shite, sono kami no ke mo hige mo Hokkaidō no shuzoku no gotoku ōkarazu. Karada no iro wa *Caucasia* jinshu ni yoku nitari. Sono hitai wa takakeredomo semaku, zentai no yōdai oyobi kaotsuki wa Ezo jin yori yohodo saichi aru ga gotoku ni miyu. Mata Aino to Nihon jin to no kankei wa, Penhallow shi no setsu ni yoreba, sono junsui naru mono wo kensuru ni sukoshi mo tsuzukiai naki ga gotoshi. Kono ryō jinshu no zasshu naki ni arazu to iedomo, ainoko wa tachimachi ni kore wo hambetsu suru wo uru koto ta no kuniguni to ippan nari. Mata Penhallow shi no dantei suru tokoro ni yoreba Nihon jin wa masashiku *Mongolia* jinshu naredomo, Aino no taikaku wa Nihon jin to wa ōi ni kotonareri. Jinshugakusha wa mina Aino no yoku Yōroppa jin ni nitaru koto wo ronji, katsu Aino wa *Aryan* jinshu nari to suru no setsu moppara okonawaru.—*Nature.*

Ikao no Onsen.—Jōshū Ikao wa Nippon koku chū ichi-ni wo arasou onsemba nari. Kono chi wa kaimen yori takaki koto oyoso 2,500 shaku mo arite, shochū no ondo wa Tōkyō yori heikin oyoso *Fahrenheit* no 8 do hodo mo hikuku, yadoya mo jōtō no mono su ken aru ue ni chikagoro Takasaki oyobi Maebashi made kisha no ben mo areba, natsu jū Tōkyō jin no kono chi ni kitaru mono toshidoshi ni ōki wa hito no amaneku shiru tokoro nari. Shikaru ni kono chi nite jōtō to shōsuru yadoya no kyaku wo miru ni ratai nite ake-hanashitaru shitsu nai ni yokotawaru mono mo ari, mata shitsu gai ni haikai suru mono arite, sono migurushiki koto jitsu ni hanahadashi. Mata yudono ni itarite wa irigomi no mono ōku, me mo aterarenu shūtai naru wa gongo dōdan to iubeshi. Waga kuni nite kaika no chūshin naru Tōkyō yori kaika jin no atsumari-kitaru onsemba ni shite kami ni iu gotoki shūtai wo miru to wa, makoto ni nagekawashiki shidai narazu ya! Mata jōtō to shōsuru yadoya wo miru ni sennen ō-kaji no aritaru nochi kyū ni kenchiku shitaru mono ōku, shitsu nai wo aruku to furafura yureru koto adakamo fune ni noru ga gotoshi. Shikanomi-narazu hiroki sangai no tachi ie ni orikuchi no tada ikka'sho aru mono ō-ō kore ari. Kaku no gotoki wa kaji sono hoka no sōdō aru toki ni konsatsu hanahada-shiku, amata no shinin keganin wo shōzuru koto utagai nashi. Shikaru ni nawa-bashigo ippon no mōke aru ie wo mizu: fuchūi mo mata kiwamareri to iubeshi. Waga hai no setsu ni nozomu tokoro wa ichi nichi mo hayaku kaoku tō no kairyō wo nashi, anzen naru onsemba to nasan koto nari.

Korerabyō to In-yōsui.—Korerabyō no densen wa in-yōsui ga omo naru nakadachi to naru to iu koto wa mukashi yori no keiken nite ittei shitaru setsu naru ga, ichi-ryō nen mae Isupania ni korerabyō ryūkō shi, sono arisama wa tōji waga kuni no shimbun ni mo mietaru ga, senkoro sono gen-in wo sensaku seshi ni korerabyō-doku no irikomitaru kawamizu wo mochi-yuru tochi ni wa densen sakan ni shite, kore ni han-shite suidō no kōji kanzen ni shite jōryū ni korera naki tochi ni wa densen hanahada sukunashi to ieri. Ōsaka no shichū nite wa omo ni kawamizu wo in-yōsui ni mochiyuru wo motte korera densen no naka-dachi to narubeshi to eiseigakusha yori kikioyoberi. Sareba dōfu nite wa konogoro suidō fusetsu no moku-romi chū nari to; mata Tōkyō Reiganjima Echizen-bori nite wa korera kanja hanahada ōkarishi ga yue ni sono gen-in wo tori-shirabetareba, akusui suidō ni irikomi hitobito furyō no mizu wo mochiitaru naran to no setsu arite kondo mokusei no suidō wo tekkan ni aratamuru yoshi nari. Kore ra wa tomo ni yoro-kobashiki koto domo nari.

Heisotsu wo motte Suidō wo Keigo su.—Senkoro Tōkyō no suidō nite korerabyō kanja no ifuku wo sentaku seshi mono arite ōi ni shonin no kimo wo hiyaseshi koto arishi ga, sakunen Isupania ni korera no ryūkō seshi toki ni wa byōdoku no suichū ni irikomu wo osore, heisotsu wo shite suidō no jōryū wo keigo seshimetaru yoshi.

Denwaki wo Motte Opera wo Kiku.—Sannuru 6 gatsu 9 ka London nite Gakushikaiin no yakai wo moyōseshi toki, sasuga gakusha no shūkai dake nite iroiro gakujutsu jō no nagusami wo nashitaru uchi, koto ni kyō ōkari-shi wa tōji Savoy-za nite kōgyō chū naru "Mikado" to iu *Opera* (nō no rui) wo denwaki wo motte raikyaku ni chōmon seshimetaru no ichiji narishi to iu.

Ekitai Tansan no Kōyō.—Ekitai no tansan wa hajime hito mina kore wo mochiasobi no gotoku omoitarishi ga, ima wa iroiro no mochiikata arite Doitsu no aru kaisha nite wa sude ni itsu no kikai wo kufū shi, kore wo takusan kōgyō-yō no tame ni koshirae-oru to iu. Taru ni aru bakushu ni tansan wo tsumeru ni mochii; mata ramune wo seizō suru ni wa kore made no tōri gasu wo mochiyuru yori ekitai no hō rieki ōku; mata kaji wo shizumeru ni mo ōi ni kōnō ari to iu. Kano yūmei naru Essen no Krupp shi wa chimitsu naru imono wo seisuru ni mochiyu. Kono tame ni wa kane wo igata ni tsugikomu ya ina ya kore wo toji, kore to ekitai tansan no iritaru utsuwa to tsūzeshime, shika shite gasu no atsuryoku wo fuyasu tame ni atsuki shiomizu ni ireru nari. Krupp shi wa 360° no netsudo wa 1,200 kiatsu naru bakutai no atsuroyku wo shōzuru ni taru koto wo miidaseri. Ima hitotsu no ekitai tausan no mochii wa Dr. Raydt no kangae-idashitaru mono ni shite, kore wa shizumitaru fune wo kono ekitai yori etaru gasu nite kaimen ni aguru ni ari. Kono tame ni wa kore made asshuku shitaru kūki wo mochiitaru koto narishi ga, sono toki wa nedan no takaki kikai wo mochiizaru wo ezaredomo, ekitai tansan areba kore wo mattaku habukiubeshi to iu.

Kaisuiyoku no Hō.—Kaisuiyoku wa ki wo tsukete te-kigi ni naseba karada wo sōken ni shi, katsu yukai naru mono nari. Shikashi muyami ni nasu toki wa kaette gai aru koto areba, sono hōhō no ichi-ni wo shimo ni kakagu. Shokuji no zengo ni ji kan no uchi, hidoku tsukaretaru toki, mata wa karada no amari atsuki toki yoku suru nakare; shikaredomo mizu ni iru toki karada wa atataka ni shite tsumetakaru-beka-razu. Karada ga tsukare aruiwa tsumetaku naru made mizu no naka ni oru wa ashiku, mata agaritaru toki wa sumiyaka ni kimono wo kirubeshi. Kaisui-yoku wa tare ni mo teki suru mono ni arazu. Mizu no naka nite uttori to shi aruiwa memai no suru hito aruiwa shinzō no hidoku uchi-hajimeru hito wa mazu isha no iken wo toubeshi. Tsūjō kogura ga kaerite

oboruru to shinzuru wa jitsu wa shinzō no hataraki ga tomaru yori suru mono nite, so wa tsumetaki mizu ni iru yori okori, katsu oyogeba masumasu hanahadashi-ku naru nari. Kaisuiyoku no teki suru hito wa kore wo tsukaitaru nochi karada ga atataka ni shite katsu ki ga sappari to suru mono nari; kore ni hanshite tsumetaku narite furue no deru wa sono teki sezaru shirushi nari. Iyagaru kodomo ni kaisuiyoku wo shiyuru wa warushi; sore wa karada no kore ni teki sezaru ni yorite kaette gai areba nari.

Honkai ye Kifu serareta Shomotsu oyobi Zasshi.—

Revue Internationale. 6 gatsu oyobi 7 gatsu bun.
The Indian Magazine. 7 gatsu bun.
The Japan Gazette (fortnightly edition). 8 gatsu 4 ka oyobi 18 nichi bun.
The Tōkyō Independent. 8 gatsu 7 ka, 14 ka, 21 nichi oyobi 28 nichi bun.
The Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society. Vol. XVIII. Part I, Vol. XVIII. Part II.

Kifukin.—Sannuru 7 gatsu 1 nichi yori 8 gatsu 31 nichi ni itaru ni ka getsu kan ni honkai ye kifukin wo nasaretaru shokun no namae oyobi kinkaku wa shimo no gotoshi:—

Kawaguchi Y.	3.32 en.	Nakagawa K.	3.00 en.

Gōkei..... 6.32 en.

TŌSHO.

RŌMAJI NO RYAKUGO SHINKUFŪ.

Waga Rōmaji Kai no hitotabi hata wo ageshi yori mukō tokoro teki naku, atakamo "Kusa kore ni kaze wo kuōreba kanarazu fusu" no ikioi nite, naka ni mo sukoshiku mayoi wo idaku mono wa moppara monji no nagaki ni kurushimi, yomu ni mo kaku ni mo katte-naretaru Kanji ni kurabe fujūbun nagara mo rikutsu wo tonōru mono nomi nari. Kore mat-taku Nippon no kotoba wa makoto ni naganagashiku bunshō gengyo no itchi wo hakaru ni wa manukare-gataki hei areba nari. Yue ni nani to ka shite kono naganagashiki kotoba no fugō wo mijikaku shitaran ni wa hoko wo sakashima ni shite kudarubeki wa watakushi no gotoki namabyōhō no taishō nite mo iaku no uchi nite sen ri no kachi wo hakaru koto ga dekimasu. Nan to mina san go kasei nasarete wa kudasarimasumai ka? Zentai Rōmaji nite Nippongo wo tsuzuru ni wa *vowel* sunawachi a, i, u, e, o no itsutsu wo nozoku no hoka ta ni *cohsonant* wo ichiji nite mochiyuru tokoro tote wa gozaimasenu. Saiwai nokori no jūshichi monji wa ono-ono ichiji wo mochiite nichijō omo ni mochiyuru kotoba no fugō ni seshi-naraba, hoka ni sawari no arubeki hazu naki wa mochi-ron makoto ni yomu ni mo kaku ni mo shigoku benri nite hotondo gaikoku monji ni ryakugo aru ga gotoku kono jūshichi ji wa waga kokugo no rippa naru ryaku-ji to ainarubeki nari.

Yue ni zengō ronsetsu Taguchi U. kun no w. (watakushi) g. (gozarimasu) ni oginai watakushi no shinkufū sunawachi Nippon ryakugo-hyō wa shimo no gotoshi:—

B. (...bakari) C. (chikagoro) D. (dono yō ni) F. (futsugō) H. (hanahada) J. (jitsu ni) K. (kaku no gotoku) M. (mottomo) N. (negaimasu) P. (未定) R. (Rōmaji) S. (sayō) T. (tachimachi) Y. (yoroshiku) Z. (zonjimasu)

K. (kaku no gotoku) ryakuji wo seishite R. (Rōmaji) no bunshō ni ōyō seba ika b. (bakari) no ben-eki wo atōru ya mo hakari-gataku h (hanahada) guai y. (yoroshiki) yō ni z. (zonjimasu). M. (mottomo) kore wa tada w. ichi nin no kangae naredomo, aratamete R. Kai no jimuiin shokun ni oite f. (futsugō) naru tokoro wo tadashi issō benri ni hatsunei saretaran ni wa, j. (jitsu ni) saiwai ni shite kore made rikutsu wo tonōru mono mo t. (tachimachi) fuku su ni itarubeshi: nan to s. (sayō) de wa gozarimasen ka? C. (chikagoro) R. Zasshi ni mo tabitabi yomi-nikui to ka kaki-urusai to ka kogoto mo g. ga, d. (dono yō ni) kairyō suru to mo ichi ri izureba shitagatte ichi gai no shōzuru wa manukare-gataki koto nari. Y. (yoroshiku) sono rigai ikan wo kangae, daishō tashō wo hakari, taitei ni shite kogoto mo yameru yō ni n. (negaimasu). Yue ni watakushi wa ryakuji-hyō wo seishite Taguchi sensei no w. g. ni oginaimasu. M. sensei wa amari wazu-rawashiki wo sasshi tada w. g. no futatsu dake ni todomerareshi naran to shinzuredomo, k. seba betsu ni sawari mo naki koto nareba, n-kuba go sansei arite sōban jisshi subeki yō n-taki mono de g.

AOKI SEIJIRŌ.

RŌMAJI KENKYŪKAI TO HAKURAI NO MACHIGAI.

Haitei. Shōsei chihō sunawachi Kazusa no kuni Nagara Gōri, Ichimatsu Mura ni oite 4 gatsu jōjun yori Sakai Kuniharu narabi ni Kataoka Shinobu (kikai kaiin) no ryōmei hokki nite Rōmaji Kenkyūkai wo setsuryū shi kisoku jūni jō wo hensei shi kaiin wo boshū seshi ni shōgaku seito narabi ni sono ta yū-shi nite sengetsu 30 nichi made ni sō-kaiin gojū san mei ni oyoberi. Sude ni sono hakkaishiki wa sen-getsu 10 ka ni okonai nichinichi gogo ichi ji yori yo ji made zutsu, nichiyōbi daisaijitsu wa kenkyū kaiin undōkai wo naseri. Katsu tōkai ye yūshisha yori hakuboku empitsu kami tō no kifu mo ari yotte shōshi mo tōkai ye "Rōmaji nite Nihongo no Kakikata" naru

shoseki nijū go bu kifu tsukamatsuru shintei ni soro aida, sono daika narabi ni teisōhi awasete nani hodo ni ai-nari soro ya, go hōchi aran koto wo kou.

Koko ni hitotsu no hanashi ari. Aru Tōbutsuten shō gakkō no chūmon wo uke hakuboku wo jisan shite iwaku, "Kore wa hakurai-hin ni shite mottomo jōtō nari" to. Yotte seito chū no kenkyūkai kaiin kore wo ichiran suru ni Iwade, Ō-demmachō, Tōkyō to Rōmaji nite kisai kore aru yue, "Kore wa wasei nari" to iu ni, kare wa "Ina wasei ni arazu, hakurai no jōhin nari" to iu. Yue ni seito iwaku, gaikoku ni mo Tōkyō Ō-demmachō ari ya?" to toishi ni kare iwaku, "Kore nashi." Shikaraba kono shina wa wasei nari. Ikan to nareba hako no hyōmen ni kaku no gotoku Rōmaji nite Iwade, Ō-demmachō, Tōkyō to kisai kore aru to yomi-kikaseshi ni, kare ōi ni kanjite iwaku, "Watakushi wa Rōmaji wo shirazaru yue yokomoji nite kisai kore ari, katsu shiire no setsu motokata nite hakurai no jōhin to iishi yue, mattaku hakurai no jōhin to kokoroetari" to. Tsui ni ichidō warai wo moyōseri. Shikashi kaku no gotoki koto wa empitsu tō ni mo mama korearu nari.

Kikai ni negau; shōsei kaiin ni arazu shite mōshi-age sōrō wa hanahada shitsurei nagara, kikai Zasshi "Kodomo no Tame" no rannai ye shintai-shi uta yō no mono takusan ni negaitaku, mata *Marseillaise* no uta wa hanashi ni kikishi nomi ni shite imada sono go no ika naru wo shirazu. Yotte kikai sho sensei chū ni yakusai aran koto wo negau. Ijō wa kaiin Kataoka Shinobu yori irai kore ari soro ni tsuki koko ni mōshi-age soro sōsō. Yo wa kōbin ni keikyō moshi-agubeku soro, tonshu.

KATAOKA TADANORI.

7 gatsu 20 ka.

KODOMO NO TAME.

INAKAMONO TO HEBI NO HANASHI.

Fuyu no yūgure ni aru nōfu hata yori kaeri-kuru tochū de kakine no moto ni kogoe-shinan to suru kohebi wo miuke aware nari to oboe-kereba, futokoro ni shite wagaya ye kaeri, irori no soba ni sashiokikeru ni zanji no uchi ni hebi yomigaeri yōyaku ni shite kubi wo ageshi ga, irori no mawari ni asobi itarishi kodomo wo mite shita wo haki oikake oimawashitari-kereba, oyaji ōi ni hara wo tachi arīō teono wo ottotte tachi-machi kore wo uchi-hishigikeru to.

Hito mo mata sono gotoku moshi on wo ukete on to omowazu kaette akuji wo nasu mono wa hito no ikari wo mamukarezu.

KITSUNE TO SHISHI NO HANASHI.

Ima shishi wo mita koto no nai kitsune ga hajimete tochū de shishi to yukiattaru toki hotondo kyōshi sen to seri. Sono nochi mata yukiattaru toki sukoshi osoretaru sama wo kaku-san to suru kokoro shōjitari. Sore yori nochi ni mata yukiattaru toki kondo wa zutto suri-yotte "Iya! Daiō dō de gozarimasu" to iu yō ni nare-nareshiku naritari to zo.

Kokoro-yasudate wa anadori wo shōzu.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

MORI KOHEIDA NO DEN.

I.

Ima koko ni toku mono-gatari wa Hangan zaise no koto narishi ga, hongoku yori Kamakura ye zaiban no shoshi no ōkaru naka ni Mori Koheida to iu mono ari. Ori shimo yayoi no hajime tote yomo no sakura mo tokishiri-gao ni hokorobi-somete harukaze no mi ni hokahoka to kuru koro wa, hito no kokoro mo ono-zukara ukitatsu naka ni wakite nao kono hodo yori shite Hase no Kannon kaichō tote kunju no sankei; Koheida wa kunimoto yori chikaki koro kishi mono nite Kamakura no hanka mezurashikereba, tsutome no hima wo miawasete zōritori hitori wo meshi-tsure mazu Kannon ni sankei sen tote tochū made dekakari-shi ga, futo dōyaku ye mōshi-okubeki taisetsu no yō wo omoi-idashikereba, yatate wo tori-idashi hanagami ni isai wo shitatame, tomo no otoko wo yobi-chikazu-kete:

Koheida: "Kore, sonata wa taigi nagara kono tegami wo motte hito hashiri o yashiki ye kaeri, Ōwashi uji ye tashika ni todokete kuryare. Tsui dekake ni sashiisoide kan-yō no koto wo shitsunen itashita."

Tomo: "Hei, sayō narāba kono o tegami wo Ōwashi sama ye sashi-agemasureba, nan zo o henji de mo?"

Koheida: "Iya, iya, henji wo kiku ni oyobanu. Sashi-oite sugu ni kiyare."

Tomo: "Hei, hei. Sore de wa anata sama wa kono chamise ni de mo irassharimasu ka?"

Koheida: "Nani, sorosoro to itte miyō. Saki-datte Sugino shi to dōdō de maitta kara, ōkata michi wo oboete-oru yue shizuka ni aruite-iru uchi ni wa sonata ga oi-tsuite kuru de arō. Sore to mo ni michi de awazuba Kannondō de machi-awasō," to iu wo kiki-sute tomobito wa moto kishi kata ye to hashiri-yuku. Kore yori Koheida wa tada hitori hanka no tochi ni narezaru yue kunju no hito wo anata ye yoke konata ye yoketsutsu yuku uchi mo kanete kayō na

basho nite wa kaichūmono ni ki wo tsuke yo to hōbai domo ga oshieshi mama, tada ryō-koshi to kaichū ni kokoro wo tsuketsutsu yuku hodo ni, isoganu michi mo itsu to naku Hase no jinai ni itarishi ori shimo, toshigoro shijū bakari nite momen-dotera no gobu-zakayaki, hito-kuse arubeki ōotoko sake ni kigen ka michihaba mo semashi to ayumu chidoriashi: sore to miru yori katawaki ye yoken to shitaru Koheida wo inaka-bushi to ya anadori ken, waza to saki yori yuki-atari:

Ōotoko: "Yai, nihombō mē. Kono hiroi deidō wo akimekura jā arumeishi, nan de ore ni tsuki-ataryā-gatta," to kenka-kaō ni dekakerare, Koheida mo mutto seshi ga moto yori onwa no umaretsuki yue:

Koheida: "Iya nani, waza to shita de wa nashi, makoto ni tagai no deaigashira, yuki-atatta wa kono mi no sosō. Ki ni sawattara yurushite kuryare."

Ōotoko: "Nani, sosō da to? Omoshirē! Nusuttō wo shite mo sosō to sae iyā koto ga sumu kai? Ima tsuki atatta toki ore no futokoro ye te wo ireyō to shita no wo mite-oita zo. Sono futa-koshi wa hito-odoshi, samurai to mise-kakete unā hirutombi wo hataraku na!" to iwarete Koheida menshoku kawari, onore ryogai to katana no tsuka ni te wo kaken to shitarishi ga, iyaiya kayō na muhō mono, te ni kake-tari tote sen mai koto; sono ue tono no o namae made deru koto mareba to shian wo naoshi:

Koheida: "Hahū, korya sonata ni wa sake ga sugita na. Yohodo kigen to mieru wai. Nanigoto mo ore ga ayamari, ōrai naka yue hito mo tatsu. Mō yoi hodo ni ryōken shiyare," to uchiba ni iu hodo tsuke-agari:

Ootoko: "Nani, sake ga sugita? Ōki ni o sewa da. Ore ga zeni de nomu sake ni unu ga sashizu wo ukeru mono ka. Yai, nan da sono tsurā? Nan zo to iu to katana no tsukā hinekuri-mawashite; hito-mi-kake ni sasu koshi-no-mono nara ōkata naka wa take-mitsu darō. Kono kaiwai de na no ureta chobo-gashira no Gōhachi sama ga koshi-no-mono ga osoro-shisa ni shi-kaketa deiri wo yameta to itchā nakama no yatsu ra ni tsura ga tatanē. Shi no go no iu ni wa oyobanē kara, misekake ni sasu daishō mo haori mo hakama mo soko ye nugi, nusubito no shōtai wo arawashite heitsukubattara yurushite yarō. Kō iwa-reru no ga kuchioshikā kiru to mo tsuku to mo katte ni shiro. Gōhachi sama no go sontai, unu ra no katana ga tatsu mono ka," to iitsutsu kejiri wo himmakuri Koheida ga me no mae ye sashi-tsukerarete, kannin mo mō kore made to katana no tsubamoto kutsurogete, sude ni nukan to seshi ori shimo, monoōnidaka naru kunju no hitobito, aite wa samurai ima hitori wa na ni kikoetaru warumono yue, kono owari wa ika naran to mina te ni ase wo nigiritsutsu ato-shizari suru bakari nite todomen to suru mono mo naki, sono hito-dachi no ushiro yori: "Are, mā matte" to ii nagara, anata no hito wo oshi-wake heshi-wake araware-idetaru hitori no musume Koheida no te ni tori-sugari:

Musume: "O hara no tatsu wa go mottomo de go-zaimasu ga, wachiki ga o wabi wo itashimasu kara dō-zo go ryōken nasutte," to iu wo Gōhachi kiki-aezu:

Gōhachi: "Dare da to omoyā O Tami da nā. Ware ga kamatta koto ja nei. Irazaru sewa da; soko hanase.

O Tami: "Ei, mā o mae mo messō na! O samurai sama ni sonna koto wo itte sumu mono ka ne."

Gōhachi: "Sumu mo sumanē mo iru mon ka. Kore yoku kike yo. Yombe mo ma ga waruku but-takurare sudotera ichi mai de samusā samushi, Zuijin-mon mae de gontsuku kimeta horoei kigen, temei no mise ye yotte nan zo motode ni naru mono de mo itaburi-dasō to omottara, o fukuro bakari de temei wa izu yo. Keiru no wo matte-itara, mata o fukuro ga o sadamari no o dangi mo urusei to munekuso wo waruku keiru michi, kono nihombō ga tsukkakatta kara deiri wo hajimete-iru tokoro wo ware ni jamā sarete naru mono ka. Nan de mo nusuttō ni chigei nei. Dorobō da, dorobō da," to wameki-tatsuru wo oshi-shizume:

O Tami: "Are sa, oji san, o mae wa mā sonna warui kokoro ni itsu o nari da? Konata ga go ryōken fukakereba koso sumu yō na mono no, ano o katana ga o mae no me ni wa kakaranai no ka e."

Gōhachi: "Berabō me! Takemitsu de hito no karada ga kireru mono kai. Nan de mo futokoro ye te wo irerareta wake wo tsukenei jā ryōken sarenei."

O Tami: "O mae mo sō ii-dashi chā tada wa o kaeri de wa arumai ga, moto wa to ieba wachiki no mise ye mushin ni o ide no ga dekinai kara no hara-dachi de, kō iu koto ni natta no da kara sono motode to yara wo agetai-keredomo, ima koko ni wa mochi-awase ga nai kara kore wo dō to mo ii yō ni shite hayaku doko zo ye itte-okure," to iwarete Gōhachi tsukuzuku to omotte-mireba, kono deiri ii-tsumotte-mita tokoro ga, amari mono ni mo narisō mo naku shina ni yotte wa nuki-kanenu ano samurai ga kao-iro ni kuchi wa rippa ni tatakedomo kokoro ni gobu no osore wo idakeba, O Tami ga iu koto wo saiwai ni yoi noki-jio to omou ni zo, ippon no kanzashi de mo toranu wa son to te ni uketsutsu choito mekata wo hiite mi nagara:

Gōhachi: "Sappari fumenei shiromono da ga temei ga ammari ki wo momu kara kono ba wa kore de sumashite yaru zo. Inochi-myōga na nusuttō me," to herazuguchi wo kiki nagara hitodachi no naka wo kuguri-nuke hayaku mo kage wo kakushikeru.

O Tami wa ato wo mi-okuri nagara Koheida no mae ni kogoshi wo kagame: "Sazo anata wa nikui yatsu to o haradachi de gozaimashō ni, go ryōken nasutte kudasaimashite makoto ni mō arigatō gozaimasu. O

rei wo mōshi-agetai ni mo koko wa tochū de hito-dachi no ari, wachiki no mise wa kono sukoshi saki de gozaimasu kara, chotto o yonnasutte kudasaimashi," to iitsutsu warinaku tomonō ni zo, Koheida mo inami-kanete ato ni tsukitsutsu yuku hodo ni koko ni kunju no hitobito ga :

A: "Kō ano samurai mo yoppodo ki no ii otoko jā nei ka? Ore da to saki no yarō wo damatte keishā shinei-keredomo."

B: "Nani, are ga hontō no samurai sa. Ima asuko de nuite-minasei, tatoe kiridoku ni naru made mo ammari hometa hanashi de wa nai. Soko wo otonashiku sumashita tokoro wa yoppodo ochitsuita mono sa."

C: "Shikashi asuko ye ano musume ga denei to mutsukashii tokoro da ze."

A: "Chigei nei. Oirā samurai yori musume no hō ga kaushin da. Toshi wa yōyō jūroku bakari da ga, kiryō to ii torimawashi to ii zuibun are nara iro ni motte yareru nō."

C: "Hen, omei wa yaru ki de mo sono ganshoku jā mukō de mappira da to yo."

A: "Okyāgare, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha. Toki ni ano musume ga samurai wo mise ye tsurete-itte dō suru darō? Nan da ka ki ni kakaru ze."

B: "Sono wake wa ato ni kuwashiku dasu to iu koto da kara detaraba hayaku yonde mina sei. Jiki ni wake ga wakariyasu," to uwasa taradara nishi higashi ono ga manimani wakarekeri.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEI NO HŌKOKU.

Meiji 19 nen 3 gatsu yori onajiku 8 gatsu made sunawachi honnen do kami-hanki bun no keisan wa tsugi no gotoshi :—

IRI NO BUN.

Zennen do kanjō kurikoshi-daka ...	251.669	en.
Kaihi atsumari-daka	1369.500	„
Kifukin „	491.580	„
Shuppan-mono ure-daka	61.565	„
Zatsu-nyū-kin...	2.972	„
Gōkei	2177.286	en.

DE NO BUN.

Insatsu-hi	859.060	en.
Yūbinzei	589.963	„
Shimbun kōkokuryō	76.226	„
Shoseki kikai nyūhi	7.610	„
Kyūryō	213.000	„
Zappi	130.175	„
Gōkei	1876.039	en.
Sashihiki zankin	301.247	„

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEIKATA.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni Jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro. *Besshite shochū ryokō saki ye zasshi no haitatsu wo nozomaruru shokun wa go shuttatsu zen mata wa moto no shukusho ye o kaeri no setsu tadachi ni shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro.*

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitto daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwari-mashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

RŌMAJI KAI KANJI.

KAIHI MINŌ NO SHOKUN NI TSUGU.

Honnen 1 gatsu 26 nichi Rōmaji Kai kisoku no uchi fukusoku kaisei ni ai-nari, kaihi wa mai nen 3 gatsu ni oite ichi nen bun zennō no hazu ni soro tokoro, kaiin shokun no uchi ima ni go sōkin naki kata mo ari, mata naka ni wa mae no gotoku hannen bun zutsu on okuri ai-nari soro kata arite hanahada komariiri soro. Honkai kaikei no konnan naru koto wa Rōmaji Zasshi dai 9 gō "Kaikei no Hōkoku" ni oite nobetaru ga gotoku nareba, kono hen yoroshiku go suisatsu arite shikyū go sōkin kudasaretaku soro nari.

RŌMAJI KAI KAIKEIKATA.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 *banchi.*

Ō-urisabaki.....
- Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri,* 3 *chō me.*
- Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
- Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō,* 32 *banchi.*
- Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō,* 1 *chōme.*

Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. *Seishi-Bunsha insatsu*

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

I satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 10 gatsu 10 ka. 17 gō.

MOKUROKU.

RONSETSU :—
Shingaku Sotsugyōsei no Kokoroe. *(Dai jūroku gō no tsuzuki.)*—Rev. G. F. Verbeck 161
Tetsugaku Dōchūki. *(Dai jūroku gō no tsuzuki.)*—Inoue Enryō 163
Rōmaji wo Annaneku Yo ni Okonawasuru ni tsuki Iken.—Kusano Mompei 164
ZAPPŌ 165
TŌSHO :—
"Mail" Kisha ni Shasu.—Toyama Masakazu 168
"Rōmaji Zasshi" no Kairyō wo Nozomu.—Sugiura Buntarō 169
KODOMO NO TAME :—
Ari no Furumai Eiyū no Kokoro wo Ugokasu.—Amagai Yuzuru 171
ZATSUROKU :—
Kisa Gotami no Hanashi.—B. H. Chamberlain 171
RŌMAJI KAI KIJI 172

RONSETSU.

SHINGAKU SOTSUGYŌ-SEI NO KOKOROE.

(Dai jūroku gō no tsuzuki.)

REV. G. F. VERBECK.

KORE made tokimashita tokoro no mittsu no shikata wa mina ayamatta shikata de gozarimasu. Sareba gakujutsu ni motozuitaru hantairon ni kotōru ni yoku tekitō shitaru shikata wa ika naru mono de gozarimashō ka?

IV. Sono hitotsu no shigoku yoi shikata wa kore de gozarimasuru. Yōgaku wo itashita tokoro no sotsugyōsei wa Kirisutokyō no hantairon wo utsu tame ni Seiyō no gakusha ga arawashita tokoro no hon wo kenkyū shite, Seiyō no gakusha no ron wo motte Seiyō no gakusha no hantairon ni kotaeru koto wa makoto ni yoi shikata de gozarimasuru. Kirisutokyō no hantairon wo utsu tame ni Eikoku, Beikoku, Doitsukoku nado ni mainen shuppan ni naru tokoro no shoseki rui mo jitsu ni obitadashiku gozarimasu. Konnichi mo sono iroiro no shomei wo ageru koto ga dekimasenu hodo de gozarimasu. Tada ippō no ron nomi wo yomimasuru o kata wa doko made mo Kirisutokyō to gakujutsu to no hontō no dōri wa wakaru koto ga dekimasenu. Sono ryōhō no ron wo yomu mono wa yo no naka no iroiro no hageshiki ron no tame ni fuanshin naru koto wa motta ni gozarimasenu.

V. Mata yoi shikata ga gozarimasu. Sotsugyōsei ga gakujutsu no yoku shikkari shita jijitsu wo totte, shika shite kore wo motte sono noberu tokoro no shūkyō no omoshiroi tatoe to shi, mata katai shōko wo mōkeru koto ga dekimasu. Sa sureba gakujutsu to iu mono wa kesshite waga shūkyō no gai ni narazu, kaette ōi ni sono eki ni narimasu. Kokon ni yūmei naru sekkyōshi wa taitei mina kono shikata wo mochiyuru mono de gozarimasu. Sotsugyōsei moshi yoku tsutsushinde mu-shōko no setsuri wo sakete gakujutsu no yoku sadamatta jijitsu wo kaku no gotoku ni mochiyuru naraba, kono tattoi gakujutsu wo shite shūkyō ni tsukae saseru koto ga dekimasuru. Kono shikata no eki wa sukunaku gozarimasenu.

VI. Mata subete shingaku sotsugyōsei wa tsune ni kenkyū suru tokoro no Shin-Kyūyaku-Seisho no meibun wo motte Kirisutokyō no hantairon ni kotōru koto ga dekimasu. Mukashi yori ima ni itaru made kono Seisho no kōryoku wo horobosō to omou tokoro no teki ga ōku gozarimashita keredomo, kano teki no iroiro no hataraki wa mizu no gaimen ni monji wo kaki aruiwa katana wo nuite kūki wo kiru ga gotoku ni ikkō ato ni shirushi no nokoranu mono de gozarimashita. Kore ra no iroiro no teki wa sude ni hisashiki izen ni yo wo sarimashita mono de gozarimasuredomo, Seisho wa kizu mo naku kakeme mo naku, sakan ni yo ni seison suru mono de gozarimasuru. Kono shikata wa jitsu ni kekkō na shikata de gozarimasu. Naze to iu no ni hito no iroiro no machigai wo utsu yori mo, shin no dōri wo mōkeru hō ga yohodo yoi mono de gozarimasu. Moshi anata gata yononaka no iroiro no mayoi no naka nite Zōbutsushu no mi kokoro ni motozuitaru dōri wo kataku tateru naraba, subete no mayoi to iu mono wa onozukara ni shite taorete shimau mono de arimasu. Horobosu koto mata yaburu koto utsu koto wa Roshia no Kyomutō no shikata de arimasu. Kirisutokyō no shikata de wa gozarimasenu. Itsuwari wo taosu yori mo shin wo tateru hō ga yoi shikata de gozarimasu.

VII. Kirisutokyō no hantairon ni kotōru ni wa mottomo yoi mono ga gozarimasu : sunawachi sotsugyōsei ga ono ga mi ni Kirisutokyō wo okonau no shikata de gozarimasuru. Hito ga ma no atari ukeru tokoro no shōko wa akiraka ni shite jitsu ni katai mono de arimasuru. Mata sotsugyōsei no okonai no shōko wa tada no giron ni make-yamu mono de gozarimasenu. Kono shikata no yoi koto wa mukashi kara de gozarimashita. Ganrai Kirisutokyō ga okorimashita jisetsu yori sambyaku nen no aida wa, Kirisutokyō shinto ga kurushimerarete iroiro no hidoi me ni awasareta koto wa jitsu ni hanahadashū gozarimashita. Keredomo sono toki ni Kirisuto shinto wo hidoi me ni awaseta tokoro no zankoku na mono sae mo shinja no shin-ai no atsui koto mata sono gyōgi no

tadashii koto ni kampuku shita koto wa rekishi ni akiraka ni shirushite gozarimasu. Yue ni mukashi yori kō iu kakugen ga gozarimashita. "Kirisutokyō no tame ni korosaretaru mono no chi wa kaette Kirisutokyō no tane to narimashita."

Sendatte tonari no Morokoshi ni omoshiroi koto ga gozarimashita. Yōyaku kinō shimbunshi de yonda koto de gozarimasu ga, hitori no senkyōshi wa Shina no zutto naikoku no hempi na mura ni itarimashite zengai sono mura no kochō no gotoki yakunin ni shinsetsu ni mukaeraremashita. Kono senkyōshi ga, "Ā, kono yakunin wa sude ni Kirisutokyō wo kiita mono ni sōi wa nai" to omotta ga tsui ni honnin ni ukagaimashitara, "Iie, sō de wa gozarimasenu; imada Kirisutokyō wo kiita koto wa gozarimrsenu; keredomo mita koto ga gozarimasuru" to kotaemashita. Ōki ni senkyōshi ga odoroite, "Dō shite Kirisutokyō wo goran nasaremashita ka?" to toimashitareba, kano yakunin ga kotaemasuru ni, "Watakushi wa uchi ni zuibun hōkonin wo ōzei tsukaimasu ga, naka ni hitori no oni no gotoku ni keshikaranu yatsu ga gozarimashita. Keredomo kyonen kano itazura na yatsu ga Kirisutokyō wo kiite fui ni shinkō wo idaita mono ni narimashita ga, sore kara kano hito ga mattaku hoka no hito ni natta yō ni maru de kawatte kimashita no de gozaru. Mukashi wa goku karui kotogara wo mo kano hito ni makaseru koto wa dekinakattaredo, ima waga ie no koto issai mina yorokonde kono hito ni makasete okimasuru. Soko de watakushi ga Kirisutokyō wo mita no de arimasu" to kotaemashita. Tadaima tokimasuru shikata ni tsuite Seisho no meibun ga gozarimasuru: tatoeba Petero ga ōseraremasuru ni, "Nanji ra yo ni arite yoki okonai wo nasubeshi; kore nanji ra wo soshirite aku wo okonau mono to ieru yo no hito wo shite nanji ra no yoki okonai wo mite Kami wo agameseshimuru tame nari." Mata Yaso Kirisuto go jibun ni mo mōsaremashita koto ga gozarimasuru, "Hito no zen-aku wa sono mi (身) ni yotte shirubeshi" to ōseraremashita. Mata wa "Ashiki ki wa yoki mi wo musubu koto atawazu" nado ōseraremashita koto mo gozarimasu. Nao akiraka na koto wa kore de gozarimasu, "Hitobito no mae ni nanji ra no hikari wo kagayakase. Sa sureba hitobito nanji ra no yoki okonai wo mite ten ni mashimasu nanji ra no chichi wo agamubeshi" to. Kono kotoba wa hitobito mina shōchi suru tokoro no dōri ni yoku kanaitaru mono de wa gozarimasenu ka? Gen-in to kekka, moto to sue to iu mono ga arimasu ga, kekka ga yoroshikereba sono gen-in wa kanarazu yoi mono de gozarimasu. Sue ga tattoi mono naraba, sono moto wa mochiron tattoi mono de gozarimasuru. Sunawachi yononaka ni oite zen no ikioi wo motte subete no aku wo todomeru tame ni yo ni okosareta shūkyō de gozarimasuru. Yue ni shingaku sotsugyōsei wa tsune ni Kirisutokyō no zen wo arawashite, shika shite sono subete no okonai wo motte Kirisutokyō ni tsuite katai shōko wo tateneba narimasenu. Kirisutokyō no hantairon ni kotaen ni wa sono hoka ni mada iroiro no shikata ga gozarimashō keredomo, mazu konnichi tokimasuru tokoro no omo naru mono wa kore de gozarimasuru.

Shikashi nagara koko ni mata hitotsu no fushōchi wo iu o kata ga gozarimasu. Kono fushōchi wo iu o kata wa shingaku sotsugyōsei de gozaru ka mo shiremasenu. Moshi watakushi domo moppara ni Kirisutokyō wo nomi kenkyū shi katsu benron suru naraba, ware ra no kuiki ware ra no shui ga itatte semai mono ni nari wa senu ka to iu fudōi de gozarimasu. Kore ni kotaemasuru ni wa, moshi sekai ga semai mono to iwaruru naraba, Kirisutokyō no shui mo mata semai mono de gozarimashō. Naze nareba, Kirisutokyō wa sunawachi sekai jū no tame de gozarimasu. Moshi bankoku bammin ga semai mono nareba, Kirisutokyō no shui wa jitsu ni semai mono de gozarimasuru. Kirisutokyō wa sunawachi bankoku bammin no tame de gozarimasuru. Yaso Kirisuto ga yo wo sarimasenu saki ni sono deshi tachi ni ōse-okareta tokoro wa tabun shokun mina o kiki nasareta de gozarimashō. Yaso ga iu, "Bankoku wo megurite bammin ni kono oshie wo nobe-tsutae yo" to iu koto de gozarimasu. Mata moshi ningen no iroiro no tanoshimi to kanashimi, hito no iroiro no negai to nozomi, hito no kagiri-naki kuraku, hito no inochi to shi nado no mono ga semai naraba, Kirisutokyō no shui wa mata semai mono de gozarimasu. Naze to iu ni, ningen no kore ra no mono ōku wa mina Kirisutokyō ni kakawaru mono de gozarimasu. Iie, Kirisutokyō wo moppara ni kenkyū shi, mata sono tame ni hagemu mono no shui wa keshite semai mono de wa gozarimasenu: kaette sono miwatasu tokoro ga hiroku katsu tōku narimasu. Seisho wo te ni motte shika shite Seisho ni toku tokoro no takai tokoro yori yo no naka no arisama wo mireba, tenchi no aida no kagiri-naki dōri ga jitsu ni akiraka ni narimasuru. Kandabashi soto no Gakushūin no oku no niwa ni wa omoshiroi mono ga gozarimasuru. Kano niwa no naka ni kono uruwashii Dai Nippon Teikoku no chizu ga kuwashiku tsukutte gozarimasu. Mata keido ido wo shirusu tame ni wa harigane ga tate-yoko ni chan to hippatte gozarimasuru. Soko de kembutsu-nin ga omote no kuchi yori hairi ura ye demashite sono niwa wo mimasureba, makoto ni omoshiroku mo naku, mata wakaranu yō ni miemasu. Keredomo tsui ni nikai ni nobotte kano niwa no kei wo mikudasu naraba, makoto ni omoshiroi mono de arimasuru. Kono Teikoku no honshū to ōku no shima wa mina me no mae ni kono niwa ni shiite gozarimasu. Koko ni wa Kyūshū ga mie, tsugi ni Shikoku ga miemasu. Kashiko ni wa shirotae no Fuji ga me ni tatsu

gotoku ni miemasu. Makoto ni omoshiroi mono de gozarimasu. Shita kara mireba omoshiroku mo naku mata wakaru koto mo gozarimasenu ga, nikai no takai tokoro kara mireba omoshiroi koto wo satoru koto wa makoto ni kanshin na wake de gozarimasu. Kore ni nazoraete mōshimasuru naraba, hito ga hikui tokoro kara shite yononaka no arisama wo mireba, omoshiroi koto mo sukunaku, satoru koto mo asō gozarimasu. Keredomo Seisho no takai tokoro yori shite habakari nagara Kami no on me wo karite yononaka no arisama wo mireba, omoshiroi koto wa iwarenu hodo nite satoru koto wa jitsu ni akiraka de gozarimasu.

(Owari.)

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

(Dai jūroku gō no tsuzuki.)

INOUE ENRYŌ.

KORE made tsuzukite han-i no koto wo mōshinobemashitareba, kore yori susunde ronri no kumitate wo o hanashi mōsu tsumori de arimasu. Mazu ronrigaku wa en-ekihō sunawachi *deduction* to kinōhō suuawachi *induction* to no futatsu no bubun yori naritachitaru mono nite, somosomo kono en-ekihō to kinōhō to wa ronri kenkyū no hōhō wo oshietaru mono de arimasu. Tatoeba rigakusha ga iroiro no mono ni tsuite jikken wo hodokoshi sono kisoku wo miidasu wa kinōhō ni yoru mono de arimashite, gakkō no kyōshi ga iroiro no kotogara wo gakumon no dōri ni atehamete tokiakasu wa en-ekihō ni yoru mono de arimasu. Sareba en-ekihō to wa ippan no kisoku wo atehamete hitotsu-hitotsu no monogoto wo torishirabete ippan no kisoku wo sadamuru hōhō to mōshite shikarubeshi. Aruiwa kyōikuhō wa en-ekihō ni yori hatsumeihō wa kinōhō ni yoru to mōsu koto aru mo kono wake kara de arimasu.

Sate kono ni shu no hōhō wo betsubetsu ni o hanashi itasu mae ni, mazu hito ni ronri no shisō no okoru shidai wo mōsaneba narimasenu. Ima kodomo ga haha no tainai wo hanarete ogyā to naku toki yori sude ni ronri no shikata wo shiru mono de wa arimasenu. Dandan seichō suru ni shitagai iroiro no keiken wo hete yōyaku monogoto wo ayashimu no kangae ga okori, mata sono gen-in wa kiwamete utagai wo harasan to suru nen ga okori, hajimete ronri wo hodokoshite sono dōri wo miidashi, sono tokiakashi wo atōru yō ni narimasuru. Shikaredomo sono hajime wa imada jūbun dōri wo miidasu chikara mo naku, jūbun tokiakashi wo atōru koto mo dekimasenu yue, zuibun ayamari ōki ronri wo hodokosu koto ga shibashiba arimasu. Sore yue ronrigaku wo kenkyū suru koto wa kyōiku jō ni oite mottomo hitsuyō no koto to seneba narimasenu.

Watakushi wa higoro kodomo ni tsuite ronri no hattatsu no shidai wo kenkyū itashite orimasu ga, kodomo ga sukoshi seichō suru to jibun wa doko kara umarete kita ka hanahada ayashimu jō ga okori, izure no kodomo mo sono oya ni mukai "Okka san watashi wa doko kara umaremashitarō" to iute tazunemasuru. Kore ga ronri no kangae no okoru somosomo hajime de arimasu. Sono toki haha ga mōsu ni wa "Omai wa ki no mata kara umareta yo" to iimasureba mazu sore nite hito anshiu itashimasuredomo, ima shōshō monogoto ga wakaru yō ni naru to sono tokiakashi nite wa manzoku suru koto ga dekinu yue, mata kasanete okka san ni mukatte tazunemasuru. Sono toki okka san ga "Omai wa heso kara umareta yo" to ieba yōyaku anshin itashite orimasuru. Kono rei nite mo ronri no kangae no dandan hattatsu suru koto ga wakarimasu. Mata kodomo wa hito no shinu to iu koto ga gaten ga yukanu yue, sono chichi ga shinde mo "Otossan wa doko ye yukaretarō?" to bakari tazunemasuru. "Okka san, otossan wa naze mada kaeranu yara?" to mōshimasuru wa ima made ie ni oritaru hito ga oranaku naru toki wa kanarazu doko ni ka oranebanaranu mono to omoi, katsu ichi do wa ie ni kaeranebanaranu koto to shinzuru yue de arimasu. Mata kodomo wa okka san no ie wo izuru toki wa hakamairi to ka teramairi to ka iute izureba, tare ga ie wo dete mo mina hakamairi ka teramairi suru mono to kangae; rippa naru kimono wo kiru toki wa kanarazu o matsuri no hi to omoi, tonari no kodomo no rippa na ishō wo kitaru wo mireba, "Omae no uchi wa kyō wa o matsuri ka?" to iute tazunemasuru nado wa kodomo no keiken ni tomoshiku shite ronri no hattatsu-sezaru yue de arimasu. Mata kodomo ga hito no me ni kakuren to suru toki wa jibun no kao dake wo kakushite sore de zenshin kakureta mono no yō ni kangae, Tempōsen ichi mai to go sen no ginka ichi mai wo torite "Omae wa dore ga yoi ka?" to toeba kodomo wa Tempōsen no hō wo erabimasu. Kore mina chiryoku ni tomoshiki yue de arimasu. Mukashi no hanashi ni saru ni shokumotsu wo atōru ni asa mittsu ban ni yottsu zutsu yarubeshi to iitareba ōi ni fusoku no kao wo arawashi, asa yottsu ban ni mittsu zutsu yarō to iikaetareba ōi ni yorokonda to mōshimasuru ga, kodomo no kangae mo taitei kono yō na mono de arimasu. Mata kodomo wa hitotsu no na wo kikeba iroiro no monogoto ni sono na wo atehame, otoko wo mireba tare de mo nii san to ka otossan to ka oji san to ka ii, onna wo mireba tare nite mo nei san to ka okka san to ka obā san to ka ii, jibun no koto wa hito ga mina botchan to iu yue jibun de mo botchan to iimasuru. Mata sude ni neko wo shirite imada inu wo shirazaru mono ga inu wo mireba ōki na neko ga oru to ii, sude ni inu wo shirite imada uma wo shirazaru mono ga uma wo mireba ōki na inu ga oru to iimasu. Kore wa kodomo bakari shikaru ni arazu, keiken ni

tomoshiki hito wa mina kono yō na kangae wo itashite orimasu. Izu no shima ni Hatsushima to mōsu chiisaki shima ga arimasuru ga, sono shima no uchi ni wa neko wa oredomo uma wa orazareba, sono shima ni sodachitaru mono wa uma wo shirimasenu. Aru hi sono shima no mono ga Atami no mura ni kitarite uma wo mite ōki na neko ga oru to iute odoroita sō de arimasu. Mata Tōkyō nomi ni sodateraretaru mono wa yama-saka no kangae wo shirazaru yue watakushi ga Shinshū oyobi Kōshū no yama no ōki hanashi wo itashitareba, sono mono no iu ni wa "Sore nara Shinshū ya Kōshū ni wa Kudan no saka no yō na mono wa takusan arimashō na?" to mōshimashita. Mata Kiso sanchū ni wa kaya no naki tokoro yue kaya no hanashi wo itashite mo sappari wakarimasenu. "Kaya wa zukin no ōki na mono de arimasu ka?" nado to mōshite tazunemasu. Mata saikoku no mono wa hokkoku no yuki no hanashi wo itashite mo nakanaka utagōte shōchi itashimasenu. Yuki ga ie yori takaku tsumoru nado to mōshite mo soragoto no yō ni omoi, "Ie yori takai yuki naraba, sono toketaru toki wa arayuru ie ga nagare sō na mono da ni, yoku ie ga nagarezu ni oru" nado to iute waraimasu. Mata umare nagara no mekura wa iro no kangae ga naki yue aru mono ga "Shiroi iro wa wata no yō na mono de aru" to mōshi tareba "Sore nara shiroi iro wa wata no yō ni fuwafuwa shite oru mono de arimasu ka?" to mekura ga kotaeta to mōshimasu. Mata inaka no hito wa keiken ni tomoshiki yue konogoro nite mo gaikokujin wo mireba mina Tōjin to ii, Tōkyō nite mo Seiyō no shinamono wo kotogotoku Tōbutsu to iimasuru mo okashiki dōri de arimasu. Hitori Nagasaki wa Oranda jin no hayaku kitarishi tokoro yue Seiyō jin wa subete Oranda to yobimasu. Kore ni ruishita koto nite Nippon jin nite yōfuku wo kite oru mono areba, inaka no mono wa taitei junsa ka yakunin to minashimasu. Watakushi ga sennen Ōshū, Aizu hen wo yūreki shitaru setsu shappo wo kaburite ryokō shitaru tokoro ga, sono hen no mono wa o yakunin sama to kokoroe, uma ni noritaru mono wa uma yori ori, hadaka de oru mono wa kimono wo ki, naku kodomo wa nakigoe wo yame, sake no ei wa ei wo samashi, uyanyashiki aisatsu nado wo saruru ni wa jitsu ni osore-irimashita. Chikagoro ni narite wa Tōkyō no shosei ga shochū kyūka ni dōchū suru no wo mireba, inaka no mono wa chōhei no nen no aki nite ie ni kaeru mono to omou mono ga ōku arimasu. Kore ra wa mina kembun semaku keiken tomoshiki yori okoru koto de arimasu. Keiken tomoshikereba chiryoku mo mata tomoshiku, chiryoku hattatsu sezareba, ronri no chikara mo mata hattatsu itashimasenu.

RŌMAJI WO AMANEKU YO NI OKONAWASURU NI TSUKI IKEN.

KUSANO MOMPEI.

RŌMAJI no benri naru yuen wa, dai ichi, waga kokugo wo sono mama yoku utsusu koto; dai ni, narau ni yasuki koto kore de arimasu. Somosomo Kanji no fuben nari to iu wa narau ni kataki koto wa moto yori naredo, waga kokugo wo sono mama yoku utsusazu shite, shitagatte kokugo no hattatsu wo gaisuru koto mo mata hanahadashiki ni yoru mono de arimasu. Ima sono rei wo mōseba, konnichi no jidō wa kambun kakinagashi no bun wo narau ga tame ni jissai sanjū no kurushimi wo senebanaranu koto de arimasu. Sunawachi, dai ichi, bunshō no yomikata wo narau koto. Dai ni, sono monji bunshō wo kaishaku suru kotoba wo narau koto. Dai san, sono kotoba wo mattaku etoku suru koto. Kono sanjū de arimasu. Kami no dai ni dai san wa kubetsu naki hazu no mono naredomo, jissai wa mattaku kubetsu ari. Shōgakkō nado nite jidō ga Kanjibun wo kaishaku suru kotoba wo narai, mata sono kaishaku no kotoba no imi wo etoku suru koto wa mattaku ni dan to narioru koto de arimasu. Yue ni kore ga tame naran ni kurushimu koto wa moto yori sekkaku hattatsu sen to suru tsūjō no gengyo wo gaishite hattatsu seshimezaru koto hanahadashiki mono de arimasu. Bunshō wa narubeku tsūjō no gengyo ni itchi shitaru mono narubeki ni, kore wo Kanji nite kaku toki wa Kanji wa nakanaka Nihongo ni wa itchi sezu shite Nippon tsūjō no gengyo kaette Kanjibun ni itchi sen to shite sono hattatsu wo samatagemasu. Kore wa waga kokujin ga keireki shitaru jijitsu de arimasu. Kaku no gotoku Kanji wo mochiyuru ijō wa waga kokugo no hattatsu wa tōtei nozomubekarazaru mo, kore wo Rōmaji ni tsuzuru toki wa yoku waga kokujin no gengyo wo utsushi-ete nokosu tokoro naku, ika naru gengyo mo kore wo utsusazaru koto wa arimasen. Kore Rōmaji no dai ichi benri nari to suru yuen de arimashite, dai ni ni sono yomi-yasuku narai-yasuki wo shōsuru tokoro de gozarimasu.

Shikaredomo Rōmaji wo mochiyuru hito ni shite waga gengyo wo tadashiku utsusu koto wo nasazu shite iwayuru Kambun no shūki wo dassuru koto nakereba, sekkaku mochiin to suru Rōmajibun mo kaette Kanjibun ni shikazaru koto ari. Yue ni kono koto ni tsuki Rōmaji Kai nite wa tsugi no hōhō wo motte Rōmaji wo masumasu hiromete benri narashimu no michi to subeshi.

1. Rōmaji nite kakeru bunshō wa narubeku konnichi futsū no gengyo wo utsusu koto wo mokuteki to shi, Kambun no shūki to konnichi ni tsūyō sezaru kogo to wo sari, tsutomete waga kokugo no hattatsu wo tasukuru koto.

2. Rōmaji Kai ni oite itsu no jukuren naru sokkisha wo yatoi, sokkihō wo motte tsune ni sho taika no enzetsu wo tadashiku utsusashime, kore wo Rōmajibun ni kaki-aratamete zasshi ni nosuru ka, mata wa yoyaku tō no hōhō wo motte betsu ni kore wo shuppan shite kaiin sono ta no juyōsha ye wakatsu koto.

Tsugi ni monji kaikaku no koto taru ya gakusha shakai aruiwa shinshi shakai nomi no jigyō to nari, kore wo nichiyō no jimu ni mochiizareba, sono monji kaikaku no seiryoku wa yowaki mono de arimasu. So wa gakusha shinshi wa mottomo shōsū ni shite, nichiyō jimu ni jūji suru mono wa mottomo tasū naru ga yue de arimasu. Katsu mata gakumon jō ni wa Rōmaji wo mochii nichiyō no jimu ni tekiyō suru wa kore made no Kanjimajiri-bun to iu ga gotoku ni yō no monji wo manabazaru-bekarazaru ni oite wa, tare mo nagaku meiwaku suru tokoro nite, kanarazu ni yō no uchi izure ka ippō wo erande gakumon jō ni mo nichiyō no jimu ni mo tekiyō seneba narimasenu. Kono toki ni atari tōji nichiyō futsū ni okonaware oru mono wo erande gakumon jō ni mo tekiyō sen to suru wa shizen no ikioi ni shite, moshi Rōmaji ga imada nichiyō ni tekiyō serarezaru ni oite wa, tare mo Rōmaji wo oite Kanjimajiri-bun ni tsuku koto wa utagai mo naki koto de arimasu. Yue ni konnichi Rōmaji Kai nite Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni wa mata tsugi no michi wo tori Rōmaji wo nichiyō ni tekiyō suru koto wo tsutomeneba narimasenu.

3. Rōmaji nite shirushitaru uketori-shō, sho tegata, jōyaku-sho tō no shoshiki wo "Rōmaji Zasshi," Kodomo no Tame no rannai ni kakage, aruiwa betsu ni kore wo shuppan shite shojin ni Rōmaji wo nichiyō no jimu ni tekiyō suru hō wo shirashimuru koto.

4. Rōmaji nite shirushitaru tegami aruiwa nichiyō shorui tō no shoshiki wo kami ni onajiki hō wo motte shojin ni shimesu koto.

Tsugi ni ware mo hito mo tsune ni ronzuru gotoku sude ni Kanjibun wo mochiyuru ni naretaru mono wa imasara Rōmajibun wo yoman ni wa, kaette mendōkusaki wo manugaremasen. Sareba Rōmaji wo mochiyuru ni tsuki shinsei no rieki wo ukuru mono wa konnichi no jidō ika no mono ni arimasu. Yue ni Rōmaji wo hiromen ni wa, hayaku jidō ni oshiekomu koto wo tsutomeneba narimasenu. Katsu wa chūnen ijō no hito tote mo, nareru made ichiō wa Rōmaji no tsuzurikata hatsuonhō wo narawaneba narimasenu. Yue ni kore ra no tame shimo ni kakaguru hōhō wo mōkete Rōmaji wo narai Rōmaji ni nareru no michi wo ataeneba narimasenu.

5. Rōmaji tsuzurikata wo oshie katsu sono subete no kyōkasho ni Rōmajibun no shoseki wo mochiyuru tokoro no gakkō wo narubeku sakan ni okosu koto.

6. Rōmaji kenkyūkai wo okosu koto. Tadashi kore wa sude ni mōkeraretaru tokoro areba, kono ne nao ōku mōkuru koto wo tsutomubeshi.

7. Rōmajibun no kyōkasho wo ōku shuppan suru koto. Mata, "Hyakubun wa ikken ni shikazu," aruiwa "Ron yori shōko," to iu kotowaza sae aru hodo nite, Rōmaji no benri naru koto mo giron ya hanashi ni kiku nomi nite wa, kankaku wa usuki mono de arimasu. Gen ni Rōmajibun no shoseki wo yomite hajimete sono aji wo shiru koto ga dekimasu. Katsu kore made shuppan no shoseki ni yori sekkaku Rōmaji no tsuzurikata mata wa hatsuonhō wo oshiete mo, hito-tōri tsuzurikata yomikata wo jukushitaru nochi yomubeki shoseki naki toki wa, sono nozomi wo ushinau koto sukunaku wa arimasenu. Mottomo tadaima Rōmaji Kai yori maigetsu ikkai zutsu zasshi wo hakkō saruredo, kano zasshi no rombun wa ima no futsūjin ni wa sukoshi taka-sugiru no urami arite tare mo zasshi wo kōkyū suru to iu wake ni yukazu; mata Kodomo no Tame narabi ni Zatsuroku no rannai wa yaya yoroshikeredo, wazuka sūhen no bunshō nite ōku no nozomi wo mitasu ni tarazu. Sono hoka ni wa Rōmaji no shoseki wa gozarimasenu. Yue ni konnichi Rōmaji wo hiromen ni wa mata tsugi no hōhō wo mōkete sakan ni shoseki wo kyōkyū seneba narimasenu.

8. Chūtō ika no hito no yomu ni sōō seru Rōmajibun no shoseki wo sakan ni shuppan suru koto.

Ijō 1 yori 8 ni itaru made yatsu no hōhō wa jitsu ni konnichi ni arite kin-yō nari to kangōru tokoro ni shite, makoto ni i no uchi naru kawazu no iken ni hitoshikeredo, moshi jimuiin no hyōgi ni kakari, mata kaiin ippan no saiyō saruru tokoro to nari, sono tayasuki kajō yori zenji okonau koto wo tsutomeraruru hodo naraba, kono iken wo shirushitaru mono mo sakae ari to zonjimasu.

ZAPPŌ.

Joshi no Kyōiku to Shūto Shūtome.—Ni-san nen mae ni wa nanigoto mo mukashi no fū wo shitau koto ga hayari to nari, cha-no-yu, ikebana, Kanō ke no e, shorei, Rongo, Mōshi, sono hoka nan de mo ka de mo furuki mono wo katsugidashite chinchō shi, nakanzuku jogakkō ga ichi-ban no bimbō-kuji wo hiki, o jōsama gata wa Ogasawara ryū to ka nani ryū to ka tonaete, kakemono no kakekata, zen no suekata, ojigi no shikata nado ni kokoro wo mochiishimerare, cha-no-yu, ikebana, Onna Daigaku nado ni toki wo tsuiyasashimerare, o kinodoku no itari narishi ga; kakute wa naranu to ki ga tsuku hito oioi ni araware-idete, ima de wa kyōiku to iu mono wa otoko de mo onna de mo Seiyō ryū ni kagiru to iu ron ga okonaware-dashite, Nippon 2,500 nen rai no fūshū mo Onna Daigaku mo nan no sono to iu kigomi no hito ga sukoburu ōku naritaru ga gotoshi. Kore mattaku waga kuni shimpo no shirushi ni shite, waga hai kisha mo ichi nichi mo

hayaku Nippon no fujin ga kotogotoku sokuhatsu yōfuku takabōshi nite shichū wo haikai suru wo mitaku wa aredo, mata rōba-shin wo okoshite shimpai suru hito naki ni shimo arazu. Ko wa ta no koto ni arazu toshitoritaru shūto shūtome wo ikan seu to iu ichi-ji nari. Oitaru shūtome no gotoki wa moto yori kofū wo shitaite, yaya-mo-sureba ore ga wakai toki ni wa kaku-kaku to iu mono nareba, sono wakaki yomego ga sokuhatsu ni naran yori wa marumage ni bekkō no nakazashi wo sasan koto wo nozomi, *how do you do* de te wo nigiran yori heishin teitō ichido ni ichi jikan mo o jigi wo shite oran koto wo nozomi, yōfuku de deshabari hane-mawaran yori o hikizuri de guzu-guzu shite oran koto wo nozomu wa hitsujō nari. Shinrui enja ga mimai ni kite mo, yome no furumai ga Seiyō fū de wa shūtome no ki ni iru koto kesshite nashi. Mago wo sodatsuru ni mo, yome no sodatekata ga Seiyō fū nareba shūtome no ki ni iru koto wa ukeatte nashi. Sareba kofū no shūtome to shin-kyōiku no yomego to no aida ni wa, tatoi kiwamete mutsumashiki ni mo seyo, iku bun ka chōka sezaru tokoro naki koto atawazu. Chōka sezareba iku bun ka kanai no kōfuku wo genzuru wa mochiron nari. Sari tote ima no joshi wo kofū ni kyōiku suru wake ni wa mairazu, tashō no futsugō wa jitsu ni manukare-gataki koto nari. Aru hito iwaku, kono koto wa sa hodo shimpai suru ni wa oyobumaji; makoto no Seiyō fū ni sodachitaru joshi wa kanarazu kokorodate yasashiku, kofū no shūtome wo toriatsukau ni mo umaku kaji wo torite, kigen wo sokonau koto nado wa kanarazu sukunakaran to. Kore ni mo ichi-ri naki ni arazu. Katsu mata shūtome tote mo oioi ni kaika suru mono nareba, angai ni kōrai shin-kyōiku wo uketaru joshi no kashitaru ie ni wa fūha no okoru koto mo sukunakaran ka to mo omowaru. Shikanominarazu waga kuni ni oite kōrai oyako issho ni sumu no fūshū aratamarite, oya wa oya ko wa ko to betsu-betsu ni sumau yō ni naritaran ni wa kanai no chōka wa masu-masu yoki ni itaran koto utagai nashi.

Kairyō Kairyō.—Chikagoro kairyō to iu koto ga hayaridashite, dōro kairyō sezarubekarazu, shokumotsu kairyō sezarubekarazu, kaoku kairyō sezarubekarazu, tenchi kan no jibutsu nani ni yorazu kairyō sezarubekarazu to donari-tateru mono jitsu ni kamabisushiku shite, waga hai no mimi ni tako no dekiru hodo nari. "Rōmaji Zasshi" dai 14 gō ni "Nyoshi no Kyōiku to Yasokyō Kairyō no Hō" to daishitaru rombun aritari. Dokusha wa sadameshi Yasokyō wo kairyō suru to wa nakanaka no yatsu, kōsei osorubeshi to omowaretaru naran. Shikashi kore wa mattaku *kakuchō* no ayamari nite, dai 15 gō ni sono seigo wo idashitari. Sore wa sate oki chikagoro shibai kairyō no setsu koto ni seken ni kamabisushiku, sho shimbun mo ōi ni kore wo ronjitari. Honkai Jimu Iin no ichi nin naru Toyama shi mo mata jisei ni okurezu tote fumpatsu seraretaru mono to mie "Engeki Kairyōron Shikō" to iu shomotsu wo arawasaretari. Kono sho ni kisai suru tokoro wa waga hai kisha mo dōi suru tokoro ōkeredomo, *chobo* wo haisubeshi to iu ichi-ji ni itatte wa imada mattaku keifuku suru wo ezu. Chobo wa Nihon no shibai nite wa nakanaka kan-yō naru mono nari. Kokoromi ni "Sendaihagi" no "Mamatakiba" ni chobo naku shite Masaoka ga ōki na koe de hitorigoto (*soliloquy*) wo iu to seyo; jitsu ni futekitō naru mono naran. Mata chobo ga "Otto no uchijini asobasu wo tsuma ga shiraide nan to shō" to katarazu shite Hatsugiku ga miburi nomi wo suru to seyo; amari omoshiroki koto mo arumaji. Waga hai moto yori chobo-zuki to iu ni wa aranedomo, nani ka betsu ni yoki kufū naku shite muyami ni chobo wo haiseyo to wa sorya kikoemasenu Toyama san. Chobo no itten ni oite wa imada Toyama shi ni mattaku fuku su koto atawazu to iedomo, shi ga kifujin shinshi no shūkai ni wa hikagemono naru geisha wo majiyubekarazu to ronjitaru wa jitsu ni waga hai no dōi suru tokoro nari. Yononaka ni wa kore ni fudōi naru mono mo aru yoshi nari; kedashi kore ra no jimbutsu mo mata kairyō wo yōsuru mono naran. Shikashi tote mo kairyō wa dekinu mono naru ya mo hakari-gatashi.

Fujimiken.—Tōkyō ni oite shimboku-kai tō wo moyōshite taninzu no atsumaru toki wa Nihon ryū no ryōrijaya nite wa sukoburu futsugō naru koto wa sejin no oioi hakken suru tokoro to naritari. Ryōri-jaya ni atsumarite inshoku sureba, inshoku no daika yori shakunin no hō ni hiyō ga ōku kakari, shakuniu ga kureba onozukara za ga midarete, ichiza no danwa mo shizen to yahi ni watarite konomashikarazaru kekka wo shōzuru koto ōō kore ari. Sari tote ryōri-jaya nite wa shakunin wo yobazareba futsugō ōku, kyōmi mo sukunaki ga yue ni, fumanzoku to wa shiri nagara kimarikittaru sake sakana nite shakunin no tasuke wo kari enkai wo moyōsu koto ni narite oreri. Kami no gotoki shidai yue shimboku kai tō ni wa Seiyō-ryōri no kata haruka ni yokeredomo, kore made tekitō no ryōriya naku shite komari-oritaru tokoro ye, kono tabi Kudan-zaka ue Fujimi chō no Fujimiken nite tsugō yoki renga-zukuri no ie wo shinchiku shite enkai tō no ben ni kyōseri. Kono ie ni wa hyaku nin yo no kyaku wo irubeki shokudō mo sonawari-ori, jūtan wo shikitaru zashiki mo ni-san gasho arite, seiketsu naru koto wa Tōkyō jū no Seiyō-ryōriya chū dai ittō nari. "Engeki Kairyōron Shikō" no chosha no gotoki geisha girai no gakusha wa mochiron, sono ta no hitobito to iedomo iyashiku mo waga kuni korai no rōshū ni yasunzezaru mono wa Fujimiken no gotoki Seiyōryōriya nite shimboku-kai tō wo moyōsaba hanahada benri narubeshi.

Shōrai ni Mochiiraruheki Kinzoku.—*Aluminum* to iu kane wa shōrai ōi ni okonawarete tetsu wo attō suru ni itarau to wa shikisha no yogen suru tokoro nari. Kono kane wa chikyū jō mottomo ōku, sono yō ni tatsu koto mo kore ni shiku mono nashi. *Mica, feldspar, slate,* oyobi nebatsuchi wa kono kinzoku wo motte sono seibun no ichi to su. Mata hōseki no uchi ni mo sonzai shite *sapphire* ni atte wa ai-iro, *emerald* ni atte wa aoku, *topaz* ni atte wa ki-iro, *ruby* ni atte wa akaku, *emery* ni atte wa tobi-iro ni shite, kono hoka shiroki mo nezumi-iro naru mo ari. *Slate* nebatsuchi nado ni atte wa kuroki mo ari. Tanjun naru *aluminum* wa hakken seshi koto nashi to iedomo, tabutsu to ketsugō shite wa oyoso 200 shu no kōbutsu no seibun to nareri. *Corundum* oyobi *emerald* ni wa *aluminum* hanahada ōku shite, sono hyaku bun ni tsuki gojū shi bun wa kono kane wo motte naru. Kono kane no tanjun naru mono wa hakushoku ni shite, sono tsuya wa gin ni tsugu; mata sono karuki koto shirazumi tō dōyō ni shite, sono mekata wa tetsu no san bu ichi, gin no shi bu ichi nari; mata uchi nobashi uru koto kin no gotoku, nebatsuyoki koto tetsu no gotoku, kataki koto hagane ni masareri. Kore wo hikinobasan to sureba yawarakaku, neba-tsuyoki wo yōsuru toki wa yōi ni kirezu, kataki wo yōsuru toki wa kesshōtai no gotohsi. Sono yōkai-ten wa *Fahrenheit* no 1,300° ni shite, tetsu no yōkai-ten yori hikuki koto oyoso 600° nari. Mata kūki ni sarasu mo gasu ni atsuru mo sabiru koto kesshite nashi.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Joshi Shokugyō Gakkō.—Konogoro Hattori Ichizō shi ga kōchō to narite Kanda, Nishiki chō 2 chōme ni hyōdai no gotoki gakkō wo okosaretari. Chikagoro sejin ga joshi no kyōiku no koto ni ōi ni kokoro wo mochiihajime, kore made sude ni aru mono ni mo kairyō wo kuwaetaru mo ari, mata arata ni mōken to suru mo aru yoshi nari. Koko ni kakagetaru gakkō wa joshi ni shokugyō wo oshie, hito no tsuma to narite wa kaji wo seiri suru ni sashitsukae naku, mata ippon-dachi nite kuraseba mizukara seikei wo itonamu ni tarashimuru wo motte mokuteki to suru ga gotoshi. Makoto ni kekkōn aru gakkō nari. Nyūgaku suru joshi wa sadamete jūbun naru kekka wo uru naran.

Afrika no Denkitō.—Afrika no machi nite hajimete denkitō wo mochiite shichū wo terashitaru mono wa Algiers ni mo arazu Cairo ni mo arazu shite Kimberley nari. Kono machi nite wa 42 no *Brush-tō* wo mochiitari. Sono hitotsu no terasu chikara wa 2000 rōsokuryoku nari to iu. Mata sono denkitō ni mochiite amari aru denki wo motte shichū no inu wo korosu ni tsukaitari to. M. Charson wa Amerika oyobi Frausu ni oite hito wo shizai ni okonau ni denki wo mochiyubeshi to tokaretaru ga, ima ippo wo susumureba shi no setsu mo okonawaruru ni itaru naran.—*Nature.*

Alps Zan no Hyōryū.—Zürich no Professor Heim shi no setsu ni yoreba, Alps zan ni oite hyōryū *(glacier)* no sōsū wa 1,155 ni shite, sono uchi 249 wa mina sono nagasa 7,500 *metre* yo nari. Kami no 1,155 no uchi 144 wa Alps zan no Frausu no bu ni zoku shi, 78 wa Italia, 471 wa Switzerland, 462 wa Austria no bu ni zoku su. Kore ra no hyōryū no sō-menseki wa sanzen naishi shi-sen heihō-*kilometre* ni shite, Switzerland no bun nomi nite 1839 *kilometre* ari. Aletsch hyōryū wa mottomo nagaki mono ni shite, nagasa 24 *kilometre* ari. Agassiz shi wa Aar hyōryū no wareme ni oite sono fukasa wo hakaritaru koto arishi ni, 260 *metre* nite wa nao soko made tassezarishi to. Shi no sokutei ni yoreba, kono hyōryū wa tokoro ni yorite wa fukasa 460 *metre* ari to iu. (Ichi *metre* wa waga 3.292 shaku yo; ichi *kilometre* wa waga 3,292.467 shaku yo, sunawachi 9 chō 8 ken 4 shaku yo nari.)

Amerika no Jishin.—Professor Rockwood shi wa *American Journal of Science* to iu zasshi ni Kita Amerika oyobi Minami Amerika ni oite 1885 nen ni okoritaru jishin no koto wo kijutsu shitari. Sono jishin no sōsū wa 71 ni shite, sono uchi 34 wa Gasshūkoku no Taiheiyō no kaigan ni zoku shi, 9 wa Taiseiyō kaigan sho shū ni zoku shi, 8 wa Canada no chihō, 5 wa New England, 3 wa Mississippi gawa no chihō, 5 wa Minami Amerika, 2 wa Chūō Amerika ni zoku seri. Mata Gasshūkoku no Charleston to iu machi nite wa kyogetsu ichi nichi no yo ōjishin arite shinin keganiu ōku deki, sono yokujitsu ni sōshiki wo itonamitaru mono nomi mo 40 niu arite, jimmin no sommō wa oyoso 3,000,000 en narubeshi to iu.

Nippon no Sanrin Rambatsu.—Amerika oyobi Asia shokoku no sanrin torishirabe no tame Doitsu no Bavaria koku yori haken shitaru Doctor Heinrich Mayr shi wa shibaraku waga kuni ni mo taizai seshi ga, shi ga Nippon no sanrin no koto ni tsuki Amerika no yūjin ye okuritaru shojō nari tote *Popular Science Monthly* to iu zasshi ni keisai shitaru mono no gairyaku wa tsugi no gotoshi: "Nippon no sanrin ni tsuite wa yo wa ōi ni shitsubō shitari. Sanringaku wo osamen ga tame ni Nippon yori Yōroppa ye ōku no gakusei wo okuritaru wo shiru ga yue ni, Nippon wa sanrin ni tomu kuni to omoishi ni, an ni tagōte sono sanrin ni toboshiki wo hakken shitari. Nippon no yama wa hadaka-yama nite, mori wo yaki-tsukushitaru koto adakamo Rocky zan no higashi no bu no gotoshi. Nihon ni oite wa hyaku yo nen zen ni kazan no haretsu ni yotte sugi no hayashi ga uzumoreshi koto arishi ga, ima wa jimmin ga kore wo horidashite sono taiboku naru to kime no komakaki to ni odoroki, sude ni nezumi-iro to naritaru mokuzai wo chinchō shite bakutai no kane wo haraite kore wo kai-motome hako tō wo tsukuru ni mochiyu. Shikaredomo ki wo tsukete shinrin wo shitatsureba, mukashi no gotoki taiboku wo

motte yamayama ni hanshoku seshimuru wo uru koto wo shirazu. Omou ni ima yori 50 nen mot ataba, Amerika mo Nippon ni hitoshiki arisama to narite, taiboku wa tada koko kashiko ni wazuka ni nokori, kōsei no Amerika jin wa sono sosen ga chiisaki yokubari-konjō to mugaku no tame ni kuni no takara wo munashiku kiritsukushitaru ni wa yomoya arumaji to kanzuru ni itaru naran. Gasshūkoku ni wa sekai jū nite mottomo rippa naru sanrin ari. Shikaredomo sono jimmin no seishitsu kyūgeki ni shite kanemōke ni kyūkyū taru wo motte, urite rieki aru mono to mireba nani nite mo yūyo sezu. Ima sukoshi kokoro wo mochiimaba, tada ni kōsei wo eki suru nomi narazu, konsei wo mo eki suru koto ōkaran. Nippon no kikō wa Gasshūkoku no nishi no bu no gotoku yokarazu; shikashi ryōkoku ni oite onaji gen-in araba, onaji kekka wo shōzubeshi. Mori wo kiritsukushite denji to nasu ni oite wa nao iiwake naki ni shimo arazu to iedomo, Gasshūkoku no gotoku kōdai naru chihō no mori wo nozoki-sarite gyūyō no bokujō to nasu ni oite wa, eki suru tokoro sukoshi mo nakaran. Gyūyō wa mizu nashi ni kau wo ezu; mizu wa shizen ni shōzuru mono ni arazu. Shikō shite mori to mizu to ga tae-hatsuru toki wa yama no ue ni wa kataku shite gyūyō no shoku ni tekisezaru kusa nomi wo miru ni itaran. Nippon wa kōzui no ōki kuni nari; yue ni mori to mizu to no kankei wa kono kuni ni oite mottomo ichijirushi. Niwaka-ame no aru goto ni sono mizu no zenryō ga tadachi ni kawa to umi to ni ryūnyū su. Yue ni yama-ai no tani wo miru ni, sūji kan no uchi ni dai henka wo nashi, ima kawakite oru to omoeba tachimachi ni kyūryū masa ni minagiri, mata tachimachi ni bibi taru shōryū to naru. Kaku no gotoki yama-ai no tani wa kiwamete ōku, sono mawari ni wa tagaeshiubeki yoki jimen iku chō aru wo shirazu to iedomo; jimen wo shite mizu wo tamotashime, kawa to umi to ni ryūshutsu suru koto wo osokarashimuru tokoro no mori-hayashi ni toboshiki ga yue ni, kore wo tagaeshite eki wo uru koto atawazaru nari. Sanrin rambatsu no kekka wa jitsu ni osorubeki mono nari. Kore wo sukuwan ni wa, sanrin wo motte seifu no kankatsu ni kishi, jūbun ni chūi suru ni arazareba atawazaru nari."

Dr. H. F. Hance.—Dōshi wa Shina no Amoy ni okeru Igirisu no ryōji narishi ga, sannuru 6 gatsu 22 nichi ni shikyo shitaru yoshi nari. Shi wa tanen Shina no shokubutsu wo kenkyū shi, Igirisu no gakujutsu ni kansuru zasshi ni ronbun wo kakagetaru koto shibashiba nari. Shi no gotoki wa gakumon-jō yūeki naru jimbutsu ni shite, waga hai no oshimu tokoro nari. Igirisu no seifu yori ryōji mata wa kōshikan no shokikan to shite Tōyō ni tsukawasu hito no uchi ni wa, gakumon ni jūji suru mono sukunakarazu; jitsu ni kanshin subeki koto nari.

Kutsu no Ura ni yotte Hito no Seishitsu wo Handan su.—Aru France no shimbun ni yoreba, kutsu no kakato narabi ni ura no herikata wa hito no seishitsu ni yoru mono nari. Tatoeba, sono taira ni heritaru toki wa, sono nushi wa kiryoku ni tomi, hanketsu no sumiyaka naru, jimu ni chōji taru hito nari; soto gawa no kata yokei heritaru toki wa, sono nushi wa yūkan *(adventurous)* naru hito nari. Seishitsu kyojaku naru hito wa uchigawa no yokei heritaru ni yotte shirubeshi to.

Toruko no Igakkō.—Toruko no miyako Constantinople no igakkō ni wa sambyaku nin yo no seito arite, mainen sotsugyō suru mono oyoso rokujū nin hodo nari. Shūgaku nengen wa roku nen nite, ichi nen ni ku ka getsu no aida jugyō ari. Subete Toruko-go wo motte oshiyuru nari.

Gakkō Seito no Zutsū.—Professor Byshoff wa Russia no miyako St. Petersburg no shōgakkō no seito 7478 nin wo gimmi shitaru ni, 100 nin no uchi 11.6 nin wa zutsū nite nayamu koto wo miidaseri. Dōshi no setsu ni yoreba mattaku kado no jugyō no tame ni nō wo itametaru ni yoreri to iu. Nippon nite mo kono hen wa yokuyoku chūi subeki koto nari.

Doitsu no Jinkō.—Kyonen 12 gatsu ni toritaru jinkō shirabe ni Doitsu no sō-jinkō wa 46,840,587 nin nari; 1880 nen no shirabe yori 1,606,526 nin fuetari.

Sekai jū no Tetsudō no Nagasa.—1884 nen (Meiji 17 nen) no sue ni Prussia no Kōbushō no shirabe ni yoreba zen sekai tetsudō no nagasa wa 291,000 *mile* (waga 119,310 ri) ni shite saigo no 5 nen kan ni 6 man *mile* yo fuetari. Kono uchi hotondo hambun wa Amerika (omo ni Gasshūkoku) ni ari to iu.

"Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi."—Kono zasshi honnen ni narite hijō ni kairyō wo okonai, kami kazu wo mashi, dōban wo amata ire, kiji wa mochiron kami mo yoku naritaru ga, chikagoro no "Nature" (Igirisu nite shuppan suru mottomo kōtō naru gakujutsu zasshi) ni wa kore wo hyōshite Nippon no "Nature" nari; mata kaku no gotoki kōtō no zasshi no hanjō suru wa Nippon ni oite gakujutsu shimpo no sakan naru isshō to subeshi to ieri. "Tōyō Gakugei Zasshi" nomi narazu Nippon no eiyo to iubeshi. Shikaru ni chikagoro Tōyō no go wo nozoki tan ni "Gakugei Zasshi" to shōsuru zasshi ari; magirawashiki koto domo nari to dō zasshi kisha wa iwaretari.

TŌSHO.

"MAIL" KISHA NI SHASU.

"Rōmaji Zasshi" kisha ye.

Yo konogoro "Engeki Kairyō Ron Shikō" to iu sho wo arawashi, sono uchi ni shōrai no shibai nite wa yūjo yūjoya nado no koto wa mochiron geigi nado no koto to iedomo enzenu yō ni nashitaki mune wo ronji, subete shōrai wa yūjo narabi ni geigi wa narutake iyashimubeki mono to nasaneba naranu koto wo toki, sono tsuide ni Remenyi shi no ongaku kai no toki ni miya sama hajime sono ta naigai no kinin gata narabi ni sono reifujin gata ga retsuza no naka ye geigi hai ga ōibari no o-kyaku sama de suwari-komeru gotoki koto wo Rokumei Kan nite yuruseru gotoki wa mattaku sewanin no fuchūi ni yorishi naran to kore wo semeshi koto arishi ga, "Mail" kisha no gotoki wa sono sewaniu ni chinami de mo aru mono to mie saru 22 nichi no shijō ni sewanin no shochi wo kabawarete yo no geigi haigeki setsu wo itaku hakugeki shite azakeri-warawaretari. Kono hihyō wo ukete yo wa sara ni "Mail" kisha no hakugeki to de mo dekakuru naran to omowaruru hai mo seken ni wa aru naran ga, yo wa kaette takken wo motte yo no ayamari wo tadasaretaru wo isasaka "Mail" kisha ni shashi tatematsuran to suru mono nari.

Dai ichi. Senjitsu no ongaku kai no gotoki seki ye geigi nado ga ōibari no o-kyaku sama de kuru gotoki wa miya sama nado ye taishite osoreiritaru shidai naru nomi narazu, gaikoku jin chū no kishin ni taishite mo ōi ni futsugō no shidai nari to omoikeru ni, kisha no go setsuyu ni yoreba gaikoku shinshi wa geigi hai to kaku retsuza suru koto wo konomaserareru mono no gotoshi. Moshi hata shite shikaraba gaikoku shinshi ni taishite no shimpai wa irazaru koto nareba, "Mail" kisha no go setsuyu wa yo no shimpai no ichi bubun wo tokitaru mono naru ga yue ni, yo wa yoroshiku "Mail" kisha ni shasazarubekarazaru nari. Shikashi gaikoku kifujin gata mo mata dōyō ni geigi hai to shitashiku sessuru koto wo konomarureru ya ina ya, sono hen ni tsuite o satoshi no naki wa ikan no itari nari.

Dai ni. Yo wa zengo wo yoku kangaete geigi ya shōgi no koto nado wa kyōgen ni mo tsukurubekarazu, mata rippa naru seki nite dōdō taru kifujin gata to retsuza seshimubeki mono ni mo arazu to shuchō seshi tsumori naru ga, shin ni zengo no kangae aru mono wa geigi no gotoku "yūbi onjun no yōbō wo sonōru mono" wa kore wo hinseki suru gotoki yabo naru mono ni arazu shite kaette kore wo sonkei sen to suru gotoki mono tarubeki koto wo "Mail" kisha wa shimesaretari. Zengo no kangae aru mono to wa sunawachi kaku no gotoki mono taru koto wa kisha no oshie ni yotte hajimete satoreru tokoro nareba, yoroshiku "Mail" kisha ni shasazarubekarazaru nari.

Dai san. Kunai-shō no reijin wo hajime Riku Kaigun no gakutai sono ta koto nite wa Yamase, Naka-no-shima, shakuhachi nite wa Kodō, kiyomoto ni te wa Enjudayū, Yanatayū no gotoki mono kore ra koso wa waga kuni ongaku no semmonka nari to kokoroe oritaredo, geigi ga ongaku no semmonka naru koto wa "Mail" kisha no oshie wo ukete hajimete shiritaru tokoro nareba kore mata "Mail" kisha ni shasazumba arubekarazaru nari.

Dai shi. Yo wa Rokumei Kan no gotoki seisei dōdō taru tatemono no uchi nite moyōsu kai ni geigi no gotoki jinshu ga kinin kō-i no katagata no reifujin nado to seki wo onajiku suru koto wo fuka to seshi oboe wa aredomo, shichū no gekijō ya Chiarini no misemono ye geigi wo irete wa naranu to iitaru oboe wa nashi. Sono kurai na kubetsu no aru koto wa yo to iedomo moto yori shirazaru ni arazu. Shikaru ni Rokumei Kan nado nite moyōsu kai yori geigi wo haiseki subeshi to iitaru wo kikite sore de wa Chiarini no kyokuba-goya no irikuchi ye dōtoku no bannin wo tamuro seshimete ichiichi kore wo haigeki sen to suru ka to najirareru to wa, amari kimyō naru rompō ni shite kakaru rompō wo oshie kudasaretaru wa kore mata fukaku "Mail" kisha ni shasazarubekarazaru nari.

Dai go. Yo ga geigi hai no hinseki subeki mono taru koto wo shiritaru wa Seiyō kyōiku no tamamono nari to omou ga, Seiyō shakai ni umare, Seiyō shakai ni seichō shitaru mono to iedomo, Nihon no gotoki kuni ni kitarite sū nen jūkyo suru toki wa, "yūbi onjun no yōbō wo sonōru mono" de sae areba ika hodo kegaretaru mibun no mono de mo miya sama ya gaikoku kōshi no reifujin nado to zaseki wo tomo ni suru mo kurushikarazaru mono to omou gotoki asamashiki kokoro ni naru mono taru koto wa sunawachi "Mail" kisha no oshie ni yotte satoreru tokoro nareba, kore mata "Mail" kisha ni shasazarubekarazaru nari.

M. TOYAMA.

Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 9 gatsu 24 ka.

"RŌMAJI ZASSHI" NO KAIRYŌ WO NOZOMU.

Mina san, watakushi wa Rōmaji Kai kaiin no ichinin de arimasu. Rōmaji wo yononaka ni amaneku oyobosu koto wo nozomu mono de arimasu. Sate zengō ni Aoki Seijirō kun "Rōmaji Zasshi Shuppan Dosū no Zōka wo Nozomu" to daishite ronjiraremashita ga, watakushi mo kore ni tsuide "Rōmaji Zasshi" no kairyō wo nozomimasu. Ima kono Rōmaji wo amaneku yo ni oyobosō to suru ni wa, tsugi no yotsu no kotogara ga konnichi ni oite mottomo kanjin kaname de arō to omoimasu. Yorite futsuzuka nagara watakushi no tsunezune nozomu tokoro wo nobeyō to omoimasu. Mina san ichidoku wo oshimi tamō na.

1. "Rōmaji Zasshi" no kiji wo heii ni suru koto.
2. "Rōmaji Zasshi" zatsuroku rannai no kiji wo kairyō suru koto.
3. "Rōmaji Zasshi" wo tojihon ni suru koto.
4. "Rōmaji Zasshi" no shuppan dosū wo masu koto.

1. "Rōmaji Zasshi" in wa kango wo motte kakaruru tokoro ga arimasu ga, toriwakete ronsetsu rannai no mono wa mottomo ōku mochiite aru yō de su. Mina san go shōchi no tōri Kango wa on ga onaji de mo imi no chigau no ga zuibun arimasu yue, Rōmaji nite Kango wo kaku toki wa imi no tori-nikui tokoro ga nai ni mo kagirimasenu. Yoshi ya kayō no urei wa nai ni mo seyo kanji wo imi-kirau waga hai ga Kango wo mochiyuru wa chito higagoto ka to omoimasu. Sude ni Aoki kun no iwaruru tōri kono zasshi ni noseraruru kata wa izure mo mina yūmei no gakusha sensei de arimasureba, sono ronjiraruru tokoro, sono tokaruru kokoro mina waga hai ni eki wo ataenai mono wa arimasenu. Kayō no yoi zairyō wo nagetamawaru wa waga Rōmaji Kai no tame ni gasubeku yorokobubeki koto de arimasu. Shikaru ni sono ronsetsu jiku ni Kango wo majieraretaru wa, watakushi ga omoimasu ni kore wa kanarazu yamu wo enu bayai mo arimashō shi, mata iwayuru kyōiku wo ukeshi Tōkyō jin no aida ni okonawaruru kotoba nite sa mo arubeki koto de shō ga, kono Kango wo majieraretaru ga tame ni man-ichi ni mo imi no torenu yō no tokoro ga arimashite wa amari ni oshiki koto to omoimasu. Yoshi sō naku to mo mae ni nobetaru tōri Kanjisha-ryū wo sagesunde Kanji wo tsukau wa hanahada okashii koto to wa wareware kaiin no me yori miru mo wakari-kitte orimasu. Mashite hantai-ronsha nite wa mochiron kono hen wo azakeri-warau de arō to omoimasu. Mata ronsetsu no uchi ni wa *shokun motte ikan to nasu* aruiwa *kaku no gotoshi* nado heizei no kotobazukai to itchi senu tokoro ga arimasu ga, ika ni kyōiku wo ukeshi Tōkyō jin da tote kayō na shikakubatta kotoba wa yomo ya tsukaimasumai. Dōzo bummen wo hirataku kakare, yamu wo enu bayai no aru yori hoka wa narutake Kango wo tsukawanu yō ni shi, danwa-tai ni tsuzurite noseraruru yō hitoe ni nozomimasu. Sa sureba ika naru zokujin nite mo yoku wakaru de arimashō.

2. Chikagoro "Rōmaji Zasshi" zatsuroku rannai ni "Iroha Bunko" no nukigaki wo shikiri ni noseraremasu ga, watakushi wa kore wo hometateru koto wa chito dekimasenu. Kayō na haishi wa moshi yomitakuba tayasuku hon-ya ni tsuite motomeru koto ga dekimasu yue, kono rui no kotogara wa hayaku yame ni shite kore ni kayuru ni Seiyō shokoku nite sugurete saichi ya gakuryoku no arishi hitobito no genkōroku ka mata wa shōsetsu (Seiyō no) de mo noseraretareba, hitokiwa kono zasshi no aya wo masu de shō. Kayō ni mōsu to hito aruiwa mōshimashō: "Mada hitobito ga Rōmaji wo yomi-narenu yue taikutsu shite kaeriminu yō ni naru no wo osorete kayō na omoshiroki tsuzukimono wo mo kakinoseta no de arō" to. Watakushi wa kotaete mōshimashō. Hito no taikutsu wo fusegu wa kodomo no tame no rannai nite jūbun tarite orimasu. Mata Seiyō no gakusha tachi no genkō no uchi ni mo zuibun omoshiroi koto ga arimashō. Mata kanshin suru koto mo ōi de arimashō. Koto ni Seiyō no shōsetsu nado ni wa nemukesamashi ni naru koto mo amata arō to omoimasu. Moshi amari omoshiroi koto ga naku to mo, mohaya sejin mo yohodo kono monji ni naretareba nemukesamashi no ōsugiru yori mo yūeki no kotogara no ōki hō masaru de arimashō. Saredo tatoi waga kuni ni shomotsu de shuppan ni natte oru mono de mo "Tōsei Shosei Katagi" to ka "Mirai no Yume" to ka no yō na shin-shōsetsu ka "Nippon Kaika no Seishitsu" no yō na yūeki no mono nareba watakushi wa sukoshi mo kogoto wa mōshimasenu.

3. "Rōmaji Zasshi" wo tojihon ni shite shuppan suru no ga benri naru koto wa watakushi ga tabitabi jimusho ye chūkoku mōshimashita ga, tadaima no yō na hyōshi no nai zasshi wa tazusaete aruku toki wa monji ga surete sekkaku no yoi ronsetsu mo wakaranu yō ni naru koto ga ari, mata orime ga sure-yaburete shizen hanarebanare ni narite ushinai-yasuku arimasu. Kayō na yoi ronsetsu wo surikeshitari ushinau koto wa watakushi no konomanu tokoro de arimasu. Mina san mo sadamete go dōyō de arimashō. Mata tadaima no zasshi wa mittsu mo yottsu mo orime no tsuita mono de arimasu kara hito-matome ni shite tojiyō to suru ni mo hanahada futsugō de arimasu. Mata tojita tokoro ga kasa nomi ōkiku nari tazusaete aruku ni fuben de arimasureba, hayaku kairyō aritai mono de su. Ima watakushi ga kari ni kangaemasureba, kanejaku nite tate shichi sun yoko go sun nite maigō hon ni tojite shuppan seraruru yō ni nozomimasu.

4. "Rōmaji Zasshi" shuppan dosū zōka no koto wa zengō sude ni Aoki kun no ron ari, watakushi mo dōi yue, ima mata kasanete noberu mo muyō de arimasureba yame ni shimasu ga, tsuki ni ikkai kurai no shuppan de wa jigō no zasshi ga shuppan ni naru made wa hikazu mo tōku hedatsu koto de arimasureba, shitagatte Rōmaji ni utoku nari, iku bun ka kore ga fukyū wo samatage-masureba, tsukizuki sankai no hatsuda ga hodo yokarō to omoimasu. Gō shite sono ichi bu no kamikazu wa kami ni mōshita tōri no sumpō no tojihon nite nijū peiji ga yokarō to omoimasu ga, dosū mo kamikazu mo kore yori sukunaku suru mo ōku suru wa hodo ni awanu to omoimasu.

Kami ni nobeta shi kajō wa mina tomo ni Rōmaji wo fukyū shitai to omou seishin yori omoitsuita kotogara wo tsuzutta mono de arimasu ga, mina san sansei shite kudasarimasu ka?

SUGIURA BUNTARŌ.

KODOMO NO TAME.

ARI NO FURUMAI EIYŪ NO KOKORO WO UGOKASU.

Timolu tote yo ni nadakaki Dattan no Ō wa aru toki no tatakai ni un ya tsutanakariken yabure wo torishikaba, oikuru teki no me wo nogaren mono to, aru are-hatetaru abaraya nite hisomi oritaru orishi mo are, ippiki no ko-ari ga sono mi ni amaru ōisa no mugitsubu wo takaki hei no ne ni hakoban to suru ni futo kokoro tomarite miru hodo ni, sono tsubu wa rokujū do made mo chi ni ochitarishi ga, sono honeori no kai arite kondo wa yoku kore wo hakobi agetari. Kono toki yabure wo toritaru Ō ga kokoro ni wa ika ni kanzeshi ya? So wo shiran to hosseba, nochi ni Ō ga "Kano toki yo wa itodo rakutan shite arishi ga, ari no furumai ni hajimete kokoro no yūki wo fuki-kaeshitari. Kore wo omoeba, ima nao kano ari ga yo ni ataetaru tattoki oshie wo wasururu koto atawazaru nari" to iwaretaru nite shirarubeshi.

Itsu shōchū no ari ni shite yoku tainin no chikara ni tomi sashimo no eiyū wo sae kampatsu seshimetari. Shikaru ni chiryoku to ii tairyoku to ii haruka ni ari ni tachikoetaru hito no uchi ni, sukoshi mo tainin suru koto atawazu mashite tenka no jinshu wo kampatsu seshimuru koto atawazaru wa ika ni zo ya.?

AMAGAI YUZURU.

ZATSUROKU.

KISA GOTAMI NO HANASHI.

B. H. CHAMBERLAIN.

WARE mu-tose bakari saki yamai arite, kuni ye kaeri, shibaraku Oxford-fu nite yo ni nadakaki hakase Max Müller Ushi no ie ni asobishi koro, monogatari no tsuide ni Ushi mo Hotoke-bumi konomikereba, kare no Bongo yori hon-yaku itasareshi "*Kisa Gotami*" to dai seru mijikaki fumi wo mise-tamainu. Sono nochi London waga ie ni modori, miyako wa asobi ni tomitaru tokoro naredo, yamōdo hi-bi hitotsu shitone ni nomi fusu hoka sube mo naku, tada itazura ni tsuki-hi wo okuru ni, aru hi futo Ushi yori itadakitsuru fumi wo futa-tabi te ni tori, "Aa! Wa wa Hotoke no oshie wo ukehikazaredo, Hotoke-bumi no uchi ni mo arigataki ninjō no arawaruru ari. Iza! kokoromi ni Yamato-kotoba ni naoshi, Hinomoto ni kaeru wo eba, aruiwa Ō-Edo ni nokoreru tomodochi ni misebaya" to omoi-tachite, fushi-nagara fude torite mono seshikado, akuru toshi Mi Kuni ni kaereru ori, tomi ni yō amata idekite, sono koto haya wasure-hatetsu. Sate kono goro mata tsuto omoi-ide, shireru hito hitori futari ni misetaru toki, "*Rōmaji Zasshi*" ni idashinaba yokaru-beshi to susume ni makasuru nari. So wa, waga tsutanaki bun no Max Müller Ushi no utsukushiki fude ni haruka otoreru wo shirazaru ni arazu. Tada min hito amari na-togame-tamai-so! Sono fumi sa no gotoshi:—

KISA GOTAMI.

Ima wa mukashi Kisa Gotami to ieru shinnyo arikeri. So wa hito no tsuma to nari, hito-tose wo hete ko wo umitaredo, ma mo naku hakanaku nari ni keru wo, haha mo imada toshi wakaku, shisuru chō koto mo shirazareba, "Nani sen ni ko wo dabisho ni suten? Kusuri koso motomu-bekere" to, dabi-bito wo oikaeshi, shishitaru chigo wo se ni oite, mura ni yuki, ie-goto ni kusuri wo koi-aruki-keredo, satobito no iu yō: "Ana kashiko! Shinin ni mochiyu-beki kusuri wa aru mono ka wa? Omoto ki koso chigau-rame" to warai-azakeredomo, nao "Waga ko wo iyasu-beki kusushi aran" tote, shikiri ni mayoi-kanashimi-keri.

Sate hotori ni sumi-keru kashikobito sono onna wo mite omoeraku: "Uizan no ko no nakunarite, haha mo imada wakaku, shisuru chō koto mo shirazaru naran. Kotoba mote nagusamu-beshi" tote, onna ni mukaite: "Wa koso kusuri wo shirazaredomo, kusuri wo yoku e-shireru hito ari" to ieba, onna wa "Tare?" to tazunuru ni, "Hotoke nari. So ni koubeshi" to zo oshie-satoshi-keru. Yorite onna Hotoke gari yuki, utsumukite, "Hotoke wa makoto ni waga ko ni mochiyu-beki kusuri wo shiri-tamau ya?" to toi-tatematsuri-kereba, "Sono kusuri zo karashi no tane mi-tsubu yo-tsubu nari-keru. Kono hoka nashi" to notamaeba, onna: "Sate taga ie ni ka motomubeki?" to koi-tatematsuri-kereba, "Musuko mo musume mo, issai shinzoku no nakunaritaru koto naki ie ni uku-beshi" to irae-tamaite zo, oshie-yari-tamai-keru.

Onna Hotoke no mi mae ni utsumukite, soko wo sari, tonari no ie no to no mae ni tachi, koe wo agete, "Wanushi wa karashi no tane wo motsu ya? Kusuri tote waga ko ni nomase-mahoshiku omoeba, nani to zo kure-tamae!" to koi-kereba, "Motsu nari" to kotaete torase-keru toki, onna Hotoke no mi koto wo omoi-ide, toi-keraku: "Katsu naga ie ni musuko mo musume mo, issai shinzoku no nakunaritaru koto wa aru-maji ya ina?" to toeba, ie-nushi kotaete: "Sa ni wa arazu. Kaette aru hito sukunaku, naki hito koso ōkere" to odoroki-kikite onna: "Saraba, waga ko no kusuri ni mochiyu-bekarazareba, morau-maji" tote, tane wo sute, soko wo sarite, sono hoka no ie-goto ni koi-aruki-keredomo, izuko ni mo mochiyu-beki tane

mo naku, hi mo kurenureba, "Aware! naki hito sukunaku, aru hito ōki sato no nakereba, e-u-majiki kusuri nari. Waga ko makoto ni use ni ki to ima zo shiru" to iite, kanashimi ni taezarishi haha no kokoro wa kaette chikara wo okoshi, ko no nakigara wo hayashi ni sute, futa-tabi Hotoke gari ni yuki, utsumukite, hito-koe mo idasazu machi-tatematsuri-keru ni, Hotoke notamawaku: "Sate kusuri wo eshi ya?" to toi-tamaeba, "Ina! naki hito sukunaku, aru hito ōki sato nashi" to irōru wo kiki-tamaite, Hotoke: "Sate naga ko no hakanaku naritaru wa, koto no hoka no koto naran to nanji koso omoi-mayoitaredomo, sa ni wa arazu. Iki to shi ikeru mono wa mina shikari. Tare to mo nashi ni, imada omou koto narazaru uchi, mujō no kaze ni sasowarete hakanaku chiru koto wa, tatoeba hayakawa no ōumi ni nagare-iru ga gotoshi" to notamaite, mi nori wo yoku oshie-tamawan to, yomi-tamai-keru uta:

"Yo no naka wo
Tsune naki mono to
Satorame ya——
Yama mo nagaruru
Mizu no tameshi ni"?*

to yomi-owari-tamau wo kiki-tatematsurite, Kisa Gotami Hotoke no makoto no oshie wo kokoro ni shimite zo shinji-uke-some-keru. Shikaru nochi "Sama wo kaete, ama ni nara-mahoshi" to Hotoke ni negai-tatematsuri-kereba, yurusarete Kisa Gotami to hōmyō wo zo uke-tatematsuri-keru. (Tadashi Bongo nite *rōjo* wo iu nari.)

Aru hi mi dō no to ni mairi, tomoshibi wo tomoshi, suwari-ori, yomo no tomoshibi no kiete mata tomosaruru wo mite, omou yō: "Ikiru mono no usete yomigaeru wa kono tomoshibi no gotokeredomo, Nehan ni iritaru ue wa, futa-tabi hito-me ni kakaru koto naken" to kangae-ori-keri. Sono toki ni Hotoke mi nori wo toki-tamau goto Kisa Gotami no mae ni mi za ni tsuki, mi mi yori tae naru mi hikari wo idashi-tamaite, notamawaku: "Shikari kashi! Ikiru mono no usete yomi-gaeru wa kono tomoshibi no gotokeredomo, Nehan ni iritaru ue wa, futa-tabi hito-me ni kakaru koto nashi" to toki-tamaite, mata notamau yō: "Nehan wo mizaru hito no momo-tose ni, Nehan wo mitaru hito no hito-toki koso haruka ni masarure" tote, mi dō no tomoshibi no koto to ima no mi nori to hitoshiki oshie nari to toki-tamaite, yomi-tamai-keru uta:

"Maboroshi no
Yo no momo-tose wo
Gokuraku no
Hito-kata-toki ni
Ikaga kaeten?"

*Kono uta wa Mi Kuni-bito Nanjō Bun-yū Shi no daiei shi-tamaeru nari. Tadashi Shi mo manabi no tame ni Max Müller Ushi no moto ni kishuku serareshi ori nari.

to yomi-tamai-keru wo kiki-tatematsurite, Kisa Gotami tachi-dokoro ni Rakan no kushiki satori ni itari-keru to zo.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni Jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro.

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwari-mashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

KAIHI MINŌ NO SHOKUN NI TSUGU.

Honnen 1 gatsu 26 nichi Rōmaji Kai kisoku no uchi fukusoku kaisei ni ai-nari, kaihi wa mai nen 3 gatsu ni oite ichi nen bun zennō no hazu ni soro tokoro, kaiin shokun no uchi ima ni go sōkin naki kata mo ari, mata naka ni wa mae no gotoku haunen bun zutsu on okuri ai-nari soro kata arite hanahada komariiri soro. Honkai kaikei no konnan naru koto wa Rōmaji Zasshi dai 9 gō "Kaikei no Hōkoku" ni oite nobetaru ga gotoku nareba, kono hen yoroshiku go suisatsu arite shikyū go sōkin kudasaretaku soro nari.

Rōmaji Kai Kaikeikata.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
Maru Zen Shoten,
Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.
Sawaya Sokichi,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.
Dandansha Shiten,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.
Gangandō,
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.

☞Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. *Seishi-Bunsha tusatsu.*

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

I satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 11 gatsu 10 ka. 18 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu:—
Nyūgaku-shiki no Enzetsu.—Muraoka Han-ichi 173
Tetsugaku Dōchūki. *(Dai jūshichi gō no tsuzuki.)*—Inoue Enryō 174
Korera-Byō ni tsuki Ichigen su.—Yatabe Ryōkichi..... 176
Zappō 177
Tōsho:—
Sara ni "Mail" Kisha ni Shasu.—Toyama Masakazu... 181
Zatsuroku:—
Ō no Atarashiki Ishō.—Yasuoka Shunjirō..... 182
Rōmaji Kai Kiji 184

RONSETSU.

NYŪGAKU-SHIKI NO ENZETSU.

MURAOKA HAN-ICHI.

Tsugi no enzetsu wa sannuru 9 gatsu 27 nichi Dai Ichi Kōtō-Chūgakkō no nyūgaku-shiki ni oite shi ga seraretaru mono nari.

SHOKUN: Watakushi wa konotabi hajimete kyokō seraretaru konnichi no nyūgaku-shiki ni atatte shokun ni nani ka ichigen suru koto wo kōchō kara itaku saremashita ga, nani wo o hanashi shiyō to iu ni shokun ga tōkō ni zaigakuchū no tame ni naru koto wo noburu no ga kōchō no nozomi ni chigai arimasenu. Yotte watakushi wa sennen Doitsu no kuni de mokugeki shimashita dōkoku no shosei no arisama no koto ni shokun ga gaukon no go mibun ni ichibau fukai kankei no aru chūgaku to daigakkō no o hanashi wo hitokuchi itasō to omoimasu. Doitsu ni yuku gaikokujin ga shosei no fū wo ikken shite ichiban hajime ni ki no tsuku modatta koto wa daigaku no seito to chūgaku no seito no aida ni shōji wo tatete sakai wo tateta yō na ōki na kubetsu no aru koto de su. Ika naru kubetsu ka to iu ni gakkō kara shosei wo toriatsukau kanri jō no kubetsu de, shitagatte seito ga shakai ni taisuru ichi ga chūgaku to daigaku to wa maru de shōjō no chigai ga arimasu. Chūgakkō no seito wa shōgakkō kara nobotte kite mo gakkō oyobi kyōin no toriatsukai kata wa sa hodo chigaimasen. Tada shōgaku de wa kyōin ga seito ni taishite *omae* to ii, chūgaku ni ireba *anata* to yobu kurai na mono de, sono ta no koto wa chūgaku no seito mo shōgaku no kodomo dōyō ni yahari otona to wa minasanaide, mada dokuritsushin no naki mono to shite nanigoto mo genjū ni kisoku ga tatte atte, kore ni seito wo pashipashi to atehame kanri itashimasu. Rei wo agete ieba, nyūgaku ni hoshōnin ga iru to ka, kishukusha ga atte gaishutsu ya neoki no jikan wo mamoru to ka, tsūgaku suru mono wa fukei no taku ni jūsezareba kanarazu tashika naru mimoto no hito to dōkyo subeshi to ka, byōki kesseki ni wa isha no shindansho wo yōsuru to ka, ryōriya ni yuku koto ga naranu to ka iu yō na koto de, gakkō de wa oya ga ko wo kawaigaru yō ni chiiku, tokuiku, taiiku tomo ni doko kara doko made mo shinsetsu ni sewa wo yakimasu. Seito mo mata ko ga oya ni okeru gotoku banji kōchō oyobi kyōin ni irai shite sono shiki kuntō wo uke sukoshi mo ihai suru koto ga arimasen. Sono jōai no shimmitsu naru to chitsujo no genshuku naru to jitsu ni hito wo shite kampuku seshimemasu. Shina nite wa shitei no kankei wa oyako no kankei ni sukoshiku karami wo tsuketa mono no yō ni tokimasu ga, Doitsu chūgakkō no shitei no arisama wa hotondo Shina no shitei to onaji koto to omowaremasu.

Soko de daigakkō wa ikan to iu ni kore wa maru de chūgaku to wa chigatta mono de su. Doitsu de wa shosei no daigaku ni iru wa isshōgai chū ichidaisetsu to natte orimasu. Somosomo danshi isshōgai chū no daisetsu to iu mono wa ōku wa nai; mazu umareru no ga hitotsu, gakurei ni natte chūgaku ni iru no ga hitotsu, chōheirei ni natte heieki wo ukeru no ga hitotsu, kon-in suru no ga hitotsu; sore kara shinuru no ga hitotsu kurai na mono de shō. Kore wa Jirō de mo Tarō de mo mina onaji koto de su. Tada kōshō naru semmon-gakujutsu wo osamuru mono wa daigaku ni iru to iu ichi-daisetsu ga aru. Doitsu de wa daigaku no seito to chūgaku no seito to wa onaji seito nagara, chūgaku oyobi sono ta no seito wa *schüler* to ii, daigaku no seito wa *student* to iimasu. Kari ni kore wo seito to gakusei no ni ji de yaku shimashō. Nippon de wa sennen Daigaku ni oite Daigaku no seito wa gakusei to tonae, sono ta wa mina seito to tonōbeki mune sadamerareta koto ga arimasu ga, yahari seken de ran-yō shimasu kara, sono kubetsu ga tsukimasen. Sate Doitsu no gakusei wa dokuritsu jichi no seishiu sude ni naru mono to minasare, shakai ni taishite rippa na seijin no ichi wo torimasu. Sore wa toshi ga ōkiku natta kara de wa nai; chūgaku to iu mutsukashiki mono wo sotsugyō shita kara de su. Gakusei to ieba chōdo Nippon de kazoku, shizoku, heimin to iu ga gotoki mibun no na ni natte orimasu. Sore da kara gakusei to naru wa kaette daigaku wo sotsugyō shite Gakushi to naru yori ōki na koto to omotte orimasu. Gakusei wa dokuritsu jichi no seishin aru mono to minasu kara, daigaku de mo nyūgaku no toki ni shōnin nado to iu yokei na mono wo

yōkyū sezu, kishukusha mo naku, ryōriya ni yuku mo katte shidai; nichinichi gakushū suru gakka katei mo naku, kōgi wo kikō ga kikumai ga, tare atte kore wo togamuru mono nashi. Gakusei wa jibun ga manabubeki koto wa jibun de tsugō yoki yō ni sentei shite gakumon suru koto de su. Mata kyōju to gakusei no kankei wa shitei to iu yori mo mushiro chōyō to' iu hō ga atatte oru to omoimasu. Kyōju wa gakusei wo motte jibun to dōtō na mibun da keredo, tada toshi ga wakai mono to omotte orimasu. Sore yue ni gakusei wa shakai ni taishite nakanaka kōtō naru ichi wo tamochi, bayai ni yotte wa zuibun chōya no shinshi to kata wo narabete yakai nado ni yuki kōsai suru koto mo arimasu. Kore wo chūgakkō no seito ni hisureba jitsu ni hijō no chigai to iwaneba narimasumai. Kono gakusei seito no chigai ga sunawachi watakushi ga saizen Doitsu ni yuku gaikokujin no ichiban hajime ni me ni tatte mieru to mōshita koto de su.

Shirizoite Nippon shosei no arisama wo mimasuru ni, Tōkyō nite shosei to ieba daigaku mo chūgaku mo nani mo ka mo mina dōitsu no mono no yō de arimasu. Hito mo dōitsu to minashi, shosei mizukara mo dōitsu to omotte oru yō de su. Tatoeba kanri suru hō kara ieba, daigaku ni mo nyūgaku ni hoshōnin wo yōshi, kishuku ga ari, ittei no gakka katei ga aru tō daigaku ga gakusei no sewa wo yaku koto hotondo chū-shōgaku ni kotonarimasenu. Mata kanri serarure hō kara ieba, chūgaku no shosei de mo, tsumaranai shijuku no shosei de mo, daigaku gakusei to onaji yō ni katahaba wo kikasetagaru yō ni miemasu. Gaishite ieba chito kinshin ga taranu yō ni omowaremasu. Mottomo kono seki ni oru shokun ni wa sayō na koto wa arimasen. Daigaku no gakusei wo Doitsu no yō ni jiyū ni suru koto wa hatashite ichiban yoki kyōikuhō nari ya ina ya wa kyōiku jō no ichi-daimondai de, imada ittei no ron ga nai kara, daigaku wa mazu tōji no arisama de oite mo sashimuki futsugō mo arimasumai ga, chūgaku no seito wa ima sukoshi genshuku no hō ni katamukeneba naranu to omowaremasu. Nan to nareba chūgakkō no kyōiku wa hitori Doitsu nomi genshuku de wa naku Ei, Futsu, Bei tō no kaimeikoku nite wa mina shikaru koto yue kyōiku jō no yoron ga ittei shite oru kara de su. To ni kaku gakusei to seito no kubetsu wa kiwadatte tsuku hō ga hontō de wa nai ka to omowaremasu. Moshi chūgaku no genshuku naru kyōiku de jūbun chitoku wo migaitara, shizen ni dokuritsu jichi no seishin mo dekimashō. Sore ga dekitara, daigaku de ikura jiyū wo ataete mo sashitsukae nai yō ni nariyukimashō.

Nippon nite mo Kanseki nomi wo kōzeshi toki wa tokuiku ga shu to natte otta kara, shitei no aida wa Ō-Bei no chūgakkō dokoro de wa nai, kankei ga shimmitsu de atta de shō. Seiyō no gakujutsu ga irikonde chiiku no hō ga shimpo suru ni shitagatte tokuiku no hō ga shidai ni orusu ni nari, tsui ni konnichi no yō na keihaku naru arisama ni tachiitarimashita. Tatoeba gogaku no sensei ni taishite seito wa ika naru shisō wo idaite oru ka to iu ni, "Ano sensei wa gogaku wo oshiyuru tame ni gekkyū ga ataete aru hito nari. Ware tada kore ni tsuki kare no chōzuru tokoro wo manabu nomi" to. Sō shite sono ta no koto wa sensei wo miru koto robō no hito no gotoku, sara ni korē wo aikei suru no kokoro naki ga gotoshi. Mottomo kono seki ni oru shokun wa sayō na koto wa arimasen. Kore wa sensei no hō mo aruiwa seito no kangae ni niyotta yō na kokoroe de "Ware wa gogaku no kyōshi da kara, gogaku no hoka sara ni kankei suru tokoro ga nai to omotte oru hito mo nai to wa ienai kara, seito ni aikei serarenai no mo shizen no ikioi ka mo shiremasen ga, jitsu ni o tagai ni kyōsei seneba naranu akushū de su. Chūgakkō no jugyō wa gakka no nani taru ni kakawarazu tashō tokuiku wo kanetaru mono nite, kyōin to seito no aida ni wa chishiki jō to shinjō jō to no kōsai wa tagai ni aihanaru-bekarazaru mono to omoimasu.

Wareware no Kōtō-Chūgakkō naru mono wa chūgakkō to wa ie kore wo Doitsu no chūgakkō ni hisureba sukoshi takai mono de shō. Sono wake wa kyōiku oyobi gakushiki no do wa ikaga ka shiranai ga, Doitsu de wa jikken-butsuri, jikken-kagaku no kōgi oyobi jitchi-enshū mata wa jintai kaibō tō no gakka wa daigaku de osamuru koto ni natte orimasu ga, waga kuni de wa konotabi kore wo kōtō-chūgakkō ni hennyū saremashita kara, shigoto no ue kara ieba kōtō-chūgakkō no hō ga Doitsu no chūgakkō yori takai to itte ayamari naki koto to shiujimasu. Mata gakka mo hōka, ika, kōka, bunka, rika no go bunka ni wakatte arimasu kara, kore wo sotsugyō suru hito wa tada ni kōtō no futsū-kyōiku wo uketaru mono ni shite, daigaku ni iru hito wa mochiron no koto, tatoi daigaku ni irazu to mo shakai ni totte rippa ni kōtō no ichi wo shime, hito no sonkei wo ukubeki mibun to naru mono de su. Koto ni mata tōkō wa Nippon no shufu ni aru wo motte ta no shi-kōtō-chūgakkō no mohan to narubeki mono de su kara, shokun wa hinkō to ii, gakushiki to ii, taishitsu to ii, tomo ni sejiu wo shite ichigon no hinan wo iruru koto nakarashimen koto wo kibō itashimasu. Yotte isasaka hiken wo noburu koto kaku no gotoshi.

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

(Dai jūshichi gō no tsuzuki.)

INOUE ENRYŌ.

HITO no imada keiken ni tomazu, imada chiryoku ni chōzezaru toki ni arite wa, monogoto no genin wo kiwamete sono tokiakashi wo atōru koto naki ni arazaru mo, itatte ayamari ōki ronri wo mochii, aruiwa

mattaku kankei naki koto wo sono kotogara no gen-in to mitome; mata tatoi kankei aru mo, shin no gen-in to suru ni tarazaru koto wo dai ichi no gen-in to sadame, jitsu ni hōfuku ni taezaru giron wo tatete mizukara manzoku suru koto ga ōku arimasu. Ima sono ichi-ni rei wo agemasureba, Ansei nenkan ni ō-jishin ō-arashi oyobi ekibyō ga aritareba, tōji no hito wa sono gen-in wo kangaete, sara ni kankei naki gaikokujin ga sono wazawai no gen-in nari to omoi, "Kore wa gaikokujin ga kitaritaru tame ni kami sama no o ikari nasareta no ja" nado to mōshimashita. Mata seinan no sensō no toshi ni korerabyō hayaritareba, "Kore wa Saigō no tatari ja" nado to ii, ame ga furite mo, hiyori ga tsuzukite mo mina kami ka hotoke no nasu koto no yō ni kangaemasuru ga, jitsu ni bakabakashiki koto no yō naredomo, gumin ni mo koto no okoru ni wa kanarazu sono gen-in arubeshi to omou dake no kangae aru koto wa kore ra no rei ni tsuite jūbun shiru koto ga dekimasu. Yue ni kono kangae wa ronri no motoi to naru koto wa utagai wo irezaru koto de arimasu.

Saru koro Etchū no kuni nite korera-byō wa tora to iu ji wo kakimasu kara, sono kami sama wa tora narubeshi to kangae, wazawaza mugiwara nite tora no zō wo tsukuri kimpen no mono ga sono gururi ni atsumari takeyari wo motte kore wo tsuki, hi nite kore wo yaki korera no kami wo koroshitari to mōshite orimashita. Mata hito wa shijū hakku zengo wa shinu hito no ōki toshigoro yue, gumin ra wa nani ka sono toshigoro ni shinubeki gen-in arubeshi to kangae, shijū ku wa kokuon nite 始終苦 to tsūzuru yue, sono wake de kono toshi ni byōki ga ōi mono to sadame, kore wo yakudoshi to mōshimasu. Mata kore ni junjite jūku wa 重苦 to kokuon ai-tsūji ku wo kasanuru toshi yue kore mo yakudoshi to itashimasu. Mukashi Bakufu no koro hikeshi domo no kumiai bangō wo iroha nite na wo tsuketarishi ga, sono uchi ra, he, hi no mittsu wo nozoki sono kawari ni hyaku, sen, man no mittsu wo mochiitari to ii; sono kuminaka ni ichi ni san wo motte bu wo wakatsu ni shi to shichi wo nozokitari to iimasuru ga, kore ra mo hitoshiku ontsū yori fukitsu wo saketa mono to mōshimasu. Kono yō ni ji no ontsū sura sakeru kurai de aru kara, ji no imi ya kotogara wo erabu wa mochiron no koto de arimasu. Tatoeba kodomo no na wo tsukeru ni mo iroiro no ji wo erabi, sono kodomo no kizuyoku naru yō ni omōte wa Tora to ka Kuma to ka iu na wo tsuketari, kanemochi ni naru yō ni omōte Fukusuke da no Tomikichi da no to iu na wo tsukemasu. Kore ni tsuite kitai naru hanashi wa, aru ie nite amari kodomo ga takusan dekite komaru yue, mohaya kodomo no dekinu yō ni to omoi Ijō to iu na wo tsukemashita. Ijō wa tegami no uchi ni naninani soro ijō to kakite ichiban owari ni musubi tomeru kotoba naru yue, kaku no gotoki na wo tsukureba kodomo mo musubi todomaru mono to kangaete orimashita. Shikaru ni umareta yue teishu ga mata kangōru ni, ijō to iu kotoba wa tonshu to iu kotoba ni hisureba mattaku owari no kotoba ni arazu. Yotte Tonshu to nazukuru ni shikazu to omōte, sono tsugi no ko ni wa Tonshu to nazuketa sō de arimasu. Sono hoka konrei suru ni wa sono toki wo erabi, tabidachi suru ni wa sono hi wo erabi, ie wo tatsuru ni wa sono hōgaku wo erabi; iroiro no mono-goto ni kikkyō wo sadamete wazawai ya saiwai no gen-in wo tokiakasu tasuke to itashimasu. Kaku no gotoki tokiakashi wa moto yori ronri no tokiakashi to wa mōshigatakeredomo, kore yori susunde ronri no tokiakashi wo shōzuru yō ni naritaru wa akiraka na koto de arimasu.

Aru mono ga hoshi wo mite sono enkin wo shirazu, saodake wo torite hoshi wo tsukiotosan to omoi, suhon no take wo tsunagi-awasete kore wo kokoromitaredomo nakanaka todoki sō ni miezu. Shikaru tokoro ta no ichi nin ga tōri kakarite "Nani wo itasu ka?" to tazunetareba "Tadaima hoshi wo tsukiotosan to suru nari" to kotaetaru wo kiki, ōi ni sono gu wo warōte iwaku, "Hoshi wa takazao wo motte tsukiotosu-bekarazu. Ano pikapika shitaru mono wa ame wo morasu ten no ana nari" to oshietari to iimasu. Kore ra no tokiakashi wa mukashi no hito ni torite wa zuibun mottomo no dōri to kangaeta de arō keredomo, dandan hito no chishiki ga susumu ni shitagai kono kurai no tokiakashi nite wa tare mo manzoku senu yō ni nari, issō kōshō no tokiakashi wo motomuru yō ni narimasu. Mukashi no mono wa tsuki no uchi ni usagi ga mochitsuku da no, jishin no kami sama wa namazu da no to mōshite sore de jūbun tokiakashi no tsukitaru mono no yō ni kangaete orimashitaredomo, konnichi ni narimashite wa hito no chishiki ga susunde, tsuki no naka ni usagi no orubeki dōri wa naku, namazu ga daichi wo ugokasubeki wake wa nai to mōshite sara ni sono gen-in wo kangae, sude ni konnichi wa ronri jō no tokiakashi wo ataeru yō ni narimashita wa ronri no shimpo to mōshite shikarubeki koto de arimasu.

Kodomo ya hyakushō nado no hanasu kotoba no uchi ni wa jūbun ronri no kisoku ni awazaru mo, ikubun ka rikutsu no aru koto wo mōsu koto ga arimasu. Shina no mukashi-banashi naredomo, ni nin no kodomo ai-atsumarite taiyō no enkin wo ronji, ichi nin wa "Taiyō wa asa izuru toki wa nitchū yori sono hedatari chikashi; naze nareba asa no hō wa sono katachi dai nareba nari" to ii, ichi nin wa "Nitchū wa chikaku shite asa wa tōshi; naze nareba nitchū wa asa yori sono netsu tsuyokereba nari" to iute arasoimashitaru wa kodomo funiai ni rikutsu no aru giron do arimasu. Mata Shina no miyako to taiyō to izure ka tōki to iu kotae ni "Taiyō wa chikaku shite miyako wa tōshi; naze nareba taiyō wa me wo motte nozomu koto ga dekiredomo, miyako wa nozomu koto ga dekinu" to ii; mata

miyako wa chikaku shite taiyō wa tōshi to iu sono kotae ni miyako ni itarite kaeru hito wo kikedomo, imada taiyō ni itarite kaerishi mono aru wo kikazu" to mōshimashitaru mo yaya dōri aru koto to yurushite shikarubeshi. Aru ie no jinan wo hito ga hiyameshi to yobitareba sono mono ga kotōru ni wa "Hiyameshi wa mae no hi ka mae no toki ni takitaru meshi no koto nareba, ani wo koso hiyameshi to yobite yoroshikeredomo, otōto wo hiyameshi to yobu dōri wa arimasenu; naze nareba ani wa otōto yori mae no toki ni idekitareru mono nareba, otōto ni kurabete mireba hiyameshi de nakereba naranu" to mōshimashita. Kore mo kodomo funiai ni dōri aru giron de arimasu. Mata hyakushō domo no giron wo kiku ni zuibun rikutsu aru koto ga arimasu. Watakushi ga sennen Shimōsa, Koga kinzai wo tōrikakaritaru setsu, ni nin no hyakushō ga tagai ni hanasu tokoro wo kikitaru ni kō no mōsu ni wa "Natsu-soba no yoku dekiru toki wa sono toshi no akisaku wa yoroshiku nai kara, tōnen wa natsu-soba wo tsukuru koto wo yametari" to ieba, otsu no mōsu ni wa "Natsu-soba wo tsukutta kara to iute sore ga tame ni akisaku no waruku naru to iu rikutsu mo nakereba, tsukurite mo yosasō na mono de wa nai ka?" to tazunureba, kō ga kotaete mōsu ni wa "Akisaku no yoshi-ashi wa natsu-soba wo tsukuru to tsukuranu ni kakawaranu yō naredomo, natsu-soba wo tsukuru wa akisaku no ashiki wo inoru yō na mono nari; naze nareba, sude ni natsu-soba wo tsukureba sono yoku dekiru yō ni nozomu wake nite, onozukara akisaku no ashiki wo nozomu ni ataru nari" to. Otsu iwaku "Natsusaku mo akisaku mo sono yoshi-ashi wa tennen ni sadamaru mono naru ni sore wo kare-kore to shimpai suru wa oroka naru koto nari." Kō iwaku "Mushiro shimpai suru ga oroka naraba, natsu no hideri ya aki no nagaame wo nageitari, nihyakutōka no kaze wo shimpai suru mo mina gu no itari to iwanebanarazu. Otsu iwaku "Washi wa moto yori hito no amagoi shitari tenki-matsuri shitari suru no wa gu no itari to kangaete orimasu. Shikashi natsu no atsusa ya fuyu no samusa no hidoku jibun no mi ni semarite kutsū ni taegataki dake wa zuibun ureite mo shikarubeshi." Kō iwaku "Kore mata tennen ni sadamarishi mono nareba, kore wo uryōru mo yahari gu no kyoku nari. Katsu omae wo washi ga natsu-soba wo tsukuranu koto ni tsuite kare-kore iwaruru mo kore mata gu narazu ya?" nado to mōshite ryōnin nite arasoi orimashita ga shigoku omoshiroi giron de arimashita. Mata watakushi no kikimashita hanashi ni go isshin mae no hanashi to ka ya, aru Suruga no mono to Echigo no mono to deōte tagai ni sono kuniguni no arisama wo hanashi-ōtaru toki, Suruga no mono ga sono kuni no fuyubun no atataka naru koto wo jiman sen tote "Washi no kuni wa mainen jūichi gatsu no sue ni ume no hana ga hiraku ga, omae no kuni yori yohodo hayakarō" to iitareba, Echigo no mono mo mōsu ni wa "Ume no hana no sakiyō ga hidoku osoi de wa nai ka? Washi no kuni de wa mainen san gatsu to shi gatsu no awai ni ume mo momo mo sakura mo ichido ni sakimasu," to mōshitaru koto ari to. Kore mo omoshiroi giron de arimasu. Kono yō na giron wa seken ni oriori aru koto nite, ronrigaku no kisoku ni terashite mireba sono ayamari aru koto wa tayasuku shirubeki koto naredomo, kore ga ronri no hattatsu no shoho naru koto wa tashika de arimasu. Kono ayamari aru giron ga oioi susunde seimitsu no giron wo shōzuru yō ni narimasu. Yue ni ronri no hattatsu wo tokimasuru ni wa, kono yō na giron yori hajimeneba narimasenu.

(Mattakarazu.)

KORERA-BYŌ NI TSUKI ICHIGON SU.

YATABE RYŌKICHI.

HONNEN shichigatsu no hajime korera-byō ga Tōkyō ni iri-kitari, hachigatsu ni itari ichiji wa ichi nichi ni san-shihyaku nin wo taosu ni itari, sono ikioi jitsu ni osoroshikarishi mo, kongetsu ni itarite wa hotondo shōmetsu shi, seken mo ōi ni odayaka ni nareri. Myōnen wa mata ikaga arau ya, konnichi yori yogen shi-gatashi to iedomo, mazu shibaraku no aida wa anshin suru wo uru nari.

Somosomo kono yamai no gen-in wa imada meihaku to wa ii-gataku, sono ikan shite kyū ni seiryoku wo mashi, mata kyū ni kore mo genshuku suru ya wa gakumon jō no ichi dai mondai nari. Ansei nenkan imada konnichi no gotoku ijutsu no shimpo naku, yobō no hōhō wo mo shirazaru toki to iedomo; korera no ryūkō suru toki wa zaukoku wo kiwamuru mo, sono yamu toki wa niwaka ni yamitaru ga gotoshi. Mata honnen Chōsen ni oite ryūkō shitaru mo dōyō ni shite, yobō mo naku ryōji-hō mo yukitodokazaru mo, kyū ni zenkoku ni hirogari, mata kyū in shōmetsu shitaru ga gotoshi. Ika naru gen-in arite shikaru ya wa, shikisha no kore wo kiwamuru ni kyūkyū to shite oru tokoro naredomo, imada kore wo kakuchi suru wo ezaru nari.

Shikaredomo *Comma Bacillus* to iu gakumon jō yaya futekitō naru na wo etaru saibi no yūkitai no hanshoku ni yotte kono yamai wo shōzuru to iu setsu wa yoridokoro naki ni arazu. Aru gakusha wa kono yūkitai wa tsune ni hito no kuchi no naka ni seisoku suru mono nari to ii, gen ni mizukara korera-byōnin yori toritaru mono wo nomikomitaredomo, korera-byō wo okosazarishi to kiku. Shikashi kore wo motte *Comma Bacillus* wa kesshite korera-byō wo okosazaru mono to wa dantei shigatashi. Ikan to nareba tatoi kono *Bacillus* ga kūki chū ni jūman shi, hitobito mina kore wo kuchi no naka ni tamotsu to suru mo; moshi sono

shintai ga korera-byō wo okosu ni tekitō naru arisama narazareba, kore wo okosu koto naki wake nari. Moshi sono shintai koto ni shōkaki ga *Comma Bacillus* no zōshoku ni teki suru arisama nite araba, tadachi ni korera-byō wo okosu mono naru mo hakari-gatashi. Mata tsunezune hito no kuchi no naka ni aru tokoro no isshu no yūkitai wa sono katachi iwayuru *Comma Bacillus* ni hitoshi to suru mo, sono seishoku no moyō kore to kotonaru naraba, dōitsu no mono to wa ii-gatashi. Ikan to nareba saibi no yūkitai wa kore wo kembikyō ka ni miru toki, katachi hanahada ai-nite bumbetsu shi-gataki mono ni shite, sono seishoku no moyō kotonaru wo motte besshu taru wo shiru wo uru mono areba nari.

Comma Bacillus wa isshu no shokubutsu nareba, jinjō no shokubutsu wo motte kore ni tatoen ni, nasubi wa yoku seichō shite ōku mi wo musubu mono naredomo, moshi kore wo tekitō no chi ni uezareba, yoku seichō sezaru wa hito no shiru tokoro nari. Katsu nasubi wa Ogasawara-jima no gotoki atataka naru tochi ni oite wa, iku nen mo seichō shite yoku mi wo musubu mono naru ga, naichi ni oite wa fuyu wo kosazaru mono nari. Mata Indo oyobi sono ta no nettai chihō nite wa asa no ha oyobi kuki ni *cherris* to shōsuru isshu no yani wo shōji masui-yaku ni mochiite kōnō ari. Shikashi kono asa wo Eikoku mata wa Nippon no gotoki yaya samuki kuni ni uyureba, ōi ni kono seishitsu wo ushinau mono nari. Mata san-yonen zen yo ga niwa no uchi ni *Myxomycetes* to shōsuru rui ni zoku suru isshu no katō-shokubutsu hanshoku seshi wo motte, kore wo saishū shi Daigaku no gakusei no kenkyū no yō ni kyōseshi koto ari. Sono yokunen mo kanarazu kore wo shōzuru naran to omoishi ni, yokunen ni itarite mo, mata sono yokunen ni itarite mo sukoshi mo shōzezu; ōi ni shitsubō shitari. Kami no ichi-ni rei wo motte miru ni, oyoso shokubutsu wa sono seichō suru tokoro no tochi kikō no gnai, mata seichō suru toki no tenki tō no guai ni yorite, sono seishitsu no henzuru koto mo ari, mata hanshoku ni zōgen aru koto akiraka nari. *Comma Bacillus* to iedomo, imada sono gen-in wa meiryō narazaru mo, kikō tō no arisama ni yotte ōi ni hanshoku shite hito no karada ni ōi naru gai wo hiki-okosu koto mo ari, mata hanshoku sezaru toshi mo aru naran ka?

Moshi *Comma Bacillus* ga shin ni korera-byō wo okosu tokoro no yūkitai nari to seba, hito-tabi nitate taru mizu wo nomi, mata mizu ni sansei (*acid*) no mono wo mazete nomu tō no yobōhō wa yūkō no mono to sezaru-bekarazu. Ikan to nareba kono *Bacillus* wa nettō wo motte korosu wo e, mata sanrui no uchi ni seishoku sezareba nari. Moshi mata korera-byō wo okosu tokoro no mono wa kono *Bacillus* ni arazu to suru mo, nani ka hoka no saibi naru yūkitai naraba, byōnin wo kakuzetsu shi shigai wo yakisutsuru tō subete konnichi no yobōhō wa yūkō no mono to sezaru-bekarazu. Mata in-yōsui no kairyō gesui no kairyō, shichū wo sara ni seiketsu ni suru tō no koto wa hitori korera-byō nomi narazu, nan no yamai nite mo kore wo yobō suru ni kan-yō naru wa ron wo matazaru nari.

Korera-byō no gen-in ni tsuite wa gakusha ga tsune ni kenkyū wo okotarazaru tokoro nareba; gojitsu kore wo tashika ni shirite, yobōhō mo ryōjihō mo ōi ni shimpo shi, kono yamai no gaidoku wo fusegu wo uru no toki aran. Sore made wa chūi ni chūi wo kuwaete, tatoi kōnō no sumiyaka ni miezaru yobōhō to iedomo, iyashikumo gakuri ni teki shitaru mono wa yurukase ni subekarazaru nari.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji ni Tsuki Chihō no Tsūshin.—Sanuki no Kuni, Mino Gōri, Kōdaura, Tanaka Eizaburō shi no tsūshin ni yoreba, dōshi wa sakigoro yori dōchi ni oite Rōmaji Kenkyūkai wo hirakishi ga, hi nao asakeredomo kaiin no kazu oyoso sanjū mei bakari arite, hi wo oi seidai ni omomuku to iu. Mata Izumo no kuni, Ōhara Gōri, Kamo Machi, Nagase Keinosuke shi no tegame ni wa Rōmaji kenkyū no tame Dōmeikai naru mono wo okoseshi ni, maiyo kaiin no atsumaru mono sanjū mei arite, mohaya tegami no ōfuku tō wo suru koto wo uru to iu. Mata Ise, Anozu, Masaoka soregashi kun no tsūchi ni wa, dōkoku Suzuka Gōri, Achimoto Mura no Kusunoki Jun-ichi shi wa itatte gakuji ni tokushi no hito naru ga ue ni yōgaku wo mo serareshi hodo arite, hayaku mo Rōmaji no benri naru ni kanji, honnen ichigatsu no koro yori jitaku ni Rōmaji kenkyūkai wo mōke, mizukara kyōshi to narite sujū nin no kaiin wo kyōju shi orareshi ga, tōji wa kaiin mo ōi ni zōka shi, katsu ōi ni jukutatsu shite tsūjō no ōfukubun gurai wa teyasuku tsuzuru ni itareri unnun. Mata Shinano no Kuni, Ueda no "Nippon Bungakukai Bukai" ni oite wa, dōchi nite mo chikagoro Rōmaji wo manabau to suru mono amata kore aru ni tsuki dōchi ni honkai no bukai wo mōketaki gi mōshikomaretaredomo, honkai ni wa imada chihō ni shikai wo oku no kisoku no sadame nakereba, sono mune kaitō shitari. Tsugi ni Gumma Ken, Minami Seta Gōri, Togawa Eigakkō, Matsumoto Jin-ichirō shi no tsūshin ni wa, dō chihō nite wa chikagoro Rōmaji no benri wo kanzuru mono ōku, sude ni dōkō seito no uchi jōkyū no nijū shi-go niu wa tsune ni Rōmaji nite ōfuku suru kurai nareba, rōnen no hai wa Eigo wa dekizu to mo semete wa Rōmaji no ōfukubun gurai wa dekiru yō ai-naritashi nado mōshite tsuzurikata no kyōju wo kou mono ōshi unnun. Mata Fukushima Ken, Taira Machi, Sakai Seishi shi no tegami ni wa, hongetsu (jūgatsu) chū Taira Shiritsu Kyōikukai ni oite wa

"Rōmaji Kai to Kana no Kai to izure ka torubeki ya?" to iu wo tōrondai to shitari. Sude ni Kyōikukaiin no uchi ni mo Rōmaji Kai ni shōri wo etaru toki wa kaiin chū zenzen tagai no ōfukubun ni Kanji wo mochiizaru koto ni yakushi, katsu kanchō ni mukatte sho negai todoke tō ni mo Rōmaji wo motte suru mo samatage naki koto no seigan subeshi to iu mono ari. Sono moyō wa tajitsu tsūshin subeshi unnun. Mata Chiba Ken, Yamaba Gōri, Hosokusa Mura, Iigura Hajime kun no tsūchi ni yoreba, dōchi nō yūshisha jū yo mei hokki to narite dōson no Jūmonjirō ye Rōmaji oyobi Sokkijutsu Kenkyūkai wo mōketaru ni, nyūkai wo mōshikomu mono sukoburu ōshi to iu. Kaku no gotoku kaku chihō nite chikagoro Rōmaji no benri wo kanzuru mono no masumasu ōki wa waga hai kisha mottomo yorokobi ni taezaru nari.

"Shakai Kairyō to Yasokyō to no Kankei" no Hihyō.—Yūmei naru Toyama Masakazu shi wa konogoro daigō no gotoki shō-sasshi wo arawasaretari. Kono sho wa hajime ni danjo dōhan wa waga kuni no fūshū ni arazu to toku hito aredomo, kesshite shikarazu shite mukashi yori zuibun aru koto nari to hakuron shitaru ga gotoshi. Shikaredomo waga hai no kangōru tokoro nite wa hantai-ronsha to iedomo, kore wo shirazaru ni wa arazaredomo; tada Seiyō to Nippon to hikaku shite Nippon ni danjo dōhan no sukunaki wo iu nomi; kesshite kono koto taete Nippon ni nashi to iu ni wa arazaru koto mochiron nari. Tatoeba Tōkyō no kōen to Paris no kōen to wo hikaku sureba, Tōkyō no kōen ni wa fūfu ai-tomonōte sampo suru mono sukunakeredomo, Paris ni oite wa utsukushiki ishō wo kazaritaru fujin ga sono otto ni tomonawarete, aruiwa sampo shi aruiwa dōsha suru mono ōki wo hikaku shite iu nari. Mata hantai-ronsha to iedomo waga kuni katō shakai ni oite wa jiisan to baasan to tomo ni kusakari ni yuki, anii to anee to tomo ni bon-odori ni yuku tō no koto aru wo shirazaru ni arazaredomo, iyashiku mo shinshi to shōseraruru mono wa shi-nō-kō-shō wo towazu danjo te wo tazusaete yuku mono naki koto Seiyō no fūshū to kotonaru tokoro wo toku nomi. Mata hantai-ronsha ga Yōroppa jinshu koto ni *Teutonic* jinshu no danshi ni wa isshu kokoro-yasashiki tensei arite fujin wo sonkyō suru to ronjitaru wo hakuron shi, kore tensei ni arazu, sono shakai no *gummu-teki* naru to *sangyō-teki* naru to ni yotte betsu aru nomi to suru ga gotoshi. Shikaredomo hantai-ronsha to iedomo tensei to iu mono wa banko fueki nari to shinzuru mono ni wa arazarubeshi. Ningen no shinka suru ni shitagai, tensei mo mata henka suru mono nareba, *Teutonic* jinshu ni isshu no tensei ari to ronzuru mo, kesshite sashitsukae naki wake nari; shichi-kudoku kore wo hakuron suru wo yōsezu. Hikkyō Toyama shi wa kano Herbert Spencer shi no *militant type* oyobi *industrial type* no koto wo kōshaku sen tote, hantai-ronsha wo gisei ni shitaru ni wa aran ka to utagai wo idaku mono naki ni arazu. Shikaredomo waga kuni shakai kairyō no tame ni wa Yasokyō no waga kuni ni iri-kitaru koto no yoroshiki wa waga hai mo Toyama shi to dōsetsu nareba, kono koto ni tsukite wa ben wo tsuiyasu wo yōsezu. Tada Toyama shi no chosho no owari ni, "Shakai kairyō wo hakaru mono wa tōbu da no enkai (圓會) da no to kuku taru hōben nomi wo mochiyubeki ni arazu; Seiyō fūzoku ni renren shite kore ni narawan to hosshi nagara, kore ni mottomo shimmitsu no kankei aru shūkyō wo saiyō suru koto wo tsutomezaru no yūshi-hai wa kenshiki naki mono ka hata yūki naki mono ka, nisha sono itsu taru no soshiri wo manukararuru atawazaru nari," to ronjitaru wa sukoshiku ibukashiku omowaruru nari. Ikan to nareba hōkon fujin ni kōsai no michi wo ataen ga tame ni tōbu kai tō wo moyōsu hitobito wa sono meimei no sai-jo oyobi ta no fujin no tame ni fukaku omompakaru tokoro aru nari. Mata sono sai-jo ra ga kyūshū wo sutete, hajimete, Seiyō fū no tōbu wo kokoromi, Seiyō fū no enkai wo kokoromiru ni atatte wa, waga hai no kangae nite wa zuibun yūki wo idashitaru mono to omou nari. Shikaru ni Toyama shi ga kore ra no hitobito wa kenshiki mo naku yūki mo nashi to seba, waga hai wa Toyama shi ni towan:—Shi wa Yasokyō wa waga kuni shakai kairyō no tame ni hitsuyō nari to serarutedomo, shi no chosho ni tsuite mireba, shi wa mizukara Yasokyō wo shinzuru mono to mo omowarezu; mizukara shinzezaru koto wo sekkyō suru to mo, hito wa kore wo shinzezaru mono yue, shi wa nan zo ima issō kenshiki wo takaku shi yūki wo mashite mizukara Yasokyō wo shinzezaru ya? Nan zo sore kenshiki to yūki ni tobo-shiki ya?

Rokumeikan no Bugakkai.—Issaku nen no aki nite arikeru ga Rokumeikan ni oite hajimete Bugakkai to iu no mōke arite, igo nennen aki fuyu haru no aida wa maishū ichi-do zutsu kaiin ai-atsumarite Seiyō fū no butō wo enjū suru to kiku. Kisha no gotoki wa moto yori bukotsu no danshi ni shite yūbi naru shakai kōsai jō no koto ni tsuite wa makoto ni fuannai no itari naredomo, katsute Seiyō ni asobishi toki butōkai ni mo manekaretaru koto mo arite sono ippan wo ukagaitaru ni, shakai kōsai no tame ni wa mottomo yoki asobigoto naru wo hakken shitari. Mottomo gaikoku ni oite butōkai ni tsuite heigai no okoru koto naki ni arazu to iedomo, sono heigai no aru tame ni butō wa issai warushi, waga kuni ni hiki-irubeki mono ni arazu nado iu hekisetsu wa tatsubeki mono ni arazu. Ika naru yoki mono to iedomo, sono mochiikata ni yorite wa heigai aru mono nari. Waga hai no tsune ni shokushite oru kome no meshi nite mo, kui-sugureba tachimachi gai wo nasu mono nari. Butō mo mata sono nakama wo erami, reigi wo tadashū shi, tekigi ni kore wo nasu toki wa, kore made ie no uchi

ni hiki-komori shakai kōsai no koto ni kankei nakarishi fujin wo yononaka ni idashite kōsai wo nasashimuru ni wa kukkyō no yoki kikai nari. Mata butō wa sono undō ni yotte fujin gata no karada wo sōken ni shi, karada-tsuki wo rippa ni shi, kagamitaru wa nobi, uchi-wami nite ahiru no gotoku choko-choko aruku mono wa ningen rashiku rippa ni aruku yō ni naru wa sude ni keiken ni yotte shiru tokoro nari. Kaku butō wa tekigi ni kore wo nasu toki wa yūeki mugai no asobi ni shite, Yōroppa, Amerika ni oite wa shakai no kōsai jō kaku-bekarazaru mono ni narite oru koto nareba, waga kuni no kifujin shinshi ga Bugakkai wo okosare, kore wo enjū shite sude ni jukuren shi nai-gai jin no betsu naku kore ni majiwaru ni itaritaru wa, waga kuni kaimei no hitotsu no shirushi to koso iubekere.

Saikun no Eigaku.—Genkon sanjū zengo no fujin ga uketaru kyōiku wa koto, samisen, cha-no-yu, ikebana, yomikaki, nuihari nado nite, aruiwa sukoshiku Igirisu-go wo mo manabi-kajitte oru mono mo aredomo; chikagoro yononaka no keisei ōi ni kawari, joshi no manabubeki shōka wa iku bun ka impū wo obitaru koto-uta, naga-uta ni arazu, gakki wa samisen, koto ni arazu shite; Seiyo fū no shōka, Seiyō fū no *piano, violin* wo koso kyōiku wo uketari to iwaruru hodo no joshi wa manabubekere to iu setsu sakan ni okonaware; mata nuihari ni ittate mo wa-fuku nomi narazu Seiyō-fuku no shitate-kata mo kokoroeneba naranu koto ni naritari. Wakete mo Igirisu-go no gotoki wa joshi no kyōiku ni hitsuyō naru mono to naritareba, waga kuni shimpo no sendōsha to iwaruru hodo no danshi sunawachi sanjū zengo yori shijū made no danshi no saikun sunawachi nijū shi-go yori sanjū-zengo no fujin ni shite Igirisu-go wo manabi-oru mono sukoburu ōshi. Kakaru fujin gata wa mina kaji ni sewashiku, katsu sono uchi ni wa kodomo no ni-san nin mo moteru kata mo [illegible]bun aredomo; sore ni mo kakawarazu, konnichi no shimpo ni okureji tote, aruiwa shomotsu wo tazusaete gakkō ni kayoi, aruiwa taku ni kyōshi wo yobite manabu tō, jitsu ni kanshin subeki koto nari. Kodomo no kyōiku wa omo ni haha no te ni naru mono naru wa mochiron, kōrai shakai no kōsai ni wa fujin ga shu taru ichi bubun wo shimeneba naranu wake yue, ima no wakaki fujin ga kami ni iu gotoki kokoro-gake aru koto wa waga hai no mottomo yorokobu tokoro nari.

"Tōkyō Independent."—Nippon ni oite Seiyō jin ga hatsuda suru Igirisu bun no sho shimbun sunawachi "Japan Mail," "Japan Gazette," "Japan Herald," tō wa mina waga Rōmaji Kai no kuwadate wo ōi ni sansei suru wa hito no shiru tokoro nite, waga hai no tsune ni yorokobu tokoro nari. Wakete mo Amerika no shinshi Eastlake shi ga Tōkyō ni oite hatsuda suru "Tōkyō Independent" wa maigō kanarazu Rōmaji wo motte tsuzuritaru Nihon bun no ronsetsu, zappō, "Seiyō no Reigi Sahō," kōkoku tō wo nosete, Rōmaji no hiroku waga kuni ni okonawaren koto wo nozomeri. Waga hai Rōmaji Kai no kaiin fukaku Eastlake shi ni shasu. "Tōkyō Independent" wa mai-shū ichido hatsuda no zasshi nite ichi bu no atai 15 sen, ichi nen bun no atai 5 en nareba, kesshite kōka no zasshi ni arazu. Kaiin shokun no uchi Igirisu-go mata wa Doitsu-go ni tsūzeru o kata wa kore wo kōdoku serarureba, sono eki kiwamete ōkaran. Tadashi kono zasshi ni wa Igirisu bun oyobi Doitsu bun no ronsetsu zappō tō arite, mina Nihon jin no tame ni omoshiroki mono nari.

Prussia no Gakusei.—Prussia no Mombu Daijin no hōkoku ni yoreba gogaku (*philology*) rekishi oyobi tetsugaku (*philosophy*) no daigaku gakusei wa 1881 nen yori 1885 nen ni itaru made ni ōi ni sono kazu wo genjitari. (Latin oyobi Grecia no gogaku wo osamuru gakusei wa sunen zen yori shidai ni genzuru koto wa sude ni hito no shiru tokoro nari.) Prussia no sho daigaku ni oite gogaku, rekishi oyobi tetsugaku no gakusei wa 1831 nen yori 1882 ni wataru fuyu gakki ni wa 2522 nin nari; 1882 nen no natsu gakki ni wa 2535 nin; 1882 nen yori 1883 nen ni wataru fuyu gakki ni wa 2504 nin; 1883 nen no natsu gakki ni wa 2398 nin; 1883-84 no fuyu gakki ni wa 2311 nin; 1884 no natsu gakki ni wa 2258 nin; 1884-85 no fuyu gakki ni wa 2181 nin nari. Yue ni 3 nen han no aida ni oyoso 100 bun no 14 wo genjitari.

Mottomo Ōi naru Fūsen.—Van Tassel shi wa San Francisco ni oite chikagoro sekai jū mottomo ōi naru fūsen wo tsukuritari. Kono fūsen wa Amerika no tairiku wo taiyō yori taiyō made watari-kosu tame ni tsukuritaru mono nite, 150,000 rippō *foot* no *gas* wo fukumi, hito no noru tokoro no soko yori fukuretaru fukuro no chōjō made 119 *foot*, sono sashiwatashi wa 68 *foot*, hito no noru takoro wa mawari 21 *foot*, takasa 34 *inch* ni shite, 15 nin wo nosubeshi.—*Nature.*

Ifuku no Kairyō wo Yōsu.—Waga ringoku Shina oyobi Chōsen no ifuku wa waga kuni no mono ni masaru koto tōshi. Shina jin mo Chōsen jin mo kutsu wo ugachi momohiki wo haki muyami ni karada wo arawasazu. Shikaru ni waga kuni no ifuku wa tsūjō furoshiki yori sukoshi yoki kurai no mono nite wazuka ni karada no ichi bubun wo ōu ni sugizu; miguru-shiki koto hanahadashi. Tōkyō no shichū wo aruite miru ni suashi no mono hachi bu, karasune no mono shichi bu gurai aru ga gotoshi. Mottomo kurumahiki nado wa hiza made todoku hanmomohiki wo hakazareba, junsa ni togamerareruru gotoku naredomo, waga-hai no kangōru tokoro wo motte sureba, kurumahiki dokata nado wa kaette kan ni shite oki, kimono gurai

wa yōi ni kai-uru hodo no shindai no mono ga tekitō no kimono wo kiru yō ni shitashi. Yōfuku no gotoki mono wo kireba, kore ni koshitaru koto wa nakeredomo, tabi wo hakazu mata hakama momohiki wo hakazaru mono wo togamuru koto ni de mo shita naraba, suashi karasune no yakara ga sukoshi wa genjite teisai ga yoku naru de arō to omowaru. Onna no ifuku mo onajiku nani to ka aratamenaba, jitsu ni futeisai ni shite, kaze no fuku toki nado wa mottomo hanahadashi.

Sekitan no Kuzu wo Koyashi ni Mochiyu. — Amerika Pennsylvania no J. A. Price shi wa sekitan no kuzu wo koyashi ni mochiyubeki koto wo kangae, jitchi ni tsukite kore wo shiken shitaru ni, hatashite kōnō arishi to iu. Ima dōkoku no tsūzoku gakujutsu zasshi ni tsukite sono taii wo shirusan ni, sekitan-kuzu wo ko ni shite hatake ni kongō suru toki wa dai ichi sono tsuchi wo kurokushi, yoku taiyō no netsu wo kyūshū suru nomi narazu, mata sono tsuchi no katamaru koto wo fusegu ga yue ni, ōi ni shokubutsu no seichō wo tasukuru nari. Sude ni Price shi no shiken ni yoreba sekitan no ko wo mochiitaru tochi ni wa kokumotsu no seichō koto ni ichijirushiku shite sono minori mo jūbun narishi. Mata sekitan wa shokubutsu no jiyō to narubeki mono wo ōku fukumu ga yue ni, kore wo tsuchi to kongō sureba shizen kagaku-jō no henka wo okoshite sono tsuchi wo koyasu koto ichijirushiku, kore ga tame ni yokunen no sakumotsu mo mata jūbun no dekibae arishi to iu.

Shin-Kufū Tenki-Yohō no Shikata.—Norway nite tenki wo hyakushō, ryōshi tō ni yohō suru tame kimyō naru hō wo mochii-hajimetari. So wa dōkoku no tofu Christiania yori kokuchū ye gogo san ji go ni hassuru jōkisha ni tsugi no nijū shi ji kan no tenki-yohō no aizu wo tsukeru nari. Aizu wa aka oyobi shiro no sankaku, shikaku, oyobi tama ni shite, kore ra wa betsubetsu ni aruiwa kumiawasete tokubetsu no imi wo motashimuru nari; sunawachi shiroki tama wo "tenki yoshi" no aizu to suru ga gotoshi. Kore ra no aizu wa mata kaigan wo kōkai suru jōkisen no hobashira ni mo tsukeoku mokuromi nari to iu.

Chabako ni Mochiitaru Namari no Fushoku.—Tōyō yori Seiyō ye cha wo yushutsu suru ni wa namari nite ōitaru ki no hako wo mochiyuru koto naru ga, namari wa ōō fushoku shite sono ue ni kabi no gotoki mono wo shōjite cha wo gai suru koto ari. Calcutta no Pedler shi wa sono gen-in wo kenkyū shite, shimo no kekka wo etari. Tsūrei no hō ni yotte koshiraetaru cha wa namari wo fushoku suru koto nakeredomo, namaki aruiwa shimeritaru ki wo hako ni mochiyureba, ki no shurui ni yotte ta-shō no chigai aredomo, kitto namari wa fushoku suru mono nari. Mattaku yoku karetaru ki to iedomo, mizu ga shimikomitaru ue atatakaku shimeritaru kūki chū ni areba, fushoku wo shōzuru mono nari. Fushoku wo okosu mono wa hajime yori ki no naka ni aru ni arazu shite, tekitō naru bayai to nareba, kagaku-henka ni yotte shōzuru mono nari. Fushoku wa ki to namari to no mitchaku yori okoru ni arazu shite, namaki yori kihatsusei no mono ga izuru nari. Kono mono wa tsūrei sakusan ni shite, shimeritaru kūki to tausan gasu to tomo ni namari ni hataraku mono naredomo, kono hoka kore ni rui shitaru sanrui no shōjite namari wo okosu koto ari. Rakusan oyobi kissōsan no bayai ni oite wa namari no ue ni dekiru mono kiiro ni shite sukoshiku midoriiro wo fukumi, sakusan no bayai nite wa shiro aruiwa usuku kiiro nomi wo fukumu. Kaku no gotoku naru toki wa dokubutsu naru namari no kagōbutsu ga cha ni majiru no osore aru nomi narazu, fuhai shitaru ki no nioi ga cha ni shimikomi ōi ni cha no neuchi wo otosu mono nari. Cha no yushutsu wo gyō to suru mono wa yokuyoku chūi shite, jūbun karetaru ki wo mochii, kore wo shimerakasanu yō ni subeshi.

Fushigi na Ron.—Zashiki ni irite "komban" to ii, zeni mo morōte "arii" to ii, kobi wo urite yo wo watari, nasu wo habakarubeki koto wo mo nashi, hisagubekarazaru mono wo mo hisagite haji to sezaru tokoro no awaremubeki nyoshō ni tsuki, kare kore iu wo sura waga hai no konomazaru tokoro naru ni; chikagoro aru ronsha ga kifujin shinshi no shūkai suru seki ye wa kayō na kegaretaru mono wo ba yurusubekarazu to ronjitaru wo kiraite, ōi ni rompaku wo kokoromiru hito ari. Sate, sate, hito no kokoro wa samazama narazu ya! Yūbi junryō naru shakai ni wa kami ni iu gotoki nyoshō wo yōsubeki mono naru ya ina ya no kantan naru toi ni kotōreba, betsu ni ronzubeki koto naki hazu nari.

Sekai jū Mottomo Samuki Basho no Ondo.—Wildt shi ga konogoro shirabetaru tokoro nite wa sekai jū mottomo samuki tokoro wa Werchojausk nari. Kono tokoro nite wa 1871 nen 12 gatsu ni wa — 63,2° C. (Celsius no kandankei nite 0° ika 63,2°) nari. Sakunen sunawachi 1885 nen 1 gatsu 3 ka (waga 15 nichi ni ataru) ni wa — 76° C. de arimashita. Mottomo sakunen 1 gatsu wa dōsho nite samusa hijō ni kibishiku, sono ikkatsuki no heikin — 52,7° nari. (Kayō ni kibishiki koto wa dōsho nite mo hajimete nari to.) Ijō nobetaru koto wa mottomo tashika naru shirabe nari.—*Humboldt.*

Sandwitch-Jima.—Seifu no hōkoku ni yoreba, 1878 nen yori 1884 nen made no aida ni junsui no dojin wa 4,000 nin genshō seri, sunawachi 44,088 nin wa 40,014 nin ni genjitari. Shika shite sōtai no ninzu wa 57,985 niu yori 80,578 nin ni fuetari. Kono aida ni Shina jin no kazu wa 6,000 nin yori 18,000 nin ni nari, Porutogaru koku no shokkō wa 436 nin yori 9,377 nin ni fue, Kita Amerika jin wa 1,278 nin yori 2,066 nin

ni mashi; mata Doitsu jiu wa (shokunin wo okuritaru tame ni) 272 nin yori 1,600 nin ni mashitari. Mata takoku jin no shusshō wa 1878 nen ni wa wazuka ni 947 nin naru ga, 1884 nen ni wa 2,040 nin to nareri. Ainoko no kazu wa 3,420 nin yori 4,218 nin ni noboreri.—*Humboldt.*

"Kōdan Enzetsu-shū."—Hayashi Shigeatsu shi henshū no dōsho wa sono dai ni satsu wo shuppan seraretaru ga, shochū ni nosuru tokoro wa Kondō, Watanabe, Miyoshi, Hosokawa, Verbeck sho shi no enzetsu wo kotoba no mama ni hikki shitaru mono ni shite, dai ichi gō to tomo ni sokkijutsu no myōyō wo shimesu ni tarubeki yoki shomotsu nari.

"Rōmaji Ichiran Hyō."—Kono hyō wa Shibutani Shinjirō shi ga chikagoro hajimete Rōmaji wo manabu mono no tame ni henshū shitaru mono ni shite, shogaku mazu kono hyō wo ichidoku sureba, Rōmaji no kakikata oyobi yomikata wo satoru ni sukoburu benri narubeshi. Hatsuda shorin wa Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chōme, Maruzen Shoten ni shite atai wa yūzei tomo 6 sen nari.

Kifukin.—Sengetsu jū honkai ye kifukin wo nasaretaru on kata no namae oyobi kindaka wa tsugi no gotoshi:—

Y. Kawaguchi	3.32 en.
W. Gowland	5 „

Honkai ye Kifu Seraretaru Shomotsu oyobi Zasshi.—

The Tōkyō Independent. 9 gatsu 4 ka, 11 nichi, 18 nichi, 25 nichi, 10 gatsu 2 ka, 9 ka, 16 nichi, 23 nichi oyobi 30 nichi bun.

The Japan Gazette. 9 gatsu 1 nichi, 10 ka, 22 nichi, 30 nichi, 10 gatsu 12 nichi, 29 nichi bun.

The Indian Magazine. 8 gatsu bun.

Dr. Hepburn's Japanese-English and English-Japanese Dictionary. Third edition. Maruzen Shoten yori.

Ayamari wo Tadasu.—Rōmaji Zasshi dai jūshichi gō "Tetsugaku Dōchūki" no uchi dai issetsu jūshi gyō me no "wo atehamete hitotsubitotsu no monogoto wo" to aru wa "wo atehamete hitotsubitotsu no monogoto no tokiakashi wo atae, kinōhō wa hitotsubitotsu no monogoto wo" no ayamari nareba koko ni tadasu.

TŌSHO.

SARA NI "MAIL" KISHA NI SHASU.

"Rōmaji Zasshi" Kisha ye.

Sakigoro "Mail" kisha wa yo no geigi haigeki setsu ni tsuite shinsetsu ni oshie wo sazukeraretareba, yo wa saru 10 gatsu no "Rōmaji Zasshi" ni oite kisha ni isasaka shaji wo teishitaru tokoro, kisha wa sono aji wo shime mata shaji wo en to hosserarureru mono ni ya, chikagoro sara ni mata oshie wo yo ni kuwaeraretareba, yo mo mata sara ni isasaka shaji wo teisen to su.

"Mail" kisha wa shikiri ni setsu wo nashite gekijō sono ta kōshū yūgi no ba ni oite shūkaku no shikaku wo seigen suru ga gotoki koto wo yo ga shuchō seshi koto de mo aru gotoku ni shiiraretaredomo, yo no saisho yori kakaru bakagetaru koto wo shuchō seshi koto naki koto wa "Mail" kisha wo nozoku no hoka wa, yo no bun wo yomitaru mono wa tare mo mina shiru tokoro naran. Kisha wa "Engeki Kairyō Ron Shikō" chū ni oite yo ga Remenyi shi ongaku kai no sewanin wo hinan seru kudari wo ika ni yomiayamarareshi ya? Yo wa zeni sae daseba tare de mo koi to iu gotoki ōyake no kai ni oite sadame no nyūjōkin wo harai kippu wo mochite kitaru mono ni tsuite kono fujin wa rippa naru okusama nareba nyūjō wo yurusubeshi, kano fujin wa kegaretaru shokugyō no mono nareba nyūjō wo yurusubekarazu nado to seigen wo tatsubeki mune wo shuchō shitaru oboe wa sukoshi mo nashi. Tada Rokumei Kan wo kakaru ōyake no kai no tame ni shiyō suru wa ran-yō nari, *abuse* nari to sono futsugō wo sono hi no sewanin ni semeshi nomi. Rokumei Kan to Ibumura to no aida ni wa onozukara kubetsu aru koto wo shirazaru gotoki mono ni arazaru yori wa "kyūhei no hekiken wo idaku shukyū-ka" nari to seba, yo wa masumasu shukyū-ka taran to suru mono nari. "Mail" kisha no ron wa kanjin no ronten wo hazuretaru yokozoppō no ron nari. Yo wa Rokumei Kan wa zeni sae haraeba geisha de mo jorō de mo ōibari no o kyaku sama de irikitaru koto wo uru gotoki kai no tame ni shiyō subeki tatemono ni wa arazaru koto wo toku mono nari. "Mail" kisha wa Rokumei Kan wa kakaru ōyake no kai no tame ni shiyō shite mo yoki mono to sude ni *question* wo *beg* nashite, shika shite ōyake no kai ni oite wa tarekare no seigen wo tatete nyūjō wo yurusu nado iu koto wa Seiyō shokoku ni wa naki tokoro nari nado to shirekitta koto wo chōchō to noberareru mono nari.

"Mail" kisha wa ika ni yo no setsu wo gokai seraretaru ka? Yo no gotoki mo moto yori kisha to dōyō danshi ni mo ōi ni kairyō wo nozomu mono ni shite, kesshite hitori nyoshi nomi kairyō wo yōsuru nari to iu mono ni wa arazu. Sunawachi yo hai ga geigi narabi ni shōgi wo hinseki subeshi to iu wa onago ni mukatte iu koto ni wa arazu shite, "yūbi-onjun naru" geigi ya jorō wo chōai shi, *patronize* shite sono hinkō wo midasashimuru yūyarō, kore (geigi ya shōgi) wo *tempt* suru *devils* ni mukatte iu koto nari. Yūbi-onjun naru fujin wo shite asamashiki eigyō wo itonamashimuru mono wa kore wo yōkyū *(demand)* suru danshi ga aru kara no koto nareba, danshi wo

shite mizukara tsutsushimi, yūbi-onjun naru fujin ni sesshite fujin no hinkō wo midasanu yō ni nasashime, geisha ya jorō no *demand* wa naru take sukunaku subeshi to iu gotoki wa sunawachi kisha ga iwayuru danshi kairyō ni tsuite mottomo taisetsu naru koto to omowaruru nari. Our crusade is not so much against the *geisha* or any class of women as against those depraved men who would have their libertinism pass for chivalry and who, under pretence of sympathetic protection, would freely associate with the *geisha* and like classes of innocent and modest women. Shikaru ni geisha tari shōgi tari shakai ni sono sonzai suru wa danshi ga kore wo chōai suru kara no koto nareba, kore wo sakubeshi, kore to majiwaru-bekarazu to iu gotoki jimbutsu wa *unsympathetic* nari, *inconsiderate* nari, *a faithless libertine* nari to shite, geisha ya jorō wa chōai subeki mono nari hinseki subeki mono ni wa arazu to shuchō suru ga gotoki wa ika ni mo omoshiroki kangae narazu ya? But I do not wish to follow Captain Brinkley's example by calling him a pedantic hypocrite or by maliciously insinuating that he is a faithless libertine which I know he is not.

With regard to the tenor of Captain Brinkley's letter, your readers will no doubt have perceived that he writes in jest. No other hypothesis will explain the extraordinary misconstructions he has put upon what I said. He accuses me of asserting that Princes and nobles should not attend theatres and concerts unless the audience is carefully sifted; and in the case of the lower orders, the personal liberty which belongs to every individual should be curtailed. Nothing that I have ever written can possibly bear these misconstructions, and Captain Brinkley, being a competent Japanese scholar, is perfectly well aware that it cannot. I hope, for the sake of his reputation and for the good work he is doing, that he has unlearned a controversial device too common in the west; namely, the device of seeking to discredit an opponent by attributing to him monstrous opinions which he has never professed, and which are diametrically opposed to the tenor of all his writing. But if any body has taught me such a controversial device, it must be the gallant Captain, and for this creditable instruction my warmest thanks are due to him.

M. TOYAMA.

Tōkyō, Meiji 19 nen, 10 gatsu 22 nichi.

ZATSUROKU.

Ō NO ATARASHIKI ISHŌ.

YASUOKA SHUNJIRŌ.

IMA wa mukashi aru kuni ni hitori no Ō sama arikeri. Kotomohoka ni on meshimono no utsukushiki wo konomi tamō on kuse arite, tsune zune on koromo no yoshiashi ni nomi mi-kokoro wo tome tamai; himemosu on ishō-beya ni iritamaite, are no kore no to kikazari mikurabe tamō koto mo ōkariki.

Aru toki, jōka ni futari no hataori kitarite, hokoriga ni iifurasu yō wa, "Ware-ware koso wa tagui marenaru orite nite, mata tagui marenaru fushigi no orimono wo oru no myō wo etaru mono nari. Ware-ware no oritaru orimono no myō wa, kore nite tsukureru ishō wa, kore wo kiru hito no toku futoku wo akiraka ni arawasu no fushigi ari. Toku arite onore ga kurai yakume sōtō no chikara aru hito kore wo kiru toki wa nanigoto mo nakeredo, *futoku ni shite onore ga kurai yakume sōtō no chikara naki hito ni wa, sono rippasa mo kireisa mo maru de me ni mienu nari,*" to.

Ō kono hanashi wo tsutae-kiki tamaite, obosuraku; "Sate sate, fushigi ni mo odorokubeki orimono no aru mono kana! Chin moshi kono orimono wo eba, Chin ga shinka no mono domo ga onoono sono yakume ni sōtō seru ya ina ya wo shiru koto tanagokoro wo kaesu yori mo yasukarubeshi. Ide ide, hitokumi no kimono wo isogi totonoe-sasubeshi," to sono mune chokumei wo kudashi tamai, kano futari no orite wo shite orimono no waza wo hajimesase tamaikeru.

Saru hodo ni, kano orite domo wa chokumei ni shitagai-matsurite sugusama hitotsu no hata wo shitsurai, hataori no waza wo zo hajimekeru. Saru ni, kono orite to tonaetaru mono domo wa moto yori makoto no orite nite wa arade, tada Ō wo tabakaran tote kitarishi itazura mono nite arishi kaba, hataoru to miseshi wa tada sono mane koto nomi nite, sono jitsu wa Ō yori orimono ni mochiyuru tote uketoritaru jōtō no kinuito ya mazemono naki kin nado wa, mina onore ga futokoro ni chakufuku shi, nani mo naki kara no hata ni kakarite himemosu hataori no miburi wo nashitaru nomi.

Shibaraku shite, Ō oboshimesaruru yō wa, "Kano orite domo wa ika naru teisai nite atsurae no orimono wo orite oru yaran; mizukara yuki min wa yasukeredo, sono amari ni hashitanashi to ya omowareken. Shinka no uchi nite tare ka kembun ni tsukawasu koto to sen. Sari nagara, kano orimono wa fushigi no chikara aru yoshi nareba, mottomo Chin no shin-yō suru mono narade wa tsukawashi-gatashi. Ko wa, isso saishō ni mōshitsukuru ni shiku koto nashi. Sa nari, sa nari," to mikokoro wo sadame tamai, sassoku saishō wo meshiyoserarete, orimono kembun no yaku wo zo meiji tamaikeru.

Saishō wa kanete yori, kano orimono no fushigi naru seishitsu aru wo shiritaredo, mizukara shinzuru koto atsukereba, sara ni osoruru koto mo naku, Ō no ōse ni shitagainu.

Sate mo saishō wa chokumei wo kōmurite, kano orite ra ga hataori no zashiki ni itarite hata ni chikazuki, hata no ue wo ba nagamuredomo, sore ka to omou mono mo nashi. Ko wa munen ya to manako wo ba harisaku bakari ni mihirakite, hitasura nagame mawasedomo, mienu mo kotowari utsusemi no kara naru hata to *shiraga* no saishō, sate wa waga mi mo saishō no omoki yaku ni wa teki senu ka to, mune todorokasu bakari nari.

Futari no orite wa dai-saishō ni orimono wo yubisashi shimesu temane shite, sono iroai no birei naru, sono mata moyō no takumi naru, daijin no i ni kanawazu ya nado, shikiri ni hokori shimesedomo, aware ya saishō no manako ni wa sara ni irubeki mono mo nashi. Saredo, saishō mo kano fushigi naru orimono wo miru utawazu to mo iikanureba, kari ni mitomeshi sugata wo nashi megane wo sukashite tokō mitsu, "Makoto ni rippa! Hate, kekkō!" to oriori ōgoe ni homesoyashinu.

Dai-saishō wa kembun wo sumashi hatete, Ō ni o medōri ni kaeri kitari, ima orite yori kikitoritaru, kano orimono no bireisa ya, sono takumi naru moyō tō wo, manoatari mishi soburi nite, Ō ni kikoeage tatematsurishikaba, Ō wa meshimono no utsukushisa wo sōzōshitamai, katsu mata kanete o megane mote erabi tamaeru saishō no yoku sono yakume ni teki seru wo ito manzoku ni obosarekeru.

Sareba, Ō ni wa kono ue tomo, kyūchū no tare kare ga sono yakuyaku no teki futeki wo tameshi-tamawan mi kokoro nite, kawaru-gawaru ni orimono no kembun wo koso meiji tamainu. Kembun no mono itaru goto ni, kono orite domo wa hitasura teichō ni toriatsukai, kara naru hata wo yubisashite, ichi-ichi orimono no utsukushisa wo hokori shimeseru mane sureba, mina onore ra ga tarawanu wo ōi-kakusan tame ni tote, mienu wo mitaru kawotsuki shitsu, homesoyashi yuku mono nomi nariki.

Jōka no jimmin domo mo kano orimono no koto wo tsutae-kikite, uwasa toridori narikeru ga, sono koro wa haya orimono mo hata yori orosu bakari to narikeri. Ō ni wa, orimono no hata yori orosaruru mae, hitome mizukara kembun shi tamawan to oboshitachitamaite, kyūjin amata meshitsure tamai, kano futari no shiremono domo ga, tate yoko tomo ni taete naki kara no hata wo ba shikiri ni ori-iru sono tokoro ye mi ashi wo koso wa muke tamainu.

Ō wa kano hata no katawara chikaku yori tamaedo, ima made uwasa ni kiki tamaishi sono orimono no kage mo nashi. "Ko wa ika ni! Ko wa osoroshi ya! Chin ga me ni miyubeki mono no arazaru wa, Chin wa teiō taru ichi ni tekisenu shirushi ka? Ana, kanashi!" to kokoro no uchi odoroki tamaedo; imasara fushigi no orimono ga me ni tomaranu to mo notamai-kanete: "Kikishi ni tagawanu utsukushisa, shōsuru ni nao amari ari," to *mi ase* to tomo ni *ringen* no izureba, namiiru shinka no memmen, kara no hata wo ba uchinagame, mina kampuku no omomochi seru; nakani mo saki no saishō wa Ō no gozen ni susumi-ide, "Kinjitsu okonawase tamōbeki on miyuki ni wa, kono orimono no kischajime wo koso nashitamae," to susume mōseba, Ō mo mata, "Makoto ni sore koso yoki ori nare," to shikiri ni unazuki tamaikeru.

"Iya, kore wa migoto, kekkō," nado no home kotoba wa nami-iru shinka no kuchiguchi ni tsutae tsutaete ichidō ga manzoku no iro arawashinu. Ō wa gokietsu no amari ni ya, sono ba ni oite, kano futari ni Kyūchū Orimonoshi naru tōtoki myōmoku wo zo tamaikeru.

Orimonoshi ra wa koko ni oite, ima morobito ga me no mae ni, hata yori orimono wo oroshi hajime, sono tenami wo ba nashitaru nochi, Ō no on karada no sunshaku wo ito komayaka ni hakaritorite, on meshimono wo shitate no tame, futsuka kan no itoma wo koi, Ō ga shinka no memmen ga mada sarikiranu sono uchi ni mo, haya isogawashige ni hasami mote orimono wo tatsu temane shitsu, mata ito mo naki hari wo mote, nuu mane made mo nashitaru wa futeki narikeru furumai nari.

Yakusoku no kijitsu ni itarikereba, orimonoshi wa shitate-agetaru meshimono wo Ō no ishōbeya ni mochikitari, Ō no on meshikae wo zo susumekeru. Sareba Ō wa on uwagi wo nugisute-tamai, shitate agari no on ishō wo meshitamawan to shi tamaeba, orimonoshi ra wa kokoroete, sa mo meshimono wo sasageshi gotoki tetsuki wo shimeshi tatematsuri, "Ko wa chokki nite sōrō nari. Goranzeyo! kore wa uwagi nite sōrō zo ya. Ko wa on hikimaki ni sōrō nari," to ichiichi on mae ni sashi-idashi; sate omomuro ni on ishō wo ito teinei ni kisemōseba; Ō wa mesaruru tabigoto ni kagami no mae ni ikutabi ka achira-kochira wo furimuki tamaite, utsureru sugata no rippasa ni go manzoku naru arisama narikeri. On katawara ni hamberitaru kyūjin domo mo meimei ni yorokobi no iro arawashite, Ō no mi nari no utsukushisa wo hitasura kanzuru omomochi seri.

Ō wa on meshimono wo tsuke tamaite, shizuka ni kaidan wo kudari tamai, go jōme ni mata agari tamō uchi ni mo, futari no kyūjin wa on mosuso wo motage tatematsuru kokoro ni ya, nanimono ka kūchū ni sasageru teburi seru mo, onore ga on meshimono wo miru atawazu to omowaren wo kuchioshi to omōte narubeshi.

Kaku shite, Ō wa go jōme ni matagari tamai, on miyuki no gyōretsu shitoshito to susumi yukinu. Sareba jōka no jimmin domo wa ima made uwasa no kamabisukarishi kano fushigi naru on meshimono wo hitome nari to mo ogamaba ya to, kubi wo nobashite machi itaru, sono orikara ni ma no atari miesase tamō on yosooi yo no tsune naranu ni hatto bakari ichidō wa minamina odorokitaredomo, fushigi no meshimono

ware bakari miru atawazu to wa iidashi-kanete ono-ono omote ni kampuku no iro yosoite itarikeru.

Kaku on miyuki no gyōretsu wa isamu gunju no yorokobi-goe manzai iwau sono naka wo ito ogosoka ni neriyuku orikara, kambashittaru kodomo no koe nite:—

"Yā! Okachii nā! tenchi sama ga chappo to jiban bakari de omma ni notterā!"

Itsuwari aranu kodomo no kotoba ni, ima made tsutsumishi mina-mina ga sate wa to ichidō ni oka-shisa wo korae-kanete ya dōri naru.

Itsuwari ōki yo no naka ni wa kakaru tagui no ito ōkari. Ani tada Ō no me-himono nominaran ya. Ā!

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

KAIIN CHŪ YŪSHI NO SHOKUN NI NOZOMU.

Kanete Kaiin shokun ye shibashiba mōshiagetaru ga gotoku, honkai no kaikei chikagoro masumasu konnan naru yori jimuiin ichidō jukugi no ue sengetsu chū tsugi ni kakaguru gotoki tegami wo kaiin no uchi sūhyaku mei ye sashidashimashita. Tsuite wa sono shojō wo teishi-morashitaru shokun no uchi yūshi no on kata wa shomen go ichidoku jimuiin ichidō no chū-jō go ryōsatsu no ue, tashō ni kagirazu kifukin nashi-kudasarureba honkai no kōkufu kore ni sugimasenu.

"Haikei. Masumasu go seishō kyōga tatematsuri soro. Nobureba, honkai sōritsu irai imada ni seisō wo hezaredomo, hi wo oi ryūsei ni omomuki, mazu konnichi no ikioi nite wa ōi ni tajitsu no nozomi mo kore-arubeku to zonji soro. Nao kono ue jigyō issō kaku-chō itashitaki wa jimuiin ichidō no netsubō ni goza-soro. Shikaru tokoro koko ni ichiji no konnan wo kiwame soro gi wa, honkai kaihi wa moto yori sashō no kingaku ni soro yue, konnichi made sude ni yūshi shokun no kifukin mo ni sen yū yo en ni ai-tasshi sōrae-domo, kore mata shiharai no tame hotondo zan-yo mo kore naki yō no shidai ni tachi-itari, niwaka ni kaimu wo shukushō itashi soro mo hanahada ikan no itari ni gozasoro. Yotte kompan iin ichidō kyōgi no ue toku-shi shokun sūhyaku mei ni koi, raigetsu yori mukō ni ka nen kan maigetsu kin gojissen zutsu go shukkin nashi-kudasarubeku soro yō go irai itasubeki koto ni kettei itashi soro. Tsuite wa hanahada kyōshuku no itari ni gozasōraedomo, kono gi go shōdaku go shuk-kin nashi-kudasare soro yō kongan tatematsuri soro. Mazu wa kono dan go irai made kaku no gotoku ni gozasoro. Keigu.

Naonao go tsugō ni yori sū ka getsu bun torimato-me go shukkin nashi-kudasare soro mo kurushi-karazu soro.

Meiji 19 nen 10 gatsu.

Rōmaji Kai Kaikeikata.
MURAOKA HAN-ICHI.
TAKAMATSU TOYOKICHI.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.
KANDA NAIBU.
YATABE RYŌKICHI.

KAIIN NI TSUGU.

Kaiin shokun no uchi tenkyo nasaretaru toki wa maitsuki 5 ka made ni Jimusho ye tōchaku no hidori wo motte shin-kyū shukusho tomo kanarazu on todoke kudasaretaku soro. Shikarazareba zasshi wa moto no shukusho ye on todoke mōsubeku soro.

Honkai ye kaihi go sōfu no kata wa, narubeku yūbin-kogawase wo motte Tōkyō Kanda Yūbin-Kyoku ye on furikomi kudasaretaku soro. Mottomo hekien no chihō ni kagiri yūbin-kitte daiyō kurushikarazu sōraedomo, kore wa issen-inshi ichiwari-mashi nite on okuri kudasaretaku soro.

Chihō nite Rōmaji ni kakawaru keikyō wa nanigoto ni yorazu tsutomete go hōchi kudasaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō itashi soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

KAIHI MINŌ NO SHOKUN NI TSUGU.

Honnen 1 gatsu 26 nichi Rōmaji Kai kisoku no uchi fukusoku kaisei ni ai-nari, kaihi wa mai nen 3 gatsu ni oite ichi nen bun zennō no hazu ni soro tokoro, kaiin shokun no uchi ima ni go sōkin naki kata mo ari, mata naka ni wa mae no gotoku hannen bun zutsu on okuri ai-nari soro kata arite hanahada komariiri soro. Honkai kaikei no konnan naru koto wa Rōmaji Zasshi dai 9 gō "Kaikei no Hōkoku" ni oite nobetaru ga gotoku nareba, kono hen yoroshiku go suisatsu arite shikyū go sōkin kudasaretaku soro nari.

Rōmaji Kai Kaikeikata.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.

Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.*
Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

☞Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. *Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.*

RŌMAJI ZASSHI.

11 satsu. Tōkyō, Meiji 20 nen, 1 gatsu 10 ka. 20 gō.

MOKUROKU.

Ronsetsu:—
"Rōmaji Zasshi" Dai Ni Satsu.—Yatabe Ryōkichi..... 1
Jishingaku no Shimpo.—Sekiya Seikei 2
Tetsugaku Dōchūki *(Dai jūhachi gō no tsuzuki).*—Inoue Enryō 3
Taiyōkei Monogatari.—M. A. Salmon..... 4
Zappō 7
Tōsho:—
Rōmaji ni Kane-mochiyuru Kango no Seigenhō wo Nozo-mu.—Sumi Katsusaburō..... 10
Zatsuroku:—
"Iroha Bunko" no Nukigaki. Mori Koheida no Den. III. 10
Rōmaji Kai Kiji 12

RONSETSU.

"RŌMAJI ZASSHI" DAI NI SATSU.

YATABE RYŌKICHI.

MEIJI 19 nen wa nani yara seken no sawagashiki toshi nite, sono hajime ni atari kan-in shakai no dai-henkaku sunawachi ō-jishin ari, mata sono nakagoro yori wa korera-byō zenkoku ni ryūkō shite hitobito mina yasuki kokochi nakarishi mo, sono owari ni oyonde wa kano Nagasaki jiken oyobi *Normanton* jiken ga sukoshiku seken wo sawagashi-taru no hoka wa monogoto hitomazu ochitsukitaru ga gotoku nite hitobito anshiu seri. Kore ra no sawagi ni tsuki Rōmaji Kai mo sukoshi wa sono eikyō wo uketaredomo, kakubetsu no sawari mo naku, konnichi ni itarite wa iyoiyo sono dodai no katamaritaru shirushi aru koto akiraka ni shite kaiin shokun to tomo ni shuku subeki koto nari. Sate kon Meiji 20 nen wa honjitsu sunawachi 1 gatsu 10 ka wo motte hatsuda suru mono wo "Rōmaji Zasshi" no hajime to sureba, shokuu ni mukatte sugon wo nobe, shokun no kichō naru jikan no shō-bubun wo haishaku tsukama-tsuran to hossu.

"Rōmaji Zasshi" wo hajimete hatsuda seshi irai sude ni nijikka getsu wo he, kami-kazu mo sukoburu ōku nari, toshi mo aratamaritareba, dai ichi gō yori dai jūku gō made wo dai issatsu to shi, kono dai nijū gō wo motte dai ni satsu no shogō to suru koto ni naritari. Kore made hatsuda seru zasshi wo kemisuru ni, yūmei naru katagata no ronsetsu tōsho tō ōku shite, zasshi no kōnō wa tada ni Rōmaji no mochii-kata wo seken ni hiromuru ni todomarazu, yūeki naru koto wo manabi, omoshiroki bunshō wo yomu no rieki ari. Mata zappō ni itarite mo, Yōroppa Amerika no gakujutsu ni kansuru shimbun zasshi yori hon-yaku shitaru atarashiki kotogara oyobi waga kuni no gaku-jutsu narabi ni shakai ni kakawaritaru omoshiroki kotogara wo atsumete keisai shi, jinjō no shimbun zasshi to wa ōi ni omomuki wo koto ni suru tokoro aru ga gotoshi. Kore mattaku kaiin shokun oyobi Jimu Iin shokun no tsune ni kokoro wo mochiirareru ni yotte shikaru nari. Zasshi dai ni satsu ni oite mo mata shokun no go jiuryoku wo kōte, dai issatsu ni masaru to mo kesshite otorazaru yō ni sezarubekarazu.

Kaiin yori Rōmaji Kai Kanji ni okuritaru shojō chū ni wa, zasshi no kamikazu wo masubeshi, shuppan no dosū wo masubeshi, taisai wo shosatsu no yō ni su-beshi nado to no chūi ō-ō kore ari. Kanji mo moto yori dōi ni wa aredomo, mina hiyō no ōku naru koto-gara yue, konnichi made kore wo okonau koto ata-wazu. Rōmaji Kai no kaikei wa seken to tomo ni fukeiki wo manukareru koto atawazu shite, hanahada yutaka nari to wa ii-gataku, tokushi kaiin no joryoku aru ni yotte fusoku wo shōzuru ni itarazaru shidai nareba, gojitsu kaikei no sara ni yutaka ni naru toki made wa, kore made no tōri tsukizuki ikkai no zasshi nite manzoku seraren koto wo nesshin no kaiin ni hitoe ni koinegawazaru wo ezu. Mata zatsuroku chū ni "Dōchū Hizakurige" "Iroha Bunko" tō no nuki-gaki wo nosuru koto wo konomazaru kaiin mo are-domo, mata kore wo nosuru koto wo ōi ni nozomaruru kaiin mo areba, yahari kore made no tōri tokidoki arikitari no omoshiroki shomotsu no nukigaki wo mo keisai suru kata tsugō yoroshikaran to kangōru nari. Nanigoto nite mo zasshi no kairyō ni tsuki go iken araba, mōshi-kosaren koto wo kaiin shokun ni kibō su. Tadashi kore wo saiyō suru to sezaru to wa Jimu Iin no mikomi ni yotte kessuru wa mochiron nari. Mata kakikata ni kakawaru koto wa Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no mikomi ni makasu koto to go shōchi arubeshi.

Sate mata Rōmaji Kai no hajimete okoritaru toki oyobi "Rōmaji Zasshi" no hajimete shuppan ni nari-taru toki wa seken no hyōban hanahada takaku shite, zenkoku no shimbunshi ni shite kore wo hyōban sezaru mono hotondo nakarishi ga, konnichi ni itarite wa kore wo hyōban suru mono ōi ni genjitari; yue ni Rōmaji Kai wa zenzen otoroetaru wo shirubeshi nado to ronzuru mono aran naredomo, sono jitsu wa kes-shite shikarazu. Hito no hyōban wa nanigoto ni tsuite mo ichiji no mono nari. Sono tashō ni yotte monogoto wo handan subeki mono ni arazu. Rōmaji wo yomi-kaki suru hito himashi ni zōka suru wa

utagaubekarazaru no jijitsu nari. Rōmaji Kai no hajimete okoritaru toki ni wa, sono hokkinin to iedomo Rōmaji-bun wo sumiyaka ni yomi-kudasu koto wa dekizarishi mo, konnichi ni itarite wa kore wo tayasuku yomi-kaki suru hito no ōi ni zōka shitaru wa, tsune ni Rōmaji Kai no jimusho ni kitaru tokoro no tegami wo mite mo akiraka nari. Mata sono oioi ni hiroku inaka made mo oyobosu ichi-rei wo agen ni, kyonen no natsu yo ga ryokō chū Echigo yori Aizu ye izuru tochū sono tochi no ninsoku no kasa ni Rōmaji wo motte seimei wo shirushitaru wo mikaketari. Shikō shite kono Aizu-michi wa sanchū no hekichi wo tsūka suru wa hito no shiru tokoro naran. Kaku jissai ni oite wa Rōmaji no zenzen ni waga kokujin no nōchū ni shimi-komi, zenkoku ni habikoran to suru no ikioi aru koto akiraka nari. Mata kaiin no kazu wa ikan to iu ni, kyogetsu 23 nichi no shirabe ni yoreba nyūkai shitaru hito no sōsū wa 8,277 nin ni shite, kore yori taikai oyobi shikyo shitaru hito no kazu wo hiki-sari, gen kaiin no sōsū wa 7,018 nin nari. Shikashi sono uchi ni kaihi minō no hito arite, yoginaku hongetsu yori zasshi wo okuru koto wo yametaru mono naki ni arazaru wa ikan no itari nari. Mata Rōmaji Kenkyūkai no shohō ni okoritaru mono hotondo sono kazu wo shirazu. Yue ni yo wa shokun to tomo ni ōi ni Rōmaji Kai no mirai ni nozomi wo zoku suru mono nari. Shikashi kono kai no mokuteki no gotoki wa sujū nen no nochi ni arazareba tasshi-ubeki mono ni arazu shite, nesshinka yori mireba sono shimpo hakabakashikarazu to suru mo hakari-gatakeredo, kesshite sono shimpo no osoki wo motte rakutan subeki mono ni mo arazu, mata misutsubeki mono ni mo arazaru nari.

Saigo ni shokun ni nozomu koto ari: sunawachi shokun ga zasshi no genkō to narubeki mono wo ōku kisō serare, sono bunshō wa narubeki take hirataku shite yomi-yasuku wakari-yasuki wo sen-ichi to seraren koto kore nari.

JISHINGAKU NO SHIMPO.

SEKIYA SEIKEI.

SEKAI jū waga kuni hodo jishin ōki tokoro wa mare nari. Mukashi yori zenkoku wo heikin sureba jū nen ni ichi do wa ō-jishin arite, yama wo kuzushi, umi wo uzume, jimmei zaisan wo songai suru koto obitadashiku; sono zankoku naru arisama wa rekishi nendaiki tō ni nosete akiraka nari. Mata Tōkyō nite wa suguru nihyaku nen kan ni jūkkai no ō-jishin ari, sunawachi heikin jūhachi nen goto ni ikkai no wariai nari. Kano yūmei naru Ansei ni nen no ō-jishin yori wa sude ni sanjū nen wo sugitaredomo, sono nochi taete kore naki wa makoto ni saiwai naru koto domo nari. Mata kinnen seimitsu naru kikai wo motte kansoku shitaru ni Nippon zenkoku ni wa ichi nichi heikin 1.3 kai zutsu jishin shi, wakete Tōkyō wa zenkoku chū jishin ōki tochi naru ga, muika goto ni isshin suru wariai nari. Waga kuni ni wa kaku no gotoku jishin ōku, mata saigai mo obitadashikereba mukashi yori jishin no koto ni tsuite arawaseshi shomotsu sukunakarazu, sono kazu roku shichijisshu mo arubeshi; saredomo rigaku no hirakezaru jisetsu nareba jishin wa tensai nari, sukuu-bekarazaru wazawai nari to akiramete, fukaku kore wo kenkyū suru koto mo naku; mata ie no tatekata tō ni mo kakubetsu chūi mo sezu uchi-sugishi ga, kinrai gakumon no shimpo ni tsure waga kuni nite mo kore wo kenkyū suru koto to nari, Seiyō jin Nippon jin uchi-majirite sennen Nippon Jishin Gakukai naru mono wo mōke, mata Seifu ni oite mo Teikoku Daigaku narabi ni Chirikyoku ni onoono jishin wo kenkyū suru ikka wo okare, shōrei hogo wo kuwaerareshi kaba, oioi ni jishin kikai no hatsumei mo ari, mata kore ni yorite iroiro no kenkyū wo naseshi kaba, Nippon ni oite kono gakumon no shimpo shitaru koto jitsu ni ichijirushiku, sekai kakkoku gakusha chū no hyōban to made ni itarishi wa makoto ni yorokobashiki koto domo nari. Gen ni Seiyō nite Tōyō no gakumon no moyō wo iu toki wa mazu ichiban ni jishin no koto ni oyobu hodo nite, taezu gakujutsu jō no shimbun zasshi ni kore wo kakage, sono uchi arū zasshi ni wa "Nippon nite suguru jū nen kan ni jishingaku no shimpo shitaru koto wa Seiyō nite suguru sūhyaku nen kan ni naseru mono yori mo sumiyaka nari" to made ni hometatetaredomo, kore wa amari o seji no kotoba no yō ni omoware, ma ni wa uke-gatakarubeshi.

1883 nen ni Italia no Ischia jima ni, sono yoku nen ni wa Isupania no nambu ni ō jishin arite obitadashiku jimmei wo sokonai, mata honnen 8 gatsu 27 nichi Grecia ni, onajiku 31 nichi ni wa Kita Amerika no Charleston ni ō-jishin arite, hijō ni zaisan no songai wo hikiokoshitareba, chikagoro wa Seiyō nite mo issō jishin no koto ni chūi shi, jishingaku wa itsu no semmon no gakka to naru ni itarori.

Waga kuni nite jishin wo mottomo nesshin ni kenkyū shi, mata ōku no hatsumei wo naseshi hito wa Kōka Daigaku Kyōju John Milne kun ni shite, kore ni tsugu wa kyū Tōkyō Daigaku Kyōju J. A. Ewing kun nari. Sude ni kono ryōkun no hatsumei shitaru kikai wa waga kuni nite kore wo mochiyuru wa mochiron, Seiyō kakkoku nite mo jishin no kansoku ni shiyō suru koto to nari, gen ni Tōkyō Shitaya Takechō no Seirensha, Eikoku nite wa Cambridge Fu no Rigakukikai Seizō Kaisha ni oite urisabaki wo naseri.

Kami no ryōkun oyobi sono ta no gakushi ga hatsumei shitaru kikai no kumitate narabi ni mochiikata, kore wo mochiite etaru kekka wo aguru wa wazurawashikereba ryaku shite koko ni iwazu. Kiku tokoro ni yoreba senkoro yori miyako wo Kyōto ni utsusu no gi arishi yoshi naru ga, sono uchi no ichi mondai wa, Tōkyō no chi ni wa ō-jishin ōku shite ima yori sekkaku bakutai no kane wo tsuiyashi kōdai naru kyūden kaoku wo kenchiku suru mo, moshi jishin no tame ni taosaruru yō no koto arite wa sono sonshitsu mo hijō nareba, mushiro kore wo tatezaru uchi ni Kyōto ni utsuru koso shikarubeshi to no koto narishi yoshi. Ō-jishin wa Tōkyō ni ōki ka, mata Kyōto ni ōki ya wa shibaraku oki, waga kuni nite kaoku wo kenchiku suru ni wa jishin no koto ni chūi suru wa makoto ni taisetsu no koto ni shite, kore wo moku-zō ni suru ya aruiwa rengaseki-zō ni nasubeki ya nado wa jitsu ni ichi dai mondai to mōsubeki nari.

TETSUGAKU DŌCHŪKI.

(Dai jūhachi gō no tsuzuki.)

INOUE ENRYŌ.

KAKU shite hito no chiryoku ga dandan susumu ni shitagai ayamari aru giron mo tenjite ayamari naki giron to nari, ronri no kisoku ni awazaru mono mo rippa ni ronri no kisoku ni au yō ni narimasu. Kore wo betsu no kotoba nite mōshimasureba, en-ekihō de mo naku kinōhō de mo naki giron ga en-ekihō to ka kinōhō to ka no giron wo kumitatsuru yō ni naru no de arimasu. Yotte ima sono hattatsu wo shitaru giron no o hanashi wo itasu ni wa mazu en-ekihō to kinōhō no hitotsu-bitotsu ni tsuite sono wakegara wo mōsaneba narimasenu. En-ekihō to wa mae ni mo nobemashitaru tōri Eigo nite *deduction* to iu kotoba wo yaku shitaru mono nite, sunawachi ippan ni naritaru kisoku wo hitotsu-bitotsu no kotogara ni atehamete sono tokiakashi wo itasu rompō de arimasu ga, kono koto wo shiru ni wa mazu dai ichi ni en-ekihō no mittsu no bubun yori naritatsu koto wo mōsaneba narimasenu. Sono mittsu no bubun to wa, dai ichi ni, meiji sunawachi Eigo nite *term*; dai ni ni, meidai sunawachi *proposition*; dai san ni, suisokushiki sunawachi *syllogism* kore nari. Kono Dai ichi no meiji to wa hitotsu-bitotsu no kotoba no koto nite uri to ka, nasubi to ka, daikon to ka, tōgarashi to ka, botamochi to ka, kompeitō to ka, neriyōkan to ka, amai to ka, karai to ka, kirei naru mono to ka, shinsetsu naru hito to ka, are da no, kore da no, neko da no, shakushi da no, namazu da no, hige da no to iu wa kono meiji no shurui de arimasu. Kono meiji ga sukunaku to mo futatsu dake ai-gasshite meidai to iu mono wo kumitatemasuru kara, meidai wa meiji no atsumarite ichi bunshō wo nashitaru mono to minashite shikarubeshi: tatoeba, "Neriyōkau wa amai," "Tōgarashi wa karai," "Namazu ni hige ari," "Uri ni tsuru ari," "Kare wa shinsetsu naru hito nari," "Kore wa kirei nari" to iu ga gotoki wa mina isshu no meidai de arimasu; sunawachi meidai wa meiji no atsumarite ichi bunshō wo kumitatetaru mono de arimasu. Kono yō naru meidai ga sukunaku to mo mittsu dake ai-gashite suisokushiki wo kumitatemasuru: tatoeba, "Neriyōkan wa amai; amai mono wa ibyō ni yoroshikarazu; yue ni neriyōkan wa ibyō ni yoroshikarazu. Mata "Kao no kirei naru mono wa sono kokoro kirei narazu; taregashi no saikun wa kirei naru kao wo motsu; yue ni sono saikun no kokoro wa kirei narazarubeshi." to ieba isshu no suisokushiki to narimasu." Seken ni "Tōgarashi-zuki no mono ni wa kane wo kasu nakare" to iu kotowaza ari. Kono kotowaza wa kuwashiku mōshimasureba mi tōri no suisokushiki yori naritachitaru mono nari. Ima sono zu wo agete mimasuru ni, dai ichi no suisokushiki wa "Tōgarashi wa karai; karai mono wa shokuji wo susumuru mono nari; yue ni tōgarashi wa shokuji wo susumuru mono nari." Dai ni no suisokushiki wa "Tōgarashi wa shokuji wo susumuru mono nari; taishoku suru mono wa bimbō subeshi; yue ni tōgarashi-zuki no mono wa bimbō subeshi." Dai san no suisokushiki wa "Tōgarashi-zuki no mono wa bimbō subeshi; bimbō suru mono ni wa kane wo kasu nakare; yue ni tōgarashi zuki no mono ni wa kane wo kasu nakare." Mata "Kawayui ko ni wa tabi wo sase yo" to iu kotowaza ga arimasu ga, kore mo futa-tōri no suisokushiki yori dekite orimasu: tatoeba, dai ichi ni kawayui ko wa rikō ni sodateneba naranu; rikō ni sodatsuru ni wa seken wo miseneba naranu; yue ni kawayui ko ni wa seken wo miseneba naranu." Dai ni ni "kawayui ko ni wa seken wo miseneba naranu; seken wo miseru ni wa tabi wo saseneba naranu; yue ni kawayui ko ni wa tabi wo sase yo." Mata tsugi ni "yudan taiteki" to iu kotowaza mo suisokusoiki nite shimesu koto ga dekimasuru: tatoeba, "Yudan sureba wazawai wo maneku; wazawai wa taiteki nari; yue ni yudan wa taiteki nari." Subete seken no hito no mōsu hanashi wa taitei kono suisokushiki ni yorite dekite orimasu: tatoeba, ko ga oya ni teikō suru toki no kōjitsu ni "Oite wa ko ni shitagōbeshi" to mōsu wa isshu no suisokushiki ni yoru mono nari: sunawachi "Oite wa ko ni shitagōbeshi; waga oya wa oitari; yue ni waga oya wa waga iu tokoro ni shitagōbeshi." Mata nyōbō ga otto ni teikō suru mo itsu no suisokushiki ni shite "Nannyo wa dōken nari; waga mi wa onna nari; yue ni waga mi wa otto to dōken narubeshi," to iu no i nari. Sono hoka "Jigoku no sata mo kane shidai" to ka, "Inu mo arukeba bō ni ataru" to ka, "Kōbōm o fude no ayamari" "Rongo yomi no Rongo shirazu" to ka mōshite iroiro no bayai ni atehamete samazama no tokiakashi wo itashimasuru wa mina suisokushiki ni yoru mono de arimasu.

Saredomo hito no chiryoku imada hattatsu sezaru toki ni atarite wa, sono nichi-ya kuchi ni arawasu tokoro no gengyo imada suisokushiki wo nasu ni itarazaru koto ga arimasu: tatoeba ni san sai ni naru kodomo wa "kākā" to ka "tsuyatsuya" to ka "papā" "mamā" to ka mōsu nomi nite, imada meidai sunawachi *proposition* wo kumitatsuru koto sura deki-kanemasuru. Go roku sai ni mo nareba "Poppo ga yameru" to ka "An-yo ga itai" to ka "Kākā wa doko ni oru ka?" "Tsuyatsuya wa kaetta ka?" nado to mōshimasuru gotoku sude ni meidai dake wa dekitaredomo, imada suisokushiki wa dekimasenu. Dandan seichō shite shichi-hassai ni mo narimasureba hito tōri no suisokushiki ni yorite hanasu koto ga dekimasuru: tatoeba, "Otottsan hara ga hetta kara meshi kuwashite okure" to iu wa sude ni rippa naru suisokushiki de arimasu. Kore wo suisokushiki no katachi ni henzureba "Hara ga ima hette oru; hara no heritaru toki ni wa meshi wo kuwazarubekarazu; yue ni meshi wo kuwashite okure" to iu nari.

Kono yō ni shichi-hassai no kodomo ga kotoba ni arawasu mono bakari ga suisokushiki ni yoru de wa naku shite, kotoba ni arawasazu shite sono kokoro no kangae ga onozukara suisokushiki no katachi wo nashite orimasu: tatoeba kodomo ga kaminari no naru toki ni heso wo kakusu wa, kanete kaminari wa heso wo nuku to iu koto wo kiki-oyobitaru ni yoru. Kore wo suisokushiki ni atehamete mōshimasureba, "kaminari wa hito no heso wo nuku mono nari; tadaima kaminari ga naru; yue ni heso wo kakusaneba naranu" to iu koto ni narimasu. Mata kodomo ga mochi wo tsuku wo mite "Otottsan kyō wa shōgatsu de aru ka?" to tazunemasuru mo suisokushiki no rompō ni yoru mono de arimasu. Kore wo sono katachi ni arawaseba, "Mochi wa shōgatsu ni tsuku mono nari; kyō wa mochi wo tsuku; yue ni kyō wa shōgatsu de aru ka?" to iu koto ni narimasu. Mata hito ga hanshō wo kikite kaji no aru koto wo mitomuru mo suisokushiki ni yoru to mōshite shikarubeshi: tatoeba "Kaji no toki ni wa kanarazu hanshō wo utsu; ima hanshō ga naru; yue ni kaji ga arubeshi" to iu koto ni narimasu. Sono hoka seken de soba no go chisō ni ōte hikikoshi wo shiri, karasu no koe wo kikite hito no shisuru wo omoi, kiiro no kami wo mite korerabyō wo mitomuru ga gotoki wa mina ikubun ka suisokushiki no hataraki ni yoru mono de arimasu.

(Mattakarazu.)

TAIYŌKEI MONOGATARI.

M. A. SALMON.

TŌTE iwaku: "Konnichi waga chijō ni miru tokoro no hito, chikurui, ki, kusa wa hajime yori kaku no gotoku arishi mono naru ya?"

Chishitsugakusha kotaete iwaku: Ina hito arazarishi toki ari; mata ima no chikurui, shokubutsu to kotonaru chikurui, shokubutsu no arishi toki ari. Sono mae ni waga chijō ni dōbutsu, shokubutsu no mattaku nakarishi toki arishi koto utagai nashi.

"Sono mae ni chi no arisama wa ikaga arishi ya?"

Dōbutsu, shokubutsu naki mae ni wa, chikyū wa nori no gotoku aruiwa ekitai narishi naran. Sono katachi no tama no gotoki to, sono sekidō ga fukurete namboku-kyoku no hirataki koto to, sono fukasa ni shitagatte iwa ga omoku nari mata atsuku naru koto wa kami no suisatsu wo hanahada tsuyoku suru mono nari.

Wareware no ayumu tsuchi wa tairaka ni arazu, mata shikaku naru mono ni mo arazu shite, jitsu ni maruku shite, sekidō fukurete ryōkyoku hirataki koto wa shōgakkō no kodomo made mo yoku shiru tokoro nari. Kono katochi aru wa moto sono ekitai narishi yue nari to iu koto wo shōkodatsuru tame ni, kono aida shishitaru Plateau uji to iu aru Belgium no gakusha ga abura to onaji hijū no mizu to *alcohol* no mazemono no uchi ni abura wo iretareba, sono abura jiki ni tama no katachi ni naritari. Platean wa nao sono tama ni harigane wo tsuranukite mawashitareba, abura no tama no sekidō wa fukure, ryōkyoku wa hirataku naritari.

Mata kore ni ruishitaru ta no genzō wo kangaete mireba sono tameshi naki ni arazu. Subete ekitai ga jūryoku ni hanarete nan no koto ni mo yorazu shite tada gyōshūryoku ni shitagau toki wa shizen to tama to naru mono nari. Sa sureba waga yūsei ima tama no katachi naru wake wa, hajime nan no koto ni mo yorazaru ekitai narishi yue nari, sekidō to ryōkyoku no katachi wa jiten suru ekitai no tama no torubeki katachi nite, kore mata hitotsu no shōko nari to iubeshi; moshi hajime kara kataki mono nari seba, sono katachi tama to naru no wake nashi.

Chikyū no iwa ga fukaku naru hodo omoku naru koto wa mata kami no suisatsu no shōko nari. Chikyū ittai no heikin no hijū wa 5.54 nari. Saredomo sono chi no kawa no uchi ni aru mottomo omoki iwa no hijū wa tada 2,5 nari. Yue ni fukaku naru hodo omoku narite, chūshin ni aru mono wa mottomo omoki kane no hijū naran. Mata chikyū wa hajime kara ekitai nite aritaraba, omoki bubun wa chūshin ni ochite karoki bubun wa ue ni ukabitaru koto wakariyasukeredomo; shikarazu shite hajime kara kokeitai nari seba, sono junjo no wake wa miezarubeshi.

Kōzan no ana no naka no ondo wa fukasa ni shitagatte iyoiyo takaku naru wo motte waga shoken wo tashikamuru ni tareri. Tokoro ni yorite atsusa no masu do koto ni aru tokoro nite wa 10 mētoru ni 1 do mashi, aru tokoro nite wa 100 mētoru ni tada 1 do masu koto arite ittei sezaredomo, sono masu koto

wa utagai nashi. Chi ni iru koto oyoso 15 ri no fukasa ni itareba, mikage-ishi no gotoki tayasuku tokezaru iwa wo mo tokasu hodo no atsusa aran to iu suisoku nari.

Kore ni yotte amata no chishitsugakusha no iu ni wa: wazuka no kawa wo nozokite chikyū wa mada ekitai nari to. Kanarazu gakusha narazu to mo, onsen to kwazan no fukidasu mono wo mireba, chi no shita ni kōdo no netsu ari to sugu ni shiri-ubeshi.

"Mata ekitai to narazaru mae wa ikaga?"

Kyūrigakusha oyobi kwagakusha no iwaku: Ika naru mono nite mo santai ni nari-uru mono nari: sunawachi kokeitai to ekitai to gasutai kore nari. Gasu no arisama wa mottomo shita nareba waga chikyū no moto no arisama wa tabun kore narishi naran.

Sono ue ni wareware no miru mono taitei mina kwagaku jō kwagō shitaru mono nari. Tatoeba, nebatsuchi, suishō ishibai wa ta ni arazu, tada sanso to kwagō shitaru *aluminium, silicium, calcium* to iu kane nari. Mizu wa kwagō shitaru sanso to suiso nari. Tansan wa mata gasu naredomo, tanso to sanso no kwagōbutsu nari. Kwagō to iu koto dekizaru mae ni genso nakereba naranu yue ni, kwagō seshi genso wa mina hajime ni gasu no arisama narishi naran to iubeshi.

"Sono kimyō naru setsu no shōko aru ya?"

Ari. Temmongaku oyobi kyūrigaku wa mottomo tashika naru oshie ni kanau mono nari. Sono setsu wo sutete, moshi chikyū wa itsu no kokeitai ya ekitai nite arishi to seba, hajime yori nani mono ni mo majiwarazu nani mono ni mo yorazarubeshi. Sasureba katachi, undō, genso made mo taiyō, yūsei, hoshi ni nitaru wake nashi.

Chikyū no omo naru genso wa taiyō ni mo ari, hoshi ni mo aru koto wa kōsen no bunseki ni yotte hakken seraretari. Waga tomo naru oyoso 250 gurai no yūsei ga mina onaji muki mata taitei onaji heimen ni oite taiyō no gururi wo meguru koto fushigi nari. Subete no yūsei ga taiyō to chikyū no gotoku jiten suru ni mo, mata sono tsuki ga ono-ono hon-yūsei no gururi wo meguru muki mo, mina onajiku nishi yori higashi ni mukau koto wa gūzen dekitaru koto ni arazu shite sono wake koso arubekere.

Temmongakusha wa kami no dōri wo kangaete, tada chikyū, yūsei, tsuki, taiyō nomi narazu, hoshi mo mata hajime ni wa kagiri naki gasu no katamari sunawachi seiun (*nebula*) narishi naran to no setsu wo okoseri.

"Sore nara, sono rikutsu ni shitagatte tenchi bambutsu no dekitaru rekishi wo toki-akase yo."

Ima hoshi no koto wo iwazu tada waga taiyō to sono gururi wo mawaru yūsei, tsuki nomi no koto wo ronzuredomo, kore wo shiraba kare wo oshite shirubeshi.

Konnichi chikyū, ta no yūsei, sono tsuki, taiyō to iroiro ni naritaru genso no genso wa hajime ni meppō tōki tokoro ni oite ichiyō ni wakaretari. Sono tokoro no hedatari wo suisatsu sureba, taiyō ni mottomo chikaki hoshi (Centaure no α) no hedatari wo kazoerubeshi. Sono risū wa chikyū to taiyō no aida no risū ni 222,000 wo kakete shirubeshi. Sono hambun wo waga seiun no hankeisen to iubeshi. Sahodo no meppō hiroki aida ni ichiyō ni tokaretareba, sono usuki koto kūki yori mo iku okuman bai to iu hodo nite tatoen ni mono nashi.

Mazu hajime ni wa *ether* nomi arishi ga sono nochi *ether* no jittai ga shosho ni suiso no genshi ni nareri. Kono toki imada undō naku, gyōshūryoku naku, netsu naku, hikari naku, iro nakeredomo, sono muhen no kasa ni oite ito hanahadashiki chikara ga komoritari. Koko de hyotto inryoku no teisoku ga okoreba, genshi ga ai-tagai ni uchi-ai, sono karoki omoki no junjo ni shitagatte, iroiro no tan-itsu naru shina ga dekiru. Sore de seiun no uchi ni uzumaki to iwareru konzatsu naru undō ga dochira ni mo okorubeshi.

Sareba ekitai ga jūryoku ni hanarureba shizen to tama no katachi ni naru gotoku, konzatsu naru undō wa tsui ni shizen to mawaru undō ni narubeshi; tatoeba taifū, uzumaki no gotoshi.

Sono kwaiten no undō no chūshin wa taiyō no chūshin nite, sono muki wa nishi yori higashi ni mawaru nari. Sono undō hajime wa osokeredomo, genshi wa jūryoku ni shitagatte chūshin ni otsurubeshi. Sore de seiun no me ga chūshin kara tsumareba, gururi no genshi ga uchi no genshi yori hayaku mawaru. Hayaku mawari nagara uchi no genshi no ue ni otsureba, kore wo uchitari suritari suru wo motte jibun no hodo ni hayaku mawasu. Me ga iyoiyo tsumaru ni shitagatte seiun ga masumasu hayaku mawaru yō ni narubeshi.

Saredomo kwaiten no undō ga hayaku nari shidai ni enshinryoku to iu chūshin kara tōzakaru chikara ga masu. Sa sureba itsu ka shūi ni hayaku mawaru genshi no tame enshinryoku ga jūryoku ni uchi-kachite, sude ni sukoshi hanarete oru ichi-bubun ga nagerarurubeshi. Kore sunawachi taiyō yori mottomo tōku, mottomo furuki yūsei no seiun nari.

Kono ichi-bubun wa nageraretaru toki no muki to hayasa wo mamorite chūshin no gururi wo mawarubeshi. Sono hanaretaru toki ni wa mada jūbun usuki mono naru yue ni, oya-seiun no uchi ni dekitaru genzō ga mata sono uchi ni okorubeshi. Mazu genshi ga aitagai ni uchitari suritari suru to me ga tsumaru wo motte atsuku narite kagayaku hoshi ni nari; mata hikaru koto wo motte netsu wo ushinōte ekitai ni narikawari, tsui ni shūi no hō ga kori-katamarite hikari ga kiereba yūsei no arisama to naru nari. Sōō ni hiete nochi iki aru mono no sumaeru yō ni nareri.

Saredomo mada gasu no arisama nite jiten shitaru

toki ni jibun ga nage-idasaretaru tōri, tsuki ni nasubeki ichi-bubun wo nage, aruiwa sono sekidō fukurete wa no yō naru mono wo hanachitari. Sono ichi-bubun ya wa wa nao chiisaki yue hon-yūsei yori hayaku henkei ga dekite taiyōkei no dai ichi no hoshi to yūsei no katachi ni naritaru mono nari.

Sari nagara chūshin no seiun no me ga nao tsumarite kwaiten no undō ga nao hayaku naritareba, mata gururi ni aru ichi-bubun wa enshinryoku no tame ni nageraretari. Kaku no gotoku shite hisashiki toshi-tsuki no aida ni kokono-tabi sono bubun wo hanachitari. Dai shichiban me ni nageraretaru bubun wa sunawachi wareware no sumai suru kono chikyū ni naritari. Sono nochi mata futatsu no bubun wo hanachitaredomo, owari ni enshinryoku ga katsu koto mo dekizaru yō ni me ga tsumaritaru nari.

Sono aida itsu yara—dai shichi ban no bubun ga nageraretaru toki ni mo seyo—atsusa ga mashite tsui ni kōdai ni teri-kagayaku taiyō to naritaru wo motte Taiyōkei ga sonawaritaru nari.

Kami no setsu wo motte yūsei ga taiyō no jiten suru muki ni shitagatte sono gururi wo hitoshiku meguru wake wa akiraka nari. Sore nomi narazu, yūsei ga taiyō ni chikaki hodo hayaku undō suru genin mo mata meihaku nari. Moto no seiun no jiten suru wa toki wo heru ni shitagatte hayaku narite, subete no yūsei wa hisashiki toshi-tsuki wo heru no aida junji ni seiun no arisama nite hanasaretareba, sono meguru hayasa ga kawarite, atarashiki yūsei ga furuki yūsei yori hayaku mawaru koto shizen no dōri nari. Sore de Kaiō-sei to iu ichi ban furuki yūsei wa taiyō wo 165 nen kakarite meguru ni, ichi ban atarashiki suisei wa 88 nichi wo yōsuru nomi.

Taiyō wa Suisei wo hanachitaru nochi nao me ga tsumaritareba, 25 nichi kan no uchi ni ippen jiten suru mono to naritaru nari. Jitsu ni yūsei wa taiyō yori iyoiyo tōki ni shitagatte sono isshū suru kigen mo mata iyoiyo nagaki wo motte waga setsu masumasu katashi.

Mata yūsei no hijū no junjo wa kono suisatsu ni fugō seri. Sore wa taiyō ni chikaki ni shitagatte yūsei no hijū wa heru koto nari. Sate karuki tokoro wa shūi ni ukabite, omoki tokoro chūshin ni otsubeki koto kono ron no shui naru ni, temmongaku no setsu mo mata kore ni fugō su; sunawachi tōki yūsei no hijū karoku chikaki yūsei no hijū omoshi to iu koto ari.

Tadashi, sono junjo wa tada aramashi no koto nite, taiyō ni chikaki hodo saimitsu ni masazu. Sono wake wa iroiro omowareru naka ni hitotsu wa nagerareshi yūsei no kasa ga hanahada ōku chigau ni yoreri. Tatoeba, Mokusei wa chikyū yori 30 bai ōi naru yue, ōkata imada mattaku katamarite orazu. Sō sureba; onaji sumpō nite me ga tsumarazaru shina yori me no tsumaritaru shina ga omoki kōto tōzen nari.

Aru hito tōte iwaku: "Nani yue kasa ga chigauya?"

Kotaete iwaku: Moto no seiun wa hajime kara maruku nashi; tada jiten seru yori maruku naritari. Hajime wa sono kiwa ga sadamarazu, sore de hijū no junjo ni shika to shitagawazaru koto to sōzō seraretari. Yūsei to eisei (tsuki no rui) to mina tsumatte no kasa wa moto no seiun no 700 bun no ichi ni oyobazu. Sareba junji ni nageraretaru tokoro no seiun wa ōkata saisho ni moto no seiun no sekidō no shūi ni ukabitaru hito-mure narubeshi. Sude ni sono gwaibu wa hambun ijō moto no seiun ni hanaretareba, dandan naibu no undō wo ukuru ni shitagatte mattaku enshinryoku no tame ni nage-hanataretaru nari. Sareba betsu ni dokuritsu naru henkei wo togetaru yue ni hijū no masubeki ippan no teisoku ni saimitsu ni shitagawazaru no riyu wa ete-mirubeshi.

Saredomo aru toki wa nageraretaru hito-mure to narazu, sekidō fukurete enshinryoku ni shitagai tsui ni hanarete wa no katachi wo nashitaru ato wo mirubeshi; tatoeba, Dosei no wa mata Kwasei to Mokusei no aida ni mawaru 250 yo no shō-yūsei kore nari. Dosei no wa wa gasutai de naku, musū no kokeitai no mono naran.

Yūsei oyobi eisei wa taiyō no gururi wo mawaru ni mo mata jiten suru ni mo nishi yori higashi ni meguru to nagaku omowaretaru mono naredomo, sujū nen irai Kaiōsei, Tennōsei no eisei wa nishimuki ni meguru to mietari. Sareba honsei no undō wa imada miezu to mo, mata nishimuki ni jiten suru to no suisatsu wa dōri aru ni nitari. Yotte kono ni sei wo higashi muki ni mawaru yūsei no uchi yori tori-nozokubeki koto akiraka nareba, kore wo setsumei suru tame ni Kepler no teisoku wo omoi-idasubeshi. Sono dai ni no teisoku wa; Tentai wa honsei ni chikazuku ni shitagatte hayaku undō su to iu. Kore wa sono enshinryoku wo mashite kyūshinryoku ni heikin sureba, sono honsei ni chikazukazaru yuen nari. Mata sono dai san no teisoku wa: Yūsei ga taiyō yori iyoiyo tōku areba, sono isshū suru kigen mo mata iyoiyo nagashi to iu.

Sareba Kaiōsei oyobi Tennōsei no seiun wa mottomo mae ni hanasaretaru mono nareba, tatoi moto no seiun no chū-shin no me wa moharya sōō ni tsumaritaredomo, shūi no hō wa nao hanahada usushi. Usuki yue aitagai ni hiki-au koto ga hotondo naki ga gotoshi. Sareba shūi no genshi ga uchi no genshi ni kakawarazu dokuritsu no undō wo nasu wo motte kami no dai san no teisoku ni shitagatte ososhi.

Moto no seiun yori hanasarete nochi sono me no tsumaru toki shūi no genshi no undō ga osoki yue sukoshi nishi ye ochitaru ni shimo no genshi ga higashi ni susumu koto wo motte chūshin nishimuki no jiten okoritari.

Saredomo Tennōsei ga hanarete nochi dai-seiun no shūi no genshi ga uchi no genshi no inryoku ni shitagaeraruru hodo ni me ga tsumaritaru wo motte, sono shūi no undō wa kaette uchi no genshi no undō yori hayaku naritari.

Sore de Dosei wo hajime junji ni nageraretaru seiun no me ga tsumaru toki, shūi no genshi wa chūshin yori hayaku undō suru yue higashi ye ochitaru ni shita no genshi osoku shite sukoshi nishimuki ni chūshin no genshi wo suri-hikitareba, higashimuki no jiten ga okoritaru koto tōzen no dōri naru ga gotoshi.

Sate mata Kinsei oyobi Suisei ni eisei no naki wa sono seiun no genso ga nageraretaru toki ni mohaya ai-tagai no aida ni inryoku hanahadashikereba, furuki yūsei no gotoku eisei no seiun wo hanachi-uru chikara nakarishi to omowaru.

"Dai-seiun no henkei ga mina tsuki-hateru ni wa ikunen wo yōsubeki ya?"

Ima hodo no taiyō no hikari wo motte oyoso 15,000,000 nen no aida teru hodo no chikara ga komoritari to no suisan ari. Kore wa amata no toshi naredomo, taiyō ga hoka no yūsei oyobi eisei no gotoku kimaritaru henkei arite sono hikari ni hajime aritareba owari mo mata arubeshi. Hayakare osokare chikyū no gotoku kori-katamarubeshi. Tadashi, taiyō ga kiete nochi hoka no hikari wo atayubeki mono naki yue taiyōkei wa tokoyo no yoru no yami naran.

Saredomo nambyaku nanzenman nen no aida terikagayaku ni tarubeki chikara wo atae sono shinkwa no kisoku wo tatetaru on Mono wa mata ichido ni moto no kasa ni atarashiku katsu mezurashki hikari wo ireuru koto iu ni oyobazu.

ZAPPŌ.

Rōmaji ni tsuki Chihō no Tsūshin.—Hyōgo Ken, Harima no Kuni, Tatsuno, Taguchi Masanosuke shi yori no tsūshin ni yoreba, "Tōchi ni oite wa, sannuru Meiji 18 nen 11 gatsu Kuwabara Nobuyoshi, Nishimura Atsushi, Wakizaka Yasuyuki, Taguchi Masanosuke no shi mei hokki to narite Tatsuno Rōmaji Kai, (Tatsuno Roman Letter Society) to iu meishō wo fushi, itsu no kisoku wo henseishi, maigetsu ikkai zutsu shūgō shite Rōmaji wo kenkyū nashi oru ni oioi dōkai ni kanyū suru mono ōku, genkon nite wa Itto, Issai, Akō no san gun ni sanseija arite dōkai ni kitarite kenkyū seri. Katsu sono Rōmaji Kari Kenkyūsho mo setchi seri. Kaku no gotoki shidai nareba, on kai no shikyoku wo mo mōketakeredomo, imada sono kisoku naki yoshi nareba, yondokoro naku omoi-todomari oreri. Yue ni hayaku sono kisoku wo mōkeraren koto wo kibō su" unnun to mietari. Kore nite hajime yori kaku chihō nite Rōmaji kenkyūkai wo setchi shitaru no tsūshin wo uru koto subete nijū shichikai nari. Omou ni waga kai no mokuteki wo ichi nichi mo hayaku fukyū seshimen ni wa moto yori wazuka ni sumei no honkai yakuin nomi no shigoto nite wa tote mo oyobubeki koto ni arazareba, nanitozo kaiin shokun mo ai-tomo ni chihō bengi no basho ni yorite Rōmaji no fukyū wo hakararen koto wo kibō su.

Fujin no Seiyō-Fuku.—Chikagoro fujin shakai ni Seiyō-fuku masumasu okonawarete, Tōkyō no shichū nite Nippon-gao Seiyō-kimono no fujin wo mikakuru koto mainichi zōka suru ga gotoshi. Kyonen 11 gatsu 3 ka sunawachi Tenchōsetsu ni Gainu Daijin narabi ni fujin ga rei ni yotte Rokumeikan ni yakai wo hirakare, naigai no kifujin shinshi wo shōdai serare, nanigoto mo teochi naku yuki-todoki ichi-dai-seikai narishi koto wa, sono nochi sho shimbunshi no hōdō shitaru tokoro naru ga; kono yakai ni oite mottomo hito no me ni tsukitaru koto wa waga kuni no kifujin hotondo mina Seiyō-fuku wo chaku shitaru koto kore nari. Nihon-fuku sunawachi hi-no-hakama wo chaku shitaru kifujin wa wazuka ni san nin aritaru nomi. San-yo nen mae yori Tenchōsetsu no yakai ni oite wa shidai ni Nihon-fuku wo genji, tsui ni kyonen ni itari hotondo mattaku kore wo yakaijō yori kujo shi tsukushitaru ga gotoshi. Mata kinrai wa kyūchū ni oite mo sōnin ijō no jokan wa kotogotoku yōfuku ni aratametari to kiku. Mata Kazoku Jogakkō nite mo Kōtō Shihangakkō nite mo oioi Seiyō-fuku ni naru yoshi nareba, kongo fujin no yōfuku no okonawaruru ni itaru koto omoi no hoka sumiyaka narubeshi. Kore ni tsuki waga hai wa sukoshiku rōba-shin wo okoshitari. Seiyō-fuku Nihon-fuku wo towazu, fujin no ishō to iu mono wa zeitaku ni sen to sureba kagiri no naki mono nari. Wakete mo Seiyō-fuku wa shikaru nari. Hito-maki no reisu wa susen en no atai wo yūshi, hito-tsubu no kongōseki wa suman en no atai wo yūsuru mono nareba, ogori zeitaku ni ochiiru toki wa, saigen naki mono nari. Yue ni waga kuni fujin no Seiyō-fuku wo mochiyuru hajime naru konnichi ni oite shisso wo muue to shi ogori ni nagarezaru yō ni chūi suru koto kan-yō nari. Shikō shite Seiyō-fuku no mottomo ōku okonawaruru wa jōryū shakai nareba, kono shakai no fujiu wa, waga hai ga iu made mo nakeredomo, mizukara shisso no tehon to nari, Paris, London, New York tō no dōrakumono no mane wo suru koto nakarau koto wo kibō su.

Okurimono no Heigai.—Waga kuni nite wa okurimono no okonawaruru koto sakan ni shite, kanchū mimai, shochū mimai, byōki mimai wa mochiron, tada hito ni menkai wo kou toki mo kashi-ori gurai wa mochiyuku koto ōō kore ari. Kakaru okurimono wa moto yori mainai to iu wake ni wa arazu shūkan no itasu tokoro ni shite, okuru hito mo ukuru hito mo hanahada meiwaku naredomo, shūkan jō yamu wo ezaru ga gotoshi. Chikagoro sōrei no toki no hana nado

wa masumasu rippa to nari, rippa naru hana wo okureba sono henrei to shite cha manjū nado wo takusan ni morau koto ni narite ori, sōhō no meiwaku jitsu ni hanahadashi. Waga hai wa okurimono wa issai waroshi to iu ni wa arazu; shishitaru hōyū no haka ni teori no hana wo sonae, engoku ni aru chiki ni waga tochi no sambutsu wo okuru tō shinsetsu naru aijō yori izuru mono wa yoroshikeredo, konnichi seken ni okonawaruru bakabakashiki okurimono wo itou nari. Kono heigai wo nozoku ni wa, dōshi no mono dōmei shite mueki na okurimono wo nasazaru yō ni shi, oioi ni dōmeisha wo ōku shi, tsui ni seken ippan ni sono shugi wo hiromuru no hoka yoki shudan nashi to shinzu.

Ido-mizu no Genshō to Chō-chifusu to no Kankei.—Amerika, Michigan shū, Lansing no Doctor Henry B. Baker shi wa chō-chifusu to ido-mizu no sukunaku naru koto to shimmitsu naru kankei ari to ronjitari. Shi wa Michigan shū ni oite roku nen no aida ni chō-chifusu no ryūkō suru toki to ido-mizu no genjitaru toki to fugo suru ya ina ya wo tashikamen ga tame ni kono futatsu no koto wo kuraben tote kyokusen no zu wo tsukuritaru ni, mainen rokugatsu yori hajime kono yamai no ryūkō wo shimesu tokoro no kyokusen to tashō fugō suru koto wo hakken shitari. Shi no shinzuru tokoro ni yoreba chō-chifusu no omo naru gen-in wa ido-mizu ga umaya, kawaya, dobu tō yori shimi-komitaru obutsu no tame ni kegaruru ni ari; shikō shite ido-mizu no genjitaru toki wa sono ōki toki yori obutsu sono uchi ni tasshi-yasuku katsu sono uchi ni tokuru ryō mo mata ōshi. Shikaru ni su-nen kan no jikken no seiseki wo miru ni ichigatsu yori rokugatsu made wa chō-chifusu ryūkō no kyokusen to ido-mizu genshō no kyokusen to fugō sezu. Kore fuyu jū wa tsuchi no kōru ni yotte chō-chifusu ryūkō sezaru nari; sunawachi tsuchi no kōritaru toki wa ido no mizu genshō suredomo, mata obutsu no shimi-komu koto mo sono tame ni samatagererururu wa mochiron nari. Atatakaki fuyu ni oite wa chō-chifusu no kazu samuki fuyu yori ōshi; kore atatakaki toki tsuchi no kōru koto sukunaku shite obutsu no shimi-komi-yasuki wo motte nari. Mata Kalamazoo no Doctor Foster Pratt shi mo 1874 nen rokugatsu ni hirakitaru Amerika Igakukai no shūkai ni oite kami ni iu tokoro to onajiki setsu wo nobetari. Shi no setsu ni yoreba, aru toshi no aki Kalamazoo ni oite ido-mizu hanahada genshō shite mattaku mizu-gire ni naritaru mono mo aritaru hodo narishi ga, sono toki dōchi nite chō-chifusu hijō ni ryūkō shitaru yoshi nari.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Mombushō no Hōkokusho.—Sannuru 10 gatsu 14 ka hatsuda no *Nature* shimbun ni shimo ni kakaguru issetsu ari: "Nippon no Mombushō no nempō wa tsune ni hijō ni okururu koto no riyū wa waga hai no imada katsute jūbun no setsumei wo ezaru tokoro nari. Dōshō no nempō wa tsūjō san-ga nen hodo okururu nari; tatoeba 1882 nen no hōkoku wa yō-yaku sakigoro shuppan ni naritari. Sono uchi ni wa tōkeihyō sukoburu ōshi to iedomo, kono koto wo motte shuppan no okururu riyū to wa nasubekarazu; ikan to nareba Nippon no Kishōtai no hōkoku no gotoki wa Mombushō no hōkoku yori mo sara ni komi-iritaru tōkeihyō aredomo, sono shuppan no oku-ruru koto nashi. Konnichi ni oite 1882 nen no hōkoku wo kemisuru mo omoshiroki koto nashi; sono nochi ni itari Nippon no arisama mo jijō mo kawaritari; yue ni 1882 nen no hōkoku wa sono kokumin no in-jun naru wo shimesu mo, 1885 nen no hōkoku wa sono kappatsu naru wo shimesu mo hakari-gatashi. Tatoeba Tōkyō Daigaku wa chikagoro ōi ni kaikaku shitari, yue ni konnichi ni itari 1882 nen ni wa kaku-kaku no kubun arite iku nin no sotsugyō-sei ari to iu koto nado wo yomu mo omoshiromi hanahada suku-nashi. Mata kono nempō chū ni aru kotogara no uchi nite mo, gaikoku ni okuritaru gakusei no koto, shojak-kan oyobi hakubutsukan no ippan jimmin ni taisuru rieki no koto tō wa 4 nen zen no arisama wo nosezu shite sakunen no arisama wo nosureba, waga hai no tame ni omoshiroku shite sono gairyaku wo noburu mo mata muyō ni zoku sezaru naran. Shikaredomo 4 nen mae no koto wo nosetaru hōkokusho wa Nippon koku no kyōiku rekishi wo kakan to suru hito ni wa yōdatsu koto mo aran ga, konnichi waga hai no jitchi no yō ni wa tatanu yue, kono hōkokusho wo shuppan sezu shite sōkō no mama nite Tōkyō no Mombushō no shoko ni osame-oku kata kaette yoroshikaran. Waga hai no miru tokoro wo motte sureba, Mombushō no hōkokusho wa sono nosuru tokoro no kotogara ni oite mo, yokunen no zen-hannen chū ni wa kitto shuppan suru mo kesshite sashitsukae naki ga gotoshi."

Nishi Indo no Satsuma-imo.—"European Mail" shim-bun kisha no hōdō suru tokoro ni yoreba, Nishi Indo no Jamaica ni oite wa kore made *yam* to ieru imo wo ōku tsukurite shokuyō to nashi, mata kore wo ta no kuni ni okurite bakutai naru rieki wo etaredomo, *yam* wa ganrai yama ni seichō suru mono nite kore wo baiyō suru ni wa nennen sono tochi wo kaeru tame ni ōku no mori hayashi wo kiritoru koto nareba, sono hiyō mo mata sukunakarazu. Satsuma-imo wa kore to chigai hikuki chi ni oite yoku seichō suru mono nareba, kaku no gotoki fuben naku Jamaica sono ta Nishi Indo ippan ni kore wo baiyō suru wo uru nari. Furansu no kagakusha A. Rula shi wa Nishi Indo ni oite Satsu-ma-imo wo baiyō shi, kore wo kawakashite ko to nashi, mata kore wo jōryū shite *alcohol* wo toru hō wo mōke, sude ni sono sembai-menkyo wo etari. Ima dōshi no setsu ni yoreba, hyaku *kilogram* no Satsuma-imo wo jōryū sureba jōtō no *alcohol* jūni *liter* yori

jūgo *liter* wo uru to iedomo, tsūjō no Jagatara-imo wo jōryū sureba hyaku *kilogram* ni tsuki wazuka ni san *liter* no *alcohol* wo uru nomi nareba, moto yori Satsuma-imo wo baiyō suru no rieki aru koto wo shiru-beshi. Shikaredomo Indo ni oite *alcohal* wo jōryū shite kore wo tasho ni okuru wa sukoburu kiken naru wo motte, Indo nite wa tada ni sono imo wo kawaka-shite ko to nashi, moppara Yoroppa ni okurite *alcohol* wo seizō subeki mokuteki nari. Mata kokoromi ni morokoshi no ko to Satsuma-imo no ko wo hikaku suru ni, sono atai wa hobo ai-hitoshiki mo ima kono ni butsu yori junsui no *alcohol* hyaku *liter* wo seizō suru ni wa Satsuma-imo wa sambyaku sanjū go *kilogram* wo motte tarubeshi to iedomo, morokoshi wa sambyaku nijū shi *kilogram* wo yōsuru nari. Yue ni *alcohol* wo jōryū suru ni Satsuma-imo wo mochiyureba-hyaku *liter* ni tsuki jū *franc* no hiyō wo genzuru ue ni sono shitsu no seiryō naru wo motte morokoshi nō *alcohol* yori wa hyaku *liter* ni tsuki hachi franc naishi jū franc no atae wo masubeki nari. Satsuma-imo wa neba-tsuchi naki tochi ni yoku seichō shi, mata sono zōshoku suru koto kiwamete hayaku, sukunaku mo ikka nen ni san-shi kai no shūkaku wo uru mono nareba, Jamaica sono ta Nishi Indo ni oite hiroku kore wo baiyō sureba kanarazu rieki arubeshi to iu.

Kazan no Hai wa Koyashi ni Yoshi.—New Zealand no seifu no bunsekika Pond shi wa chikagoro dōchi no ka-zan no haretsu ni yotte fukidashitaru hai no seishitsu wo shiken shite, sono hanahaba yoki koyashi to naru koto wo tashikametari. Shi wa mitsu no kotonari-taru tokoro yori hai wo torite ō-tsumekusa (*clover*) to kahon-rui to no tane wo sono uchi ni maki, kore ni sosogu mizu wa jōryū-sui wo mochiite koyashi to narubeki busshitsu ga mizu no uchi ni naki yō ni chūi shitari. Shikaru ni makitaru tane yori shōzuru shoku-butsu wa sumiyaka ni seichō shite, ikioi no yoki koto hotondo koetaru kazan chihō ni okeru ga gotoku narishi to. Yue ni kazan no hai wa sono ochi-tsumoru tokoro no tochi ni yūeki naru koto utagai nashi.—*Nature.*

Nomi no Hatsuiku.—George Harkus shi wa nomi ga tamago wo umi, sono tamago ga hatsuiku shite tsui ni kanzen naru nomi to naru made no moyō wo kotogo-toku shirabetari. Shi wa hajime ni hiki no tamago wo mochitaru nomi wo hitotsu no hako no naka ni ire-okitaru ni, hageshiku kenka wo shitaru yue kore wo betsubetsu ni shitari. Kono nomi wa onoono ichi-do ni mitsu yori nijū shi made no tamago wo umitari. Sono heikiu-sū wa oyoso jūni nari. Tamago wa shiroku shite keiran no gotoki katachi nari. Tamago no ryō-hashi ni chiisaki ana ga uzumaki ni narande orite, sono kazu wa ippō no hashi nite wa hachijū, ta no hashi nite wa shijū nari. Mata tamago wa hotondo tōmei naru ga yue ni, sono naka nite nomi no hatsuiku suru moyō wo tayasuku kembikyō-ka ni kemisuru wo etari. Sono hiiru to naritaru toki wa nagahosoki mushi ni shite ashi wo yūsezu, tada ugo-meku nomi. Nani wo atacte mo ikkō shoku sezu shite ōku wa ni-san nichi no uchi ni shishitaru ga yue ni, sanagi to naritaru mono wa hanahada sukunashi. Hako no uchi ni tojikomezu shite shizen ni hatsuiku seshimeshi naraba, sono tekitō naru shokumotsu wo ete seichō suru mono kanarazu ōkarishi naran. Hiiru ga sanagi to naran to suru no mae ni wa sono iro akaku nari, tamago ga kaette yori oyoso 8 nichi tachite shiroki wata no gotoki yawaraka naru mayu wo tsukuritari. Mayu wa kiwamete hosoki ito wo motte chimitsu ni tsukuritaru mono nari. Mayu no uchi ni aru nomi ga sude ni sanagi-kawa wo yaburitaru nochi ni mayu wo hirakite mitaru ni, sono karada wa usuki tōmei naru soto-kawa wo motte ōeri. Kono soto-kawa wa nomi no zenshin wo ōi, ashi mo hige mo mina kore wo motte tsutsumeri. Nomi sunawachi *Pulex irritans* ga sono tamago no uchi ni aru itten yori mattaki yūgai no mushi to naru made wa oyoso 4 shū kan wo furu mono nari.—*Popular Science Monthly.*

Kakikata Torishirabe Iin no Yōkō.—Rōmaji kai no Kaki-kata Torishirabe Iin no uchi Matsumura Jinzō kun wa issakunen Doitsu koku ye yukare, genkon Würzburg Daigakkō ni oite shokubutsu-gaku wo kenkyū shite ororuru yoshi nari. Mata Fujioka Ichisuke kun wa denkitō no kōto wo shiraburu tame ni kyogetsu no sue Amerika oyobi Yōroppa ye mukete shuppatsu seraretari.

Gakushi Kai oyobi Tōkyō Shokubutsugaku Kai.—Gakushi Kai wa moto no Tōkyō Daigaku, Kobu Daigakkō tō no sotsugyōsei oyobi Teikoku Daigaku no kyōin narabi ni sono hoka no gakusha wo motte naritachi-taru kaisha naru ga, hongetsu yori "Gakushi Kai Geppō" to iu wo shuppan suru yoshi nari. Kore wa kaiin kagiri ni wakatsu to kiku. Mata Tōkyō Shoku-butsugaku Kai wa shokubutsugaku ni tokushi no hito ga mōketaru mono ni shite, sono kaiin wa mokkon oyoso 50 mei ari. Maigetsu ichi-do zutsu Koishi-kawa no Teikoku Daigaku Shokubutsuen ni shūkai su. Kono kai mo mata hongetsu yori "Shokubutsugaku Zasshi" wo shuppan suru to iu. Kono zasshi wa hiroku seken ni uriidasu yoshi nari.

Rōmaji nite Kakitaru "Shin-yaku Zensho."—Yokohama 42 ban no Beikoku Seisho Kaisha nite wa waga Rōmaji Kai no kakikata ni yori "Romanized Shin-yaku Zensho" to dai shite shuppan wo serare hongetsu yori sono urisabaki wo suru yoshi; dō kaisha ni kawarite Yasokyō shinja no shokun ye go hirō itashimasu.

Honkai ya Kifu seraretaru Shomotsu oyobi Zasshi.—The Journal of the Royal Asiatic Sosiety. VOL. XVIII. Part IV.

The Theosophist vol VIII. No. 86.
The Indian Magazine. 11 gatsu bun.
The Tōkyō Independent. 12. gatsu 11 nichi, 18 nichi.
The Japan Weekly Mail. 12 gatsu 4 ka 11 nichi 18 nichi, 25 nichi.
The Zapan Gazette. (*Fortnightly edition*) 11 gatsu 30 nichi, 12 gatsu 10 ka.
Jitsuyō Bōeki Hikkei. Ueda Kansui arawasu. Kumagai Kyūeidō yori.
Mittheilungen der Dentschen Gesellschaft für Natur und Völkerkunde Ostasiens. 35stes heft.

Goshoku wo Tadasu.—"Rōmaji Zasshi" dai 18 gō 182 peiji 2 dan 41 gyō no "sono" wa "somo"; onajiku 42 gyō no "omowareken"; wa "omowaren,"; "Shinka." wa "shinku"; 183 peiji 1 dan 23 gyō no "Ō ni" wa "Ō no"; onajiku 4 gyō "kisehajime" wa "kisohajime"; onajiku 53-54 gyō no "hatto bakari ichidō wa minamina" wa "hatto bakari mina ichidō ni"; 184 peiji 1 dan 10 gyō no "ichidō" wa "ichido"; onajiku 11 gyō no "okashisa wo korae-kanete ya dōri naru" wa "okashisa wo korae-kanete ya dotto bakari azakeriwarō zo dōri naru." no ayamari ni tsuki koko ni kore wo tadasu.

TŌSHO.

RŌMAJI NI KANJI-MOCHIYURU KANGO NO SEIGENHŌ WO NOZOMU.

Rōmaji no bunshō wa nijū yo moji yori naritachishi mono nareba, tsuzuriji no yomi-yasuki koto imasara mōsu made mo naki koto nagara, naka ni sukoshi no fuben to iu wa Kango wo kanji-mochiyuru koto kore nari. Somosomo Kango to iu mono wa hatsuon wo motte imi wo shimesu mono ni arazu shite, monji no katachi wo motte imi wo arawasu mono nareba, Kanji wo shi-bunshō nado ni mochiite wa zuibun omoshiroki mono naredomo, gengyo oyobi Kana-bun, Romaji-bun no gotoki ni mochiite wa ōi ni konnan no shōzuru mono nari. Ide sono ichi rei wo agen ni, "Kare wa hōken ni yotte yo wo osameri" to ieba, takara no tsurugi ni mo seyo, gunken hōken no ken ni mo seyo; ōi naru machigai wa nakeredomo, "Kimi shōji wo tazusaete kitare" to ieba, kodomo yara, to-shōji no shōji yara wakarazareba, sashiatari meiwaku de arimashō. Mata "Nanigashi to iu mono wa tsune ni setchū wo nasu mono nari" to iwaba, aisatsuniu yara, nusubito yara, shika to wakarazu. Moshi handan no shiyō ni yotte wa sono hito no meiyo jō ni kansuru koto hanahadashiki mono nashi to inbekarazu. Sono hoka fukaki omomuki wo shinshu to iu ni, susumitoru wo mo shinshu to ii, tsuru no imyō wo senkin to iu ni zeni no kazu ni mo senkin ari. Tattoki hito wo kiken to iu ni, sobadatsu yama wo mo kiken to yobu ga gotoki, ono najiku shite imi kotonaru mono hanahada ōku; toki to shite rigi ni ōi naru ayamari wo kamosu koto naki ni shimo arazaru ni yotte, kompan Rōmaji Kai Jimu Iin shokun ni mukōte, Kango zempai wo irai shitaki wake naredomo, kore made waga kuni susenhyaku nen no izen yori mochii kitari, mūgaku no hito to iedomo hobo sono ittan wo kokoroe oru nomi narazu, waga kuni kotoba no ketten wo oginō mono nareba, kotogotoku haisuru bayai ni oite wa kaette sono wazawai wa haisezaru yori ōi narubeshi. Kore wo omoi kare wo kangae, banko fueki no ichi dai zenryō naru hōhō wo mōken ni wa shikazu. Kanemochiyuru Kango no kazu wo seigen shi, itsu no bunten wo tsukuran ni wa shikazu. Kono bunten wo tsukuru ni wa arata ni Kango Torishirabe-iin wo senkyo shi, iin wa tsutomete dōon betsui no magiremono wo torinozoki, ichion no naka nite ichii no hitsuyō naru mono nomi wo seisen shite monji wo mochii, sono ta no Kango wo mochii-zarashimeba, kono bunshō wo yomu mono bunten wo ichidoku shi okeba rigi ni sukoshi mo giwaku wo shōzuru koto naku; mata sakusha ni oite mo kore made Kango wo mochiitaru toki wa ōmune Kanji wo sashihasami katawara kōshaku rashiki koto wo nobetaru ga gotoki no urei wo manukareshimuru ni itarubeshi. Shikaraba dokusha nomi narazu sakusha ni oite mo sono rieki wo ukuru koto sukunakarazu to ittsubeshi. Ijō noburu tokoro no setsu wo mochiizu shite, sono mama fukisoku naru Kango wo ken-yō suru naraba, mata Kanji wo majiezuba rigi no mattaki wo hyōsu atawazu. Hatahite Kanji wo majieru naraba, tsui ni kaishi-gataki Kanji wo shite ato wo tatsu ni itarashimuru mo zuibun mutsukashiki koto to omowaru. Sore kaku no gotoku naraba, izure no hi ni ka Rōmaji wo motte kokuji to nasu koto wo en? Yo fukaku koko ni gaitan suru ari, fubin wo kaerimizu mangen wo haku koto kaku no gotoshi. Sunshi no itaru tokoro kensatsu wo kou.

Tokushima Ken, SUMI KATSUSABURŌ.

ZATSUROKU.

"IROHA BUNKO" NO NUKIGAKI.

MORI KOHEIDA NO DEN.

III.

Orikara mata mo ya furidasu murasame shajiku wo nagasu bakari nareba, Koheida wa imasara ni kaeran to suru ni kaeri mo yararezu, koto ni O Tami ga nanigoto yara kiki-taki koto no ari to iu wo kikihatenu mo kokoro narazu, sono ue chisō no sakesakana mo kokoro wo tsukuseshi motenashi naru wo monogataku wa iu mono no, muda ni sasen wa sasuga nite shian wo sadamete za ni ochi-tsuki:

Koheida: "Iya, sakki mo iu tōri, hoka ni hito mo nai uchi ni omae to watashi ga kō shite-ite wa dō yara ushirometai yō naredo, nani ka tazunetai koto ga aru to iu wo kikanu no mo michi de naku, mata kono yō ni wazawaza tori-mōke nasutta mono wo te wo kakenai mo amari henkutsu na yō da kara, inakakatagi wo sutete hitotsu go chisō ni narō ka nei. Shikashi watashi wa tonto kono hō wa buete da kara dō zo tsuide wa kunnasanna."

O Tami: "Oya, sō de gozaimasu ka e. Makoto ni sō osshatte kudasaimasu to sakki no o rei ga itashitasa ni koko made o tsure mōshita kai ga atte donna ni ka ureshū gozaimasu yo. Tsune wa o agannasarazu to mo, o samū gozaimasu kara o kan no yoi tokoro wo o hitotsu o sugoshi nasutte kudasaimashi" to; kore yori shibashi sakazuki no tori-yari suru uchi ni, moto yori nomenu kuchi naru yue Koheida wa me no fuchi honnori to sasete: "Toki ni omowazu tabe-sugoshite ōki ni yoimashita."

O Tami: "Oya, nekkara o agannasari mo shimasende. Ho, ho, ho! Sore wa sō to, kō mōshite wa dō ka bushitsuke rashū gozaimasu ga anata no o yashiki wa tashika En-ya sama de gozaimasu nei."

Koheida: "Ē! nani, sō de mo nai no sa."

O Tami: "Naruhodo konna tokoro de gozaimasu kara o kakushi nasaru no mo go mottomo de gozaimasu keredomo, anata no o kotoba-tsuki to ii, meshite oidenasaru o haori no go mon to ii, dō mo hoka no o kata to wa omowaremasen yo. Hyotto anata ga wachiki no mōsu o yashiki nara o kiki mōshitai koto ga gozaimasu kara, dō zo hontō wo osshatte kudasaimashi."

Koheida; "Iya, sō kuwashiku shirareta ue wa kakushite mo sen nai koto. Jitsu wa omae no sasshi no tōri, En-ya no kachū de Mori Koheida to iu mono da ga, sore ni tsuite kikitai koto wa mā ittai dō iu koto da ne," to iwarete O Tami wa oshiire no tsuzura no uchi yori tori-idashi habutai no montsuki to fukuro-iri no tantō wo Koheida no mae ni sashiidashi:

O Tami; "Anō, kono shina wo anata hyotto o mishiri wa nasaimasen ka e."

Koheida: "Hate na! Kono kosode to ii, tantō made mina taka-no-ha no go montsuki! Kore ga dō shite omae no uchi ni," to fushin sō ni toi-kaesare, O Tomi wa omowazu harahara to kobosu namida wo oshinugui: "Kore ni tsukete wa nagai o hanashi o kiki nasutte kudasaimashi. Moto wachiki no o tottsau wa En-ya sama no go kerai de chitto wa hito ni wa shirareta mono, bujutsu no ue no arasoi kara hōbai ni tekizu wo owase, sono mama o itoma ni narimashite hongoku wo oi-haraware, shosho hōbō to rurō suru uchi ima no okkā to fūfu ni nari kono Kamakura ye ochi-tsuite, kodomo wo yosete no tenarai jishō, omoi no hoka ni hanjō shite kurasu uchi wachiki ga umare, kono yōsu de itta nara hito-kabu ni mo tori-tsuite yoi muko totte dō shite to omotte oide no sono uchi ni o tottsan ga wozurai-tsuki go nen goshi no bura-bura yamai, kusuri mo kyū mo shirushi naku wachiki ga chōdo jūshi no toshi totemo naoranu to omotte ka, okkā to wachiki to wo makura moto ye yobi-yosete hoka no koto wa sukoshi mo iwazu, kono kosode to tantō wa tono sama kara hairyō no shina, ore no inochi ga atta nara samurai no muko wo tori kono futa-shina wo mo yuzurō to kanete wa omotte-ita naredo, kō yamai ga omotte wa asu no hodo wo mo hakararezu, iki aru uchi ni wa nozomi mo kanawanu. Ore ga shinda nochi tote mo tatoi hinku ni semarō to, kono futa-shina wa keizu to mo chichi to mo omotte hadami wo hanasazu, narō koto nara En-ya ke no mibun wa karui hito ni mo se yo, kokorozashi no yoi hito ni mi wo makasete sue nagaku ore no ihai wo En-ya sama no o ie ye nokoshite kureru nara, ore ga kisan wo shita mo dōzen; ima iu koto wo yoku mamori uwaki na iro ni mayowasare adashi otoko ni sasowarete oya no na made mo kegasu na to komagoma to no go yuigon; sore ga kono yo no nagori nite sono yo mo sarazu haka nai wakare, sore kore kokoro hagemashite imawa ni nokoseshi o kotoba wo mu ni semai zo to omou yue, yama no chamise ye deru tabi ni otoko ni sodezuma hikareru wa nagai uchi ni wa iku tabi ka, sono tabitabi ni uwabe de wa hodo wo awasete i nagara mo kokoro no jō wa hazushi mo sezu, ōi o kyaku no sono uchi de En-ya sama no go kachū to mi-ukeru o kata ga gozaimashite mo ōkata wa goshu no ue ka, sore de naku to mo jarajara to tada mō uwaki na o hanashi bakkari, dō zo shite tanomoshii o kata ni o me ni kakatta nara, o tottsan ga ji-kun to yara hoka no o shū ye hōkō sezu, isshō kiyoku owatta koto wo o hanashi mōshita sono ue de wa go montsuki wo shōko ni shite go yuigon tatetai to omotte kurasu naga no toshitsuki, dō iu go en ka zonjimasen ga fushigi ni anata ni o me ni kakari, saizen kara no go yōsu wo mireba miru hodo o tanomoshiku tsui naganagashiku koshi-kata-banashi, fubin to omotte kudasaimasu nara, o ottsan no zonnen wo," to ii-sashite mata namidagumu kokoro wo sasshite Koheida mo tomo ni aware to hana uchi-kami:

Koheida: "Satesate odoroki-itta oyago no shintei. Sono yuigon wo uke-tsuide mu ni semai to suru o mae no kōshin, otoko no mi de mo oyobanu koto. Sore ni tsuite watashi mo mata chitto kokoro-atari no koto ga aru ga moshi ya o mae no oyago no na wa Satomi Jūemon to wa ossharanu ka e?

O Tami. "Sore wo dō shite omae san ga!"

Koheida. "Hate, sono Satomi uji naraba o mae kara tanomi ga naku to mo o sewa wo seneba naranu giri sa "to iwarete, O Tami wa naui yue to mo

shisai wa shiranedo tanomoshiku isoiso tatte butsudan yori oya no ihai wo tori-oroshi:"

O Tami. "Kore ga tashika na shōko de gozai-mazu," to iu wo Koheida uke-totte ihai no omote wo yomi-kudaseba, "Hommyō Jin-yosokuze Koji; zoku-myō Satomi Jūemon." Fū! Kono ihai wo miru kara wa iyoiyo giri aru Satomi uji to bakari itte wa wakarumai ga, watashi no oya wa Sanai to iute o mae no oyago Jūemon sau to wa kodomo no toki kara chikuba no tomodachi. Aru toki onaji kachū no samurai Tasue Bensuke to iu mono to o mae no oyago ga bugei no arasoi, hate wa tagai ni ii-tsunori waga te no uchi wo misubeki zo to omae no oyago ga nuki-uchi ni kiri-komu wakizashi uke-sonji, Bensuke wa katasaki wo shi-go sun bakari kiri-yaburare, kuchi ni niyawanu miren no Bensuke itade wo kakaete nigedasu wo, onore Bensuke nogasaji to shiraha wo furi-age okkakuru. Ori shimo watashi no oya Sanai sono seki ni iawaseshi ga sore to miru yori ushiro kara oyago wo shikka to daki-todome nadamete sono ba wa osameshi yue, Bensuke mo inochi tsutsuga-naku buji ni suman to omoi no hoka, kono koto omote-zata to nari, Bensuke wa yakugi wo hanasare o mae no oyago wa go kandō, hongoku wo iderareshi yori sono nochi yukue wa shirezaru yoshi, oya ga watashi ye tabitabi hanashi saiwai kono tabi Kamakura ye zaiban ni atarishi yue, go tōchi wa hauka nite shokoku no hito no atsumari-dokoro, kokoro ni kakete tazunetara, meguri ōse mo arubeki zo to oya no sashizu ni shita-gatte sore to wa nashi ni hito ni mo toi iroiro kokoro wo tsukuseshi ni omoigake naku kyō koko de omae ni atte no monogatari, nagánaga rōrō serarururu uchi jikun ni tsukaezu sono ue ni hairyō no futa-shina made omae ni yuzutte komagoma to yuigon sareshi kokorobae, kono koto Sanai ga kiita nara sazo manzoku ni omoō ni, oya no Sanai mo kyonen no fuyu watashi no rusu ni hongoku de nakunatta to no shirase no buntsū, oya to oya to wa yo wo satte sono ko to ko ga meguri-au, kore mo fushigi no innen to sugi-koshi-kata wo katari-ai yotsu no sode wo zo nurashikeru.

RŌMAJI KAI KIJI.

JIMU IIN NO KAISEN.

Kitaru 3 gatsu honkai Jimu Iin kaisen itasubeki ni tsuite wa Tōkyō Fu ka jūgo ku nai no kaiin shokun ni shite Meiji 20 nen no Jimu Iin to naru koto wo nozo-maruru kata wa hongetsu jū ni shukusho seimei wo shirushite jimusho ye on todoke kudasaru yō kibō itashimasu.

Rōmaji Kai Kanji.

KIFUKIN.

Kanete tegami wo sashidashitaru kata no uchi hon-jitsu made maigetsu gojissen zutsu shukkin no gi wo shōdaku seraretaru shokun gojū go mei ari. Ima sono namai wo shimo ni kakagu.

Ogasawara, T.	Tōkyō.	Ōkubo, S.	Tōkyō.
Sekiya, S.	„	Itō, Y.	„
Nakamura, Y.	„	Nakagawa, G.	„
Owada, Z.	„	Ōkura, M.	„
Morimura, I.	„	Oka, D.	„
Sagara, Y.	„	Toda, U.	„
Seki, T.	„	Namba, T.	„
Yatabe, R.	„	Toyama, M.	„
Matsui, N.	„	Kanda, N.	„
Hisamatsu, G.	„	Kurino, S.	„
Inoue, S.	„	Oyaizu, K.	„
Kuki, T.	„	Takagi, K.	„
Nanjō, B.	„	Sakurai, J.	„
Yamagawa, K.	„	Hozumi, N.	„
Gotō, M.	„	Iwaya, R.	„
Kikuchi, D.	„	Hattori, I.	„
Isawa, S.	„	Ogata, M.	„
Nagai, K.	„	Iijima, M.	„
Watanabe, W.	„	Schroeder, F.	„
Scott, J.	„	Knott, C. G.	„
Wagener, G. V.	„	Tamura H.	Ōsaka Fu.
Fujikura, K.	Kanagawa Ken.	Saiki, N.	Tottori Ken.
Hepburn, J. C.	„ „	Kiriya, D.	Chiba „
Lowder, F.	„ „	Fujita, S.	Hyōgo „
Robison, R. D.	„ „	Kotera, T.	„ „
Aoki, S.	Niigata „	Hatanaka, K.	Kōchi Ken.
Iwabuchi, I.	Wakayama „	Tamura A.	Fukuoka „
Watanabe, Y.	Kagoshima Ken.		

Mata sengetsu yori konnichi made ichiji kifu seraretaru kata wa:—

Kirino T.	Hyōgo ken.	5.00 en.	
Kawaguchi Y.	Tōkyō.	3.65 „	
Yamamoto K.	Kanagawa ken.	.20 „	
Maeda T.	Tōkyō.	7.00 en.	
Toyama M.	„	5.00 „	
Gōkei.....		20.85 „	

Kami no shokun no uchi ni wa kore made saisan kifukin wo nasaretaru kata mo kore ari soro.

Rōmaji Kai Kaikeikata.

Mochinushi ken Henshūnin .....SEKI NAOHIKO.
Insatsunin .....TANAKA TOYOTARŌ.
Hakkōjo .....RŌMAJI KAI.
Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kita Jimbō Chō, 15 banchi.

Ō-urisabaki.....
- Maru Zen Shoten, *Tōkyō, Nihombashi Dōri, 3 chō me.*
- Sawaya Sokichi, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Ura Jimbō Chō.*
- Dandansha Shiten, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Kiji Chō, 32 banchi.*
- Gangandō, *Tōkyō, Kanda Ku, Awaji Chō, 1 chōme.*

☞Ichi bu no teika 6 sen. *Seishi-Bunsha insatsu.*